riſh in the Kingdom: But at a Parliament, or great Council, held this ſame Year at *Wincheſter*, the King's Chancellor declared to the Lords and Commons there aſſembled, "That their "Grant of 22*s.* 4*d.* on every Pariſh would not amount to the Sum given; for that, by the "Returns into Chancery, there were not ſo many Pariſhes in the Realm." Wherefore, it was now ordained, that, inſtead of 1*l.* 2*s.* 4*d.* there ſhould be aſſeſſed on each Pariſh 5*l.* 16*s.* (excepting the County of *Cheſter* and the Church-Lands) there not being found in *England* at this Time [excluſive of *Wales*] above 8700 Pariſhes. The Clergy, at this Time, likewiſe granted 50,000*l.* for one Year, for aſſiſting *Edward* againſt *France* and *Spain*. A. D. 1371

A ſettled Peace between *England* and *Genoa* on certain Conditions.

In Vol. VI. P. 708, of the *Fœdera*, we find that King *Edward* III. of *England* had, at this Time, concluded a perpetual Peace with the Republic of *Genoa*, to whom he agreed to pay 2000 Marks, in Compenſation for his Subjects Captures of *Genoeſe* Ships and Merchandize; provided always, as formerly agreed, that the *Genoeſe* ſhall not lend their Ships nor Men to *Edward*'s Enemies the *French* and *Spaniards*, but ſhall obſerve a ſtrict Neutrality: Yet even ſo late as this Treaty, there is not the leaſt Stipulation in Favour of *Engliſh* Ships reſorting to *Genoa*; which ſhews we had no Trade thither. 1372

An *Engliſh* Fleet ſorely handled by a combined one of *France* and *Spain*, with ſomewhat of their Weapons.

The *Engliſh* Fleet, commanded by the Earl of *Pembroke*, is now ſurprized by a ſuperior combined Fleet of *French* and *Spaniards* on the Coaſt of *Poictou*, and totally defeated, and their Commander made Priſoner. In this Fight they made Uſe of *Baliſtas*, and other Machines, for throwing of large Stones and Bars of Iron, in order to ſink the *Engliſh* Ships; and Father *Daniel* ſays they had ſome Cannon. The *Engliſh* Fleet was going to the Relief of *Rochel*, beſieged by the *French*, which ſoon after fell into their Hands, with all the reſt of *Poictou*. In the ſaid *Engliſh* Fleet was 20,000 Marks for the Pay of their Army, which Money fell into the Enemies Hands.

Twenty-ſix of the *French* Merchants Ships taken by the *Engliſh*, and with great Slaughter.

On the other Hand, the *Flemings*, who in this War had openly ſided with *France*, were worſted at Sea by the *Engliſh*, who took twenty-ſix of their Ships, laden with Salt and *Rochel* Wine. In which Fight many were killed and wounded, the Ships being faſtened to one another with Grapling-Irons; ſo that (ſays Mr. *Barnes*) there was no other Way left but to conquer or die. There were above 4000 ſlain, and as many more carried Priſoners to *England*, with *Peterſon*, the *Flemiſh* Admiral.

The Slenderneſs of Tranſport-Ships in theſe Times.

In the *Fœdera*, (Vol. VI. P. 708.) King *Edward* III. "directs all the Ships in his ſeveral Ports [*Eaſt*, *Weſt*, *South*, and *North*, ſays this Precept] "to be taken up, of the Burden of 20 Tons "and upwards, and to repair to the general Rendevouz at *Portſmouth* and *Southampton*, there to attend him in his Expedition againſt *France*." Here we ſtill ſee the Slenderneſs of the Tranſport Veſſels made uſe of in thoſe Times.

Two hundred *Engliſh* Ships arrive together at *Bourdeaux* for Wine.

In this ſame Year, (ſays Mr. *Barnes*, in his Hiſtory of King *Edward* III.) no fewer than 200 Merchant-Ships, which traded for Wine, arrived all together at *Bourdeaux* from *England*.

Treaties of Peace and Reſtitution between *England* and the *Netherlands*.

There is ſcarcely any End of Treaties between *England* and *Flanders* in this ſixth Tome of the *Fœdera*. In Fol. 705, we find Peace was again concluded between *Edward* III. and the Earl, and the three good Towns (ſo often named) of *Bruges*, *Gaunt*, and *Ypres*, and with the free Country, and (as Duke of *Brabant*) with the Towns of *Mechlin* and *Antwerp*; many Diſputes concerning Captures, *&c.* being now adjuſted, which had been occaſioned by the War between *England* and *France*.

The Town of *Hull* trades to *Pruſſia*.

In the ſaid ſixth Tome (P. 718) of the *Fœdera*, we find the Ships of the Town of *Kingſton upon Hull* trading as far up the *Baltic* as *Pruſſia*; King *Edward* III. allowing one of them to carry four Pipes of *Rheniſh* Wine thither, provided they bring back from thence *Bow-Staves* in Return for the ſaid Wines.

Genoa aſſiſts *England* with Gallies againſt *France*.

In Page 753 of the ſaid Volume, King *Edward* III. found Means to obtain a Squadron of *Genoeſe* Gallies to be ſent to his Aid againſt *France*, commanded by the Doge of *Genoa*'s Brother.

1373

A *Scotiſh Groat* degenerates into Three-pence *Engliſh* Money, or 25 *per Cent.* worſe than the *Engliſh Groat*.

We have ſhewn, under the Year 1354, that the Silver Coins of *Scotland*, which had ever been exactly of the ſame *Weight*, *Goodneſs*, *Figure*, and *Denomination* with thoſe of *England*, had then begun to be coined of leſs Value than thoſe of the ſame Denomination in *England*. And we have, under this Year 1373, a farther Proof of the Degeneracy of the *Scotiſh* Coin, in an Act of the *Engliſh* Parliament of the 47th of *Edward* III. Cap. ii. whereby "a *Scotiſh Groat* is declared to be or "paſs for no more than *Three-pence Engliſh*." And in the ſeventh Tome, P. 41, of the *Fœdera*, we find, ſoon after, King *Edward* III's Declaration, or Proclamation hereof, (*Anno* 1374) directed to the Chancellor and Chamberlain of *Berwick*, ſetting forth, "That the *Scots* did ſubtilly "carry into their Country the good *Silver* Money of *England*, and, in their own Mints, recoined "the ſame Figure and Denomination of Money, but of leſs Value than the *Engliſh* Money, to "the great Loſs and Deception of the great Men and Commonalty of *England*. Wherefore, the "*Scotiſh Groat*, or Four-pence, ſhall hereafter be current in *England* for *Three-pence only*, and the "ſmaller Money in Proportion." [*Groats* were then, and long after, the largeſt Silver Coin of both Kingdoms, being about the Size and Value of our modern Shillings.] King *Edward* adds, "That in caſe the *Scotiſh* Money ſhall hereafter be farther diminiſhed in Value, they ſhall be "proportionably lowered in their current Values in *England*." ☞ But now probably enough has been ſaid on this Point to ſatisfy every ſenſible Reader.

In

A. D. 1373 In *Baptiſta Burgus*'s Vindication of the *Genoeſe* Sea-Dominion, (Lib. II. Cap. x.) he gives us a freſh Inſtance of the ſtill great maritime Power of that Republic. It ſeems, the King of *Cyprus* had ſome way or other affronted them, and, in order to revenge the ſame, the *Genoeſe* did, in the Space of forty Days, fit out a powerful Fleet, wherewith they conquered that intire Kingdom, and brought its King away with them a Priſoner to *Genoa*; where, after agreeing to pay the Charge of the War, and an annual Tribute, his Kingdom was reſtored to him. [For the Charge of the War he paid 2,012,400 Gold Florins, and his annual Tribute was to be 40,000; *Famagoſta*, the richeſt City of *Cyprus*, being pawned to *Genoa* as a Security for Payment of the firſt-named Sum, which was to be paid in twelve Years Time.] "But" (adds the ſame Author) "what Wonder is it that this *whole* Republic ſhould perform ſuch Exploits, when we find even "*private Citizens* waging War with great Princes. One of theſe, named *Migolus Lercarius*, with "two well-furniſhed Gallies, made War on the Emperor of *Trapezond* on the *Black Sea*, and "obliged him to ſue for Peace, the *Genoeſe* holding then the once famous City and Port of *Caffa* "on the oppoſite Side of that Sea, which was a good Station for their Ships. *Dominicus Cat-*"*taneus*, another Citizen, with eleven Gallies, fitted out from *Genoa* at his own Coſt, and ſix "more which he procured on his Way, made War on the younger *Andronicus*, the *Greek* Em-"peror of *Conſtantinople*," [who came to the Throne *Anno* 1327, and reigned fifteen Years.] "And certain other private Citizens of *Genoa* did the like againſt his Succeſſor, *John Paleologus*, "with 32 Gallies, and ſeized on the Iſle of *Chios*, which they long held for their own ſole pri-"vate Account."

Genoa's great naval Power ſtill; conquers *Cyprus*.

Alſo the naval Power of ſome private Citizens in waging by Sea, even with great Princes.

It is, however, ſcarcely worth while here to obſerve, that thoſe *Greek* Princes above-named were rather great in *Name* than in *Fact* at thoſe Times.

In Tome VII. P. 40, of the *Fœdera*, Pope *Gregory* XI. intercedes with King *Edward* III. of *England*, in Behalf of the Society of the *Alberti* of *Florence*, two of whoſe Ships, laden with Wool and Woollen Cloth, *&c.* from *Bruges* for *Piſa*, being taken by the *Engliſh*, under Pretext of their being bound for *Spain*, then at Enmity with *England*. From ſundry ſuch Inſtances, we find there was a conſtant mercantile Correſpondence between the *Italian* States and *Flanders* in all this Century.

In all this Century there was a conſtant Commerce between the *Italian* States and *Flanders*.

1374 The City of *Briſtol* was very early a Place of conſiderable Commerce; we find it (as well as *Leiceſter*, &c.) often named a City by Hiſtorians, long before the more modern Diſtinction between City and Town took Place in *England*. Its Situation on ſo fine an Opening for the Trade to the ſouthern Parts of *Europe*, as well as to *Ireland*, and its eaſy Communication with the neighbouring weſtern Counties, and with *Wales*, by the noble River *Severn*, and ſundry other Rivers, gave it divers natural Advantages, which many other Sea-ports want; and the great Induſtry of its Citizens has not a little improved thoſe natural Advantages, ſo as to have long ſince juſtly intitled it to the Reputation of being the *ſecond* City of *England* for Riches, Commerce, Shipping, and Populouſneſs. Even ſo early as the Year 1374, it had ſo much Weight as to obtain from King *Edward* III. a Charter for conſtituting it a County within itſelf, *Anno* xlvii. *Regni*. That great Prince's very Words are well worth mentioning, *viz.* "In conſideration of the good Services "done to *us* by their Shipping and otherwiſe in Times paſt, and of 600 Marks paid to us; and "likewiſe, that *Glocester* and *Ilchester*," [the Shire-Towns of the two Counties in which *Briſtol* ſtands] "where the County Aſſizes, *&c.* are holden, are diſtant thirty Miles of deep Way, dan-"gerous for Travellers, eſpecially in Winter, whereby they are ſometimes obſtructed in the Ma-"nagement of their *Navigation and Merchandize*. Wherefore, *&c.*" he makes that City a County within itſelf.

Briſtol City made a County, and its juſt Encomium.

N. B. Amongſt the Privileges of Cities and Towns which are *Counties* within themſelves, and which are now pretty numerous in *England*, one is, to have Sheriffs of their own, abſolutely independent of the Sheriff of the County, who therefore holds no Juriſdiction there; their Inhabitants not being obliged to ſue or to be ſued out of their own City or Town for any thing done therein. They have alſo a Regiſter-Office for the Enrollment of Deeds, Probates of Wills, Adminiſtrations, *&c.* whereby ſuch Places are juſtly eſteemed to have Pre-eminence of other Cities and Towns not poſſeſſed of thoſe Privileges.

In another Charter of this ſame Year from King *Edward* III. which aſcertains the *Pomerium* or Bounds of *Briſtol*, we find mention made of the Churches of St. *Mary Redcliff* and St. *Philips*, and of the religious Houſes named of St. *Auſtin*'s, St. *Magdalen*'s, St. *James*, and St. *Bartholomew*; and as theſe Churches and Convents are named purely for being at the extreme Limits of that City, there were undoubtedly ſundry more ſuch in the main Body of the Place. There is alſo therein mention made of Bridges, Conduits, Gates, and Walls, as alſo of its Caſtle; all which do clearly indicate *Briſtol* to have been, at that Time, a large and populous commercial City.

Briſtol, a large and populous City at this Time.

As our ancient and famous *Engliſh* Poet, *Chaucer*, who was a Man of Eminence and Learning, flourilhed at this Time, we hope it will be no unacceptable Digreſſion (if in all reſpects it may be deemed ſuch) to give an authentic Account of ſome of King *Edward* III. and *Richard* II. and *Henry* IV's Bounties to him.

King *Edward* III's Favours to the famous Poet *Chaucer*.

In Vol. VII. P. 35, of the *Fœdera*, that Prince, in this ſame Year 1374, "grants to *Jeffrey* "*Chaucer*, his beloved Squire, one *Pitcher* [*unum Pycher*] of *Wine*, to be daily delivered to him "by the King's Butler, during his Life, at the Port of the City of *London*." [☞ The King, doubtleſs, well knew how acceptable *that Liquor* has ever been to Poets.] And (P. 38.) in that ſame Year, "the King grants him the Office of Comptroller of the Cuſtoms, and of the

He is made Comptroller of the Port of *London*, on a remarkable Condition.

" Subſidy on *Wool* and *Leather*, in the Port of *London*; but on this expreſs Condition, *That he* A. D.
" *ſhall write, with his own Hand*, the Regiſters or Entries belonging to his ſaid Office of Comp- 1374
" troller, and ſhall *conſtantly act in Perſon* in his ſaid Office, and not by a Deputy or Subſti-
" tute." In Tome VIII. P. 51, of the *Fœdera*, " King *Richard* II. *Anno* 1398, grants our ſaid
" *Poet* one Ton of Wine yearly during Life, having before granted him a yearly Penſion of 20*l.*
" both which were confirmed to him by King *Henry* IV. *Anno* 1399." *Chaucer* was born *Anno*
Gower, a Poet, Contemporary with *Chaucer*. 1328, and died *Anno* 1400, 2*do Hen.* IV. At the ſame Time flouriſhed *John Gower*, a Friend and Companion of *Chaucer*'s, who was a Poet, and a Man of Taſte and Learning; and theſe two are generally eſteemed the firſt or earlieſt Reformers of the *Engliſh* Tongue.

The ſlaviſh Condition of the labouring People and Servants in *England* at this Time.

At this Time the Condition of Labourers, and other common working People of *England*, 1375
was ſtill very much of a ſlaviſh Kind; the *Lords of Manors* retaining the ſame Sort of Authority
over Labourers and other Servants, as many Proprietors of Coal-Works in the northern Parts of
this Iſland retain to this Day. There is one Act of Parliament (for Inſtance) of the 34th of
King *Edward* III. *Anno* 1360, which directs, " That if a Labourer or Servant ſhall flee to any
" City or Town, the chief Officer thereof ſhall, upon Requeſt, deliver him up to his Maſter."
Another, " That if they depart from their Service into another County, they ſhall be burned in
" the Forehead with the Letter F." Thoſe poor People, having little or no Property, lived
purely by their manual Labour under the landed Intereſt, (both *Lay* and *Eccleſiaſtical*;) and as
this State was then agreeable to the Law of the Land, they were obliged to be content with a
Lot which they and their Fathers were accuſtomed to; until increaſing Manufactures and Com-
merce afterward threw ſo much Weight into the Scale of the Commonalty, as drove thoſe ſlaviſh
Cuſtoms gradually quite out of Doors.

Purveyances in *England* ſtill arbitrarily and ſlaviſhly conducted.

The Purveyors of the King's Court, both in the *London* Markets and on Journeys, by ſeizing on Proviſions, Carts, Horſes, Corn and Hay, of Butchers, Poulterers, Farmers, *&c.* at their own arbitrary Prices, was another too viſible Mark of a ſlaviſh Condition. Even the great Lords, as well as the Crown, ſtill had their arbitrary Purveyors; even although againſt which laſt ſeveral Laws had been made, and all Purveyances directed to be only for the King and Queen, and at reaſonable and cuſtomary Prices, though nevertheleſs often evaded.

Venice requeſts a Paſſport from King *Edward* III. for their Ships trading to *Flanders*.

In Vol. VII. P. 57, of the *Fœdera*, the Duke of *Venice* this Year again writes a very reſpectful Letter to King *Edward* III. requeſting his Paſſport for five *Venetian* Gallies coming for *Flanders*, and for all other of their Ships, to be free from Moleſtation, and freely to enter the *Engliſh* Ports, *&c.* Which confirms our Obſervation under the preceding Year, that the free *Italian* States carried on a great and conſtant Commerce with *Flanders*.

Engliſh-made *Woollen* Cloth to be fulled before exported.

In this 50th and laſt Year of King *Edward* III. (Cap. vii.) it was now enacted, " That no 1376
" Subſidy ſhould be paid on our own Woollen Manufactures till they be fulled, which was to
" be performed before they ſhould be exported."

The Antiquity of the *Iriſh* Woollen Cloth called *Friſes*.

And by the VIIIth and laſt Statute of his Reign we learn, that the *Iriſh* Cloth, called *Frize*, is of ſo great Antiquity; it being thereby enacted, " That no Subſidy, nor *Aulnage-Duty*,
" ſhould be paid on Cloths called *Friſe-ware*, which be made in *Ireland* or in *England* of *Iriſh*
" Wool; becauſe thoſe Cloths did not contain the Length nor Breadth ordained by the
" Statute."

The *Venetians* firſt uſe Cannon againſt the *Genoeſe* at *Tenedos*.

The *Genoeſe*, *Anno* 1376, beſieging the Iſle of *Tenedos* in the *Archipelago*, then in the Hands of the *Venetians*, the Governor, *Zeno*, is ſaid to have terribly frightened the *Genoeſe*, by diſcharging ſome Cannon from the Ramparts, of which they had lately learned the Uſe, the *Genoeſe* not having heard nor ſeen any before; which (according to *De Mailly*, Vol. I. P. 338.) obliged them to raiſe the Siege. Theſe Guns (ſays *Machiavel*, in his Hiſtory of *Florence*) were newly deviſed by the *Germans*.

Many of the *Lombards* in *England* are Brokers and Uſurers.

In the Parliament's Petition this Year to the King of *England*, *Edward* III. amongſt other Grievances, the *Lombard* Brokers are deſired to be ſuppreſſed, as great Uſurers.

Genoa ſtill in great Power and Credit.

To ſo great a Heighth of Power and Renown were the *Genoeſe* arrived at this Time, (ſays *Moriſotus*) that their Friendſhip was earneſtly ſought after by ſome Nations, and purchaſed by others; even although they had but newly thrown off the Yoke of the Duke of *Milan*, under whoſe Government they had lived divers Years.

Papal Uſurpations in *England* very grievous.

A Bill in Parliament this Year, againſt the Uſurpations of the *Popes*, makes them the Cauſe of all the Plagues, Famines, Injuries, and Poverty of *England*. *Vide* Sir *Robert Cotton*'s Abridgment of the Records, for a full Account thereof.

Calais again made the only *Staple* Port for *Engliſh* Merchandize beyond Sea.

Engliſh Woollen Cloths and Worſteds alſo now exported.

In Tome VII. P. 116, of the *Fœdera*, King *Edward* III. in conſideration of the declining State of his Town of *Calais*, " granted, that the Staple of *Wool*, *Woolfels*, *Leather*, *Lead*, *Tin*,
" and of *Cloths* called *Worſteds*; alſo of *Cheeſe*, *Butter*, *Feathers*, *Honey*, [*Gaulæ*, N. N.] *Skins*,
" [*Cepi*, N. N.] ſhall be at *Calais*, and no where elſe in or to foreign Parts; under Forfeiture
" of all the Goods and Merchandize carried to any other Part beyond Sea." This is the ſecond Time we meet with the Mention of *Engliſh Worſteds exported*.

Richard Prince of *Wales*'s yearly Allowance in Money.

In the ſaid ſeventh Vol. P. 149, of the *Fœdera*, we find the annual Allowance which King *Edward* III. had made this Year (on the Death of the Black Prince) to his Grandſon *Richard*, Prince of *Wales*, (afterward King *Richard* II.) then but ten Years of Age, was 4000 Marks: A very

A. D. 1376 very conſiderable Allowance for ſo young a Prince in thoſe Times, being near 7000*l.* of modern Money, which 4000 Marks would then go as far in Expence as 20,000 in our Days.

Wool's Exportation, and foreign Woollen Cloth's Importation, are as yet connived at.

We ſhall conclude this great Monarch's Reign of fifty Years, by obſerving, that there were more good Laws made in his Reign, for the Benefit of Commerce, than in all the preceding Reigns together, from the Beginning of the Monarchy till now: But that, although, undoubtedly, a conſiderable Progreſs was made towards fixing a permanent *Woollen* Manufacture in *England*, yet ſuch Inconveniencies were found in the enacting of a *total* Prohibition of the Exportation of *Wool*, and of the Importation of *foreign-made Woollen Cloth*, that they were both connived at, even before the firſt Repeal of thoſe Prohibitions. Yet this farther intereſting Remark we think abſolutely juſt to ſubjoin, *viz.* That as all Land Conqueſts, on the Continent of *Europe*, (excepting certain Sea-ports proper for Stations and Supplies for our Shipping, or for Inlets for our Manufactures and Product) are deſtructive of the Wealth, Liberty, and Independency of *Britain*; ſo, had our great *Edward* employed his extenſive Talents intirely for the Improvement of his own Kingdom and its Commerce, foreign and domeſtic, he had left the Nation rich, potent, and populous; whereas, on the contrary, he not only drained it of its Wealth and People, but often broke in upon its juſt Liberties, and endangered its Independency, purely to gratify his Ambition: And yet, how laviſhly do almoſt all our Hiſtorians expatiate in Praiſe of what would have proved the Ruin of *England*, had his great Project of an intire Conqueſt of *France* ſucceeded. And indeed it was a real Bleſſing to *England*, that he, in the End, ſaw himſelf ſtripped of all that he had, with ſo much Expence of Blood and Treaſure, conquered in that Country, after a forty Years War.

An intereſting Remark on the Conduct of King *Edward* III.

Loans of Money to King *Richard* II. from Clergy and Laity, with Remarks.

1377 The Truce with *France* expiring juſt before King *Edward* III's Death, his Grandſon and Succeſſor, King *Richard* II. renewed the War, though in a very careleſs Sort. And in Vol. VII. P. 176, of the *Fœdera*, we find him, agreeable to the Practice of former Kings, taking Loans of his *Biſhops*, *Abbots*, and other Clergy, as alſo of the Lay-Lords, *&c.* for one Year. Wherein alſo we may obſerve, that *now* many more of the Laity are of the Number of Lenders than were wont to be in former Reigns; ſuch as *William de Latymer*, 500 Marks; *John de Cobham*, of *Kent*, 100*l.* *John de Nevil*, 200 Marks; *Roger Beauchamp* and *Richard de Stafford*, each 100 Marks; and *John de Beverley* the ſame, *&c.* alſo the Mayor and Commonalty of *Briſtol*, 500 Marks; which is the firſt Inſtance in the *Fœdera* of a *Lay* Community's advancing Money in this Way of Loan to the Crown, excepting the City of *London*. And in P. 179, we find King *Richard*'s Council directing the ſummoning of all Landholders, to come and take the Order of Knighthood, for the ſame Purpoſe as his Grandfather had done. He alſo pawned his three Crowns and his Jewels for the Sum of 10,000*l.* both which, however, he redeemed in the Year following.

Briſtol City lends the King 500 Marks.

London's unreaſonable Remonſtrances againſt the Privileges of foreign Merchants.

This King's Council was weak enough to comply with the unreaſonable and impolitic Remonſtrances of the *Londoners*, [which had alſo been, in the preceding Year, made to his Grandfather King *Edward* III. but not then complied with by that great Prince] *viz.* "Their grie-
" vous Clamours againſt the Liberty allowed to Foreigners to be Houſekeepers in that City, or
" to be *Brokers*; and to buy and ſell all Manner of Wares, by *Retail* as well as by *Wholeſale*,
" both with Natives, and with one another, *to the great enhancing of the Prices of Merchandize*,
" and the Cauſe of making them" [the *Foreigners*] "*remain here more than forty Days*, which, in
" Times paſt, they could not do," [horrible Crimes truly, in a free trading Country] "con-
" trary to the Franchiſes of this City. By which *Grievances*, the Merchants of *London*" (ſay they) "are greatly impoveriſhed, the Navy impaired, and the *Secrets* of the Land diſcovered to
" our Enemies by thoſe Strangers, and by other Stranger Spies received into their Houſes."
King *Edward* was wiſe enough not to liſten to thoſe ignorant and unreaſonable Complaints; and even King *Richard* II. in the following Year, (2*do Regni*, 1378) reſtored the foreign Merchants to their former Privileges. Which laſt-named Act recites, "That, as well in King *Edward* III's
" Time, as in the preſent Reign, great Complaints had been made, for that, in many Cities,
" Burghs, and Ports of the Sea, *&c.* many Damages and outragious Grievances have been done
" to the King and to all, by the Freemen and Citizens of thoſe Places, who will not ſuffer *Mer-
" chants-Strangers*, &c. who bring, by Sea or Land, Wines, Spices, Silk, Furs, Proviſions, *&c.*
" profitable for the King and Realm, to ſell the ſame to any other than to them of the ſaid Cities,
" Towns, *&c.* whither thoſe Goods are brought; whereby *they are ſold much dearer* than if thoſe
" Foreigners were permitted to ſell them; nor will permit Foreigners to buy Wool, and other
" Merchandize, *&c.* Be it therefore enacted, *&c.*"

An Act againſt Liveries for *Maintenance*.

The Affair of *Maintenances* had made no ſmall Stir in theſe Times. This Point cannot be better explained than by an Act of Parliament, Cap. vii. of the ſaid firſt Year of King *Richard* II. in Subſtance as follows, *viz.*

"Whereas, divers People, of ſmall Revenue of Land-rent, or other Poſſeſſions, do keep a
" great Retinue of People, as well of Squires as others, giving them *Hats* and other *Liveries*, of
" one Suit yearly, taking of them the Value, or perhaps double the Value, by ſuch Covenant
" and Aſſurance, that they ſhall *maintain* each other in all Quarrels, be they reaſonable or unrea-
" ſonable, to the great Miſchief and Oppreſſion of the People.—It was now therefore enacted,
" That former Statutes againſt this Abuſe be obſerved; and that hereafter no ſuch Liberty be
" allowed to any one for *Maintenance* of Quarrels, nor other Confederacies, on Pain of Impriſon-
" ment and of Fines, *&c.* to the King.—And the Juſtices of Aſſize ſhall diligently enquire of all
" ſuch as aſſemble in Fraternities, by ſuch Liberty to do *Maintenance*." This Humour of *Maintenance* (not much differing from the late *Clanſhips* or *Vaſſalage* of *Scotland*) ſeems to have been at

its Heighth in this Century, but it gradually declined, down to the Reign of King *Henry* VII. when it came intirely to an End. A. D.

Cannon, or Fire Artillery, firſt named in the *Fœdera*.

It is now that we firſt find any Mention of *Cannon*, or *Fire-Artillery*, in *Rymer*'s *Fœdera*, Tome VII. P. 187, *viz.* 1378

The Town of *Breſt* in the Poſſeſſion of *England*.

John, Duke of *Bretagne*, had put his Caſtle of *Breſt* into the Hands of King *Richard* II. until Peace ſhould be ſettled with *France*; and in conſideration thereof, that Duke was to be put in Poſſeſſion of a convenient Caſtle in *England*, with a yearly Land-rent of 700 Marks. Whereupon, in this Year, "King *Richard* II. ſent to *Breſt* great Quantities of Bows and Arrows, Croſs-Bows, Iron, "Steel, Nails, Boards, *Saltpetre*, *Sulphur*, *Charcoal*," [the three laſt probably for making of Gunpowder] "Saws, Axes, Pickaxes, and Proviſions; *alſo two great and two leſſer Engines called* "*Cannons*, together with 6000 Stone Bullets for thoſe Cannons," [the only Bullets then in Uſe.]

Wine almoſt ſurpriſingly cheap

And here it is worth noting, "That 132 Pipes of Wine, bought this year for the Uſe of the "Garriſon at *Breſt*, coſt but 2376 Livres, or 18 Livres *per* Pipe of 126 Gallons," which is not quite three Sols *per* Gallon. (Vol. VII. P. 194.)

Peace between *England* and *Flanders*.

In this ſame Year 1378, "King *Richard* II. of *England* renewed Peace and Correſpondence "with the Earl and three good Towns of *Flanders*, (*Gaunt*, *Bruges*, and *Ypres*) and with the free "Country," [the Stile of thoſe Times.] Vol. VII. P. 190, of the *Fœdera*.

The Staple removed from *Westminſter*.

In the ſaid ſeventh Tome, P. 202, of the *Fœdera*, it appears, (under this ſame Year) that the *Staple* for the Port of *London* had, ever ſince the Year 1375, been removed from *Weſtminſter*, [probably to the Place ſtill giving Name to an Inn of Chancery to this Day, called *Staple-Inn*, in *Holbourn*.] "For King *Edward* III. having formerly made a Grant to the *Dean and Canons of* "*the Chapel-Royal of St.* Stephen, *in his Palace of* Weſtminſter," (at preſent the Place in which the Houſe of Commons ſits) "of 66*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* out of the Rents of the Staple at *Weſtminſter*; "and the Houſes wherein the Staple had been held remaining for the moſt Part empty ever "ſince the ſaid Year 1375, becauſe of the ſaid Removal, King *Richard* now makes Proviſion "for the ſaid Deficiency, out of his Exchequer, to the ſaid Dean and Canons." The Juriſdiction of the Court of the Mayor and two Conſtables of the Staple of *Weſtminſter*, extended from *Temple-bar* to *Toothill-Fields*; their Proceedings were governed by the *Law-Merchant*. The principal Matters under their Cognizance then were the five Staple Commodities of *England*, viz. *Wool* and *Woolfels*, *Leather*, *Lead*, and *Tin*.

The Boundaries of the Juriſdiction of the Staple of *Weſtminſter*.

Certain *Engliſh* Product and Manufactures exportable at this Time.

From Sir *Robert Cotton*'s Records of the *Tower* (P. 157) we have ſome Account of *Engliſh* Products and Manufactures for Exportation at this Time, (1*mo Ricardi* II.) (*though we find it not in the Statute-Book* under that Year) *viz.* "That all Merchants, *Gaſcoyne* and *Engliſh*, may freely tranſ- "port unto *Gaſcony* and *Breſt*, to the King's Friends, all Manner of Corn and other Victuals; "and alſo Leather Gloves, Purſes, Caps, Leather Points, Shoeing-horns, and ſuch other Kinds "of ſmall Merchandize, but not elſewhere, notwithſtanding any Ordinance of the Staple, on "Pain of Forfeiture."

The brave maritime Exploits of Alderman *Philpot* againſt *Scots* and *Spaniards*.

Whilſt the Duke of *Lancaſter* was at *Bayonne* with the *Engliſh* Fleet, a little before this Time, one *Mercer*, a *Scottiſhman*, with a ſmall Force of *French*, *Scots*, and *Spaniards*, made Prize of ſome Ships in the Road of *Scarborough*. Whereupon Alderman *John Philpot* did, at his own Expence, fit out a great Force of Ships and Men, and routed the ſaid *Mercer*, took all his Ships, and retook the *Engliſh* Prizes. Moreover, the Kings of *Caſtile* gaining more and more Ground on the *Mooriſh* Princes of *Spain*, particularly on the Sea-Coaſts, from whence they became troubleſome with their Ships to the *Engliſh* maritime Commerce, the ſaid Alderman *Philpot* alſo fitted out a ſufficient Sea Force, likewiſe at his own Expence, wherewith he took fifteen *Spaniſh* Ships richly laden.

Merchants of the *East* and of the *West*, what Nations were ſo denominated.

By the *French* Record of the Statute made in the ſecond Year of King *Richard*, (Cap. iii.) "The Merchants of the *Weſt* are permitted to bring to *Southampton*, or elſewhere, their Carracks, "Ships, or Gallies, laden or unladen, and to buy and lade them with *Wools*, *Woolfels*, *Leather*, "*Lead*, *Tin*, and other *Staple Wares*; ſo as they pay the uſual Cuſtoms, and give Security to "carry them to the *Weſt*, and to no Place of the *Eaſt* but to *Calais*. Theſe *Merchants* of the "*Weſt* are herein ſpecified to be thoſe of *Genoa*, *Venice*, *Catalonia*, *Arragon*," [*et d'autres Royalmes et Terres et Païs vers le Weſt*] "and other Kingdoms and Countries weſtward." This Way of ſpeaking would ſeem ſomewhat ſtrange at this Time; but, in thoſe Times, all the Countries within the *Baltic* Sea were ſtiled the *Eaſt-Country*, and the People *Eaſterlings*; and the other before-named Parts were ſtiled the *Weſt*, in Contradiſtinction to theſe, as *Calais* itſelf was alſo reckoned towards the *Eaſt*, chiefly reſpecting the Situation of the Port of *London*.

Rates of *Wheat*, of *Wines*, and of *Living*.

By *Chronicon Preciosum*, (taken from *Stowe*'s Survey of *London*) "*Wheat* was this Year ſold for 1379 "4*s.* *per* Quarter, (*i. e.* 10*s.* of our Money). *White Wine* at 6*d.* and *Red Wine* at 4*d.* *per* Gal- "lon." So that every thing elſe being proportionably cheap as theſe Rates of *Wheat* and *Wines*, *Living* was then probably, at leaſt, *four times* as cheap as in our Days.

The *French* Fleet triumphs on the *Engliſh* Shores, and burns ſundry Towns.

Our marine Affairs muſt have been much neglected in this ſecond Year of King *Richard* II. when the *French* were permitted to triumph on our Shores, by burning of *Rye*, *Haſtings*, *Portſmouth*, *Dartmouth*, and *Plymouth*; they alſo took Poſſeſſion of the *Iſle of Wight*; after which their Fleet ſailed up the *Thames*, as far as *Graveſend*, which they alſo burned, and then they retired.

A. D. 1379

In the ſecond Year of King *Richard* II. *Anno* 1379, ſeveral Authors quote "An Ordinance of "King and Parliament," [they call it an Act of Parliament, but it is not in the Statute-Book] "by the Advice of the Merchants of *London*, and of other Merchants towards the North, laying a Duty of 8 *d. per* Ton for the Guard of the Seas, to be paid by all foreign Veſſels and foreign Filhing Ships, *within the Admiralty of the North*.

Ship-money for the Guard of the Seas in the Admiralty of the *North*.

The War between *England* and *France* continuing, King *Richard* II. again fell into the Method of Loans from his Biſhops, Nobles, Gentry, and good Towns. Sir *William Walworth* and Alderman *Philpot* were his Receivers of thoſe Loans, in which there were many more Lay-Lenders than in any former Time, and for conſiderable Sums alſo, (as 100*l.* and 100 Marks each.) And we may farther obſerve, that, excepting the City of *London*, and the ſingle Inſtance of *Briſtol*, two Years before, we have not met with any other Towns lending the Crown Money before this Time; but whether *now*, in their corporate Capacity, or otherwiſe, we cannot determine. The following are all the ſaid Towns lending at this Time, (as *per Fœdera*, Vol. VII. P. 210.) *viz.* Of the good Men of [*probi Homines de*]

Loans to King *Richard* II. from Clergy, Laity, and Towns of *England*.

	l.		Marks.
Glocester	40	Cirencester	40
Bedford	20	Cambridge	100
Northampton	40	Retford (*Nottinghamſhire*)	40
Winchester	40	St. Edmunds Bury	50
Brentwood	10	Briſtol	1000
Coggeshall	40		
Malden	40		
Hadleigh (in *Suffolk*)	50		
Ipswich	40		
Salisbury	40		

York City is not in this Record mentioned, yet probably they contributed largely, ſeeing *Drake*, its Hiſtoriographer, acquaints us, that about this Time, King *Richard* II. made *York* City a County within itſelf, not improbably on this Occaſion; and, doubtleſs, many other Towns were Lenders, though not mentioned in this Record.

York City made a County within itſelf.

In the ſaid Tome VII. P. 220, of the *Fœdera*, we find that, in the ſame Year, *Richard*, at the Requeſt of his northern Ports, and particularly of *Scarborough*, (which, in two Years paſt, had loſt by *French* Captures 1000 *l.*) ordained two Ships, two Barges, and two Balingers, to be armed for War by his Admiral North of the *Thames*, *Thomas de Percy*, for the Guard of that Coaſt againſt *French* Capers. And, for defraying the Expence hereof, the King, by the Conſent of his Parliament, impoſed a Duty of *Six-pence per* Ton on all Ships ſailing that Way, (excepting Ships going to *Flanders* and *Calais* with *Wool*) alſo *Six-pence per* Week and *per* Ton on all Veſſels employed in the *Herring Fiſhery*, [a Duty ſurely much too high, and very impolitic, on that moſt beneficial Fiſhery] and *per* every three Weeks on all other Fiſhing Veſſels. Alſo, *Six-pence per Ton each Quarter of a Year* (the firſt Mention hereof in the *Fœdera*) *on all Ships from* Newcaſtle, *laden with* Coals. Laſtly, for all Ships trading between *England* and *Pruſſia*, *Norway*, or *Schonen*, or to any other foreign Parts through the ſaid Admiralty of the *North*, for every Laſt of *Grain*, on each Voyage, *Six-pence*. From this Record we may learn, I. Somewhat of *England*'s Commerce northward and eaſtward; *Norway* and *Schonen* being, however, now jumbled together with *Pruſſia*, in mentioning the *Corn* Trade, though it be well known that *Norway* never had *Corn* ſufficient for its own Natives; but *Pruſſia* ever was, and ſtill is eminent on account of its vaſt Superabundance of *Grain*, kept chiefly in the matchleſs Granaries at *Dantzick*, for Exportation to all Parts, as Demands may happen. II. We hereby ſee a ſmall Miſtake of the *Chronicon Preciosum*, to which we are in other Reſpects ſo much indebted, firſt publiſhed *Anno* 1707. He ſays, "That "whenever, in old Accounts, we meet with *Coals*, we are to underſtand thereby *Charcoal*, and "not *Sea-Coal*, which has not been in common Uſe" [ſays the good Biſhop] "(as well as I can "gueſs) 150 Years, at leaſt not in *London*, though I find them in *Matthew Paris* under the "Name of *Carbo marinus*, in the Time of King *Henry* III." [See our Account of that Prince's Charter to *Newcaſtle* under the Year 1234, granting the People of that Town Licence to dig *Coals* in the *Caſtle-Moor*.] So that it ſeems plain, that, in this Year 1379, Ships coming from *Newcaſtle* with *Sea-Coal* was a cuſtomary Trade, though perhaps not altogether confined to their being *ſolely* brought to *London* any more than at preſent: And from conſidering the many *Woods* and *Copſes* near *London* in thoſe Days, moſt of which are long ſince grubbed up and gone, it may be preſumed that Wood ſupplied a good Part of the *Londoners* Fuel; and a very great Bleſſing it is to this Nation, that Neceſſity puts *us* upon the *Newcaſtle* Coal Trade, which is now ſo great a Nurſery of good Seamen for the royal Navy. It is therefore very little to be wondered, that the Biſhop might ſomewhat miſtake in Point of Time, more eſpecially as the famous Collection of Records we are now borrowing from was not then ſet forth.

A Tonnage Duty laid on all Shipping trading northward, for the Guard of the Sea.

But too heavy on the Fiſhery.

Coal Trade from *Newcaſtle* to *London* firſt mentioned in the *Fœdera*.

Part of *England*'s Commerce northward and eaſtward.

Pruſſia ever famous for a Superfluity of Corn.

London anciently had many Woods and Copſes round it.

In the ſaid Tome VII. P. 224, wherein the Ranſom of the *Count de St. Paul*, King *Richard* II's Priſoner, is fixed at 100,000 Gold Franks, we learn, that two of ſuch *Gold Franks* were then equal to an *Engliſh Gold Noble*; each Frank therefore was worth 3*s.* 4*d.* Sterling: So that Count's Ranſom was therefore equal to 16,666*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* or to above 40,000*l.* of modern Money.

The Proportion between Gold Franks and *Engliſh Gold Nobles*.

In this ſame Year 1379, the *Genoeſe* having defeated the *Venetian* Fleet, taking fifteen of their Gallies, with 2500 Priſoners, they imagined, from this great Advantage, and the Conſternation their ſaid Enemies were in, that they might now attack the hitherto invincible Capital of that Republic, juſtly called the Maiden City of *Venice*, (never as yet taken by an Enemy, down to the preſent Times we live in.) After taking ſome ſmall Places in the Gulph of *Venice*, they advanced

Genoa in vain attempts the Siege of *Venice*.

advanced with their whole Force to the *Entrance* of the *Lagunas*, in which *Venice* ſtands, and took ſome advanced Forts; but the Senate, in fifteen Days Space, built a Wall croſs the Haven, fixed an Iron Chain there, and ſucceſsfully played ſome Cannon on their Aſſailants. In fine, after all the *Genoeſe* Attempts, with 20,000 Men in their vaſt Fleet, and carrying ſeveral more Poſts near the City, with the Loſs of ſeveral Thouſands of Men on both Sides; and after the Senate of *Venice* began to want both Proviſions and Money, and for ſupplying of the latter, had created ſixty new Nobles, at 5000 Ducats each, the *Venetians* fell on a ſucceſsful Stratagem, by ſinking (in the Night-time) two large Veſſels, filled with Stones, at the Entrance of the Port of *Chioggia*, where the *Genoeſe* Gallies lay, whereby the Face of the War was totally changed, the *Genoeſe* from Beſiegers now being become beſieged; and a Fleet of *Venetian* Ships arriving at the ſame Time from the *Levant*, the *Genoeſe* were forced to quit ſo hazardous an Enterprize, after many gallant Actions performed by both Parties. This fatal Miſcarriage is, by Hiſtorians, uſually ſaid to have turned the Superiority at Sea to the Side of *Venice*, after *Genoa* had, for the moſt Part, held it for near three Centuries paſt. And *Genoa*, from this Time, is thought to have gradually declined, as *Venice* gradually increaſed in Commerce and naval Strength. A. D. 1379

The Senate of *Venice* ſupplies itſelf with Money in this Siege, by creating *new Nobles*.

The *German* Emperors relinquiſh all Sovereignty in *Dauphiné* and the reſt of the Kingdom of *Arles*.

In the ſame Year 1379, the Emperor *Charles* IV. made a Viſit to *Charles* V. King of *France*; when he made a Preſent to the *Dauphin* of two Caſtles, which the *German* Emperors had till this Time held in the City of *Vienne*, the Capital of *Dauphiné*, poſſibly becauſe they were not worth his keeping them, or that they might eaſily, at any Time, be taken. Be this as it may, *Mezeray* obſerves hereupon, "That, from this Time, we do not read that the Emperors concerned themſelves any more in the Affairs of the Kingdom of *Arles*, nor the Country of *Dauphiné*; which have ever ſince remained, in complete Sovereignty or Subjection, to the Kings of *France*, who indeed, even long before this Time, did not acknowledge the imperial Sovereignty there.

Finery of Apparel in *England*.

The following Record, in Sir *Robert Cotton*'s Abridgment of the Records, (P. 172) in the ſecond Year of King *Richard* II. gives us the Taſte of thoſe Times for Gaiety and Finery of Apparel, *viz.* One of the Petitions of the Houſe of Commons to the King and Peers was, "That no Knight nor Lady, under 40*l.* Land by the Year, do wear any *precious Furs*, *Cloth of* "*Gold*, *Ribbon of Gold* or *Silk*, on Pain that they loſe all that they have." But the King's Anſwer was, "*The King will be adviſed until next Parliament*;" which ſhews, that the King's Council thought this Petition unreaſonable.

The Manufactures and Commerce of *Lovain* irrecoverably loſt by an Inſurrection.

The Year 1380 proved fatal to the Manufactures and Commerce of the famous City of *Lovain*, occaſioned by a great Tumult and Inſurrection of the Journeymen *Weavers* of that then moſt flouriſhing and populous City, (of which City they had now murdered ſome of the Magiſtrates) againſt their Sovereign *Wenceſlaus*, Duke of *Brabant*; who, having beſieged the Revolters therein, obliged them to ſubmit to his Mercy: Whereupon, he baniſhed the greateſt Part of them, many of whom ſettled in *Holland*, and alſo ſome in *England*, where they were very kindly treated, and where they contributed to the Improvement and Increaſe of *England*'s Woollen Manufacture, as well as the others did to that of *Holland*. From this Time *Lovain* was never able to recover its former Luſtre and Riches; being, at this Day, but little famous for any other Trade than that of good *Beer*. So difficult is it for any City or Nation to recover the Affections of that ſame coy Miſtreſs, *Commerce*, after having once ruffled her. 1380

The Cargo of a Ship bound from *Genoa* to *Flanders*.

At this Diſtance of Time, the Cargo of a *Catalan* Merchant Ship, bound from *Genoa* for *Sluyce*, the Port of *Bruges* in *Flanders*, ſeems worth tranſcribing, for the Sake of the more curious Readers. It is in the ſeventh Tome, P. 233, of the *Fœdera*. This Ship was driven by a Storm into *Dunſter* in *Somerſetſhire* in *England*, where ſhe was made Prize of; though both Ship and Cargo were ſoon reſtored, upon the Remonſtrance of the *Genoeſe* to King *Richard* II. *viz.* (1.) Green Ginger. (2.) *Ginger*, made up with Lemon Juice. (3.) *Arquinetta*. (4.) Dried Grapes. (5.) Brimſtone. (6.) *Woad* for Dyers. (7.) 22 *Balæ Paperi ſcrivabilis*, *i. e.* 22 Bales of Writing Paper. (8.) Sugar Candy, or perhaps rather White Sugar, [*Saccarum Candidum.*] (9.) 6 Bales of empty Boxes. (10.) Dried Prunes. (11.) 38 *Balæ Riſarum*, [Q. probably *Rice.*] (12.) 5 *Balæ Sinimi*, [probably *Cinnamon.*] (13.) *Una Pipa Pulveris ſylveſtri*. (14.) 5 *Balæ Buſſi*. Quære?

The romantic Account of *Freeſiland* Iſle exploded.

About this Time, there is a romantic Story of one *Nicholas Zeno*'s having diſcovered an Iſland far North and beyond *Iceland*, which he named *Freeſeland*, and where he pretended there was a City and a King, *&c.* If *Zeno* ever failed that Way, poſſibly he might take the Coaſt of what is called *Old Greenland* for an Iſland, that Coaſt having, before this Time, been planted by *Danes* or *Norwegians*, though probably loſt again before this Time, as we have already taken due Notice of. This Non-entity, however, of the large Iſle of *Freeſeland* was conſtantly placed, on all the future Maps, near to *Iceland*, until the Middle of the XVIIth Century, when Men began to know that there was no ſuch Iſle.

Part of King *David Bruce*'s Ranſom now paid.

In Tome VII. (P. 255) of the *Fœdera*, we ſee an Order of King *Richard* II. of *England* to receive 12,000 of the 24,000 Marks ſtill remaining due from *Scotland*, in Part of King *David Bruce*'s Ranſom; and this ſame Year, (P. 271. *ibidem*) we have the ſaid King *Richard* II's Acquittance to King *Robert* II. of *Scotland* for the ſaid 12,000 Marks. But by a ſubſequent Record, (P. 314.) under the Year 1381, we find the Payment of the remaining 12,000 Marks deferred till the Year 1383.

Monthly and daily Pay of Soldiers, Sailors and Workmen.

In Tome VII. p. 324, of the *Fœdera*, we have the Pay of King *Richard* II's Soldiers, *&c.* in his *Gaſcon* Wars, *per* Month and Day, *viz.* A Man-at-Arms, [he was on Horſeback, uſually attended by three or four Eſquires, as they were called, on foot] 15 Gold Franks *per* Month; each 1381

A. D. 1381

each Frank worth 3 *s.* 4 *d.* *Sterling*, and 3 *s.* 4 *d.* was then worth about 2 ½ Times as much as the like Sum in our modern Money, or 8 *s.* 4 *d.* Croſs-bow Men, each 8 Franks *per* Month; and Archers, 5 Franks *per* Month, equal to 2 *l.* 1 *s.* 8 *d.* of our Money. Maſter Cannoneers, 12 Franks *per* Month, or 5 *l.* of our Money. Mariners, 3 *d.* *per* Day. Maſter Carpenters, 20 *d.* and Journeymen, 16 *d.* *per* Day. Theſe Wages and daily Pay, if rightly handed down to us, are certainly much higher than in our own Times. This Record makes the Price of Peas and Beans for the Army to be 7 *s.* *Sterling* *per* Quarter, equal to 17 *s.* 6 *d.* of our Money. Dear enough ſurely, for that Time.

Prices of Peaſe and Beans.

King *Richard* II. being exceſſively extravagant in his Expences, even whilſt at this Time in a chargeable War with *France* and *Scotland*, demanded of his Parliament at *Northampton* 160,000 *l.* for paying his Debts, occaſioned partly by the failing of the Subſidy on Wool, on account of the then Confuſions in *Flanders*. The Houſe of Commons requeſted the Lords to conſult apart, for moderating the King's ſaid Demand. The Lords gave their Opinion for four Groats *per* Head, by way of *Poll*-Tax, on all but Beggars. After much Debate, the Commons propoſed 100,000 *l.* provided the Clergy, who were poſſeſſed of *one Third Part of the Lands*, would raiſe 50,000 Marks in part thereof, and the Laity would pay the other two Thirds, or 100,000 Marks. But the Clergy refuſed to be taxed but in their own Convocation, as was ever cuſtomary. So the Lords and Commons agreed in three Groats *per* Head, Males and Females of the Age of fifteen Years and upwards; the ſufficient People of Towns to contribute to the Aſſiſtance of the inſufficient, ſo as none ſhould be bound to pay more than 60 Groats for himſelf and his Wife. The indecent Manner of collecting this Tax in ſome Places, occaſioned the well-known Rebellion of *Jack Straw* and *Wat Tiler*. *Surnames*, it is true, were become common before this Time, [*Vide Annum* 1200.] yet theſe two Fellows are undoubtedly ſurnamed by none other in Hiſtory but from their reſpective Trades; *Jack Straw* having been a *Thatcher*, and *Wat Tiler* a *Tiler* or *Slater* by Trade. Poſſibly they might have had proper Surnames, although our Hiſtorians, by way of Deriſion and Contempt, give them thoſe Nick-names. Yet, to ſhew and confirm the Ignorance or Careleſſneſs of all our *Engliſh* Hiſtorians in relating of one Part of this Inſurrection happening at *Norwich*, they beſtow a Surname on one *John*, a Ringleader there, who was a Dyer by Trade, calling him *John Litteſter*, a *Dyer*. Whereas the Word *Littſter* then ſignified a *Dyer*; and to *litt* ſignifies to *dye*, in one of the old *Saxon* or *Daniſh* Dialects. And to this preſent Time in *Scotland* this Signification legally holds, where to *dye* is called to *litt*, and a *Dyer* is called a *Littſter*. It is ſtrange, that ſo far back as *Stowe* and *Speed*, they could not have hit upon this undoubted Signification of that Word.

A *Poll-Tax* in *England*.

Straw and *Tiler's* Rebellion.

An Enquiry into ſome *Engliſh* Surnames.

A critical Remark on that of *John Litteſter*, ſaid to be a *Dyer* in *Norwich*. *Litſter* and to *litt*, their ancient and genuine Signification ſettled.

Thus alſo, in *Madox*'s *Hiſtory of the Exchequer*, in the third Year of King *John*, we find (in Cap. xi. p. 278.) mention is made of *David Tinctor*, *i. e.* a *Dyer* of *Carliſle*, (the Record being in *Latin*) the Word *Tinctor* being uſed inſtead of his Surname; but had it been written in *Saxon*, (at leaſt in ſome of its Dialects) it would have probably been written *Littſter*, there being then but very few Surnames amongſt the middling and lower Ranks of People.

According to a Promiſe made by King *Richard* II. of *England*, to *Ferdinand* the Iſt, King of *Portugal*, the Duke of *York* now ſailed from *Plymouth* for *Liſbon* with 3000 Soldiers, for the Aid of that Monarch againſt the *Caſtilians*; and the ſaid Troops were ſumptuouſly entertained at *Liſbon* by the *Portugueze* Monarch, by whoſe Aſſiſtance he gained a great Victory over *John* King of *Caſtile*. But a Peace was ſoon after made between *Caſtile* and *Portugal*, both Kings (it ſeems) being become jealous of the *Engliſh* Army; and therefore were at the Expence of ſending them home. They were ſent to the Aid of *Portugal*, partly to ſupport *John of Gaunt*'s Pretenſions to the Crown of *Caſtile*, in Right of his Wife *Conſtantia*, Daughter of *Peter the Cruel*.

England ſends an Aid of Troops to *Portugal* againſt *Caſtile*.

By the *French* Record of the fourth Act of Parliament of the fifth Year of King *Richard* II. it was enacted, "That *Wines* were not to be ſold dearer than as follows, *viz.* By Retail, *Gaſcon*, "*Spaniſh*, and *Rheniſh* Wines at 6 *d.* *per* Gallon, *i. e.* about 15 *d.* of our Money; *Rochel* Wines "at 4 *d.* *i. e.* about 10 *d.* of our Money, *per* Gallon, and in like Proportion for ſmaller Quan-"tities." If *Wheat* had been equally cheap, the Rate of Living muſt have been about ſix Times as cheap as in our Days.

Prices of *Wines* by Retail.

By an Act of Parliament of this ſame fifth Year of King *Richard* II. (Cap. iii.) we have the firſt legal Act of *Navigation* that (as far as appears) was ever made in *England*; in Subſtance, *viz.* "That, for increaſing the Shipping of *England*, of late much diminiſhed, none of the "King's Subjects ſhall hereafter ſhip any kind of Merchandize, either *outward* or *homeward*, "but only in Ships of the King's Subjects, on forfeiture of Ships and Merchandize; in which "Ships alſo the *greater Part* of the Crews ſhall be the King's Subjects." By this Act it appears, that the then Legiſlature underſtood the great Benefit of having our own Ships and Mariners employed, inſtead of foreign ones. Yet, by Cap. viii. of the following Year, where no *Engliſh* Ships were to be had, Merchants might export or import in foreign Ships.

One of the firſt or oldeſt Acts of *Navigation* in *England*.

Reflexions on this Act.

In this ſame Year, we find that what was noted under the Year 1307, from *Rymer*'s *Fœdera*, is now confirmed, *viz.* That Monies were not to be ſent beyond Sea in any other Method than by *Bills of Exchange*. For altho' this Act (which is the firſt of its kind we meet with in the Statute-Book directly on this Point) does not expreſsly name it a *Bill* or *Letter of Exchange*, it, however, plainly enough implies that Method of exchanging, *viz.* "For the great Miſchief which "the Realm ſuffers, and long hath done, becauſe of *Gold* and *Silver*, as well in *Money*, *Veſſel*, "*Plate*, and *Jewels*, as otherwiſe by Exchanges made in divers Manners, is carried out of the "Realm, ſo that, in effect, there is none thereof left:—Enacted, That no Merchants, nor any-"others whatever, ſhall carry or ſend any *Gold* or *Silver*, in *Money*, *Bullion*, *Plate*, or *Veſſel*, nei-"ther by Exchanges to be made, nor in other Manner, excepting only the Salaries or Wages

Bills of Exchange firſt mentioned by Act of Parliament, and were not to be made without the King's Licence.

" due to the King's Officers at *Calais*, &c. and ſuch Money as to Prelates, Lords, *&c.* beyond " Sea, it may be neceſſary to remit or make Payment." [This ſeems to relate to the King's publick Miniſters employed at foreign Courts.] " But that they ſhall only make Exchanges in " *England of thoſe Payments alone*, and *that by good and ſufficient Merchants to be paid beyond Sea*; " after firſt obtaining ſpecial Licence of the King, as well for the Exchangers, as the Perſons " that ought to make the Payments, and ſpecifying the Sums to be exchanged. And the Mer- " chant ſo exchanging ſhall make Oath, that he ſhall not tranſport any manner of *Gold* nor *Silver*, " under colour of that Remittance." ☞ This Act too plainly ſhews how little the Trade and Nature of Exchange by Bills was then underſtood in *England*; tho' long before this Time in familiar uſe in the free Cities of *Italy*, in the *Netherlands*, *Hamburgh*, &c. So inconſiderable then were our foreign commercial Dealings. And, A. D. 1381

No *Engliſh* Subjects, except Quality, &c. to depart the Kingdom without the King's ſpecial Licence.

The Sequel of this ſame Act is a Confirmation of this Remark, enjoining, " That none of the " King's Subjects ſhall depart the Realm, excepting Lords and other great Men; true and no- " table Merchants, and the King's Soldiers, without the King's ſpecial Licence. Which Li- " cence ſhall be granted only from the Ports of *London*, *Sandwich*, *Dover*, *Southampton*, *Plymouth*, " *Dartmouth*, *Briſtol*, *Yarmouth*, *Boſton*, *Hull*, *Newcaſtle*, and the other Ports and Paſſages towards " *Ireland* and the other Iſles belonging to *England*, upon forfeiture of all his Goods, and alſo of the " Ship which ſhall carry him without ſuch Licence." This laſt Clauſe, however, had doubtleſs alſo a particular Reſpect to the temporary political Maxims and Meaſures of that Time.

An unlimited Exportation of *Wool* hurts the *Engliſh* Woollen Manufacture.

At this Time an Act of the 5th of King *Richard* II. (Cap. ii.) [Hiſtorians juſtly ſay] did great Miſchief to the *Engliſh* Woollen Manufacture ſo happily eſtabliſhed by the late King *Edward* III. particularly in *Norfolk*, *Suffolk*, and *Kent*. This Statute granted unlimited Liberty both to Aliens and Denizens, to export *Wool* and *Woolfels* (as well as *Leather*) to any Country whatever, (*France* excepted.) Although this Liberty was but for a limited Time, of little more than a Year, it is, however, certain that our Kings had always, both before and ſince, granted particular Licences occaſionally for the Exportation of *Wool*, even whilſt our own *Woollen* Manufacture was moſt flouriſhing, till at length totally prohibited by Act of Parliament.

Ghent very rich and populous. *John Lyon*, and next *Philip Van Artevill*, were the Leaders of the Burgers of *Ghent* who favoured the *Engliſh* Intereſt there.

About this Time, (according to *Mezeray*) the City of *Ghent* was extremely rich and populous, factious and turbulent. The Party favouring the *Engliſh* Intereſt there, was headed by one *John Lyon*, and after him by *Philip* the Son of *James Van Artevill*, who (ſays our ſaid *French* Author) being much richer and prouder than his Father, tho' leſs crafty, took upon him ſo far as even to pretend to all the Functions of Sovereignty.

A Subſidy for guarding of the Seas, ſince called *Ship-Money*.

The *French* Cruiſers making many Captures of *Engliſh* Ships, whereby the Merchants were great Sufferers, an Act of Parliament paſſed in the vith of King *Richard* II. (Cap. iii.) whereby the Commons granted that King a Subſidy, expreſsly to be intirely employed for the *guarding of the Seas*, ſince named *Ship-Money*. It was 2*s.* *per* Ton on *Wines* imported, and 6*d.* *per* Pound on all other Merchandize imported or exported, *Wool* and *Leather* excepted. 1382

Foreign Merchants have larger Privileges than formerly granted them by Law.

By Cap. i. of this ſame Year, a Statute paſſed, " granting very ample Liberty to all *Mer-* " *chants-Strangers*, from Countries in Amity with *England*, to come into the Realm, as well with- " in Franchiſe as without," [*i. e.* into all Towns-corporate, pleading excluſive Privileges, as into other Parts] " there to be converſant to Merchandize, and may tarry as long as they pleaſe.— " The King hereby taking them into his Protection, with their Goods, Merchandize, and Fa- " milies.—Hereby alſo expreſsly commanding that they be treated well, friendly, and Mer- " chant-like, in all Parts of his Realm, and ſuffered to go and come peaceably, and to return " without the Obſtruction of any whatever." This was well adviſed in this otherwiſe unhappy King; for as our Kings having, in thoſe Times, a conſiderable Part of their Revenue ariſing from the *Fee-farm* Rents paid by the *Sea-ports* and other Towns corporate, they too often found themſelves obliged to grant thoſe Towns many excluſive Privileges greatly hurtful to the free Commerce of the Kingdom in general, the better to enable thoſe Towns to pay the ſaid Fee-farm Rents; as is rightly obſerved alſo by *Madox*'s *Firma Burgi*, and others.

The excluſive Privileges of Towns corporate greatly hurtful to the general Commerce of *England*.

Loans of Money to King *Richard* II.

By Tome VII. p. 341, of the *Fœdera*, we find King *Richard* II. (being ſtill at War with *France*) again taking Loans of Money of his Subjects, *now* for the moſt Part from the Laity.

Venetian Ships trade to *England*, but no *Engliſh* Ships as yet to *Venice*.

In the ſame Tome, p. 354, there is a Letter from *Antonio Venerio*, *Doge* of *Venice*, to King *Richard* II. " requeſting his Protection and a free and ſafe Traffic for two *Venetian* Gallies coming " to *England*; with the ſame Kindneſs to them and to all other *Venetian* Ships," (ſays the *Doge*) " as we do and ſhall ſhew towards the *Peers* and *Nobles* of *England*, or any other Subject of the " King reſorting to *us*."

Had there then been any Reſort whatever of *Engliſh* Ships to *Venice*, the *Doge* would undoubtedly, on this Occaſion, have mentioned the ſame.

From this Letter we may alſo infer, that the *Engliſh* Nobility and Gentry reſorted, even ſo early as this Time, for Amuſement, to the beautiful City of *Venice*.

Bruges ſacked by the *Gauntois*.

The City of *Gaunt* was this Year unſucceſsfully beſieged by the Earl of *Flanders*; he being aſſiſted by thoſe of *Bruges*, then mortal Foes to the *Gauntois*, 5000 of whom, headed by *Philip Van Artevill*, came before *Bruges*, from which City their Earl marches out with 40,000 of their Burghers, [ſays *Mezeray*] and 800 Lances of his own. Yet that Multitude were driven back into *Bruges* by ſo inferior a Force of *Gauntois*, who entered with the Runaways, pell-mell, maſtered and

A. D. 1382 and ſacked that vaſt City; killing 1200 of its principal Burghers, the Earl being obliged to retreat in Diſguiſe. The *Gauntois* hereby brought over all the Towns of *Flanders* to their Intereſt, *Oudenard* alone excepted. In this Extremity the Earl had recourſe to the Aid of *France*, as *Artevill*, on the other Side, craved the Aſſiſtance of King *Richard* II. of *England*; which he neglecting to give in due Time, thereby loſt [as *Mezeray* confeſſes] a noble Opportunity of Advantage againſt *France* and *Flanders*. And King *Charles* VI. of *France* attacked *Artevill*'s Army with 60,000 diſciplined Troops, then beſieging *Oudenard*, and totally routed it, *Artevill* himſelf, with 40,000 of his Army, being ſlain. By this fatal and ſhameful Negligence of King *Richard* II. the Party which favoured, and had often been extremely beneficial to *England*, was intirely and irrecoverably cruſhed.

A fatal Overſight of King *Richard* II. of *England*, in not daily ſupporting the *Artevill* Faction in *Flanders*.

In the ſaid Tome VII. p. 356, of the *Fœdera*, the Pope's Collector of his Dues in *England*, obtained Leave of King *Richard* II. to export, *Cuſtom free*, from the Port of *Briſtol*, a great Quantity of woollen Goods, Furs, &c. for Garments, Beds, and other Houſhold Furniture; which, as it ſhews the Progreſs of the *Engliſh* Manufactures at this Time, and likewiſe partly the Faſhions and Uſages of the Age, is, therefore, (we hope) worth reciting, *viz.*

Inventory of Goods ſent to the Pope from *England*.

" Six Pieces of green Tapeſtry, powdered with Roſes; *a Preſent for his Holineſs*. One great " green Curtain of Serge. Two blue *Bancals* [*Bancalia*] of Tapeſtry Work. Five Pair of Sheets " and two Blankets: Six Pieces of blue Bed-curtains. One great *Cultrex* [*Unam magnam Cultricem*] " for a Bed, and ſix *Curtains* for a Chamber. Five Pieces of red Curtains, and four for Orna- " ments for a Chamber. Two great Pieces of red Serge for adorning a Hall, worked with the " Arms of the *Pope*, *the King*, *and the Church*.—Two great *Bancals* for the ſaid Hall, and a ſmall " Piece of red Serge.—One Piece of red and black Cloth of Tapeſtry.—Five Mantles of *Iriſh* " Cloth, one lined with green.—Another Mantle of mixed Cloth, lined with green.—One Ruſſet " Garment lined with *Iriſh* Cloth.—One green Cloth, for telling of Money upon.—Three Beds " with *Teſters*, [*cum Teſteriis*.]—A ſtriped blue Cloth for a Valet.—One Piece of blue Cloth of " 50 Ells.—Sixteen Ells of mixed Colours, and ſix Ells of Blanket.—One Mantle of mixed Co- " lours, lined with Beaver, [as I gueſs *Bayro*, to be meant to ſignify] with Hood and Cope " lined.—One blue Mantle and Supertunic, lined with grey.—Another Garment lined with " *Calabré*, (N. N.)—with a Coat and Hood lined with Blanket.—Another Garment without " Sleeves, lined with Beaver; and another with Lambſkin.—One Beaver Fur for a Surtout.— " One *Capellum* and one Pair of Gloves lined with grey.—One Pair of Beaver Gloves.—One " mixed-coloured Coat lined with Blanket.—Two round Mantles, one mixed, the other black. " —One Garment of *Norfolk* Cloth lined with black, and another lined with green.—One *Gip-* " *ponum* [poſſibly a Petty-coat or Gown, from the *French* Word *Jupe*] of another Form.—Four " ſtreight Coats of Blanket.—One intire Robe lined with *Syndoné*, (N. N.)—and one of ſanguine- " coloured, lined alſo with *Syndoné*.—One violet Hood, lined with Scarlet.—One Piece of Blue " of ten Ells, with Towels and other Sorts of Linen-cloth.—One *Tabardum*, (N. N.) with Su- " pertunic and Hood lined with blue *Syndoné*.—One ſanguine-coloured Hood lined with black.— " One Scarlet double Hood, and one of ſanguine Colour.—Thirty Books, great and ſmall, be- " longing to the ſaid Pope's Collector."

And p. 357, we find him, the ſame Year, by a like Licence, ſhipping off from the Port of *Southampton*, for his ſaid Holineſs, without paying any Cuſtom, the following Particulars, *viz.*

" Certain Alabaſter Images of the *Holy Trinity*,—of the *Virgin Mary*, and of St. *Peter* and St. " *Paul*: Alſo many Pewter Veſſels, Braſs Candleſticks, Baſons, and Lavatories: Alſo woollen " Gloves, Stockings, and alſo Knives."

From all which it is plain, that we were, even at this Time, greatly advanced towards Perfection in ſundry Sorts of woollen Goods, Braſs and Pewter Manufactures, &c.

In the *Fœdera*, Tome VII. p. 359, we have a Receipt of King *Richard* II. to the City of *London*, for his Crown and Jewels now delivered up, which he had formerly pawned to that City for 2000*l*. That Crown weighed upwards of four Pound Weight of Gold, [now worth 44*l*. each Pound] and was adorned with Diamonds, Rubies, Saphires, Emeralds, and Pearls; as was alſo a Gold-hilted Sword, and many other Gold Trinkets, ſet with the like precious Stones.

King *Richard*'s Crown and Jewels, their Matter and Value.

In the ſaid Tome VII. p. 373, of the *Fœdera*, King *Richard* II. " excuſes the Town of *Col-* " *cheſter* for five Years to come, from ſending any Burgeſſes to Parliament, *the better to enable* " *them to build a Wall of Stone and Lime round their Town*, for their Defence againſt any Enemies " who may hereafter attempt them."

The Town of *Colcheſter* builds a Wall round their Town, for being excuſed ſending Burgeſſes to Parliament for five Years.

And (in the ſame Page of the *Fœdera*) King *Richard* going over to *Calais*, then threatned to be beſieged by King *Charles* of *France*, ſummonſes all the Ships of his Kingdom of twenty Tons Burden and upwards, to attend him at *Sandwich*.

All *Engliſh* Ships of twenty Tons and upwards, to attend King *Richard* II. at *Sandwich*.

We have formerly related about what Time the *Poles* (or rather their Kings) embraced *Chriſtianity*, viz. about the Cloſe of the Xth Century; yet the Bulk of their People remained in *Paganiſm* long after. As to *Lithuania*, we find them intirely *Pagan* to the Cloſe of this XIVth Century, and probably ſomewhat later. In this Year *Jagellon*, their Duke, was elected King of *Poland*, on condition of his uniting *Lithuania* to *Poland*, and alſo of becoming a *Chriſtian*: Yet, at the ſame Time, we find a conſiderable Part of *Poland* ſtill Pagan.

Poland not as yet intirely *Chriſtianized*, nor *Lithuania* till later.

" After

A. D.

"After the Chriſtians were driven out of *Paleſtine*," (ſays the Poet *Chaucer*, in his *Knight's Prologue*, written *Anno* 1402.) "the *Engliſh* Knights, in his Time, were wont to travel into *Pruſſia*; "*Lithuania*, and other *Heathen* Lands, to advance the *Chriſtian* Faith againſt Infidels and *Miſcreants*," [as he expreſſes it] "and to ſeek Honour by Feats of Arms." Accordingly, in *Hakluyt*, Vol. I. we find "*Thomas* Duke of *Glouceſter*, youngeſt Son of King *Edward* III. and *Henry* "Earl of *Darby*," [afterward King *Henry* IV.] "travelling towards *Pruſſia*, near the Cloſe of "this Century, to fight, in Conjunction with the great Maſters and Knights of *Pruſſia* and *Li*"*vonia*, againſt the Pagans of *Lithuania*: And the Lord *Darby* (with his Retinue) was greatly "aſſiſting in the taking of *Vilna*, its Capital, *Anno* 1390." 1382

The Succeſs of the free *Switz Cantons*, who defeat the *Auſtrian* Forces.

Eight *Cantons* in *Switzerland* (ſays *Heiſs*'s Hiſtory of the *German* Empire) having already ſhaken off the Yoke of the Houſe of *Auſtria*, and their Subjection to the Empire, *Leopold* Duke of *Auſtria* did now raiſe a conſiderable Army, in order to reduce them again under his Government; but he loſt both the Battle and his own Life; which Succeſs afterward encouraged other Cantons to a like Revolt. 1383

Rate or Price of Wines in *England*.

In Tome VII. p. 377, of the *Fœdera*, King *Richard* II. fixed the Prices of Wines, by Retail, as follows, *viz. Rheniſh*, *Gaſcon*, and *Spaniſh* Wines at 6*d.* [or 15*d.* of our Silver] *per* Gallon of each Sort in *London* and other Towns; and when ſent for Sale into the Country, the Price not to be raiſed above one Halfpenny *per* Gallon for every 50 Miles Land-carriage.

King *David Bruce*'s Ranſom ſaid to be now compleated.

In p. 417, of the *Fœdera*, Tome VII. we find a Receipt given to King *Robert* II. of *Scotland*, for the laſt 24,000 Marks, compleating King *David Bruce*'s Ranſom of 100,000 Marks; being not only a formal Diſcharge to King *Robert*, but to all the Prelates, Lords, *&c.* of *Scotland*, who had remained in *England* as Hoſtages for that Sum. There is alſo a Diſcharge for the 100,000*l.* which King *David*, by a ſubſequent Treaty, had obliged himſelf to pay to King *Edward* III. tho' from the Tenor of this Record, there is ground to conjecture that only the 100,000 Marks was now paid, and not 100,000*l.* which laſt Sum was probably liquidated by ſome other Means. Yet by a ſubſequent Record in the ſame Volume, it appears that this Sum of 24,000 Marks was not then actually paid, neither was it paid *Anno* 1391, as appears in p. 698 of the ſaid VIIth Tome.

Pirates infeſt the *Baltic* Shores; but are deſtroyed by the *Hanſe*-League.

In thoſe Times, the *Baltic* Sea ſwarmed with Pirates, who, it ſeems, were Men of Quality, poſſeſſing ſtrong Caſtles on thoſe Shores. Theſe greatly interrupted the maritime Commerce and the *Herring* Fiſhery on the Coaſt of *Schonen*. Whereupon a Confederacy was entered into between the Queen of *Sweden*, the Nobility of *Denmark*, and the *Hanſeatic* League, againſt thoſe Pirates; in which (amongſt other Points) it was ſtipulated, That when the Confederates ſhould take any Caſtle from thoſe Pirates, it ſhould remain in the Cuſtody of the *Hanſe*-League until they ſhould be reimburſed the Expence of this War. And thoſe Pirates were accordingly deſtroyed or diſperſed. This Article ſhews that the ſaid Armament was owing principally to the maritime Power of the *Hanſeatic* Cities. 1384

The farther *Turkiſh* Conqueſts from the *Greek* Empire.

The *Turks* had greatly extended their Conqueſts in the Leſſer *Aſia*, under *Ottoman* their firſt Sultan, who laid the Foundation of the *Turkiſh* Empire, *Anno* 1299, and died *Anno* 1328. *Amurath* the Iſt, *Anno* 1384, paſſed the *Thracian Boſphorus* into *Europe*, and made conſiderable Conqueſts into *Bulgaria* and along the River *Danube*. *Bajazet* ſucceeding, *Anno* 1388, puſhed his Conqueſts much farther into the now miſerable declining *Greek* Empire, carrying his victorious Arms into *Theſſaly*, *Macedonia*, *Attica*, *Myſia*, &c. But he was obliged to raiſe the Siege of *Conſtantinople*, after lying before it ſeveral Years; and was himſelf afterward vanquiſhed and made Priſoner by the great *Tamerlane*, or *Timur Bee*, the *Tartar*, concerning whoſe Conqueſts, Life and Principles, there have been many improbable and romantic Stories handed down to us, and improved by ſundry *French* Authors, delighting to entertain their weaker Readers with the *Marvelous*, tho' at the Expence of Truth and Reaſon.

Romantic Accounts of *Tamerlane* the *Tartar*.

The firſt *Engliſh* Record in the *Fœdera*.

In Tome VII. p. 468, of the *Fœdera*, we have the firſt Record of that noble Collection in the *Engliſh* Language, as it was then generally ſpoken by the Borderers of the two *Britannic* Nations, and is ſtill intelligible at this Day; being a Treaty between *Henry Piercy*, Earl of *Northumberland*, on the Part of *England*, and *Archibald Douglas*, Lord of *Galloway*, on the Part of *Scotland*, concerning Grievances on the Weſt Marches or Borders; but it has nothing immediately relative to Commerce in it. 1385

Form of King *Richard* II's Summons to Clergy and Laity to ſend Men, Arms, and Horſes againſt *Scotland*.

In p. 473, of ſaid Tome VII. we have the Form of a Summons of King *Richard* II. to his Biſhops and Abbots to ſend out their Quotas of Men, Arms, and Horſes, in order to join him at *Newcaſtle*, for oppoſing the intended Invaſion of the *Scots* to ſecond the Operations of *France* againſt *England*, for which great Preparations were now making, *viz.*

["Totum Servitium quod nobis debetis habeatis ad nos, cum Equis et Armis bené munitum "et paratum."] *i. e.* They were to ſend the intire Service due to *us*, with proper Arms, Horſes, *&c.*

And to the temporal Lords and Gentlemen, thus:

["Vobis mandamus, in Fidé et Homagio quibus nobis tenemini, firmiter injungentes, quod ad "predictos Diem et Locum, cum Equis et Armis, et toto Servitio quod nobis debetis, in Caſu "tam arduo, ad nos ſitis prompti et parati, ad proficiſcendum nobiſcum," *&c.*] *i. e.* We command

A. D. 1385 mand you upon your Allegiance due to *us*, that you be ready with your Horſes and Arms, to attend us with your intire Service in ſo arduous a Buſineſs.

The meridian Glory of the Commerce of *Bruges*.

The City of *Bruges* in *Flanders*, ſeems about this Time to have been in its very Zenith of Glory. The *Annales Flandriæ*, under this Year, relate, "That ſo great was the Commerce of "that City, that there were *Houſes*, *Tribes*, and *Factories* conſtantly reſiding therein for the Buſineſs "of Commerce, from the following Cities, States, and Nations, *viz.* From *Lubeck*, *Hamburgh*, "*Cologne*, *Dantzick*, and *Bremen*, (*Hanſe*-Towns;) from *England*, *Scotland*, *France*, *Portugal*, *Caſ-*"*tile*, *Arragon*, and *Biſcay*; from the *Venetians*, *Genoeſe*, *Florentines*, *Lucceſe*, *Milaneſe*, and *Pla-*"*centians*."

As neither *Denmark*, *Norway*, nor *Sweden*, are here mentioned as having any Houſes at *Bruges*, we may reaſonably enough ſuppoſe their Trade in thoſe Times was very ſmall, and that what they had was probably carried on by means of the *Hanſe*-Towns above-named. In fact, *Bruges* was then (what *Antwerp* became afterward) the abſolute Center of all the Commerce of Chriſtendom.

A vaſt *French* Armament againſt *England* miſcarries.

1386 This Year is memorable for the greateſt naval Preparations that *France* had ever made till then. King *Charles* VI. of *France* had formed the Deſign of an Invaſion of *England*, with a Land Army of 100,000 Men, to be aſſembled near *Sluyce* in *Flanders*. Dr. *Brady* quotes *Froyſart*, who ſays, "That ſince God created the World, there never had been ſeen ſo many great Ships together." They amounted to about 1300 of all Sorts. Yet this mighty Armament met with effectual Diſappointments, was long detained in the Ports of *Sluyce* and *Blankenburg* by contrary Winds, and when got out, was afterward blown back by the like contrary Winds; ſo that it became too late to proſecute their Enterprize for that Year, and King *Richard* II. was better prepared to receive them in the next.

Linen Weavers, a Guild of them at *London*.

In the ſaid ixth Year of King *Richard* II. there was firſt eſtabliſhed a Company or Guild of *Linen* Weavers in *London*, conſiſting of ſuch as had been brought over from the *Netherlands* by King *Edward* III. tho' much moleſted by the Weavers Company of *London*, and in concluſion never arrived to any conſiderable Degree of Succeſs.

Armenia's Chriſtian King has a Penſion from *England*.

In Tome VII. p. 494 of the *Fœdera*, we find King *Richard* II. had ſettled a Penſion of 1000 *l.* yearly on *Leon* the Chriſtian King of *Armenia*, who had been driven from his Kingdom by the *Turks*. In former Reigns, there had been frequent Collections made in *England* (as well as elſewhere) for ſupporting thoſe Chriſtian Kings of *Armenia* againſt the *Turkiſh* Power; which, however, at length ſwallowed them up.

John of *Gaunt*'s fruitleſs Attempt to gain the Crown of *Caſtile*.

The ſame Year, *John* Duke of *Lancaſter*, claiming the Crown of *Caſtile* in Right of his Wife *Conſtantia*, ſet ſail from *England* with a great Number of Knights, Gentlemen, and Soldiers, and a conſiderable Fleet, to ſupport a Title he had long aſſumed: But it proved fruitleſs, and was the Means of draining *England* of much Treaſure, (*Fœdera*, Tome VII. p. 499, and p. 521.) In this Expedition the *Portugueſe* lent ten of their Gallies, each carrying 234 Soldiers and 180 Rowers, which ſhews they muſt have been very large Veſſels.

A Rebellion in *Ireland*.

A Rebellion breaking out in *Ireland* in this ſame Year, (*Fœdera*, Vol. VII. p. 506.) an Armament was prepared for quelling the ſame, which rendezvouſed at *Briſtol*.

The *Norfolk* and *Suffolk* Fiſhery of great Importance at this Time.

In the ſame Year, King *Richard* II. ſtill apprehenſive of the Preparations, before-mentioned, by *France* for an Invaſion of *England*, had aſſembled all the Shipping of *England*, both of the Admiralty of the North and of the Weſt, which were of the Burden of 60 Tons and upwards, to make Head againſt the *French*. Yet out of the Admiralty of the North, he excepted the Fiſhers of *Blakeny*, *Cley*, *Cromer*, and the neighbouring Parts; ſo important was the Fiſhery on the Coaſts of *Norfolk* and *Suffolk* eſteemed in thoſe Times.

The Commencement of a conſiderable commercial Correſpondence between *England* and *Pruſſia*.

It is in this Year that we firſt meet with any *mercantile* Treaty and Correſpondence (in the *Fœdera*, Vol. VII. p. 525.) between *England* and the Republic of the *Maſter and* German *Knights of the Croſs*, *Sovereigns of* Pruſſia. A Ship of theirs arriving in *England*, with two of thoſe Knights and a Citizen of *Thorne* as Ambaſſadors, for a Treaty with King *Richard* II. which gave Riſe to a conſiderable commercial Correſpondence between *England* and *Pruſſia*.

A general Article of Navigation in a Truce between *England* and *Scotland*.

In Vol. VII. p. 526, of the *Fœdera*, a Truce was made between the Lord *Nevill*, Warden of the *Eaſt-Marches* of *England*, and the Earls of *Douglas* and *March*, Wardens of the *Eaſt-Marches* of *Scotland*; wherein there is an Article in the *Scots* Dialect as follows: "It is accordit, That "ſpecial Aſſurance ſall be on the *See*, fra the Water of *Spee*" [*i. e.* the River *Spey* in the North of *Scotland*] "to the Water of *Tamyſe*," [*i. e.* the River *Thames*] "for all *Merchandes* of both "the *Roiolmes* and their *Godes*."

Loans taken by King *Richard* II. of Cities and Towns.

King *Richard* II. during the Alarm cauſed by the before-named *French* Preparations to invade *England*, once more raiſes Money by Loans from his Biſhops and Abbots, and alſo from the following Cities and Towns, *viz.* [*Fœdera*, Tome VII. p. 543.]

Probi Homines de Briſtol, 200 *l.* *York*, *Lincoln*, *Norwich*, *Lynn*, and *Coventry*, each 100 *l.* *Coventry* again, 82 *l.* 2 *s.* *Lincoln* again, 70 *l.* 16 *s.* *Leiceſter* and *Bury St. Edmund's*, each 66 *l.* 13 *s.* 4 *d.* *Shrewſbury*, 66 *l.* *Glouceſter*, 54 *l.* *Canterbury*, *Hereford*, and *Wincheſter*, 50 *l.* each. *Chicheſter*, *Oxford*, and *Ipſwich*, 40 *l.* each. *Worceſter* and *Darby*, each 20 *l.* *Litchfield*, 13 *l.* 16 *s.* 8 *d.* Doubtleſs *London* largely contributed, tho' not found in this Record; and probably many other Towns alſo.

Briſtol raiſes the higheſt Sum.

We hereby again ſee, that (*London* always excepted) the City of *Briſtol* leads the Van in all the Loans hitherto made to this King. A. D. 1386

An Inſtance of the *Grandeur* of *Engliſh* Nobility in Plate, &c. (*Vide* likewiſe *Annum* 1440.)

Under this ſame Year, *Madox*'s *Formulare Anglicanum* gives us *John de Raby*, Lord *Nevill*'s laſt Will, to ſhew that in old Times the great *Engliſh* Nobility and Gentry had very conſiderable Quantities of *Gold* and *Silver* Plate, and other rich Movables.

I. He gives to his ſon *Ralph*, two of his beſt Silk Beds, ſix Dozen of Silver Diſhes, four Dozen of Salts, eight Pots, four Flagons, four Dozen of Spoons, eight Chargers, ſix Baſons, one Gold Cup, and five Silver gilt Cups.

II. To his Son *Thomas*, twenty-four Silver Diſhes, twelve Saucers, two Baſons, two Ewers, one Gold Cup and Cover, one Silk Bed.

III. To his Brother *William*, twelve Silver Diſhes.

IV. To his Siſter, a Gold Cup and Cover, and two Pair of Gold Beads.

V. To a Daughter, twelve Diſhes, ſix Saucers, and two Cups.

VI. To another, a Gold Cup and a Silver Gilt one, twelve Diſhes and twelve Saucers.

VII. To another Daughter, twelve Diſhes, ſix Saucers, two Cups, two Pots, two Baſons, and two Lavatories.

VIII. To another Perſon, two Baſons and Lavatories, one great Cup and Patten.

IX. To another, one Silver great Cup and Cover.

X. To another, two Cups, to the Value of 23 Marks.

XI. To two more, each a gilt Cup and Cover, and to one of them a Lavatory.

XII. To his Brother, the Archbiſhop of *York*, a Garment of *red Velvet*, embroidered with Roſes.

XIII. To two other Perſons, each two Baſons and two Ewers, and one gilt Cup.

XIV. To another, 20 Marks, and a gilt Cup.

XV. To two others, each a Silver Veſſel and Cover, (which the *Latin* of thoſe Times calls *Pecia.*)

XVI. Amongſt his Servants he ordered 500 Marks to be diſtributed.

XVII. To another, a Silver gilt Cup. To another, a Silver gilt *Pecia* and Cover.

Total, Four gold Cups and Covers, twelve Dozen of Silver Diſhes, [as there is no Mention of *Plates*, it is probable they were included under the Name of *Diſhes*] four Dozen of Salts, four Dozen of Spoons, twenty-one Silver gilt Cups, ten Pots, ſixteen Baſons, (ſeveral of them with Lavatories) ſix Ewers, eight Chargers, three Dozen of Saucers, three Pecia. After directing 1000 Marks for marrying his Daughter, beſides ſundry Money Legacies of 20*l.* 30*l.* and 40*l.* he orders the Chariot which conveys his Corps to be covered with Ruſſet, Eſcutcheons, &c.

The *Engliſh* Fleet triumphant over the *French*.

A *French* Fleet, joined by many *Flemiſh* and *Spaniſh* Ships, conveying a vaſt Number of Ships laden with *Rochel* Wine, appearing in Sight of the Earl of *Arundel*, Admiral of the *Engliſh* Fleet, a ſharp Engagement enſued; wherein the *Engliſh* took above 100 Ships, with many Perſons of Rank, and with 19,000 Tons of Wine. After which our ſaid Admiral relieved the Town of *Breſt*, then beſieged a ſecond Time by the Duke of *Bretagne*; and between *Lady-Day* and the *Midſummer* following, he took 160 of the Enemy's laden Ships. 1387

The firſt who was ſtiled Admiral of all *England*.

Notwithſtanding our frequently, before this Time, meeting with the Titles of *Admiralty* of the *North* and of the *Weſt*, in *England*, yet Dr. *Godolphin*, in his *View of the Admiralty Juriſdiction*, alledges, that it was not till this 10th Year of King *Richard* II. that *England* had any Officer ſtiled *Admirallus Angliæ*, and this was in the Perſon of the above-named *Richard*, Son of *Allan*, Earl of *Arundel* and *Surry*. It would be to very little Purpoſe in this Work minutely to recount all the Damages done at different Times in this Reign to the Coaſts and Shipping of *France*; beſide that they are to be found in almoſt all the common Hiſtories of *England*.

Rates of the Wages of Huſbandry Servants, and their ſlaviſh State in theſe Times.

By an Act of Parliament, 12th of *Richard* II. Cap. iv. the Rates of Servants Wages in Huſbandry were fixed, *viz.* The Bailiff of the Farm, 13*s.* 4*d.* yearly, (or 1*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* of our Money) and his Cloathing once in a Year, [his Victuals and Lodging are in courſe pre-ſuppoſed.] The Maſter *Hinde*, [*i. e.* the firſt Servant] 10*s.* The Carter and Shepherd, each 10*s.* The Oxherd, Cowherd, and Swineherd, each 6*s.* 8*d.* yearly. A Woman Servant, 6*s.* yearly.—The very next Act of this ſame Year directs, That whoever ſerves in Huſbandry till he is twelve Years old, ſhall ſo continue afterwards, without being bound or put out Apprentice to any Trade or Artifice. And another (Cap. iii.) of this ſame Year enacts, "That no Artificer, Labourer, or Servant, *Male* or *Female*, nor Victualer," (ſays the Record) "ſhall depart from one "*Hundred* to another, without a Teſtimonial under the King's Seal, on pain of being ſet in the "Stocks, and to be obliged to return to his reſpective *Hundred*, *Rape*, or *Wapentake*, unleſs he "be ſent on Buſineſs by his Lord or Maſter." Theſe two Laws are ſufficient Proofs of the ſlaviſh Condition of the Bulk of the Common Servants of *England* in theſe Times. 1388

The Staple of *Engliſh* Goods removed from *Middelburg* to *Calais*.

In this ſame Year, (12th *Richard* II.) the Staple of *Engliſh Wool*, &c. which had been ſettled for ſome Time at *Middelburg* in *Zealand*, was by Act of Parliament removed and ſettled once more at *Calais*. We have no where met with the Time of the *Staple*'s being removed from *Calais* to *Middelburg*; but it is plain it was but a little Time at the latter Place, from it having been fixed ſo lately at *Calais* as *Anno* 1376.

Commercial Diſputes adjuſted between *England* and *Pruſſia*.

Commercial Diſputes, towards the Cloſe of this Century, became very frequent between *England* and the *Great Maſter of* Pruſſia, ſome of whoſe Subjects had, in this Year, ſeized on certain Effects of the *Engliſh*; whereupon King *Richard* II. cauſed Repriſals to be made on the *Pruſſian* Merchants

A. D. 1388 Merchants at *Lynn*. Yet he ſent in this ſame Year three Perſons to *Pruſſia*, where they ſettled all Diſputes, and re-eſtabliſhed mutual Commerce between both Nations, (Vol. VII. p. 580, of the *Fœdera.)*

And (p. 581, *ibidem)* the ſame Year, we find King *Richard* II. appointing ſundry Perſons of Eminence to treat with *the Earl of* Flanders *and the three good Towns of* Gaunt, Bruges, *and* Ypres, *and the free Country*, for accommodating all Diſputes and Complaints on both Sides. and alſo with *Flanders*.

Moreover, in Fol. 602, of Tome VII. of the *Fœdera*, we meet with the firſt Mention, in that Collection, of *the Merchants of the* Hanſe, as a Body or Society. It is in a Commiſſion from King *Richard* II. to certain Perſons, "to treat with *the noble and good Men of the Town of* Straelſund "[*Ville de la* Sounde] in *Germany*, and with the Merchants of the *Hanſe* in thoſe Parts and their "Deputies, upon certain Doubts and Diſcords between *us* and the ſaid Merchants, occaſioned "by the arreſting of certain Ships and Merchandize under Pretence of Repriſals; and finally "to ſettle mutual Commerce and the mutual Reſort of the Merchants to both Countries." As the *Great Maſters* of the *Teutonic Order* in *Pruſſia* had ever, from the Beginning, been the Heads and Protectors of the *Hanſeatic* League, the Seizures herein laſt-mentioned may poſſibly have been of the ſame kind with thoſe above-mentioned under this ſame Year; and that altho' the Name of *Pruſſia* is only mentioned in the former Caſe, yet the Ships and Effects might, and probably did, belong to *Straelſund*. The firſt Mention in the *Fœdera* of the *Hanſeatic* Confederacy. The Town of *Straelſund* has Commerce with *England*.

About this Time, according to *Puffendorf*'s Hiſtory of *Sweden*, their famous Queen *Margaret* attacked and beſieged the eminent and free mercantile City of *Wiſbuy*, in the Iſle of *Gothland*; but it was relieved and the Siege raiſed by the *German* Knights of the Croſs of *Pruſſia* and *Livonia*. Thoſe *deſpotic* Princes, Neighbours to ſuch free, wealthy, and independent mercantile Cities, ever did, and ever will, look with a jealous and envious Eye on them, for very obvious Reaſons. *Wiſby* in vain beſieged by the great Queen *Margaret* of *Sweden*, &c.

1389 According to *Hakluyt*'s ſecond Vol. p. 69, [publiſhed *Anno* 1599.] in this Year *Henry* Earl of *Darby*, (afterward King *Henry* IV. of *England)* with an Army of *Engliſh*, (others ſay only a ſingle Regiment, which indeed is more likely) joined one of *France* under the Duke of *Bourbon*, and at the Requeſt of the *Genoeſe* ſailed from *Genoa*, in order to attack the City of *Tunis* in *Barbary*, which by its Piracies had much infeſted the Coaſts of *Italy*. And altho' they were not able to take *Tunis*, they are ſaid nevertheleſs to have received a Ranſom or Compenſation, and to have engaged that City not any more to infeſt the Coaſts of *Italy* and *France*. Some *French* and *Genoeſe* Hiſtorians ſay, That ſuch was the Zeal of Chriſtian Princes at that Time againſt the infidel *Moors*, that the two Kings of *England* and *France* [*Richard* II. and *Charles* VI.] agreed to a three Years Truce, purely that they might be at leiſure to attack the *Moors*; and that great was the Concourſe of *Engliſh* and *French* Nobility, *&c.* then at *Genoa* for that End, when in a Fleet of 300 Gallies and 100 Tranſports were embarked 14,000 *French* and *Engliſh*, 12,000 *Genoeſe* Archers, and 8000 other Soldiers: Yet, ſays the *Genoeſe* Author, *Baptiſta Burgus*, "*Our Annals*, "*as they are accuſtomed, tell the Truth, and reduce the Number to* 20 *great Tranſports and* 40 *Gallies*." A vaſt Reduction truly; and probably the Account of the Land Forces required a proportionable Reduction. The *Venetians* alſo, tho' then at War with *Genoa*, for a while ſuſpended their Anger, and joined in this Expedition. The Iſſue whereof, in ſhort, (according to *Burgus)* was, that the King of *Tunis* was compelled to reſtore all the Chriſtian Captives, and to pay 10,000 Gold Crowns, or, as others ſay, *Ducats*. The Pirates of *Tunis* begin to infeſt the Seas of *Italy*. Reduced to Reaſon by *England*, *France*, and *Genoa*.

It is well known that the capital Towns of the *Netherlands* had anciently a very great Sway in the Government of that Country, inſomuch that their Princes could not, without their Conſent, make War, or even lay on new Taxes for the Maintenance of military Forces. Of this *De Witt*, in his *Intereſt of* Holland, (Part II. Chap. iii.) gives a pregnant Inſtance in this Year, when Duke *Albert* of *Bavaria*, Earl of *Holland*, *Zealand*, &c. brought thoſe Provinces, without the Conſent of the two Towns of *Dort* and *Zirikzee*, into a War with *England*. In that War the *Engliſh* took many *Netherland* Ships coming from *Rochel* with *Wine*; at the ſame Time not only releaſing all the Ships which belonged to *Dort* and *Zirikzee*, but actually brought their other Prizes to thoſe two Ports to be ſold, becauſe they had not conſented to that War. And on this ſame Principle alſo was founded the Treaty long after made between *England* and the *Netherlands*, called by the latter, by way of Eminence, *Intercurſus Magnus*, *Anno* 1495. So, in effect, theſe Towns were (even more than at preſent) a ſort of ſeparate Republicks joined in a federal Union. They even had anciently a Right (independent of the Approbation of their Earls) to entertain military Troops in their Pay; neither (according to our ſaid authentic Author) were their Town-Councils under any Oath to their Prince; and it was purely thro' Differences ariſen amongſt themſelves, that their Princes uſurped and acquired the Nomination of their Magiſtrates. The great Power and Influence of the *Dutch* Cities at this Time and ſince.

1390 *John* (of *Gaunt*) Duke of *Lancaſter*, returned in this Year from *Spain*, "where he had made ſo "great a Progreſs," [toward his Conqueſt of *Caſtile*, claimed in Right of his Wife, Daughter of *Peter the Cruel*] "as obliged *John* I. King of *Caſtile*, to make a Treaty with him for his relin-"quiſhing his ſaid Claim, promiſing to pay down 600,000 Livres, and a yearly Penſion of "40,000, during the Lives of him and his Dutcheſs." Which Sum was then equal to 10,000 *l. Sterling*. Four *Livres* now equal to one Pound *Sterling*.

In this Year, we partly learn the Antiquity of two Sorts or Species of the *Engliſh* woollen Manufacture, *viz.* of *Kendal* coarſe Cloth, and of the fine plain Cloths of the weſtern Counties. The *Kendal* Cloth is mentioned in an Act of Parliament, Cap. x. of the 13th of King *Richard* II. as (together with a coarſe Cloth of *Weſtmoreland* and other Parts, named *Cogg-ware*) not ſubject The Antiquity of *Kendal* coarſe Cloths and Weſt-country plain Cloths

to

to the Statute of Aſſize of *Lengths* and *Breadths*. And Cap. xi. the plain Cloths of the Counties of *Somerſet*, *Dorſet*, *Briſtol*, and *Glouceſter*, are mentioned; to which fine Cloths, beſides the Aulneger's Seal, the Weavers and Fullers were thereby obliged to put their Seals alſo. And the following Year, or the 14th of *Richard* II. there is a Statute, Cap. x. directing that *Guilford* Cloths ſhall not be ſold before they be fulled and dreſſed. It was probably the Vicinity of ſuch Places as *Guilford* to *London*, whereby Proviſions grew too dear for the Manufacturers, which obliged them to remove farther off, both *Weſtward* and *Northward*. Theſe and other Acts teſtify the great Progreſs of our *Woollen* Manufacture at this Time. A. D. 1390

☞ Yet the Author of *A Plan of the* Engliſh *Commerce*, publiſhed in 8vo. *Anno* 1728, was ſo ignorant of this material Part of commercial Hiſtory, as to affirm, (in p. 126.) "*That King* "Henry VII. *was the firſt Prince who put the* Engliſh *upon the Thoughts of manufacturing their* "*own Wool.*"

The *Scottiſh* Silver Coins farther degenerate from their original Equality with thoſe of *England*.

The *Scottiſh* Silver Coins farther degenerating from their original Equality with thoſe of the ſame Denomination in *England*, the *Engliſh* Parliament, in this ſame Year, was obliged (Cap. xii.) to enact, "That a *Scottiſh Groat* ſhould paſs in *England* but for Two-pence, and a *Scottiſh* Penny for "an *Engliſh Maill*, (i. e. an Halfpenny) and the *Scottiſh Maill*, or Halfpenny, ſhould paſs but "for an *Engliſh* Farthing. And that in caſe the *Scottiſh* Money ſhall hereafter be farther di- "miniſhed, its Value in *England* ſhall be proportionably reduced.—Commiſſioners, moreover, "were hereby directed to make an Enquiry throughout the Realm, who they were who have "ſent *Engliſh* Money into *Scotland*, to be there coined into *Scottiſh* Money, to the Prejudice and "Damage of the King and Kingdom."

The *Staple* removed back from *Calais* to the Staple Towns of *England*.

By a Statute of this 14th of King *Richard* II. Cap. i. the *Staple* for *Engliſh* Merchandize was again removed from *Calais* to the ſeveral Towns in *England*, as directed by the Statute of the Staple in the 27th Year of King *Edward* III. By this Law likewiſe, all foreign Merchants bringing Merchandize into *England*, were again obliged to buy to half of the Value of his ſaid Merchandize in *Engliſh Wool*, *Leather*, *Lead*, *Tin*, *Butter*, *Cheeſe*, *Cloths*, &c. being only a Confirmation of part of the ſaid 27th of King *Edward* III.

The Republick of *Genoa*'s great Declenſion at this Time enquired into.

Several Cauſes had by this Time concurred gradually to eclipſe the Glory of the once ſo highly renowned Republic of *Genoa*; particularly, under this Year, their Hiſtoriographer *De Mailly*, (already ſo often quoted) relates, "That through the violent Conteſts between her *old* and *new* "Nobles, and between the Nobility and the Plebeians, her ancient Splendor was much de- "cayed, and her maritime Commerce almoſt intirely abandoned; having, moreover, no longer "any powerful Armies on foot, ſhe was become ſo feeble and contemptible, that ſeveral of "her own Nobles had now uſurped the Sovereignty of ſundry Places in her ancient Dominions. "Such, for Inſtance, as the *Grimaldi* Family did of *Monaco*, the *Interiani* of *Portovenere*, &c."

The *Engliſh* Merchants having elected a Governor of their Trade to *Pruſſia* and the *Hanſe-Towns*, that Election is now confirmed by the King.

By this Time the *Engliſh* Merchants trading to and reſiding in the Ports of *Pruſſia*, and in other of the *Hanſe-Towns*, were become ſo numerous, and their Commerce ſo conſiderable, "That King *Richard* II. at their Requeſt, confirmed the Election which the Community of "thoſe Merchants had before made, of *John Bebys*, a Merchant of *London*, to be *Governor of* "*all the Merchants of* England *in the Lands*, *Places*, *and Dominions* therein named. Hereby alſo "granting them Power to meet annually and elect a Governor to ſucceed him who was ſo the "preceding Year; giving the ſaid reſpective Governor full Power, as much as in him (the *King*) "lies, either by himſelf or Deputies, to govern the ſaid Merchants, and to do ſpeedy Juſtice "to them in all Differences, and for rectifying all Diſputes: Alſo for obtaining Redreſs of all "Grievances and Wrongs which may be done to the ſaid *Engliſh* Merchants by any of the Mer- "chants and People of the ſaid Places and Countries, according to the Power and Privileges "granted, or hereafter to be granted, by the *Great-Maſter* of *Pruſſia*." This Office of Governor very nearly anſwered to the more modern Name of *Conſul*, whom we and other Nations appoint to watch over their commercial Intereſts in foreign Ports.

Altho' the King, in this Record, mentions no Privileges granted to his Subjects by the *Hanſeatic* Society; yet, as the Great Maſter of *Pruſſia* was perpetual Head and Protector of that Confederacy, we may ſuppoſe the Privileges of the *Engliſh* at the *Hanſe-Towns* to have been tacitly implied herein. Thus our *Engliſh* Merchants gradually increaſed their Commerce in the Ports of the *Baltic* Sea, and thereby, as it were, inſenſibly gained much of the ancient Commerce of the *Hanſe-Towns* in thoſe Parts, who had, for ſome Ages, engroſſed it intirely to themſelves.

All *Engliſh* Merchants by Law bound to freight only in *Engliſh* Ships alone.

By a Statute of this 15th of *Richard* II. Cap. vi. (which may be called a new *Act* of Navigation) "all *Engliſh* Merchants were bound to freight only in *Engliſh* Ships, and not Foreigners "Ships; provided the Owners of the *Engliſh* Ships take reaſonable Gains for the Freight of "the ſame."

The *Clerk of the Market* of the King's Houſe, his ancient Juriſdiction, and its brief Hiſtory.

The *Clerk of the Market of the King's Houſe* had been, by ſundry former Laws, directed to ſee that all falſe Weights and Meaſures ſhould be deſtroyed, and juſt ones ſealed by him alone. By a Statute likewiſe of this 13th of *Richard* II. Cap. iv. the ſame was confirmed. Yet even by this Statute it appears, That the ſaid Officer had oftentimes exceeded the Bounds of Juſtice; and therefore he is hereby forbid to take extravagant Fines, nor to ride with above ſix Horſes; and he was to be fined if he tranſgreſſed againſt the Laws. This Office had, in thoſe Times, been a very lucrative Employment, but proved often very grievous and vexatious to the People. It was wont, for a long Courſe of Years, to be farmed throughout the Kingdom for large Sums, which

A D. 1390 which were reimburſed to the Purchaſers by grievous Exactions on the People. Wherefore by an Act of the 16th of King *Charles* I. Cap. xix. the ſaid Officer was thenceforward limited to execute his Office only within the Verge of the Court; and every where elſe the Buſineſs of regulating Weights and Meaſures was committed to the legal Magiſtrates. In the Reign of his late Majeſty King *George* I. a Perſon who enjoyed that Office by Patent, attempted legally to regain its ancient great Prerogatives; but he was caſt at Law: So that this Office is now quite inſignificant.

Tunis's Piracies ſuppreſſed. [*Vide Annum* 1389.]

The *Tuneſins* were ſo formidable at this Time, that they robbed throughout all the *Mediterranean* Sea. Hereupon (ſays *Thomas*'s Hiſtory of *Italy*, *London* 1561, p. 176, 4to.) the *Genoeſe* and other States joined in requeſting King *Charles* VI. of *France*, to make an Attempt on the King of *Tunis*. Whereupon that King ſent the Duke of *Bourbon*, who brought great Forces, as well of *France* as of the Aid ſent him from *England*, and the *Genoeſe* joined with forty Gallies and twenty Ships. Whereby the King of *Tunis* was compelled to releaſe all the Chriſtian Slaves, to pay 10,000 Ducats, and to promiſe to rob no more on the Seas. The *Genoeſe* Hiſtorians give great Applauſe to the *Engliſh* Archers, who, at landing, obliged the *Moors* to retreat, thereby enabling the reſt of the Chriſtian Army to land ſecurely. But this Account ſeems probably the very ſame Expedition which we have exhibited under the Year 1389, tho' with ſome little Variation.

An authentic Specimen of the Difference of Living between this Year and our own Days.

1391 Under this Year, we have a Teſtimony of the Rate or Expence of Living, taken from a Record in the VIIth Tome of the *Fœdera*, p. 695, in the following Appointments of King *Richard* II's Confeſſor, who was the Biſhop of St. *Aſaph*, and by his ſaid Office was obliged "*conſtantly to* "*remain about the King's Perſon for the Benefit and Health of his Soul.*"

1ſt, "For the Maintenance of himſelf and of his Aſſiſtant, [*Socii ſui*] and of his Men and "Servants within our Palace, and of four Horſes and one *Hackney*, [*unius Hakenei*] 3*s. per* Day, "or 54*l.* 12*s.* yearly." [Here he reckons only 364 Days in the Year, but does not expreſs the Number of his Men and Servants.]

	£		
2dly, "For the Wages of four Boys or young Men, to look after the ſaid Horſes, "at 1½*d.* each *per* Day, [or 3¾*d.* of our Money]	54	12	0
	9	2	6
3dly, "For other ſmall Neceſſaries,	5	16	0
Total,	69	10	6

Now although this Sum reduced into our Money, by valuing their Penny at 2½*d.* of our Money, amounts to 173*l.* 16*s.* 3*d.* and ſuppoſing that all Neceſſaries were then ſtill at or about five Times as cheap as in our Days, this Confeſſor, with all his Servants and Horſes, coſt the Crown as much as would be in our Days equal to 347*l.* 12*s.* 6*d.* of our Money yearly.

N. B. The very ſame Allowances, and in the ſelf-ſame Words, are made uſe of by King *Henry* V. to his Confeſſor, *Anno* 1413.

Money by Exchange to *Rome*, &c. by Foreigners, the Value to be laid out in *Engliſh* Wares.

The Statute of the 14th of King *Richard* II. Cap. ii. (confirmed by the 11th of King *Henry* IV. Cap. viii.) directs, "That upon every Exchange made by *Merchants* to the Court of *Rome* or "elſewhere, they ſhall be bound in Chancery, within three Months after, to buy Merchandize "of the Staple; ſuch as *Wool*, *Leather*, *Lead*, *Tin*, *Cheeſe*, *Butter*, *Cloth*, &c. to the Value thereof. "But by the 9th of King *Henry* V. Cap. ix. they were allowed nine Months." Theſe ſort of Laws ſhew how little they underſtood the true Nature of Commerce in thoſe Times.

Playing-Cards firſt mentioned or invented.

About this Time, *Playing-Cards* were firſt invented in *France*, for the Diverſion of their King, *Charles* VI. fallen into a melancholy Diſpoſition. This ſeemingly trifling Invention has ſince proved a conſiderable Article of Commerce in every Country of *Europe*, tho' the Play is doubtleſs too much in uſe, and has often done much Hurt to Perſons and Families amongſt the lower as well as the higher Claſs of People.

A general Statute in behalf of Merchants-Strangers.

By a Statute of this 14th of King *Richard* II. Cap. ix. it is enacted, "That Merchants-Stran- "gers repairing into the Realm of *England*, ſhall be well, courteouſly, and rightfully uſed and "governed in the ſaid Realm, to the Intent that they ſhall have the greater Courage to repair "unto the ſame." This Statute but too plainly implies that foreign Merchants had been ill treated in *England*; of which there were many Inſtances in preceding Times.

The *Lucca* Merchants import Gold Crowns and rich Furniture into *England*.

We have elſewhere obſerved, that the free States of *Italy* were undoubtedly the earlieſt of any Part of the old weſtern Empire who commenced the Revival of maritime Commerce after its Overthrow, and were likewiſe by much the earlieſt in the Improvement of rich Manufactures, and in the Poſſeſſion of many other fine Materials for Commerce, with which they long ſupplied other Nations, and even the Courts of Princes with their moſt ſuperb Ornaments. In Vol. VII. p. 699, of the *Fœdera*, we have "a Precept of King *Richard* II. of *England*, to the Col- "lectors of his Cuſtoms in the Port of *London*, to permit *Bartholomew Lombard*, a Merchant of "*Lucca*, to import, Cuſtom free, two Crowns of Gold, ſet with precious Stones; and for *Lewis* "*Daporte*, another *Lucca* Merchant, to import a certain Chamber" [*i. e.* a Chamber's Furniture] "of Cloth of Gold and Silk, to be ſold to the King, or to any others that can buy them."

This (as well as the Crowns) was undoubtedly for the King's proper Uſe, tho' expreſſed as above; he being extremely expenſive and profuſe in his Apparel and Houſhold.

A Fleet ordered to convey the Duke of *Glouceſter* to *Pruſſia*.

In this Year, King *Richard* II. directs a Fleet of Ships to be fitted out for conducting his Uncle, the Duke of *Glouceſter*, with a great Retinue, to *Pruſſia*, for treating of certain Points with the

the Great-Maſter of the *Teutonic* Order. Yet it does not appear that ſuch Voyage was actually accompliſhed, tho' thus related in Tome VII. p. 705, of the *Fœdera*. A. D. 1391

The Houſe of Commons remonſtrates againſt the Practice of *Uſury*.

At this Time the Humour of ſuppreſſing of all Manner of *Uſe* or *Intereſt* for Money (then always termed *Uſury*) ſeems to have run high. In Sir *Robert Cotton*'s Abridgment of the Records in the *Tower*, p. 339, the Houſe of Commons, in this 14th Year of *Richard* II. pray the King, "*That againſt the horrible Vice of Uſury*," (then alſo termed *Scheſes*) "*practiſed as well by* "*the Clergy as Laity*, the Order made by *John Notte*, late Mayor of *London*, may be executed "throughout the Realm." We do not recollect that any of the *Surveys of* London have taken Notice of the ſaid Order of that Mayor.

The *Orphans Fund* of *London* firſt mentioned.

Wheat very dear.

The firſt Mention we meet with of the *Orphans Fund* of the City of *London* is in this Year, in *Knighton*'s Chronicle; who relates, That a great Dearth of Proviſions happening, the Mayor took 2000 Marks out of the *Orphans Fund* for purchaſing of Corn from beyond Sea for the Benefit of the Poor; *Wheat* being at 16*s.* 8*d.* the Quarter, [which would go as far as about 5*l.* of our Money] and to that Sum 24 Aldermen added each 20*l.* for the like charitable Purpoſe.

The fine Stone Bridge at *Rocheſter* built, and a Compariſon of it with the Bridge at *London*, built *Anno* 1212.

About this Time the famous Warrior, Sir *Robert Knollys*, (who in King *Edward* III's Reign had ſignalized himſelf very much in the Wars of *Guienne*) built, at his ſole Expence, that noble and beautiful Stone Bridge croſs the River *Medway* at *Rocheſter*, as it appears at preſent. Which Bridge, compared with that of *London* croſs the *Thames* into *Southwark*, eminently ſhews the great Improvement made in that kind of Architecture between the Year 1212, when *London*'s Bridge was finiſhed, and this Year 1391.

The City of *London* hardly treated by King *Richard* II.

The City of *London* falling at this Time under the Diſpleaſure of King *Richard* II. and his Council, under Pretence of certain Miſdemeanors and Tranſgreſſions; but the true Ground being the Citizens refuſing to advance that King Loans of Money to ſupport his enormous Extravagance in Living, *&c.* (who is ſaid to have maintained daily in his Palace 6000 Perſons; in his Kitchen alone 300, and a like Number in his Queen's Apartment) [others make his Houſehold amount to 10,000 Perſons; and all Authors agree that he kept the moſt ſplendid Court of any *Engliſh* King ſince the Conqueſt: Even his inferior Servants being richly clad; whereby the Infection of Extravagance ſpread amongſt all the People, and in the End brought on that King's Ruin.] We ſee in Tome VII. p. 735, of the *Fœdera*, that *Richard* ſuſpended the Magiſtrates of *London* from their Offices, and fined them in 3000 Marks, and the City in no ſmaller a Sum than 100,000*l.* Yet, in the ſame Year, he reſtored the Magiſtrates, and forgave both the ſaid Mulcts, on Condition of the City's paying him 10,000*l.* in lieu of all Demands. This laſt-named Sum was actually paid by the City, as appears by that King's Acquittance in the ſaid Tome VII. p. 739. The City alſo preſented that King at this Time with two golden Crowns; (probably the ſame imported from *Lucca* in the preceding Year) in return for which, *Richard*, to gratify the City in their conſtant ill-judged Averſion to *Merchants-Strangers*, repealed their chief Privileges, depriving them of the Liberty of ſelling any kind of Merchandize excepting Proviſions; which, however, they were only to ſell by Wholeſale, but not by Retail, and only to *Engliſh* Subjects. 1392

London, by Preſents to King *Richard* II. obtains a Repeal of the Privileges of foreign Merchants.

The *Jews* expelled *Germany*.

In this Year, according to moſt Authors, the *Jews* were baniſhed out of the *German* Empire; being accuſed, as in other Chriſtian Countries, of many enormous Crimes. Altho' it is juſtly ſuſpected that their Crimes were much exaggerated, if not totally forged, by the Fury of the Clergy againſt them in that Country as well as elſewhere.

Scottiſh Gold and *Silver* Coins prohibited to paſs in *England*.

The Silver Coins of *England* being at this Time much melted down and otherwiſe diminiſhed, and the *Scottiſh* Coins ſtill farther degenerating, the *Engliſh* Parliament, in this 17th Year of King *Richard* II. confirmed (by an Act, Cap. i.) a former Law of the 9th of *Edward* III. not only againſt melting down the Silver *Pence*, *Halfpence*, and *Farthings*, by Goldſmiths and others for making of Plate, *&c.* and alſo of the new *Groats* and *half Groats*, but enacted farther, "That "no *Gold nor Silver Coins of* Scotland, nor of other Lands beyond Sea, ſhall thereafter run in "any manner of Payment within the Realm of *England*, but ſhall be brought to the Mint, there "to be molten into the Coin of *England*.—And that no Man ſhall ſend any *Engliſh* Money into "*Scotland* to change the ſame for *Scottiſh* Money, upon pain of Forfeiture, Impriſonment, Fine," *&c.* And this is the firſt Time that a total Prohibition was enacted of the *Scottiſh* Coins circulating in *England*. 1393

Complaints of the Merchants of *Pruſſia* till Chage in *England*.

It ſeems as if there was ſome Ground for the loud Complaints made by the Grand-Maſter of the *Teutonic* Order in *Pruſſia*, concerning the Grievances and Injuries which *all* his Merchants of *Pruſſia*, &c. then ſuffered in *England*, (as in Vol. VII. p. 743, of the *Fœdera*) "contrary" (ſays the ſaid Grand-Maſter, in his Letter to King *Richard* II.) "to the Privileges and Immuni-"ties granted to them, with the reſt of the Merchants of *Germany*, by his Royal Predeceſſors; "and therefore requeſting a ſpeedy Redreſs thereof, as the *Engliſh* Merchants of *Pruſſia* enjoyed "all poſſible Freedom in their Commerce, agreeable to Stipulations."

☞ It is to be feared, that thoſe Hardſhips proceeded from the Averſion which our trading Corporations or the Sea-ports too generally teſtified, moſt impoliticly, againſt Foreigners trading to or reſiding with them. What thoſe Grievances were, does not now, however, particularly appear by this Record.

In the ſaid Tome VII. p. 744, of the *Fœdera*, it appears, "That King *Richard* II. of *England*, "did this Year lend to the famous *Margaret* Queen of *Norway*, *Sweden*, and *Denmark*, the Uſe "of

A. D. 1393 " of three large Ships for War, belonging to the Port of *Lynn* in *Norfolk*, for ſupporting and " aſſiſting her againſt the repeated Inſults of her Enemies; ſhe obliging herſelf to make Satiſ- " faction to the Proprietors of the ſaid Ships for the Uſe of them."

Queen *Margaret* of *Denmark*, &c. borrows *Engliſh* Ships againſt the *Hanſe-Towns*.

Thus thoſe formerly ſo terrible northern Nations, who within the Compaſs of 400 Years preceding, had overawed, ravaged, and at length abſolutely conquered *England* with their numerous Fleets, are now already neceſſitated to have recourſe to *Engliſh* Shipping for their own Safety. The Enemies Queen *Margaret* here means were the *Hanſe-Towns*, at this Time very potent at Sea.

Reflections thereon.

In the very next Page of Vol. VII. we find King *Richard* II. granting a Licence to *John* Duke of *Bretagne*, to export the under-named Merchandize, Cuſtom free, *viz.*

Sundry Merchandize exported from *England* to *Bretagne*.

" One Cloth and fifteen Ells of Scarlet.—Nine Cloths of divers Colours.—One Piece of Canvas for a Wool-Sack, [*pro Serplario.*]—Fifteen Ells of Blanket, and fifteen Ells of black, [*Blanket* here and in other Places, in thoſe Times, probably means only a coarſer kind of undreſſed white Cloth.] —Sixteen Saddles.—Ten Cloth Sacks.—Two Pair of Coffres, [*Coffrarum.*]—Three Butts of *Malveſey* Wine.—Two Bows, and three Dozen of Arrows.—Two Pair of Trapps, [*de Trappis.*]—Nine Pair of Bottles, [*Botellorum.*]—132 Pounds of Sugar, [*de Zucurio.*]—Fifty Grelings, and fifty Lings, three Barrels of *white Herrings*, [this is another Proof, beſides thoſe of 1310, and 1338, of ſalted *white* Herrings, before *Buckelem*'s ſuppoſed Invention of *pickling* them] and four of red Herrings.—150 Stock-fiſh.—Twelve Braſs Kettles, and twelve Braſs Chafing-diſhes.—Six Patels of *Gold Leaf*.—[Two *Lebeks.*]—[Fourteen *Bayles.*]—Two Stands for Candleſticks.—One Bed of white and green, with Curtains, *&c.* and one Alabaſter Image of St. *Michael*."

Theſe Things, tho' but trifling in themſelves, do nevertheleſs ſerve in part to ſhew the State of Commerce and Manufactures in thoſe Times.

About this Time, King *Richard* II. finiſhed the rebuilding of the preſent great and noble Hall at his Palace of *Weſtminſter*, which had been firſt built, *Anno* 1097, by King *William Rufus*; whereby ſome Judgment may be formed of the Taſte of this Age in Architecture, as well as of *Richard*'s great Magnificence.

Weſtminſter's great Hall rebuilt.

In the ſaid Year 1393, a private Adventurer from the Coaſt of *Biſcay*, landed on one of the *Canary* Iſles, and firſt fully diſcovered them all. Whereupon *Henry* King of *Caſtile*, (reſerving to himſelf, and his Succeſſors, the Superiority of thoſe Iſles) beſtowed them on one *John de Bethancourt*, a *Frenchman*, who made ſome Improvements on them, and had for a while the ſplendid Title of King thereof beſtowed on him. He was ſucceeded by one *Menault*, another *Frenchman*, who ſold his Right to one *Ferdinand Perez* of *Sevill*, whoſe Poſterity held thoſe Iſlands till the Reign of King *Ferdinand* and Queen *Iſabella*, when they reverted to the Crown of *Spain*.

Canary Iſles firſt fully diſcovered by a *Spaniard*, and part of their Hiſtory.

After ſeveral Regulations made by ſundry Laws in this and the preceding Reign, in relation to the Breadths, Lengths, *&c.* of *Engliſh*-made Woollen Cloths, and for aſcertaining the *Aulneger*'s Duty, an Act paſſed in this ſame Year, (17th of King *Richard* II. Cap. ii.) " Granting Leave " for every one to make and ſell Cloths and Kerſies of ſuch Lengths and Breadths as they ſhall " think fit, paying only the Aulnage Subſidy and other Duties. But none ſhall put Cloth to " Sale before they be meaſured and ſealed by the King's Aulneger; and none ſhall put any de- " ceitful Mixture in the *Kerſies*."

Woollen Cloths permitted to be of any Length or Breadth.

In Cap. iii. it was enacted, " That Bolts of ſingle *Worſteds* might be exported any where, on " paying the uſual Cuſtoms, but without paying the Duties of *Calais*.—But no double *Worſteds*, " nor *Half-double*, nor *Worſteds-Ray*, nor *Motley*, ſhall be carried out." This Act plainly ſhews we were now become very conſiderable in the Exportation of our *Woollen* Manufacture.

What Sorts of *Worſteds* may be exported.

1394 In this Year, the *Jews* in *Spain* being accuſed of notorious Frauds and Extortions, whereby they grievouſly abuſed the People, we find in *Campbell*'s Hiſtory of the *Balearic* Iſlands, (p. 234-5.) that they were put to the Sword all over the Continent of *Spain*, and their Habitations plundered; and the like was practiſed in the ſame Year on the *Jews* of the Iſland of *Majorca*.

The *Jews* maſſacred in *Spain*, on an Accuſation of their Extortions.

In this Year, according to *Werdenhagen*'s ſecond Vol. p. 366, of his *Tractatus de Rebuſpublicis Hanſeaticis*, the great Herring Fiſhery on the Coaſt of *Schonen*, which had hitherto been ſo much frequented by the *Hanſeatics*, &c. was totally interrupted by the Boldneſs of the Pirates, who at this Time grievouſly infeſted the *Baltic* Shores.

The great Herring Fiſhery is ſtill on the Coaſt of *Schonen*.

In the VIIth Tome, p. 788, of the *Fœdera*, we find the *Herrings* had, in this ſame Year, reſorted in great Quantities to the *Britiſh* eaſtern Shores: For King *Richard* II. iſſued his Proclamation, importing, " That whereas the preceding had been a very bad Year for the *Herring*- " Fiſhing of many Countries, ſo that Foreigners, for their own private Gain, reſorted with their " Ships, Calk, Salt, and other Implements, to the Port of *Whitby* in *Yorkſhire*, where they bought " up, ſalted, and *barreled ſome of the Herrings*, and of *others they made Red-Herrings*; carrying " them all home to their own Countries, to the great Damage of the *Engliſh* People, and par- " ticularly of the ſaid Town of *Whitby*. The King therefore directs the Bailiffs of the Liberty " of St. *Hilda*'s Church at *Whitby*, to prevent all Foreigners who do not conſtantly reſide there, " from buying up of *Herrings*."

Yet we find it this Year predominant on the Coaſt of *Yorkſhire*.

Salted and barreled white Herrings now in uſe.

Although there be no other Port or Place named in this Record but *Whitby*, it is however reaſonable to preſume, that this Proclamation was either then intended to be general, or was afterward

ward made ſo; and ſeems at beſt but a ſhort-ſighted Regulation, if tending to put Foreigners on ſupplying themſelves elſewhere; and a Sign that there was either a Scarcity of Proviſions then in *England*, or elſe, perhaps, (which is more laudable) that no Herrings ſhould be exported but in *Engliſh* Shipping. A. D. 1394.

A particular Account of the maritime Service due to the Crown from the *Cinque-Ports* of *England*.

Altho' we have at ſundry former Periods treated of the maritime Service which the *Cinque-Ports* owed to the Crown of *England* by their various Charters of Privileges, yet in the VIIth Tome, p. 784, of the *Fœdera*, we have another authentic, as well as a more diſtinct and particular, View of their Service to the Crown, than any we have met with elſewhere. It is a Mandate from King *Richard* II. *Anno* 1394, to *John Beauchamp*, [*De Bello Campo*] Conſtable of *Dover* Caſtle, and Warden of the *Cinque-Ports*, ſignifying, "That whereas our Barons of the *Cinque-*
"*Ports* owe us the following annual Service when required, *viz. That the ſaid Ports and their*
"*Members ſhall, upon forty Days Notice, fit out and ſupply us with 57 well armed Ships, each having*
"*a Maſter and twenty Men, which ſhall, at their Coſts, ſail to the Place we ſhall appoint, and ſhall*
"*remain there fifteen Days at their* own *Coſts; which Time being elapſed, the ſaid Ships and Men ſhall*
"*be at* our *proper Charges and Pay, ſo long as we ſhall have need of them*, viz.

Daily Wages of the *Maſter*, *Conſtable*, and common Sailors of the *Cinque-Port* Ships.

1. "The *Maſter* of each Ship ſhall have 6*d.* [*i. e.* 15*d.* of our Money] *per* Day.
2. "The *Conſtable*, the like Wages, [who probably was Director in an Engagement.]
3. "Each of the other Men, 3*d.* [*i. e.* 7½*d.* of our Money] *per* Day.

"As by the Tenor of the Charters of Liberties granted by our Predeceſſors, and which we
"have confirmed to them.

"And as we have ordained a great naval Armament for our preſent Voyage to *Ireland*," [there being then a Rebellion of the Natives of *Ireland*] "we therefore direct the ſaid *Cinque-Ports* Ships
"to attend *us* at *Briſtol*."

Yet in p. 789, we find the general Rendezvous of the King's Fleet was to be at *Milford-Haven*.

Note, We again find the identical Form of an Order, *Anno* 1396, upon this King's going for *France*. In neither of which the Burden or Tonnage of the *Cinque-Port* Ships is ſpecified; but with reſpect to the Ships from the other Ports of *England*, they were all to be Ships of 80 Tons and upwards. And that in none of the Summonſes or Mandates to the *Cinque-Ports*, is there any Allowance ſpecified for the Freight of their Ships; whereby it is plain that the Ships were to be ſupplied to the Crown *gratis*, at leaſt until the Expiration of the fifteen Days above-named.

The abſolute Authority of the *Engliſh* Kings in ordering of ſuch naval Armaments.

Once for all, we ſhall here alſo *note*, That in all ſuch Orders or Mandates for naval Armaments, not only to the *Cinque-Ports*, but to all the other Ports of the Kingdom of *England*, the King's Commands were to be abſolutely obeyed, under pain of Impriſonment and Fine, and even to be deemed guilty of Rebellion.

Vaſt Portion and Dowery Royal ſtipulated between King *Richard* II. and *Charles* VI. of *France*, for the former's Marriage with *Iſabella*, Daughter of the latter Prince. A *French Livre*'s Value in *Sterling* Money, is but 3*s.* 4*l.*

King *Richard* II. (in Vol. VII. p. 804, of the *Fœdera*) now ſending his Ambaſſadors to demand *Iſabella*, the eldeſt Daughter of *Charles* the VIth of *France*, in Marriage, "Inſtructs them
"to demand for her Portion two Millions of *Franks*," (or *Livres*) [which at their then Value of 3*s.* 4*d.* Sterling each, was 333,333*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* Sterling] "but they were peremptorily to in-
"ſiſt on one Million and an half of *Franks*," (or 250,000*l.* Sterling) "and he inſtructs them to
"offer 10,000 Marks yearly in Lands for her Dowery." [The King's aſking of ſuch large Sums, tho' not obtained, may poſſibly have been even then thought reaſonable and practicable for *France* to give: And this ſhews the great Increaſe of Money in *Europe* in about the Space of one Century paſt.] "Yet at length," (in p. 873.) "the following Year, 1396, the ſaid Prin-
"ceſs's Portion was fixed at 800,000 *Franks*;" (being 133,333*l.* 6*s.* 8*d. Sterling*) "300,000
"to be paid down, and 10,000 yearly of the Remainder. And King *Richard* obliged himſelf
"to ſettle 20,000 Nobles *Engliſh*, i. e. 10,000 Marks, yearly on *Iſabella*. A Truce for 25
"Years being at the ſame Time concluded between *England* and *France*." 1395

Sterling Money of *Scotland*, what was probably meant by it at this Time.

As the Coins of *Scotland* had by this Time been gradually coined conſiderably leſs in Value, ſtill keeping up the Denominations of *Engliſh* Sterling Money, we cannot abſolutely determine the preciſe Meaning of the Words *Sterling Money of* Scotland, mentioned in *Skene*'s *Regiam Majeſtatem*, under the Word *Sterlingus*. It is a Deed of Mortgage of *Walter* Lord *Ralſton*, Viſcount of *Perth*, to *Robert* Earl of *Fife* and *Menteith*, of a Barony, "for 200 *Marks Sterling of* Scottiſh
"*Money*:" [*Pro ducentis Marcis Sterlingorum Monetæ* Scotiæ.] Unleſs poſſibly it was intended to be the Value of 200 Marks *Engliſh* or Sterling by Weight, to be paid in *Scottiſh* Money; or elſe by *Sterlingorum*, might only be intended to mean the true and legal Money of *Scotland*.

The State of *Denmark*, *Sweden*, and *Norway*.

In this ſame Year, the renowned Queen *Margaret* brought about the famous Union of *Calmar*, or rather the Ratification of it, by procuring herſelf to be recognized Sovereign Queen of all the three Kingdoms of *Denmark*, *Sweden*, and *Norway*. Yet notwithſtanding that ſeemingly formidable Union, the commercial Society of the *Hanſeatic* League alone proved frequently an Overmatch for her; they obliging her to deliver into their Hands King *Albert* and his Son, whom ſhe had made Priſoners, and alſo to deliver into their Hands the Cities of *Stockholm* and *Calmar*. The Cities of *Lubeck*, *Hamburg*, *Dantzick*, *Thorn*, *Elbing*, *Straelſund*, *Stetin*, and *Campen*, bound themſelves to her in 60,000 Marks of fine Silver, that King *Albert* ſhould, in three Years Time, reſign the whole Kingdom of *Sweden* to her. Witneſs moreover her borrowing lately three Ships for War from our King *Richard* II. Indeed the *Hanſe*-League had, in thoſe Days, more and better Shipping, and much more Money and Wealth, than all thoſe three Kingdoms together, ſeeing the *Hanſe-Towns*, at this Time, had well nigh engroſſed the whole Commerce of the North, as well as much of the Fiſhery: *Sweden* and *Norway*, in thoſe Times, being ſaid to have had none but *Copper* and *Iron* Money; and *Denmark* owed all their *Silver* Money to their

The *Hanſe*-Towns richer and more potent on the Sea than all the three northern Crowns together.

A. D. 1395 Correſpondence with *Lubeck* and other *Hanſe*-Towns, whoſe Fleets were, at this Time, become ſo formidable, as to ſtrike Terror into the neighbouring Potentates.

In this ſame Year, according to ſome Authors, *Madeira* Iſle was accidentally diſcovered by one *Macham*, an *Engliſhman*, driven thither by Storm, (which has often been the Cauſe of new Diſcoveries) in his Voyage to *Spain*. He and a Woman (whom he had ſtole, or brought away with him from *England*) being left there by the Ship; and ſhe dying, he found Means to frame a ſmall Boat, in which he got to the Coaſt of *Africa*, and thence to *Spain*; upon whoſe Information a Number of *Caſtilians* and *French* went and diſcovered this Iſle, and ſettled on it.

Madeira Iſle diſcovered and planted.

In this eighteenth Year of King *Richard* II. *Anno* 1395, the Coins of *England* ſtood thus: A Pound Weight of *Gold*, of the old Standard, was coined into forty-five *Gold Nobles*, of 6*s.* 8*d.* each, or 15*l.* Value in Silver. And a Pound Weight of *Silver*, of the old Sterling, was coined into ſeventy-five real Groats, or twenty-five nominal Shillings, or 300 real Pence. So that the Penny, Half-Groat, and Groat were, by this Coinage, 2 $\frac{2}{5}$ Times the Weight and Value of our own modern Silver Money, and the nominal Shilling, in accounting, [there being as yet no Silver Coin higher than a Groat or Four-pence, nor till 110 Years after this Time] was worth 2 $\frac{2}{5}$ Times our modern *real* Shilling, *i. e.* two Shillings and Four-pence three Farthings, and one fifth Part of a Farthing, or near 2*s.* 5*d.* So that when we read that, at this Time, a Workman had Two-pence *per* Day for his Wages, he had as much Silver in the ſaid Two-pence as is contained in our 4 $\frac{1}{4}$*d.* and $\frac{1}{5}$ of a Farthing, [or ſay 5*d.* nearly.] And when we read, that the Neceſſaries of Life, as Corn, Fleſh-meat, Beer, Cloathing, &c. were, in this Year, to be had at (comparing our Shilling or Penny with theirs) near *one fifth Part* of what we pay in our Days, it follows, that the ſaid Workman's Two-pence *per* Day could then go as far as 10*d.* can do in our Days.

The Weight and Value of *Engliſh* Coins aſcertained by Law, and a Computation of the Difference of the Expence of Living at that Time and that of modern Times.

1396 We have obſerved, under the Year 1390, how much the famous Republic of *Genoa* was fallen from its priſtine Grandeur, Power, and Commerce, through the Prevalence of Faction within her own Bowels; inſomuch, that ſeveral of her Nobility had uſurped the Sovereignty of particular Parts of her Territory. Thoſe Diviſions ſtill increaſing, the Republic, thereby ſo greatly enfeebled, was become unable to ſtand on her own independent Bottom, and therefore found herſelf obliged to requeſt the Protection of, and in conſequence their Subjection to, *Charles* VI. the *French* King, *Anno* 1396; and ſo remained till the Year 1411, when the *French*, not having the ſame Views as in our Days, and being deſtitute of any conſiderable naval Strength, finding themſelves alſo obliged to keep up a great Land-Army in *Italy* for the Preſervation of *Genoa* under their Subjection, found the ſupporting thereof ſo expenſive, that they abandoned the *Genoeſe*, who thereupon reaſſumed their former Independency; yet they never ſince could regain their ancient Power, naval Strength, and Commerce.

Genoa puts herſelf under the Protection of, and Subjection to *France*, till the Year 1411, when they reaſſumed their Independency.

Altho' the digging of the Copper-mines of *Sweden* may poſſibly, and probably, be of greater Antiquity than the Time we are now upon, yet we have not met with any Mention of them before this Year 1396 in foreign Hiſtories, when *Meurſius*'s *Hiſtoria Danica*, Lib. v. (printed at *Amſterdam*, *Anno* 1638) obſerves, "That the northern Heroine, Queen *Margaret*, going into "*Sweden*, in order to ſecure the Succeſſion of all her three northern Crowns to her Nephew "*Eric*, amongſt her other Regulations, ordained, That all the *Copper-mines* (excepting thoſe be-"longing to the Biſhop of *Weſteroſen*) ſhould be reſtored to the Kingdom."

The Copper-Mines of *Sweden* firſt mentioned in Hiſtory.

"Queen *Margaret*, moreover, made, at that Time, many other good Regulations for the "Benefit of Commerce, and of Merchants and Mariners: Such as, That no *Tolls* ſhould be ex-"acted but at the cuſtomary Places.—That no Ports ſhould be frequented but ſuch as were "uſually reſorted to.—And that all poſſible Aſſiſtance ſhould be afforded to Merchants-Strangers, "and to Mariners, in Caſes of Shipwrecks, &c." And this is the firſt Time we meet with any Thing memorable relating to the *Swediſh* Commerce, which, in thoſe Times, was undoubtedly very inconſiderable; *Schonen*, one of the fineſt of its preſent Provinces, being then, and long after, in Poſſeſſion and deemed a Part of the Kingdom of *Denmark*.

Queen *Margaret* of *Denmark*, *Norway*, and *Sweden*, makes good Regulations for Commerce.
The firſt Memoir of any Thing relating to *Sweden*'s Commerce.
Schonen Province was long poſſeſſed by the *Danes*.

1397 The *Netherland* Hiſtorians, and our Dr. *Heylin*, &c. relate, that, in this Year, *William Buckelem*, (or *Beukelens*) of the Iſle of *Biervliet*, near *Sluyce* in *Flanders*, died, to whom all the *Netherlanders* (as well as the great Penſionary *De Witt*, in his *Intereſt of Holland*) aſcribe the Invention of the preſent Method of *gilling* and *pickling* of Herrings in Caſks or Barrels, ſays *Louis Guicciardin*, according to the preſent Method. Of this the *Netherlanders* were always ſo fully perſuaded, that their Countryman the famous Emperor *Charles* V. went on Purpoſe to *Biervliet*, to view the Monument erected there to *Buckelem*'s Memory. *Huet*, Biſhop of *Avranches*, in his *Memoirs of the* Dutch *Commerce*, (if he was the real Author of that Work) thinks "This Invention was about the Year 1400, "and that the Towns of *Bruges* and *Sluyce* were the principal Places whence the *Flemings* carried on "this *Herring* Trade with Foreigners; *Sluyce* (the proper Port of *Bruges*) having then a fine "Harbour, capable of receiving 500 Sail of Ships, and was then continually crowded with Ships "from all Nations; by which Trade, and their great *Woollen* Manufacture, the *Netherlands* began, "from this Time, to eclipſe the Glory of the *Hanſe-Towns*, and *Bruges* became a Place of more "Wealth and Commerce than any Place had been before in *Europe*."

The *gilling* and *pickling* of Herrings ſuppoſed to have been firſt found out by one *Buckelem* of *Flanders*.

Thus far in Favour of the *Netherlanders* Claim to this very uſeful Method of pickling of *Herrings*: Yet, that the Eaſt Coaſts of *England* and *Scotland*, and eſpecially *Yarmouth*, and the Ports of its Neighbourhood, were very early in the *Herring-fiſhing*, has been made appear in the preceding Part of this Work. Moreover, in *Madox*'s *Firma Burgi*, (Cap. XI. Sect. i. P. 233.) *ſub Anno* 1195, the Town of *Dunwich*, an ancient Fiſhing Port in *Suffolk*, accounted to the King for

The Antiquity of the Herring-fiſhing, and of ſalted Herrings in *England*, enquired into.

for their yearly Fee-farm, *viz.* 120*l.* and one Mark, and 24,000 Herrings, *viz.* 12,000 for the Monks of *Eye* in *Suffolk*, and 12,000 for the Monks of *Ely*. Even *France*, in the Year 1270, ſeems to have had a conſiderable *Herring-Fiſhing*, or Dealing; [though probably not on their own Coaſts] ſince *Mezeray* obſerves, That their King, St. *Louis*, (who died in that Year) did, amongſt other Acts of Charity, diſtribute, in every Time of *Lent*, 68,000 Herrings to the Monaſteries, Hoſpitals, and other poor People. At *Yarmouth*, we have already ſeen, that, under the Years 1306, 1310, 1338, 1357, and 1360, there was a vaſt Concourſe of Ships from all Nations to the *Herring-Fair* in that Harbour; and it appears that thoſe Herrings were not only ſalted and dried for *red Herrings*, but were ſalted and barrelled up wet, though probably not pickled and gilled in ſo nice a Manner as in our Days; and that Laws were made in *England* for regulating the ſaid Fair at *Yarmouth*, even long before the related Invention of *Buckelem*, who poſſibly might have learned it from the *Yarmouthers*, for aught we certainly know to the contrary, and perhaps might have farther improved it. A. D. 1397

Breſt reſtored by *England* to the Duke of *Bretagne*.

The Town, Caſtle, and noble Port of *Breſt* had now been a conſiderable Time in the Hands of *England*; but, at length, we have now, in the ſeventh Tome, P. 852, of the *Fœdera*, a Treaty between King *Richard* II. and his Brother-in-law, *John* Duke of *Bretagne*; whereby *Breſt* was delivered up to that Duke, upon his agreeing to pay 120,000 Franks or Livres, or 20,000*l.* Sterling, to King *Richard*. And here again we ſee that ſix *French* Livres was then equal to one Pound Sterling.

Six *Livres* of *France* then equal to one Pound *Sterling*.

Subſidy-Treaties between *England* and foreign Potentates, a brief View of them.

We may here obſerve, that King *Richard* II. continued the Practice of the three laſt Kings, *Edward* I. II. and III. of allowing Penſions to foreign Princes and great Lords, for retaining them in his Intereſt. He, in this Year, allowed 1000*l.* Sterling *per Annum* to the Duke of *Bavaria*, the like Sum to the Elector of *Cologne*, 1000 Marks to the Duke of *Gueldres*, &c. for being his Homagers, as it was then ſpecioully called, "They obliging themſelves [as in Vol. "VIII. P. 2. *et ſeq.* of the *Fœdera*] to be ready to aid him with ſo many Men-at-Arms and "Archers, (when required) againſt all Potentates whatever," though uſually with ſome ſpecial Exception; as for Inſtance, the *German* Princes always excepted their Emperors; and this Practice has continued through later Times, even to this Day, though the Stile of the Treaties of our Times be ſomewhat different from the above, and are generally more refined.

Loans of Towns and Cities to King *Richard* II.

In this ſame Year, King *Richard* II. had Recourſe to his former Method of taking Loans of his Nobility, Gentry, Clergy, and Towns, (as by Vol. VIII. P. 9, *&c.* of the *Fœdera.*) Of the latter only we ſhall give a Liſt, as it may afford ſome Gueſs at their reſpective Wealth at that Time, *viz.*

[Thoſe marked thus, (*) are in the Record termed *Villa vel Civitas Regis dé*, i. e. *The King's own Demeſne Town or City of* ———]

* The Mayor, Bailiffs, and good Men of Cambridge	£ 100	* Worcester	100 Marks.
* Chichester	100 Marks.	Bodmyn	20
* Winchester	£ 100	Litchfield	20
* Southampton	100 Marks.	St. Edmunds Bury	160
* Canterbury	100	Sudbury	40
* Sandwich	100	Huntingdon	40
* The Mayor, Aldermen, and Commonalty of London	10,000 Marks.	Bedford	40
		Glocester	£ 200
The good Men of Ely	£ 40	Cirencester	60
Hadleigh	40	[This Town had, it ſeems, *Bailiffs then*, i. e. *Balivi et probi Homines.*]	
Ipswich	40	Northampton	£ 100
Ludlow	40 Marks.	Colchester	100
Stamford	100	Harwich	10
Grantham	100	Yarmouth	100 Marks.
Lymington	50	Abingdon	100
Leskeard	10	Oxford	80
Braintree	10	Burton	20
Lestwithiel	20	Lincoln	200
Grimsby	£ 40	Beverley	£ 45
Scarborough and Hull	100	Bath	20
		Hereford	100
Shrewsbury	100	Darby	20
York	200 Marks.	Salisbury	200
Barnstaple	40	Whitby	20
Beccles	20	Bristol	800
Nottingham	100	Plymouth	20
Barton	40	Maldon	40
Leicester	100	Lowth	40
Norwich	500	Blakeney and Clay	40
Lynn	400	Cromer	40
Pontefract	40	Lavenham	20
Thetford	40	Dover	40
Horncastle	40		

A.D. 1397 *N. B.* Next to the City of *London*, the Biſhop of *Wincheſter* lent the largeſt Sum, *viz.* 1000*l.* Amongſt the Cities and Towns next after *London*, *Briſtol* ſtill leads the Van, next *Norwich*, next *Lynn*, next *Gloceſter*, next *Saliſbury*, next *York* and *Lincoln*, &c. We may here obſerve the very great Alterations in the Circumſtances of many of the above-named Cities and Towns ſince this Time; concerning which, every curious Reader will be beſt able to judge of the Places within his own particular Knowledge. Yet it is far from being certain whether the above-named Payments were exactly proportioned to the Abilities of the before-named Cities and Towns.

Briſtol ſtill leads the Van in thoſe Loans next after *London*.

Very great Alterations in the Circumſtances of many Cities and Towns ſince this Time.

The *London* Hiſtoriographers acquaint us, that the Houſe, or Magazine, named *Blackwell-Hall*, in *London*, was, in this ſame Year, firſt purchaſed by the Mayor and Commonalty for a Market-Houſe for the Sale of Woollen-Cloth, as it has remained ever ſince.

Blackwell-Hall in *London* firſt eſtabliſhed.

1398 As we are now drawing towards the Concluſion of the Reign of that unfortunate Prince, King *Richard* II. of *England*, (as well as of the XIVth Century) we ſhall here compendiouſly remark, That, in his Reign, (more eſpecially from the Year 1388) and in that of his immediate Succeſſor, King *Henry* IV. there occur very many Treaties for ſettling of commercial Controverſies between *England* and the then trading People of the North, *viz.* the *Hanſe-Towns*, and the *Maſter-General of the* German *Knights of the Croſs; or of St.* Mary's *Hoſpital in* Pruſſia; wherein Mention is made of many Ships being ſeized on both Sides, going to and coming from *Pruſſia*, (then eſteemed a Part of *Germany*) whereby it too plainly appears, that *Richard* II. permitted Wrongs to be done to the *Pruſſians* reſiding in *England*; inſomuch that, in this Year 1398, the ſaid *Maſter-General* of *Pruſſia*, in a formal Remonſtrance to King *Richard* II. renounced the Treaty made with him ten Years before, becauſe (ſays he) the *Pruſſians* were maltreated in *England*, whilſt the *Engliſh* were well uſed in *Pruſſia*. The principal *Hanſe-Towns* with which we then traded were, *Campen*, *Lubeck*, *Hamburgh*, *Bremen*, *Staden*, *Wiſmar*, *Roſtock*, *Stralſund*, *Gripeſwald*, &c. and more immediately under the above-named *Maſter-General* of *Pruſſia*, were *Dantzick*, *Elbing*, *Marienburg*, *Thorne*, *Koningſberg*, &c. ſo that the general *Hanſeatic* League having, before this Time, been greatly ſtrengthened by the Acceſſion of the *Pruſſian* and *Livonian* Ports, as well as by many inland *free* Cities of *Germany*, &c. they were become formidable even to conſiderable Potentates, having had, in this and the next Century, many ſharp Conflicts with the northern Crowns concerning their Immunities in Commerce, moſt of the Particulars whereof may be ſeen in *Werdenhagen*'s two Folio Volumes, but are now of ſmall Moment, even with reſpect to our general commercial Hiſtory. With all which Towns, both in this and the ſucceeding Reigns, there was a conſtant and great Correſpondence from *London*, *Newcaſtle*, *Scarborough*, *York*, *Norwich*, *Lynn*, *Hull*, &c. for *Engliſh Woollen Cloths*, *Herrings*, &c. long before we traded to any Place within the Compaſs of the *Mediterranean* Sea.

The great commercial Intercourſe between *England* and the *Hanſe-Towns* and *Pruſſian* Ports.

The principal Ports of the *Hanſe-League* to which *England* then traded.

England's Trade to the Ports in the *Baltic* much more ancient than that to the Ports within the *Mediterranean* Sea.

So potent was the *Hanſe-Town* of *Lunenburg* at this Time, (according to *Werdenhagen*) (tho' it is become now almoſt obſcure) occaſioned by their then great Commerce, that, having beſiegd their Duke in his own Caſtle, they forced him to a Compoſition; whereby he was obliged to put three of his Caſtles into their Hands, jointly with *Lubeck* and *Hamburgh*.

Lunenburg, a potent commercial City at this Time.

The laſt or lateſt Account we meet with, of the once famous mercantile City of *Wiſbuy* is in *Meurſius*'s *Hiſtoria Danica*, (Lib. v.) who tells us, That *Eric* X. King of *Denmark*, &c. [who had been aſſociated with his Aunt, Queen *Margaret*] attacked the Iſle of *Gothland*, before poſſeſſed by the *Teutonic* Order in *Pruſſia*, and beſieged its Capital, *Wiſbuy*, whoſe Garriſon made a ſtout Reſiſtance: Whereupon, the Emperor *Wenceſlaus*, as Protector of the *Teutonic* Order, brought about an amicable Agreement, whereby the *Grand-Maſter* of that Order was obliged to yield that Iſland to *Eric*, who, on his Part, obliged himſelf to pay to the ſaid *Grand-Maſter* 9000 *Gold Nobles of* England [*novem millia aureorum* Anglicorum, *quos appellant vulgo* Nobiles] for the Charges of the War: But *Eric*'s ſaid Money not being then ready, the *Grand-Maſter* held *Gothland*, till yielded up by a ſubſequent Treaty, when it was agreed, that the ancient League between *Denmark* and that Order ſhould be revived, and Commerce was to be free to the Subjects of both Parties.

Wiſbuy ſtill an independent City; and *Gothland*-Iſle yielded by the *Teutonic* Order to *Denmark*.

The above Stipulation, *&c.* ſhews, that the *Engliſh* Gold-Nobles were then in as great Eſteem in thoſe northern Parts, as the Gold *Florins* of *Florence* were in the more ſouthern Parts of *Europe*, by reaſon of our early Trade to thoſe northern Parts.

The *Engliſh* Gold Coin [illegible] in great Eſteem in the North Parts of *Europe*.

1399 In the eighth Tome, P. 75, of *Rymer*'s *Fœdera*, under the Year 1399, we have King *Richard* II's Laſt Will; and as it is not only one of the firſt Records of this Kind to be found in the *Fœdera*, but does alſo contain ſome remarkable Particulars, we ſhall here abſtract a Part of it. He directs,

King *Richard* II. of *England*, his authentic Laſt Will and Teſtament.

" I. His Corps to be cloathed in *Velvet*, or *white Sattin*, and interred with a gilded Crown " and Sceptre, and on his Finger a Ring, with a precious Stone, of 20 Marks Value.

" II. He bequeaths to every *Catholic* [i. e. *Chriſtian*] King a Gold Cup, of 45*l.* Value.

" III. Six thouſand Marks, to be ſet apart for the *Charge of his Funeral*," [equal to near 15,000 Marks of our modern Money in Weight, and equal to the Sum of 30,000 Marks. 20,000*l.* in Contemplation of the Rate of Living then, being ſtill about five Times as cheap as in our Days] " and 10,000 Marks for rewarding ſuch of his Servants as [illegible] provided for " ſufficiently.

A. D. 1399

" IV. To his Nephew, the Duke of *Surry*, 10,000*l.* To the Duke of *Exeter* 3000 Marks. " To the Earl of *Wiltſhire* 2000 Marks. To his Kinſman, the Duke of *Albemarle* [Blank] " Marks. Theſe, and ſome others, he conſtitutes his Executors, to each of whom, as ſuch, he " bequeaths a Gold Cup of 20*l.* Value.

" For all which Legacies, and for certain Charities therein named, he declares, he had ſet " apart 91,000 Marks, which were lodged in certain Hands therein named.

" V. As for his Gold Diadem ſet with Gems, and all the Crown Jewels, them he leaves to " his Succeſſor in the Throne."

The *Turks* ſorely diſtreſs the *Greek* or *Conſtantinopolitan* Empire. The preciſe Year uncertain of *Tamerlane*'s Triumphs over *Bajazet*.

In the ſaid eighth Tome, P. 82, of the *Fœdera*, King *Richard* II. " directs Collections to be " made for the Relief of *Manuel*, Emperor of *Conſtantinople*, ſorely preſſed by *Bajazet* [*Bayſetus*] Prince " of the *Turks*; and in the following Year, (P. 174.) another Collection was made for the ſame Pur- " poſe." Here we ought to obſerve, that although we have farther back taken Notice of *Tamerlane*'s Triumphs over this ſame *Bajazet*, yet we cannot exactly anſwer for the preciſe Times of *Tamerlane*'s Conqueſts: For although *Bajazet* aſcended the *Turkiſh* Throne in 1388, we cannot aſcertain the preciſe Year in which he was made Priſoner by *Tamerlane*, though it muſt probably have been poſterior to this Year 1399.

The *Tartar* Princes Power, *&c.* formerly very much exaggerated.

The general Hiſtory of the *Turks*, *Monguls*, and *Tartars*, (publiſhed at *London* in two 8vo Volumes, *Anno* 1730) Vol. II. Sect. ii. obſerves, " That the *Tartars* began to be made ſomewhat " known to *Chriſtendom* by the *Neſtorian* Miſſionaries, who, in the VIIIth, IXth, and Xth Centu- " ries, extended their Converſions very far on the Side of *Tangut*, &c. They gave the World " a great Notion of the Advantage which would accrue to *Chriſtianity* by their Labours on that " Miſſion: Wherefore, they magnified the Power of the *Tartar* Princes at whoſe Courts they " had Acceſs, largely attributing to them Empires, Titles, and Riches, which (as far as really " appears) exiſted no where but in their own Imaginations."

A ſuppoſed *Copper* Mine found in *Shropſhire*.

Some Authors pretend, that, in King *Richard* II's Reign, there was a rich *Copper* Mine diſcovered at *Wenlock* in *Shropſhire*, without aſcertaining the preciſe Year, nor what is become of it ſince.

Man-Iſle beſtowed on the Earl of *Northumberland*, and by his Rebellion again forfeited to the Crown.

In the ſaid eighth Vol. P. 95, of the *Fœdera*, we find, that King *Henry* IV. who had juſt aſcended the Throne of *England*, beſtowed the *Iſle of Man*, (formerly poſſeſſed by Sir *William Scrope*, Knight) on *Henry Percy*, Earl of *Northumberland*, with the ſmall Iſles adjacent, to hold to him, and his Heirs, of the Crown, on Condition of carrying a naked Sword, which this King firſt named *Lancaſter*, at all future Coronations of the Kings of *England*: Yet this ſame Iſland was ſoon after forfeited to the Crown by the ſaid Earl's Rebellion againſt that King.

Repriſals granted to a private *Engliſhman* againſt the Earl of *Holland*, &c.

In the ſame before-quoted eighth Tome, P. 96, we ſee a Form of *Letters of Marque and Repriſals*, granted to a private Perſon, one *John de Waghen*, of *Beverley*, by King *Henry* IV. of *England*, againſt *Albert*, Count *Palatine*, Duke of *Bavaria*, and Earl of *Holland* and *Zealand*, and againſt his Subjects, as far as 852 ½ Gold Nobles, and 22 Pence Sterling, due to him by a Merchant of *Leyden*, and another of *Delft*, on their written Securities. It ſeems, the depoſed King, *Richard* II. had in vain ſolicited this Duke for Payment thereof; but *Henry*, by a ſhorter Method, directs his Admirals, *&c.* to ſeize on all *Holland* and *Zeeland* Ships and Merchandize in any *Engliſh* Ports, until *de Waghen* be re-imburſed, with Coſts and Charges.

Engliſh Merchants reſiding at the *Vandalic Hanſe*-Towns make Complaint to their King of Injuries ſuſtained there, and King *Henry* IV. demands Redreſs;

Complaints being again made by the *Engliſh* Merchants againſt the Maſter-General of *Pruſſia* and the *Hanſe-Towns* of *Lubeck*, *Wiſmar*, *Roſtock*, *Straelſund*, *Gripeſwald*, and their Aſſociates, [*i. e.* the other *Vandalick Hanſe-Towns*] for Injuries and Loſſes ſuſtained by the *Engliſh* Merchants there: King *Henry* IV. hereupon iſſues a Declaration, (in the ſaid Tome VIII. P. 112, of the *Fœdera*) importing, " That whereas the Privileges and Freedom of Commerce, granted to the " *German* Merchants in *England*, [*i. e.* of the *Steelyard*, *London*] were on Condition, that the " *Engliſh* ſhould enjoy the like in *Germany*; wherefore, the ſaid *Maſter-General* and the ſaid " *Hanſe-Towns* are thereby ſummoned, either perſonally, or by Deputies, to anſwer before this " King and his Council for the ſaid Injuries, and to make due Satisfaction for the ſame."

and declares, that if they ſhall, under Pretence of their Charter, colour the Merchandize of other Foreigners in *England*, their Charter ſhall be forfeited.

In this ſame Record it is by King *Henry* directed, " That the ſaid Merchants of the *Hanſe*- " Towns ſhall not, under Pretence of their own Privileges in *England*, ſhelter the Merchants of " other foreign Parts, whereby the King might ſuffer in his Cuſtoms; otherwiſe, the King in " Council declares, that, in caſe of ſuch Practices or Colourings, he will abſolutely revoke and " annul their ſaid Charter of Privileges; which Declaration the King directed to be regiſtered in " Chancery."

Foreign Woollen Cloth prohibited in *England*.

The Art of making fine Woollen Cloths of many Kinds being, by this Time, come to a good Degree of Perfection in *England*, King *Henry* IV. in this firſt Year of his Reign, *Anno* 1399, prohibited the Importation of all foreign Cloth: Though that Prohibition was long after this occaſionally diſpenſed with, according as our Princes were more or leſs favourable to the *Netherlanders*.

Scottiſh, and all foreign Money prohibited, or elſe to be coined into *Engliſh* Money.

In the laſt Year of this Century, by an Act of Parliament of the 2d of King *Henry* IV. Cap. vi. The Money of *Scotland* (ſtill growing worſe) was put on the ſame Footing with the Coins of Nations beyond Sea; both being " hereby abſolutely prohibited to paſs in any Payments; and (as " that Act expreſſes it) to be voided out of *England*, or elſe coined into *Engliſh* Money, before " the

A. D. 1400 " the End of this Year." It seems, that much Gold and Silver Coins of *Scotland*, and of the *Netherlands*, had till now passed current in *England*; and the *French* Record, in the new Edition of the Statutes, mentions *the great Loss and Deceit which were occasioned, by longer suffering those Coins to pass in Payments.*

The Passage of the *Texel* breaks in, and occasions much additional Commerce to *Amsterdam*.

According to the great Pensionary *De Witt*'s *Interest of* Holland, the breaking in of the Passage or Inlet into the *Texel* happened about this Time; from which Date the Trade to the *Baltic* Sea settled itself mostly at *Amsterdam*, and another Part of it in *England*. The Occasion of *Amsterdam*'s obtaining so great a Share of that Trade was their great *Herring-Fishery*, much of which Fish was taken off from them by the *Eastern* People, [*i. e.* those on the *Baltic* Shores] and also of *Salt*; the great Herring-Fishery in the *Baltic* beginning to fail about this Time. And in Return, the *Amsterdammers* brought back their rough Materials of *Iron*, *Timber*, *Hemp*, *Flax*, and *Copper*, to be worked up for themselves and others, for Ship-building, Linen, &c.

Some of King *Henry* IV's Preparations for War.

The *French* and *Scots*, in this Year, threatning an Invasion of *England*, we find, in the eighth Tome, P. 125, of the *Fœdera*, that King *Henry* IV. held a grand Council, in order effectually to baffle those Attempts, and to prepare for all Events. Wherein, beside a *Tenth* given by the Clergy, and other necessary Means used, the following Assistance was undertaken, and engaged for, by sundry Persons of Quality, *viz.*

" I. For Land-Service: The Earls of *Northumberland* and *Westmoreland*, and the Sire *de Ber-*
" *geveny*, each to furnish 20 Men-at-Arms, and 20 Archers; the Sire *de Mauley* 6 Men-at-Arms,
" and 12 Archers.

" II. For Sea-Service: The Earls of *Warwick* and *Stafford*, each 20 Men-at-Arms, and 40
" Archers." Men-at-Arms always fought on Horseback, each being attended by three or four Men armed on Foot, and though here mentioned for Sea-Service, could only be intended for Land-Service, either in *France* or *Scotland*. " The Earl of *Suffolk*, and the Sires *de Lovell*, *Ber-*
" *kelé*, *Powys*, *St. John*, *Camoys*, and *Burnell*, each to find, at their own Cost, a Ship fitted out
" with 20 Men-at-Arms, and 40 Archers, and a proper Number of Mariners. The Sires *de*
" *Fitzwawter*, *Darcy*, and *Seymour*, each half a Ship, with 10 Men-at-Arms, and 20 Archers.
" The Sires *de Roos* and *de Willoughby*, jointly to furnish one Ship with 20 Men-at-Arms, 40
" Archers, and a sufficient Number of Mariners; and beside, they engaged to be ready to serve
" the King at Land."

Burgesses first mentioned to have permanently sate in the Parliament of *Scotland*.

Although we have mentioned Citizens and Burgesses occasionally summoned to the *Scottish* Parliament, so early as the Year 1300, yet we are of Opinion, that it was not till an hundred Years later, *viz.* in this Year, that we first find Mention made of Burgesses permanently sitting in the Parliament of *Scotland*, as a separate or distinct Class of Representatives of Cities, Towns, or Burghs. Their Commerce was but small, and their Cities or Towns of but little Wealth or Consideration in those Times; so that the Representatives, or Commissioners, from their respective Counties or Shires, were probably till now deemed sufficient to represent them likewise, and to take care of the Interests of the said Towns, most of which too were probably little able to maintain Representatives of their own Body in Parliament, as is the Case, even at present, with not a few such in *England*, as well as in *Scotland*. Neither are we quite certain, whether those Citizens and Burgesses were not some Times omitted to be summoned to the *Scotch* Parliaments in after Times.

The Grounds of prohibiting *Liveries*, given by the great Lords to their Retainers.

The Penalty for the unlawful giving or wearing of Liveries in *England*, made in the first of King *Henry* IV. Cap. vii. was, in this second Year of that King, confirmed and reinforced, whereby no Lord should thereafter give any Livery, or Sign of Company, to any Knight, Esquire, or Yeoman, saving to the King and Prince of *Wales* their giving their honourable Liveries to their menial Knights and Esquires. The giving of Liveries by Lords, had some Resemblance of the late *Scottish* Vassalage; for the Retainers of those Lords (as the Wearers of their Liveries were then called) were ready to fight in all their Quarrels, and were therefore thought dangerous by the *English* Kings of those Times, more especially by one of so doubtful a Title to the Crown as was that of King *Henry* IV. and would have been thought more so in our Days.

Many Fiefs of the *German* Empire alienated.

In this Year 1400, the Electors of the *German* Empire deposed *Wenceslaus* their Emperor, chiefly because he had alienated and sold many Regalities and Lordships of the Empire without their Consent, and particularly the rich Dutchy of *Milan* to *John Galeas*; as also sundry commercial Cities of *Italy*, which were Fiefs of the Empire.

An *English* Ship of 200 Tons, in the *Baltic*, seized on by the *Hanse*-Towns, claiming the sole Navigation therein.

About this Time, (according to *Hakluyt*) an *English* Ship from *Newcastle*, of 200 Tons Burden, on her Voyage up the *Baltic* Sea toward *Prussia*, was seized on by those of *Wismar* and *Rostock*. And King *Henry* IV. in his Treaty of Pacification with those *Hanse-Towns*, valued that Ship and its Furniture at 400*l.* Sterling; and the *Woollen Cloth*, *Wines*, *Gold*, and Sums of Money in that Ship at 200 *English* Marks; although our Coin was, at this Time, about 2 $\frac{1}{2}$ Times as weighty as in modern Times, that Ship was worth 1000*l.* of our Money; yet surely her Cargo, being worth only 500 of our modern Marks, could not be a complete Lading for such a Ship. In those Times the *Hanse-Towns* were so potent, as to presume to deem all other Nations navigating the *Baltic* Sea to be Invaders of their Rights.

A. D.

FIFTEENTH CENTURY.

Succeſſion of PRINCES *in this Century.*

Emperors of *Germany.*

Rupert Palatine, to	1409
Jodocus, [ſix Months]	1409
Sigismund, to	1437
Albert II. to	1439
Frederick III. (of *Auſtria*) to	1492
Maximilian I. to	1500
and beyond.	

Kings of *England.*

Henry IV. to	1413
—— V. to	1422
—— VI. to	1461
Edward IV. to	1483
—— V. to	1483
Richard III. to	1485
Henry VII. to	1500
and beyond.	

Kings of *Scotland.*

Robert III. to	1406
James I. to	1437
—— II. to	1460
—— III. to	1488
—— IV. to	1500
and beyond.	

Kings of *France.*

Charles VI. to	1422
—— VII. to	1462
Louis XI. to	1483
Charles VII. to	1498
Louis XII. to	1500
and beyond.	

Kings of *Denmark.*

Margaret, to	1412
Eric VIII. to	1439
Christopher III. to	1448
Christian I. to	1481
John, to	1500
and beyond.	

Kings of *Caſtile* or *Spain.*

Henry III. to	1406
John II. to	1454
Henry IV. to	1474
Iſabella and Ferdinand V. to	1500
and beyond.	

Kings of *Portugal.*

John the Baſtard, to	1433
Edward, to	1438
Alphonſo V. to	1481
John II. to	1495
Emanuel I. to	1500
and beyond.	

Character of the FIFTEENTH CENTURY.

1. The general mercantile *Characteriſtic* of this XVth Century is, that almoſt every important Incident in it contributes, more or leſs, to its being an Introduction to the ſucceeding Commerce and Opulence of *Europe*, and very eminently ſo in particular to thoſe of the *Britiſh* Empire, which, towards the Concluſion of this Century, by Marriages, and other concurring Circumſtances, viſibly tends to a Conſolidation of all its formerly disjointed Parts and Intereſts into one united Dominion, by the Bleſſing of the Almighty, in ſucceeding Times, brought to Maturity.

Yet, with reſpect to the State of *Europe* in Point of Learning, according to very many Authors, and particularly to Archbiſhop *Nicholſon*, in his *Engliſh Hiſtorical Library*, and to Baron *Holberg*, in his *Introduction to Univerſal Hiſtory*, this Century was one of the moſt rude and illiterate; yet ſurely that muſt be underſtood of only the former Part of it: "*Learning*" (ſays the latter) "was looked on as a Sort of *Hereſy*. There were even *Biſhops*, who did not ſo much as "know their Letters; inſomuch that, in their Subſcriptions to ſynodal Acts, the following "Words are to be found, *viz. As I cannot read myſelf*, N. N. *hath ſubſcribed for me*: Or, *As my* "*Lord Biſhop cannot write himſelf, at his Requeſt I have ſubſcribed.*".

2. All which, with reſpect to the Ignorance of many, or even by far the moſt of the Clergy, may very probably be true. Nevertheleſs, there are very many viſible Traces to be diſcovered of the Increaſe of real Knowledge, within the Compaſs of this ſame XVth Century, in many different Parts of *Europe*; ſuch as, the founding of a great Number of *new* Univerſities, and the Addition of *new* Colleges and Benefactions to the old ones.—The noble Art of *Printing* not only invented but brought to Perfection, nearly coinciding, in Point of Time, with the moſt uſeful Invention of *Rag-Paper*.—The incomparable mathematical Science of *Algebra* is firſt brought into *Europe*; which Science has alſo proved extremely uſeful in ſome Calculations relating to certain Branches of Commerce, and was probably the Foundation of the excellent Method of Merchants-Accompts by double Entry, commonly called *Italian Book-keeping*.

3. With particular regard to the Improvement and Increaſe of Commerce, Navigation, and Manufactures, as well as of Agriculture and Fiſheries, and even of ſome mercantile and mechanical Arts, this Century undoubtedly excels any preceding one, ſince the Overthrow of the weſtern Empire, as we ſhall make appear in the Sequel; wherein will be ſeen the farther Increaſe of Manufactures—The building of larger Ships, and the Undertaking of remoter Voyages, even prior to the actual Diſcovery of either of the *Indies*—Remote Iſles and ſtrange Coaſts diſcovered and partly planted: Till at length, grown bolder from Succeſs and Experience, a new weſtern World is diſcovered, although the Completion of the moſt profitable and immenſe Benefits of that great Diſcovery was reſerved for the two following Centuries.

Immediately following that then amazing Diſcovery, a Way is found by Sea to the remoteſt Regions of the Eaſt, ſome of which were till then little better known, or believed really to exiſt, than the World in the Moon; yet, from thence, even before the final Concluſion of this Century, ſundry new and unheard-of Materials for Commerce and Manufactures are hereby brought into *Europe*, and many more ſince.

4. This Century can moreover boaſt of ſundry other Improvements, for regulating and rectifying of Coin, and of the Intereſt of Money; all which, though not ſo perfectly well underſtood as in more modern Times, were, however, more ſo than in any former Century.

5. Cities and Towns are alſo become viſibly increaſed in Magnitude, Wealth, and Populouſneſs, in divers Parts of *Europe*; a ſure Mark of the Increaſe of the general Wealth and Commerce of the World. Lands alſo ſenſibly increaſed in Value, and Coſmography is begun to be cultivated. Sundry new Inventions alſo are particularly to be aſcribed to the *Netherlanders*; as the baking of Glaſs; the fine Manufactures of *Tapeſtry*, of *Sayes*, *Serges*, *Worſteds*, &c. the *painting*

A. D. *painting* in *Oil-Colours*, the Uſe of *Hops* in Malt-Liquors, (ſo neceſſary for Ships) Engraving, and Etching.

6. In *France*, (according to *Voltaire*, in his *General Hiſtory of* Europe, if we may always intirely rely on ſo volatile an Author) it was not till the Reign of King *Charles* VII. [who began to reign *Anno* 1422, and died *Anno* 1462] that Servitude was intirely aboliſhed, by the weakening of the Power of the great Lords; to which, he ſays, the *Engliſh* Quality greatly contributed, by bringing with them into *France* that *ſweet Bleſſing*, LIBERTY, *the Characteriſtic of their Nation.*

7. From *England*, very near the Cloſe of this Century, a Diſcovery is made of the whole eaſtern Coaſt of *North-America*, of which, however, to our Shame, our Nation did not at all avail itſelf till above a Century later.

8. In this Century alſo, it is commonly believed, that the Names of at leaſt the eight principal Winds, or Points of the Compaſs, were firſt given by thoſe of *Bruges* in *Flanders*, as they are known by and written at this Day all over *Chriſtendom*, due Allowance being made for the different Languages of Countries.

1401 Whilſt the Republic of *Genoa*, at the Concluſion of the XIVth and the Beginning of the XVth Century, was continually declining in Power and Commerce, more eſpecially after throwing herſelf under the Subjection of *France*; her Siſter *Venice*, on the contrary, was increaſing in Riches, Commerce, and Territory, poſſeſſed of a conſiderable Part of the ancient *Greek* Empire on the Eaſt Side of the *Adriatic* Sea, of *Peloponneſus* alſo, (now named the *Morea*) and of many *Greek* Iſlands; ſo far as even to excite the Jealouſy of the reſt of *Italy*. Her large mercantile Veſſels cover not only the *Mediterranean* Sea, but do likewiſe much frequent the great Ocean, in Search of new Sources of Commerce. *The general commercial State of Europe at the Commencement of this Century.*

The Kings of *Caſtile* and of *Portugal* kept on warring with, and gradually weakening the *Mooriſh* Kingdom of *Granada*; whilſt the Kings of *Arragon* kept a precarious Poſſeſſion of the Iſles of *Sicily*, *Sardinia*, and *Corſica*.

The *German* Emperors are taken up with perpetual Squabbles with the Popes, and alſo now begin to be alarmed, on the Side of *Hungary*, with the nearer Approach of the *Turks*.

As for the other larger *Chriſtian* Monarchies, they were as yet far from concerning themſelves much about Commerce. Even *England*'s, and much more *France*'s, Monarchs had little other Concern or Struggle, but merely for Power and Territory, moſtly leaving the Cultivation of Commerce to the free States of *Italy*, the *Netherlands*, and the *Hanſe* and *Imperial* Cities.

In religious Matters, *Egyptian* Darkneſs had ſo long overſpread *Europe*, that although Dr. *Wickliff* of *Oxford*, and his Diſciples, *John Huſs* and *Jerom* of *Prague*, had pointed out a very conſiderable Light into religious Opinions, the Truth of which the two latter had ſealed at the Stake, yet the Clergy in general remained ignorant, and conſequently violent in old Opinions and Ceremonies. In ſhort, what little Learning there was in *Europe*, was but barely preſerved alive at the Univerſities of *Oxford*, *Paris*, and *Bolonia*.

This ſeems to have been the real State of the weſtern World at, or about, the Commencement of this XVth Century. And although we have profeſſedly diſclaimed any Concern with the *Greek* or *Conſtantinopolitan* Empire, yet we may here curſorily note, that the *Turks*, having maſtered the greateſt Part of *Greece*, even to the Frontiers of *Hungary*, and thereby hemmed in the City of *Conſtantinople*, as it were, between the *Aſiatic* and *European Turks*, that Shadow or bare Name of an Empire could not poſſibly exiſt much longer, as will be ſhewn in this ſame Century.

Although the great Iſland of *Madagaſcar* be properly out of our Province, yet as that Iſle has, in modern Times, been much frequented in the Voyages of the *Europeans* to *India*, we could not altogether paſs it over in Silence. It was at or about the Beginning of this XVth Century, that the *Arabians* are ſaid, from the *Red-Sea*, to have maſtered this Iſland; yet it by no Means appears, from the preſent State of *Madagaſcar*, that their ſaid Conqueſt did, in any conſiderable Degree, improve either its Soil or Inhabitants. The Bulk of the Natives, who are all Negroes, and are by ſome thought to be about 1,500,000 in Number, are ſaid to be as lazy, and very near as ignorant, as thoſe on the Coaſt of *Guinea*. Some will have it, that the Deſcendants of their *Arabian* Conquerors remain ſtill of a ſomewhat lighter Complexion than the originally native *Negroes* of that great Iſle; although, by continual Mixture with them, that Diſtinction of Complexion becomes conſtantly leſs perceptible: And, excepting that they write in *Arabic* Characters, and have a Kind of ſmattering of ſome of the Arts and Manufactures of the *Europeans*, they are, in other Reſpects, mere Savages to this Day, living in miſerable Huts, without other Commerce amongſt them than *Barter*, or the mutually exchanging with each other of one neceſſary Commodity for another, without having the Uſe of Money or Coin, the Toys, Bells, Beads, *&c.* brought hither by the *Europeans*, ſerving them inſtead of Money to exchange with each other. They have, indeed, few or no juſt and adequate Notions of Commerce, notwithſtanding their having good Materials for it, as *Rice*, *Honey*, *Wax*, (which two laſt they eat together) *Beef* and *Mutton*, (which they eat with their Skins or Hides on) *Silk*, (which they do not manufacture) *Cotton*, (of which they make certain Cloths and Carpets, weaving them with Sticks on the Ground inſtead of Looms) *Sugar-canes*, (of which they make only a Sort of Liquor or Drink) *Gums*, *Benzoin*, *Frankincenſe*, *Coals*, *Iron*, *Steel*, (of which two laſt they make certain Inſtruments for War, and for other neceſſary Tools) and *Saltpetre*: Yet neither *Wheat* *Madagaſcar* Iſle conquered by the *Arabians*, and its brief Hiſtory to the preſent Time.

nor *Vines* are ſaid to thrive there, though *Oats* and *Barley* do tolerably well. Sheep, Hogs, and black Cattle, with wild Fowl, are in Plenty. About the Middle of the XVIIth Century, the *French* attempted to ſettle a Colony on this Iſland, to which they gave the Name of *l'Iſle Dauphine*, building a Fort of that Name near the ſouth-weſt Point of the Iſland; but the Commerce there not anſwering the Expence of the Garriſon, *&c.* they afterward abandoned it. Neither have the other *European* Nations eſteemed *Madagaſcar* farther worth their while, than merely to refreſh or to ſhelter at, in their Way to and from *India*, and ſometimes for the Purchaſe of Negroes for their *American* Colonies. A. D. 1401

Yearly Allowance of King *Henry* IV's Confeſſor.

In the eighth Tome, P. 231, of *Rymer*'s *Fœdera*, we have the annual Allowance of King *Henry* IV's Confeſſor, who, as ſuch, was to be conſtantly about his Perſon; which Allowance was 69*l.* 10*s.* 6*d.* for himſelf, Aſſiſtant, Servants, and Horſes, by the Year, being the very ſame that was allowed by King *Richard* II. to the Biſhop of *St. Aſaph*, *Anno* 1391, as under that Year related. And in Tome IX. P. 72, of the *Fœdera*, there is exactly the ſame Allowance, *Anno* 1413, to King *Henry* V's Confeſſor, for himſelf, Servants, *&c.* as above.

Barges and *Balingers* at this Time deemed the beſt Veſſels for Guard of the Seas.

In the ſaid eighth Tome, P. 172, we ſee King *Henry* IV's farther Preparations for War, by his Mandates to a great Number of Towns to build and fit out certain Veſſels for Sea-Service, called *Berges* and *Balingers*, [*Bargeæ et Balingeræ.*] The firſt-named ſeems to have been the largeſt and moſt coſtly, as appears from their being directed to be fitted out by the beſt Towns, as the *Balingers* were by the meaneſt Towns. Inland Towns are joined with Sea-port ones, and, in many Inſtances, two, three, and four Towns are directed jointly to fit out but one *Barge* or one *Balinger*. No one City or Town (not even *Briſtol* itſelf) had above one of theſe impoſed on it, *London* alone excepted, which was to fit out one of each Kind. What the Make and Burden of thoſe two Kinds of Veſſels were, is not probably very eaſy to aſcertain at this Diſtance of Time; only the King, in this Record, tells the Towns, *That they excelled all other Kinds of Ships in Time of War, for the Guard of the Seas and of Merchandize:* ["*Pro ſalvo Cuſtodio Maris, et Mercandizarum veſtrarum.*"]

Portions and Dowaries Royal.

In this ſame Year 1401, (in the ſaid Vol. VIII. P. 179, of the *Fœdera*) we ſee a Contract of Marriage between *Blanche*, King *Henry* IV's Daughter, and *Louis*, the eldeſt Son of the Emperor *Rupert*, *Henry* agreeing that her Portion ſhould be 40,000 Gold Nobles, or 13,333*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* Sterling; and the Emperor was to ſettle 4000 of the ſame Nobles, or 1333*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* Sterling, yearly Revenue in Lands, as her Jointure or Dowery. And, P. 232, [*ibidem*] the ſame Year, King *Henry* demands an Aid of his own immediate Landholders, for enabling him to raiſe the ſaid Portion, *viz.* Twenty Shillings on every *Knights-fee*, and the like on every 20*l. per Annum* in Lands held in Soccage of the Crown.

A commercial Treaty between *England* and *Friſeland*.

In Tome VIII. P. 193, of the *Fœdera*, the Communities of *Oſtergow* and *Weſtergow*, in *Friſeland*, conclude with King *Henry* IV. a Treaty of Friendſhip and Commerce, and full Freedom for the Ships of both Countries to trade with each other; thoſe Communities farther requeſting King *Henry* not to permit his Captain or Governor of *Calais* to aſſiſt the Earl of *Holland* againſt their Country; "*Seeing* [ſay they] *he openly retains in his Pay the public Enemies of God, and of all* "*good Merchants, the Pyrates called* Likedelers."

Water in leaden Pipes brought from *Tyburn* to *London*.

In this ſame Year 1401, (ſays *Howell* in his *Londinopolis*, and others) "Water was brought "from certain Springs at the Village of *Tyburn*, (long ſince utterly gone) in *leaden* Pipes, to the "then Priſon, (or Watch-houſe rather) called the *Tunns* in *Cornhill*, *London*, whereby that ſmall "Priſon (ſays *Howell*) was turned into a Water-Conduit." For we have ſhewn, under the Years 1237 and 1285, that there was Water then brought in leaden Pipes to *London* from the Manor of *Tyburn*; ſo that this now brought muſt have been from ſome different Spring in that Manor.

The cruel Perſecutions of the *Wickliffites* or *Lollards*.

The Doctrines of *Wickliff*, which had been firſt broached about the Cloſe of King *Edward* III's Reign, had ſpread very much to this Time: And though the Clergy vehemently oppoſed them, yet the *Houſe of Commons* always ſhewed a great Reluctance to the perſecuting of thoſe good People. But King *Henry* IV. having but a lame Title, and for that Reaſon courting the Clergy, who, he knew, had great Power to ſupport him, at length gave Way to an Act of Parliament, for the burning of obſtinate Hereticks, as the *Wickliffites* or *Lollards* were then conſtrued to be. Whereupon, *William Sawtré*, Pariſh-Prieſt of *St. Oſith* in *London*, was moſt cruelly burned alive, having been the firſt who had ſuffered Death, in *England*, on a religious Account. *This bloody Statute* (ſays Mr. *Tindal*, *Rapin*'s Tranſlator, in Note 4.) *ſtood unrepealed till the Year* 1677.

Religious and civil Liberty is all that is worth rational Mens contending for in this World.

☞ As Perſecution for Conſcience-ſake is ever repugnant to the Freedom of Commerce, as well as to all juſt and rational civil Liberty and true Chriſtianity, we could not avoid the taking due Notice of ſo great an Encroachment on almoſt all that is worth the contending for by mortal Men on this Side the Grave.

Venice enlarges its Dominions, and obtains the Iſland of *Cyprus*.

In the very Beginning of this XVth Century, (ſays Cardinal *Contareno* in his Hiſtory of *Venice*) the State of *Venice* enlarged her Territories on the Continent, by poſſeſſing themſelves of *Vicenza*, *Feltro*, *Baſſano*, *Belluno*, *Verona*, and *Padua*: And, *Anno* 1402, they poſſeſſed themſelves of the Iſle of *Cyprus*. 1402

The City of *Hamburgh*'s famous Exploits againſt the Pirates.

In this Year, we learn from *Lambecius*, in his *Rerum Hamburgenſium Hiſtoria*, (Lib. ii. P. 88.) that his native City of *Hamburgh* had the Honour of deſtroying four terrible Arch-Pirates, or Sea-Robbers, who, by their Depredations for many Years, had rendered the whole *Baltic* Sea, and alſo all the other Seas from *Norway* even to the Streights of *Gibraltar*, very unſafe to be navigated.

A. D. 1402 They overcame them in two Sea-fights, and brought 150 of them Priſoners to that City, beheaded them all, and ſet their Heads on Poles along the Banks of the *Elbe*. Our ſaid Author quotes ſundry northern Writers, who teſtify how famous the City of *Hamburgh* was in old Times, for clearing the Seas of *Pirates*, who then greatly infeſted the *Daniſh*, *Norway*, and *German* Seas.

Woollen Cloth of old much made in *London*, with the Cauſes of its Removal thence.

A Statute of this 4th Year of King *Henry* IV. (Cap. 6.) directs a Seal of Lead to be affixed to all *Woollen* Cloths made in *London* and its Suburbs, for preventing of Deceit in ſelling of thoſe Cloths. We may obſerve, that, in thoſe Times, the Clothing Trade was very much in and near *London*; but the Prices of Proviſions, Labour, *&c.* increaſing with the Increaſe of our Commerce, the Clothiers, for Cheapneſs, removed firſt into the Counties near to *London*, as into *Surry*, [where, at *Guilford*, we find them *Anno* 1391, in a Statute of the 26th of King *Richard* II.] *Kent*, *Eſſex*, *Berkſhire*, *Oxfordſhire*, &c. Next farther off, into the Counties of *Derſet*, *Wilts*, *Somerſet*, *Gloceſter*, and *Worceſter*, and alſo into *Yorkſhire*, &c.

The *Hanſeatic* moſt reſpectful Manner of addreſſing *Henry* IV. of *England*.

Some *Engliſh* Ships having ſeized on a Ship laden with *Wine*, belonging to *Hanſeatic* Merchants, and bound to *Pruſſia*, the *Hanſe* Comptoir at *Bruges*, ſtiling themſelves *Aldermen and Jurates of the Community of* German *Merchants of the* Teutonic *Hanſe of the ſacred* Roman *Empire, reſiding at* Bruges, (Tome VIII. P. 269, of the *Fœdera*) made a moſt reſpectful Application for Redreſs to King *Henry* IV. It is not now material how their Letter was received by that King; but the Superſcription of it is ſomewhat remarkable, *viz.*

"Glorioſiſſimo Principi, ſereniſſimoque Domino, Domino *Henrico* Regi *Angliæ* et *Franciæ*, et "Domino *Hiberniæ*, Domino nobis gracioſo; omnimodo Reverentia Litera preſentata." i. e. *To the moſt glorious Prince, and moſt ſerene Lord, the Lord* Henry, *King of* England *and* France, *and Lord of* Ireland, *our gracious Lord, with the utmoſt Reverence this Letter is preſented.*

Brandenburgh's entire Electorate ſold for 400,000 Florins, ſo ſcarce was Money in thoſe Times.

The ſuppoſed *royal Author* of the Memoirs of the Houſe of *Brandenburgh* relates, that, in this Year, *Sigiſmund*, Elector of *Brandenburgh*, ſold that whole Electorate for 400,000 Florins, to *William* Duke of *Miſnia*. And that Author (be he either King or *French* Poet) remarks hereupon, "That this Cuſtom of buying and ſelling of Territories, which ſo greatly prevailed in that Age, "is an evident Proof of the Barbarity of thoſe Times, and of the miſerable Situation wherein "ſuch Provinces were, to be thus ſo cheaply ſold." We may very naturally add another obvious Remark, *viz.* That Money muſt have been at that Time very ſcarce in *Germany*, even although *Florins* probably then contained a conſiderably greater Quantity of Bullion than afterwards.

Complaints of Depredations revived between *England* and *Flanders*.

After ſome Years Silence in the *Fœdera*, touching any commercial Complaints and Grievances between *England* and *Flanders*, we find, in Tome VIII. (P. 273—276.) two Complaints of the Magiſtrates of *Bruges* to the *Engliſh* Council, in this Year, concerning Depredations and Damages from the *Engliſh*, done to their Ships and Perſons; whereupon, in the following Year, (P. 286) King *Henry* IV. enjoins a ſtrict Obſervance of the Truce between *England* and *Flanders*.

1403 The *Hanſe-Towns* complain of *Engliſh* Depredations on their Ships.

In the ſaid Tome VIII. P. 284, of the *Fœdera*, the general Aſſembly of the Deputies of the *Hanſe-Towns*, met at *Lubeck*, complain (though with the moſt profound Reſpect that Words can invent) to King *Henry* IV. of the *Gaſcons* (his Subjects) ſeizing on a Ship of *Stetin*, with her Merchandize, the ſame being ſtill detained by the Mayor, *&c.* of *Bayonne*, under Pretence of their having contraband Goods in that Ship. And in P. 287, the City of *Lubeck*, the ſame Year, complains to this Monarch, that one of their Herring-Ships had been ſeized by thoſe of *Lynn* and *Blakeney*; and P. 296, *Hamburgh* joins in this Complaint. This, we apprehend, is the firſt Time that *Hamburgh* is directly mentioned in the *Fœdera*.

Certain neceſſary Remarks on the Complaints of Depredations in this and former *Engliſh* Reigns, as well as in after Times.

☞ Concerning the many Complaints of this Kind, by foreign Nations, in this, as well as in former, and alſo in ſucceeding Reigns, it is almoſt needleſs to remark, I. That, as for ſuch of them as our Kings order to be redreſſed, we may be *ſure* they were well grounded. II. Poſſibly, others too, though never redreſſed, might alſo be equally well grounded, though carried with an high Hand, through certain political Conſiderations not to be juſtified. III. Other Complaints may have been redreſſed, though not to be found in this great Collection of our Records. IV. Laſtly, we have but too much Ground farther to ſuſpect, that the Complaints of *weaker* States againſt the Depredations of *ſtronger* ones, though ſeldom redreſſed, were (in thoſe Times at leaſt) generally well grounded; and, on the other Hand, that the Complaints and Claims of the *more powerful* States againſt *weaker* ones, had often no better a Foundation than that of the *Lion* in the Fable.

Theſe brief Remarks will, we flatter ourſelves, in ſome Meaſure enable the judicious Reader himſelf frequently to ſupply many Explanations, which otherwiſe might be thought neceſſary for us to make where ſuch Caſes occur.

Two-pence per Day a ſufficient Maintenance for a ſingle Gentlewoman.

In the ſaid eighth Tome, P. 299, of the *Fœdera*, we have an authentic Proof, that *Two-pence per* Day was, in this ſame Year, ſufficient for the Maintenance of a ſingle Woman in ſome Credit. *Elizabeth*, Daughter of *Rabbi-Moſes*, (a *Biſhop*, ſays the Record, [*Epiſcopus*] of the *Jews*) was converted to *Chriſtianity*; and, as ſuch, had an uſual Allowance of one Penny *per* Day from the *Warden of the Houſe of converted* Jews in *London*, [which ſtood where the *Rolls-Office* now ſtands in *Chancery-lane*.] King *Henry* IV. (probably in conſideration of her being abandoned by her Father and Friends) grants her, during Life, another Penny *per* Day out of his Exchequer; we therefore are ſtill to remember that theſe Two-pence (nearly containing as much Silver as about five

five of our Pence at this Day) would go about as far then as Ten-pence in our Days, as we have made appear under the Year 1395: A. D. 1403

Treaties of Peace and Commerce, 1. Between *England* and *Caſtile*. 2. Between *England* and *Flanders*. 3. Between *England* and *Portugal*. And, 4. Between *England* and *France*, in relation to the Fiſheries on both Shores.

In the ſaid Tome, p. 312, King *Henry* IV. concludes a Treaty of Truce, and of mutual Liberty of Commerce, between him and *Henry* III. King of *Caſtile*. And another the ſame Year, (p. 327.) and of the like Tenor, with *Flanders*. A third Treaty alſo, (p. 329.) of the like kind, with *John the Baſtard*, King of *Portugal*, wherein King *Henry* IV. ſtipulates to make good all Damages done to the Ships and Goods of the *Portugueſe* by the *Engliſh*. And the following Year the Treaty of Peace made between the two Nations, *Anno* 1380, was renewed and confirmed. Moreover, in the ſaid Tome VIII. p. 336, of the *Fœdera*, King *Henry* IV. makes an Agreement (dated 24th of *October*) with King *Charles* VI. of *France*, for the mutual Freedom of *fiſhing* for *Herrings* and other *Fiſh* to both Nations; particularly during that Year's Herring Seaſon, until the 11ſt of *January* following, between *Graveling* on the *French* Coaſt, and the Iſle of *Thanet* on the *Engliſh* Coaſt; and ſo on South-Weſtward between both Shores, as far as the Mouth of the River *Seine* on the *French* Coaſt, and the Haven of *Southampton* on the *Engliſh* Coaſt.

The *Zealanders* and other *Netherlanders* gradually obtain much of the Trade of the *Hanſe*-Towns.

As early as from the XIIth Century, down to the Cloſe of the XIVth, the *Hanſe*-Towns on the South Shores of the *Baltic* Sea, almoſt totally engroſſed the Commerce of the Nations on each Side of that Sea, *viz. Poland*, *Sweden*, *Norway*, *Denmark*, and the North End of *Germany*. But about this Year, *Eric* VIII. King of *Denmark*, being at cruel War with the *Hanſeatic*-League, called in the *Zealanders* and other *Netherland* Ships to his Aid; whoſe Aſſiſtance enabled him to humble the *Hanſe*-Towns. And the *Netherlanders*, from this Time, gained Ground ſo faſt on the *Hanſeatics*, that within little more than one Century after, they had actually gained the Aſcendant in the Trade to the Countries before-named within the *Baltic*, and greatly reduced that of the *Hanſe*-Towns.

A farther Account of *Tamerlane*'s Conqueſts and Death.

The City of *Samarcand* was his capital Reſidence.

To what we have already noted, toward the Cloſe of the preceding Century, of the famous *Tamerlane*, the *Tartarian* Conqueror, we may here add, That his great Fame ſpreading weſtward, is ſaid to have induced *Henry* III. King of *Caſtile*, to ſend an Ambaſſador to him; which Compliment *Tamerlane* returned; on whoſe Return home, the *Spaniſh* Monarch ſent a ſecond, *Anno* 1403, to *Tamerlane*: Which ſecond *Spaniſh* Ambaſſador, in a Book printed at *Seville*, deſcribes the vaſt Magnificence of *Timur-beck*, or *Tamerlane*; who, it ſeems, had greatly enlarged and adorned his capital City of *Samarcand*, ſituated on a River running *weſtward* into the *Caſpian* Sea. His vaſt Conqueſts of all *Tartary*, with part of *Ruſſia*, of all the leſſer *Aſia*, *Syria*, *Perſia*, and *India*, even to the Banks of the *Ganges*, and his reducing *Egypt* to be tributary, (altogether unparalleled ſince the Time of *Alexander the Great*) muſt needs have greatly diſturbed the Commerce of thoſe Parts. In the Battle in which *Tamerlane* vanquiſhed *Bajazet*, in the preceding Year 1402, the *French* Authors ſay that the former had 300,000 Horſe and 500,000 Foot; and that *Bajazet*'s Army was pretty near equal to it; for which they quote *Albacent*. He had projected the Conqueſt of *China*, and was on his March thither for that End when he died, *Anno* 1405, at *Otrar*, or *Ottar*, in *Bocaria*, or *Bucharia*, a Kingdom of *Great Tartary*.

A Queſtion ſtated, Whether there were, in former Times, the great Cities mentioned to have been in *Tartary*, as the Lives of *Ghengis-Can* and *Tamerlane*?

A Queſtion being objected or ſtarted by many, how it has happened that the great Cities mentioned by *Ghenghis Can*'s and *Tamerlane*'s Biographers to have been in thoſe Times in *Grand-Tartary*, are no where to be found in our Days? The *French* Authors anſwer, That the eaſtern *Tartary* neareſt to the great Wall of *China*, has been in later Times ſo miſerably ravaged by the *Chineſe*, that thoſe Cities have been totally deſtroyed, and nothing is now to be ſeen but lamentable Heaps of Ruins; but that *Samarcand* ſtill exiſts as a City, tho' much decayed from its priſtine Grandeur, tho' it ſtill carries on ſome Commerce with *India*, *Perſia*, and *Ruſſia*. This may poſſibly be a feaſible Piece of Speculation with relation to the Countries Eaſt of the *Caſpian* Sea; but with reſpect to the Tribes in the Parts *North* and *Weſt* of that Sea, they have probably been the ſame wild kind of People called *Hords* by the Moderns, and *Nomades* by the Ancients; *i. e.* moving with their Cattle from Place to Place for Paſture, carrying all their Families, Utenſils, and Proviſions, &c. on Wheel Carriages, having no Cities nor fixed Habitations, except it be thoſe that lie more contiguous to *Europe* and *Perſia*. So that, upon duly conſidering the modern Condition of *Tartary*, and even its Condition for ſome Centuries paſt, we are apprehenſive it will be found extremely difficult clearly to anſwer the ſaid Queſtion or Objection, and that thoſe Biographers are by no means to be relied on in their ſaid ſwelling Relations.

The Balance of foreign Trade at this Time runs againſt *England*.

England's impolitic Reſtraints on foreign Trade, who [illegible]

Wherever *Luxury* increaſes, there will naturally be an Increaſe of the Importation of foreign Merchandize. This was, we fear, too much the Caſe in King *Henry* IVth's unſettled Reign in *England*, whereby the general Balance of foreign Trade ſeems to have been turned againſt us; *i. e.* all our native Product and Manufactures annually exported, did not amount to the Value of foreign Merchandize annually imported; and in that Caſe, let the Legiſlature make what coercive Laws they can, the Balance due by us to Foreigners muſt infallibly be paid, either in our *Coin* or *Bullion*. This not being well underſtood by the King and Parliament in this Reign, they made repeated coercive Laws for obliging *Merchants-Strangers*, [in thoſe Days the principal Importers of the moſt luxurious foreign Wares] (as particularly that of the 4th of *Henry* IV. Cap. xv. and of the Vth, Cap. ix.) as well as Denizens, "Who bring Merchandize "into the Realm and ſell the ſame for *Engliſh* Money, to lay that Money out in *Engliſh* Merchan- "dize to be exported, without carrying out of the Realm any Gold or Silver, either in Coin, "Plate, or Bullion, upon pain of forfeiting the ſame.—And that Security be taken of *Merchants-* "*Strangers*, in all the Ports of *England*, that they ſhall employ all the Money they receive for the "Wares they import, on the native Commodities of the Realm.—And ſhall moreover be obliged "to ſell and diſpoſe of all the Merchandize they [the foreign Merchants] ſhall ſo import, within "the

A. D. 1403 "the Space of three Months after landing the ſame:—No *Merchant-Stranger* ſhall ſell any Merchandize in *England* to another *Merchant-Stranger*. And that in every City, Town, and Port of *England* where *Merchants-Strangers* ſhall be, ſufficient Hoſts ſhall be aſſigned them, with whom, and no where elſe, they ſhall dwell."—It is here needleſs to remark how impolitic this Conduct was, in giving ſo much Trouble to, and laying ſuch Hardſhips on, Foreigners coming to trade with *England*. They even ſaw, as it were inſtantly, the Miſchief of the Clauſe relating to Foreigners being obliged to ſell off their Merchandize in three Months; ſince the very next Year (6th *Henry* IV. Cap. iv.) they repealed it in the Words following: "Our Lord the King ſeeing "the ſaid Ordinance to be hurtful and prejudicial, as well for himſelf and his Realm as for the "ſaid *Merchants-Strangers*, hath ordained, by the Advice and Aſſent aforeſaid, That the ſaid "*Merchants-Strangers* be at their free Diſpoſition to ſell their Merchandize in the Manner they "did before the making of the ſaid Ordinance; ſaving always the Franchiſes and Liberties of "the City of *London*." [This laſt Clauſe was by Way of Sweetner to that City.] "Provided "always that the ſaid *Merchants-Strangers* ſhall not carry out of the Realm any Merchandize "brought within the Realm by the *Merchants-Strangers* aforeſaid."

Remarks on all ſuch kind of Laws.

Theſe and ſundry other Laws, in ſucceeding Reigns, of the like Tendency, were, in effect, of no ſubſtantial Service to the Public, being framed at the Inſtigation of our own monopolizing Cities and Towns. For, 1ſt, Could the putting foreign Merchants upon the hard Neceſſity of laying out all the Money they received for the Goods they imported, on *Engliſh* Merchandize, make any more of the laſt to be conſumed beyond Sea than they had occaſion for? Certainly not. And thoſe *Engliſh* Wares ſo exported, would only ſupply the Room of a like Quantity which otherwiſe there would have been a Demand for. 2dly, Their Laws for preventing the Exportation of Coin and Bullion would have been equally ineffectual, whilſt we imported a greater Value of foreign Merchandize than we exported of *Engliſh* Wares. Since it is abſolutely clear, that if there be a general Balance due by us to foreign Nations, and that Balance continues for any conſiderable Time to be in our Diſfavour, it can no other Way be ſatisfied, in the End, but by carrying out Money or Bullion; and all that ſuch reſtrictive Laws can do, is only to make it more troubleſome or difficult to do it; whilſt, at the ſame Time, it often occaſions other needleſs Obſtructions to the Freedom of Commerce. Although, in the Introduction to this Work, we have before fully-enough diſcuſſed this Point of the general Balance of a Nation's Commerce; yet we could not well avoid (in this Place) the giving ſome brief Remarks on a Point ſo needful for all Perſons to be ſet right in.

Money or Bullion muſt go beyond Sea, if the *general Balance* be againſt us.

1404 By an Act of Parliament of the 5th Year of King *Henry* IV. (Cap. iv.) it was enacted, "That "none from henceforth ſhall uſe to multiply *Gold* or *Silver*, otherwiſe he ſhall incur the Pain "of *Felony* in this Caſe." I know not how to explain the Intent of this Law any way ſo well as by referring to an Act of the 1ſt of *William* and *Mary*, Cap. xxx. which repeals this Act.

A Law againſt multiplying Gold and Silver.

The *Lombard* Merchants reſiding in *London*, were at this Time eſteemed very rich. And King *Henry* IV. being often put to Difficulties for the raiſing of Money, had frequent Recourſe to them (as ſome of his Predeceſſors had alſo done) to advance Money to him; as particularly now. By *Lombard* Merchants in *England*, were then always underſtood thoſe of the four Republics of *Genoa*, *Lucca*, *Florence*, and *Venice*. In Vol. VIII. (p. 358-9.) the Sum lent by the Society of the *Genoeſe* this Year, was 1000 Marks; and by thoſe of *Florence*, 500 Marks: "To "pay themſelves out of the Cuſtoms which ſhall from Time to Time become due by their "Ships importing Merchandize to *London*, *Southampton*, and *Sandwich*; as alſo out of the Duties "on *Wool*, *Leather*, *Cloth*, and other Merchandize which the ſaid Ships ſhall export from the "ſaid three Ports into foreign Parts." [With reſpect to the Mention here made of *Cloth* exported from *England* by the *Lombards*, who made very good Cloth themſelves in thoſe Times, the *Engliſh* Cloth might probably be carried to ſome other Parts, or elſe might be cheaper than their own.] And in p. 388, (next Year) we find the like Sums advanced to that King by the ſaid two Societies, on the ſame Security for Repayment. Yet in none of thoſe Loans do we find mention of the Word *Intereſſe*, nor of any other Term denoting *Uſury* or *Intereſt* for Money. Yet, doubtleſs, thoſe *Lombards*, who, like the *Jews*, were great Dealers in Money, were well paid for the *Uſe* of their Money in ſome Senſe or other.

The *Lombard* Merchants in *England* lend K. *Henry* IVth Money on his Cuſtoms, &c.

In *Hakluyt*'s firſt Vol. p. 160, there is a Remonſtrance of the *Teutonic* Knights of *Pruſſia*, *anno* 1404, againſt *Engliſh* Depredations; wherein we find expreſs Mention that the Ships of *England* were then accuſtomed annually to fiſh for *Herrings* on the Coaſt of *Schonen*, which, tho' now a Part of *Sweden*, did then belong to *Denmark*.

We find in Tome VIII. p. 360, of the *Fœdera*, the ſecond Inſtance of any *Engliſh* Charter or Licence granted to Companies or Societies of *Engliſh* Merchants reſiding in foreign Parts. It is from King *Henry* IVth, again "to the *Engliſh* Merchants reſiding in *Pruſſia*, *Livonia*, and other "Parts within the Limits of the *Hanſeatic* Confederacy, impowering them to aſſemble annually, "in order to elect out of their Number a Governor in each reſpective Port or Place of their Re"ſidence, for ſuperintending the *Engliſh* Commerce in thoſe Parts, and for governing the *Engliſh* "Merchants and others of that Nation reſiding there, with the ſame Powers, &c. as were "granted by King *Richard* II. *Anno* 1390." King *Henry*, in this Record, takes notice, "That, "for want of good and ſound Government, many Loſſes, Diſſentions, and Grievances have hap"pened amongſt the *Engliſh* reſiding in thoſe Parts." ☞ This farther ſhews, that the ſaid Officer called Governor, did very much reſemble, if he was not intirely the ſame as the modern one of *Calais*, as already obſerved under a preceding Inſtance.

A ſecond Inſtance of a Governor appointed over the *Engliſh* Merchants reſiding in Foreign Parts, &c.

In

Commerce reſtored between *England* and *Flanders*.

In the ſaid VIIIth Tome, p. 374 to 376, of the *Fœdera*, King *Henry* IV. appoints Plenipotentiaries to treat with the Duke and Dutcheſs of *Burgundy*, as Earl and Counteſs of *Flanders*, and with the four Members of *Flanders*, viz. the Cities of *Gaunt*, *Bruges*, and *Ypres*, and the *free Country*, "For removing the Obſtructions of mutual Commerce between the two Nations. "Which Commerce" [ſays this King] "has always been productive of great Benefit to Chriſ-"tendom, and by reviving it, the Effuſion of Chriſtian Blood and many Injuries, *&c.* will be "prevented." This Convention, it appears, (p. 469 to 478.) was not fully concluded till *Anno* 1407, "wherein, beſide the general Revival of Commerce, there was ſtipulated a free Paſ-"ſage for *Engliſh* Merchants through the Duke of *Burgundy*'s walled Towns, and alſo for their "Clergy and Pilgrims going to *Rome*: With mutual Liberty for the Fiſhers of both Nations, "and alſo of *France*, for one Year, to fiſh without Moleſtation on the Seas: Likewiſe for the "Merchants of *Holland*, *Zealand*, and *Italy*, and others uſually reſorting to the *Woolſtaple* at "*Calais*, thither to go and return in Safety for one Year certain." Another Treaty in this ſame Year 1407, with the four Members of *Flanders* above-named, ſtipulates, "The ſame Ar-"ticles to ſubſiſt, notwithſtanding any War that might happen between *England* and *France*." ☞ The mutual Liberty of the *Fiſhery*, was probably condeſcended to by King *Henry* IV. in conſideration of his obtaining the ſubſequent one in his Favour, of Freedom for all Nations to reſort unmoleſted to *Calais*, whereby much Cuſtom accrued to him. Thus whilſt the King of *England here* ſtiles the *French* King *Adverſarius Franciæ*, *i. e.* our Enemy of *France*, and the *French* King ſtiles *Henry Adverſarius Angliæ*, they found a Way to conſult their mutual Intereſts in the Buſineſs of the *Fiſhery* and of *Calais*, through the Intermediation of *Flanders*. A. D. 1404 to 1407

Fiſheries of *England*, *Flanders*, and *France*, to be unmoleſted for one Year; and the Reſort to *Calais* to be for the ſame Space for all Nations.

England's commercial Truce with *Caſtile*.

We ſhould alſo take Notice, that in this ſame Year 1404, (as *per* ſaid Tome VIII. p. 347.) the Truce was prolonged between *England* and *Caſtile*, ſo as both Nations were to continue in mutual Commerce with each other.

Truce between *England*, *Caſtile*, and *Portugal*.

And (p. 354, of ſaid VIIIth Tome of the *Fœdera*) in this ſame Year a ten Years Truce was concluded between *Caſtile* and *Portugal*, in which it was ſtipulated by the latter that *England* ſhould be included.

The Iſle of *Man* comes to the Houſe of *Darby*; with Remarks.

The Earl of *Northumberland*, to whom King *Henry* IV. had given the Iſle of *Man* in Propriety, having rebelled againſt that King, he now beſtowed it on Sir *John Stanley*, in whoſe Poſterity it has remained ever ſince, [*Fœdera*, Tome VIII. p. 420.] That Iſle is at preſent poſſeſſed by the Duke of *Athol*, who on the Deceaſe of the late Earl of *Darby* ſucceeded thereto, and alſo to an *Engliſh* Peerage, (with the Title of Baron *Strange*) in Right of his Grandmother, a Daughter of the Houſe of *Darby*, in whoſe Male-Iſſue they were ſettled. As there are ſuch loud Complaints of that Iſle's being a Receptacle and Conveyance for Run-Goods, it is pity it ſhould not be purchaſed and annexed to the Crown, and be made a Part either of the Counties of *Cumberland*, *Weſtmoreland*, or *Lancaſter*. 1405

England treats of Peace and Commerce with *Pruſſia* and the *Hanſe*-League,

In Vol. VIII. p. 395-6, of the *Fœdera*, King *Henry* IV. of *England* appoints Envoys, "To "treat with *Conrade de Juningen*, the Maſter-General of the *German* Knights of the Order of St. "*Mary* in *Pruſſia*, and with *the Community of the Society of the Merchants of the* Hanſe, for the "ending of all Controverſies, and the renewing of Friendſhip and Commerce."

and therein includes *Eric* King of *Denmark*, *Sweden*, and *Norway*.

This Treaty, however, it ſeems, proved fruitleſs; wherefore a like Commiſſion was renewed in the two ſucceeding Years, and concluded in the laſt of them, (*Anno* 1407.) wherein alſo was included King *Henry* IVth's Son-in-Law, *Eric* King of *Denmark*, *Sweden*, and *Norway*. [*Ibidem*, p. 458, 466, and 492.]

The total Subverſion of the Republic of *Piſa*.

Genoa gets the Port of *Leghorn*.

The Riſe of the Commerce of *Leghorn*.

This Year is memorable for the Conqueſt and utter Subverſion of the once famous Republic of *Piſa*. The *French*, aſſiſted by the *Genoſe* and *Florentines*, having maſtered their capital City and its Caſtle, which, with the other Towns and Forts, and the open Country, was by Agreement delivered up to the Republic of *Florence*, the Town and Port of *Leghorn* excepted, which was delivered up to the *Genoeſe*, who held this laſt named Place till the next Century, when [according to a judicious Author, Mr. *Lewis Roberts*, in his *Treaſure of Traffic*, publiſhed *Anno* 1641.] it was purchaſed by the Duke of *Florence* for 120,000 Dollars. Our ſaid laſt-named Author adds, "That it was then but a poor fiſhing Town, its Haven capable only of receiving "ſmall Barks; but the Duke of *Florence* afterward added a new Town to the old one, and for-"tified them both. He alſo made the Harbour good, and a free Port to all Nations as at "preſent, gave Immunities to all new Settlers there, and built them Houſes, without paying "either Rent or Taxes for the Space of *ſeven* Years. He likewiſe made a ſtrong Mole for the "Safety of Shipping, a Canal of twenty Miles in length, for the Conveyance of Goods to *Piſa* "and thence to *Florence* up the River *Arno*. By theſe and ſuch like Means," [continues our Author] "he has, within thirty Years paſt," (*i. e.* ſince the Year 1611.) "made *Leghorn* the "greateſt Port for Traffic in all the *Mediterranean* Sea, to his own great Honour, and the ex-"ceeding Profit of himſelf and his Subjects."

Canary Iſles and *Guinea*, their Property finally ſettled between *Spain* and *Portugal*.

A farther Account of the *Canary* Iſles.

Under the Year 1393, we gave the Diſcovery of the *Canary* Iſles; yet others ſay it was not till 1405, and others again not till 1417; which Differences however are of very little Conſequence at preſent. *Spain* and *Portugal* had afterward a bloody War, concerning their mutual Pretenſions to the *Canary* Iſles and to *Guinea*, which terminated in a Peace, *Anno* 1479, between *Ferdinand the Catholick*, and *Alphonſo* V. of *Portugal*; the latter thereby renouncing all manner of Right to the *Canary* Iſles, and *Ferdinand* reſigned *Guinea* to *Portugal*, and ſo it has remained to the preſent Time. Thoſe famous *Canary* Iſles were known to the Ancients by the Name of *Fortunatæ Inſulæ ſex*, *i. e.* the *ſix fortunate Iſles*, tho' certainly there are ſeven of them. Yet it is ſaid that

A. D. 1405 that the two moſt populous of them remained unſubdued till the Reign of *Ferdinand the Catholic*. Their excellent Wines came from a *Vine* tranſplanted by the *Spaniards* from the *Rhine*. Here were alſo formerly Sugar Canes, and dying Woods, as there are of the latter ſtill at this Time.

Great Guns firſt uſed in *England*.

In this Year, great Guns or *Cannon* are ſaid to have been firſt uſed in *England*, at the Siege of *Berwick*. Yet, as it is ſaid, they were uſed by the *Engliſh* at the Battle of *Creſſy* ſo early as *Anno* 1346, one would imagine they might have been uſed ſooner in *England* than this Time.

King Henry IV. *commits the Guard of the Seas to the Merchants of his Towns on certain Conditions.*

1406 In the VIIIth Tome, p. 437, of the *Fœdera*, we find the Guard of the Seas again committed to the Merchants of *England*, *Anno* 1406, by King *Henry* IV. who acquaints the Mayor and Sheriffs of *London*, "That it had been agreed in the preſent Parliament*, That the Merchants of our King-"dom ſhall have the Guard of the Seas, from *May* this Year, till *Michaelmas* of the following "Year. And for their performing the ſame, they were allowed 3*s. per* Ton on Wines im-"ported, and 12*d. per* Pound" [*ad Valorem*, we gueſs] "on all other Merchandize," [tho' not ſo plainly expreſſed in the Record] "and alſo the fourth Part of the Subſidy on *Wool* and "*Leather*; ſo as the ſaid Merchants ſhall be obliged to maintain certain Ships of War on the "Seas." King *Henry*, at the ſame Time, wrote to the Towns and Cities of *Newcaſtle*, *York*, "*Hull*, *Boſton*, *Lincoln*, *Scarborough*, *Lynn*, *Norwich*, *Yarmouth*, *Ipſwich*,—to the Lord Warden "of the *Cinque-Ports*,—to *Southampton*, *Briſtol*, *Beverly*, *Whitby*, *Hartlepool*, *Nottingham*, *Barton*, "*Grimſby*, and *Grantham*, [and poſſibly to others, tho' not found in this Record] "for their In-"formation, Concurrence, and Aſſiſtance in that Agreement." And (p. 439.) "He impowers "them to elect out of the Number of their Merchants two fit Perſons, to whom he will grant "Commiſſions to be his *Admirals*, during the Term of this Agreement, *viz.* one for the *North*, "and the other for the *Weſt*." But in this very ſame Year, that King "directs the Collectors "of his Ports to ſtop Payment of the before-named Allowances to Merchants, until the Com-"plaints againſt them ſhould be heard, for their not ſufficiently guarding the Seas according to "Contract, and thereby ſuffering many Damages to be ſuſtained by his Subjects."

* *N. B.* Altho' this be ſaid, as above, *to have been agreed in Parliament*, yet it is not to be found in the Statute-Book, which is likewiſe the Caſe of ſome other Inſtances in thoſe leſs accurate Times. During the intire Reign of King *Henry* IV. the *Engliſh* were almoſt always ſucceſsful at Sea againſt *France*.

In Tome VIII. p. 441, of the *Fœdera*, King *Henry* IV. "grants Leave to *Philip de Albertis*, a "*Lombard*, reſiding in *London*, to give a *Bill of Exchange*" [*Litteram Cambii*] "on his Partners in "foreign Parts, for 2500 Marks Sterling, to the Biſhop of *Bath* and *Wells*, or his Attornies, for "the *Firſt-fruits* of the Biſhopric of *Durham*; on condition, however," (adds the King) "that "neither the ſaid *Gold*," [received for the Bill of Exchange] "nor any other Gold nor Silver, "either in Bullion or in Coin, be tranſported beyond Sea, under Colour of this preſent Licence, "upon Pain of forfeiting all the ſaid Money ſo tranſported." Thus they ſtrove *to hedge in the Cuckow*.

The Nature of foreign Bills of Exchange, and of the Balance of Commerce, not as yet well underſtood in England.

For the true Nature of *Bills of Exchange* was not, it ſeems, as yet ſo well underſtood in thoſe Times. For, as already noted, whether the ſaid 2500 Marks had been carried out in Specie, or remitted as above, it would have been the ſame Thing with reſpect to the *general Balance* of the Nation with Parts beyond Sea.

The Court of Rome drains England of much Wealth or Money annually.

The vaſt Sums of Money thus annually carried out of *England* to *Rome*, for thoſe and ſuch like eccleſiaſtical Dues, were very ſenſibly felt by the Nation, and often loudly complained of in Parliament. And it is upon this Principle, that in *Holland*, and in the free Cities of *Italy*, (if we are not miſtaken) there are no Reſtraints on the carrying out of either Money or Bullion; and yet they abound in both, becauſe they take the only ſolid or permanent Means to keep and increaſe their Money in the End, *viz.* by exporting more of their own Product and Manufacture, and employing more of their own Shipping to foreign Nations, than they take and uſe of theirs; the only true Means of bringing the general Balance in their Favour.

King Henry IV. *grants Protections to the Subjects of France, Bretagne, and Flanders.*

Although there was only a very ill-kept Truce ſubſiſting at this Time between *England* and *France*, yet we find, in Tome VIII. p. 451, of the *Fœdera*, that King *Henry* IV. directs his Precept to all his Admirals, *&c.* ſignifying, "That for certain Reaſons, him thereunto moving, he "had taken all the *Fiſhers* of *France*, *Bretagne*, and *Flanders*, under his Protection, with their "Ships, Fiſh, Fiſhing-boats, Nets, *&c.* with all which they were hereby permitted freely to re-"turn home in ſafety, and to go when and whither they pleaſed." This Permiſſion was, it ſeems, on *Henry*'s Proſpect not only of a ſettled Peace with *France*, but likewiſe of a Marriage between the Prince of *Wales* and a Daughter of King *Charles* VII. of *France*. There is another Record of this Year (p. 489.) for the very ſame Purpoſe.

The firſt Charter granted to the Merchant-Adventurers of England, tho' not as yet by that Name.

The old Writers in Defence of the *Engliſh* Company of *Merchants-Adventurers*, relate, That King *Henry* IV. did, in this ſame Year, grant to the ſaid Company a Charter to govern themſelves by, in their Commerce both Abroad and at Home, by their ancient Name of *The Brotherhood of St.* Thomas Becket, *Archbiſhop of* Canterbury, [their modern Name of *The Merchants-Adventurers* of *England* not being given them till the 20th Year of King *Henry* VIIth's Reign.] Yet the ſaid Charter had the following *Proviſo*, viz. "That any Man paying the *Hance*" [*i. e.* Freedom Fine] "of an old Noble," [*i. e.* about 18*s.* of modern Money] "might freely confort and "trade with them." Under the Year 1358, we have given an Account of the Riſe of this mercantile Society, and of their encroaching and gaining Ground on the firſt and moſt ancient incorporated trading Society named *Merchants of the Staple of England*: yet we do not find there

was any Royal Charter granted to the above-named Society of St. *Thomas Becket*, till this preſent Year; and even this we never ſaw, but take it on the Credit of their Advocates, and particularly of their Secretary *Wheler*, in his Vindication of this Company, already quoted, (4to. 1601.) A. D. 1406

The once noted mercantile Writer *Gerard Malynes*, (a *Fleming*, ſettled in *England*, and in ſome degree of Favour with King *James* I.) in his Treatiſe called, *The Centre of the Circle of Commerce*, (p. 86, 8vo. 1623.) ſays, "That this Charter from King *Henry* IV. *Anno* 1406, which was the "firſt they ever had, gave *no excluſive Powers*, but merely the Authority to aſſemble themſelves "to chooſe a Governor, and, by Way of Juſtice, to rectify their own Abuſes; and of their Pri-"vileges, all the Merchants and Mariners of *England* and *Ireland* were to be equally Partakers "without Exception, or any Limitation of Commodity, *&c.*" So that this was then no other than an open or free Trade prudently regulated; and ſo it continued until they fell into the Way of laying Taxes on Woollen Goods, and Mulcts and Reſtraints on their own Members, till at length they aſſumed the Power of excluding all from trading into their Limits, unleſs they paid down large Fines for Admiſſion into their Fellowſhip. "So that" (continues *Malynes*) "whatſoever Freedom of Trade his Majeſty's Subjects are now barred of, is merely uſurped.—"That when the making of Cloth in *England* was got to ſome Advance, King *Henry* IV. was "willing to encourage every one of his Subjects, as well as the Company of *Merchants of the* "*Staple*, to export the ſame; and therefore he made the Regulations or Charter above-named, "to ſuch Merchants who not being of the *Staplers* Society, might yet be willing to tranſport our "Cloth, *&c.* to *Flanders*, *Brabant*, *Holland*, &c." Here we apprehend *Malynes* had the Advantage of Mr. *Miſſelden*, an eminent Merchant, who wrote in Defence of the *Merchants-Adventurers* excluſive Privileges, in a Treatiſe called, *The Circle of Commerce*, tho' the latter, in all other reſpects, even in that very Book, had the Advantage of *Malynes*.

Scotland has ſome good Laws for reſtraining common Beggars.

We find in the *Scottiſh* Statute-Book, a good Law (if well obſerved) concerning the great Nuiſance of *common Beggars* in *Scotland*. It is in the firſt Parliament of King *James* I. *Anno* 1406, *viz.* "All that beg through the Country, [*Alandwart*] ſhall have a certain Token given to them "by the Sheriff, [of each County] under pain, to the Beggar, of burning on the Cheek and "Baniſhment, and a Forfeiture of 50*s.* by the Sheriff to the King."—And by a Law of the ſixth Parliament of King *James* IV. "The Sheriffs of Counties, and the Provoſts and Bailiffs of "Burghs, were to forfeit one *Mark* for every one found begging, except he be *crooked*, *ſick*, "or *weak*."

The City of *Marſeille* in very great commercial Proſperity. Ten *per Cent.* fixed there for Intereſt of Money.

The City of *Marſeille*, in *Provence*, was even, in remote Ages, a Place of great Commerce. At this Time, we find by a Folio, *Hiſtoire de la Vile de* Marſeille, printed in that City, *Anno* 1642, "That *Louis*, Count of *Provence*, gave very great Encouragement to the Commerce of this City, "permitting them to lend out Money at 10 *per Cent.* Intereſt, without the Imputation of un-"lawful or extravagant *Uſury*. He alſo freed them from all Kinds of Taxes and Cuſtoms in "all the Ports of *Provence*, and permitted them to eſtabliſh commercial Conſuls in all foreign "Ports. So that *Marſeille* was at this Time in very great Proſperity." This is the firſt Inſtance we meet with, as yet, of a Rate of Intereſt being *legally fixed* any where in *Europe*.

Guns or Cannon firſt uſed in *Spain*.

It was not till this Year, according to their own Hiſtorians, that the *Caſtilians* firſt began to make uſe of Cannon againſt the *Moors* of *Spain*.

A Governor appointed over *Engliſh* Merchants in the *Netherlands*.

The uſeful Cuſtom of the *Engliſh* Merchants reſiding in foreign Parts to elect a Governor for their good Regulation, began to be very general even in the early Part of this Century. In Tome VIII. p. 464, of the *Fœdera*, King *Henry* IV. "impowers the *Engliſh* Merchants reſiding "in *Holland*, *Zealand*, *Brabant*, *Flanders*, and in ſome other foreign Parts," [*without naming where*] "for their better Government, to elect Governors annually out of their own Number, "for regulating their Trade, and terminating all Differences amongſt them; and to make Acts "and Ordinances for thoſe and ſuch like good Purpoſes." Theſe Grants and Powers ſeem to have been partly occaſioned by the repeated Complaints of Outrages committed in thoſe Parts by the *Engliſh*, *i. e.* the Merchants incorporated the preceding Year by the Name of the *Brotherhood of St.* Thomas Becket, (ſince named *Merchants-Adventurers* of *England*) to whom the King, this ſame Year, granted a Patent for the Trade of Woollen Cloths into the *Netherlands*. 1407

King *Henry* IV.'s Commiſſion to treat of commercial Differences with the *Hanſe-Towns*.

In this ſame Year, [*ibidem*, p. 468.] King *Henry* IV. grants a Commiſſion for treating with the Society of the *Hanſe-Towns*, concerning Repriſals made on them by the *Engliſh*, and for treating of Friendſhip and Commerce between the *Engliſh* and them, either collectively or ſeparately. "And alſo" [adds this Commiſſion] "for explaining and clearing up the Privileges and Royal "Grants of *us* and *our Predeceſſors* to the ſaid *Hanſe-Towns*, under whatſoever Form of Words "they may have been granted; and alſo all other doubtful, ambiguous, and obſcure Points." The *Engliſh* Ships, it ſeems, had made Captures of many *Pruſſian* and *Hanſeatic* Ships, and had even killed ſome of their People: As, on the other Hand, the *Engliſh* loudly complained of many Depredations and Captures of *Engliſh* Ships and much Merchandize, chiefly by thoſe of *Wiſmar* and *Roſtock*, on the Merchants of *Newcaſtle*, *York*, *Hull*, *London*, *Lynn*, *Colcheſter*, *Yarmouth*, *Norwich*, &c. to about 12,000*l.* Sterling Value, and alſo the Loſs of many Lives. Some of thoſe Depredations on the *Engliſh* are ſaid by *Krantzius*, in his Hiſtory of *Norway*, to have been done by certain deſperate Soldiers or Warriors of *Wiſmar* and *Roſtock*, called *Vitalians*, [*Vitaliani*] who performed thoſe Things in the Name [and perhaps with the Connivance] of the *Hanſe-Towns*; and who (ſays that Author) burnt the Town of *Norbern*, i. e. *North-Bergen*, in *Norway*, with 21 Wooden Houſes of the *Engliſh* there, valued at 440 *Nobles*, *i. e.* about 21 *Nobles*, or 7*l.* Sterling [or about 18*l.* of our Money] each Houſe. To adjuſt all ſuch Diſputes, there was a Congreſs held, firſt, *Anno* 1406, at *Dort* in *Holland*, and next, *Anno* 1407, at the *Hague*, between King *Henry*

The *Vitalians*, a deſperate kind of Soldiers, employed by the *Hanſe Towns*.

Hanſe Towns Diſputes with *England* adjuſted.

A. D. 1407 *Henry* IVth's Ambaſſadors, and thoſe of the *Maſter-General of the Teutonic Order of* Pruſſia, and of thoſe of the *Hanſe-Towns*; ſome of which Towns, *viz. Hamburg*, *Bremen*, *Straelſund*, *Lubeck*, *Gripeſwald*, and *Campen*, made Demands of conſiderable Sums for Injuries they had ſuſtained from the *Engliſh*, moſt of which were reduced to much ſmaller Sums. All which Demands of the *Hanſeatics* were made and computed in the Denomination of *Nobles*, which being a real *Engliſh* Gold Coin, of the Value of one Third of a Pound Sterling, (only an imaginary one) was probably much current between *England* and thoſe *Hanſe-Towns* in the Way of their mutual Dealings.

England's Gold *Nobles* much in uſe in their trading with the *Hanſe*-Towns.

Money growing ſtill more plenty in *Europe*, becauſe Commerce, tho' almoſt inſenſibly, daily increaſed; we find King *Henry* IV. was now able to borrow more conſiderable Sums of the Laity than of the Clergy, which could not be done in former Reigns. For in this Year he had the following *Loans* for paying his Garriſon of *Calais*, as we find in Tome VIII. p. 488, of the *Fœdera*, viz.

Larger Loans than formerly made to King *Henry* IV. by the Laity

" Of the Biſhop of *Durham*,	100	Marks
—— the Earl of *Weſtmorland*,	500	
—— the Lord *Roos*,	250	
—— the Lord *Burnell*,	250	
Of *John Norbury*,	£ 2000	
Of *John Hende*,	£ 2000	
* Of *Richard Whittington*, [late Lord Mayor of *London*]	£ 1000	
Of the Merchants of the *Staple* at *Calais*,	£ 4000	
And of the *Lombard* Merchants of the Society of *Albertini*,	£ 1000	

" All which Loans were to be repaid out of the Cuſtoms of *Wool* and *Leather*."

* The ſaid Sir *Richard Whittington* (of whom certain vulgar traditional and improbable Stories are told) was ſo rich as to have rebuilt the Gaol of *Newgate*, the Library of the *Grey-Friars*, part of St. *Bartholomew*'s Hoſpital in that Neighbourhood, and a College of Prieſts, *&c.* in the Street ſtill named *College-Hill* in *London*. Which City muſt have been very rich even at this Time, as appears by their erecting ſo noble a Structure as their preſent *Guild-Hall*, which happily eſcaped the Flames of 1666. There was alſo many rich Merchants then in *London*.

Sir *Richard Whittington*'s great Wealth.

The City of *London* at this Time rich.

Under the Year 1345, we have ſeen, both from the Authority of *De Mailly* and *Machiavel*, that the very great public Debts of *Genoa*, did then lay a Foundation for the famous *Bank* of St. *George* of that City and State, which the ſaid *De Mailly* terms the richeſt *Bank* in *Europe*. [Tho' in that Aſſertion ſurely he is miſtaken, that of *Amſterdam*, (beſide others) probably exceeding the other, if common Fame ſays true, which is ſaid by ſome to amount to 36 Millions Sterling, Principal or Capital.]

The actual Eſtabliſhment of the *Bank* of *Genoa*, and a View of its Conſtitution.

It took its Riſe (as has been partly explained under the ſaid Year 1345) from the public Revenues of that State being mortgaged or pawned to private Perſons, during their late Diſtreſſes, for diſcharging the ancient Debts of the Republic, as well as for raiſing the Supplies for the current Service. " Thus" (ſays he) " they conſtituted annual Rents or Payments, reſem-" bling thoſe on the Town-Houſe of *Paris* in the Reign of King *Louis* XIV. which were aſſigned " on different Funds," [and we apprehend alſo much reſembling the Annuity-Stocks at preſent transferable at the *Bank of* England and *South-Sea* Company's Houſes, being national Debts brought into that Shape at different Times.] " Eight Directors were ſoon after appointed for " receiving thoſe Rents, and for paying them to the ſeveral Creditors. Which Eſtabliſhment " received the Name of the *Houſe of St.* George. In proportion as the Wants of the Republic " increaſed, ſo did the Credit of this Houſe or *Bank*, by having ſtill more Lands, Rents, and " important Dominions aſſigned to it. So that from eight Counſellors or Directors," (as *Machiavel* deſcribes it) " they were afterwards increaſed to *one Hundred*, who were veſted with an " abſolute Authority in their own Concerns." " And thus" (continues *De Mailly*) " is there " ſeen in the ſame City two independent Sovereignties." Yet *Machiavel* thought that this Bank will one Day be poſſeſſed of all the City of *Genoa*, whereby it will ſurpaſs *Venice* in Credit.

Under the Year 1302, we have ſhewn, from the beſt Authority, that the *Scottiſh* Nation had, at that Time, (and probably long before) a conſiderable Commerce with the *Netherlands*. In *Maitland*'s Hiſtory of the City of *Edinburgh*, printed *Anno* 1753, (p. 384, in Folio) it is related, " That " *John* Duke of *Brabant* did, *Anno* 1407, grant his Letters Patent of *new* Privileges to thoſe of " the *Scottiſh* Nation trading all over his Dominions; and that *Bruges* in *Flanders* was then, and " had been very long before that Time, the *Staple Port* for *Scottiſh* Ships and Merchandize."

Scotland's conſiderable Commerce to the *Netherlands*, whoſe Staple Port was at *Bruges*, tho' ſince removed to *Vere*.

And from *Bruges*, we ſhall ſee hereafter it was removed to *Campvere*, or *Vere*, in *Zealand*, where it remains to this Day.

1408 In this Year, we find the Towns of *Holland* conſiderable in Shipping: for Penſionary *De Witt*, in his *Intereſt of* Holland, acquaints us, " That the Seas being infeſted by certain *Eaſt-Friſeland* " Pirates, thoſe of *Amſterdam*, and ſome of the Cities of *North-Holland*, with the Aſſiſtance of " the *Lubeckers*, *Hamburgers*, and *Campeners*, ſuppreſſed thoſe Robbers."

Amſterdam and other Towns of *Holland*, already conſiderable in Shipping.

In Tome VIII. p. 511, of the *Fœdera*, King *Henry* IV. (for the ſame Reaſons as he had done it at the *Hanſe-Towns* and at the *Netherlands*) " grants a Power to the *Engliſh* Merchants reſid-" ing in *Norway*, *Sweden*, and *Denmark*, to elect annual Governors from amongſt themſelves, for " the

The *Engliſh* Merchants in *Norway*, *Sweden*, and *Denmark*, impowered to elect a Governor

from amongſt themſelves.
Sweden firſt mentioned in the *Fœdera* with reſpect to Commerce.

" the better regulating of their Commerce, and the Preſervation of Order and Juſtice amongſt " them." [And this is the firſt Account we meet with in the *Fœdera* of our mercantile Dealings with *Sweden*; for *Schonen*, tho' now belonging to *Sweden*, was then a Part of *Denmark*.] A. D. 1408

Sundry Truces between *England* and *Flanders*, with the Concurrence of *France*, in which alſo *Cologne* was included.

In this ſame Year, (*ibidem*, p. 530.) King *Henry* IV. concluded " a three Years Truce with " the Duke of *Burgundy*, as Earl of *Flanders*," (who had been duly authorized for that Effect by the *French* King, his ſuperior Lord) " and with the four Members of *Flanders* ſo often men- " tioned, for reviving the general Courſe of Commerce between the two Countries of *England* and " *Flanders*. *Upon which Commerce*" (ſays King *Henry*) " *the Suſtenance of* Flanders *is founded, and* " *more eſpecially on that of the Drapery*." [☞ This ſhews that the *Netherland* Woollen-Drapery ſtill depended on *England* for their great Supply of *Wool*.] " And Security was agreed on to be " ſettled for the ſafe Paſſage of Ships on both Sides, during the ſaid Term, in the narrow Part " of the *Channel* between *Winchelſea* and St. *Valery*."

And (in p. 541.) " the famous imperial City of *Cologne* on the *Rhine*, was comprehended or " included in the ſaid three Years Truce."

Remarks on theſe Truces between England and France.

☞ Theſe *Truces* were (for the mutual Benefits of Commerce) prolonged from Time to Time, ſometimes for three, five, *&c.* Years; each Party ſtill reſerving or keeping up their reſpective Pretenſions until a favourable Conjuncture ſhould offer. For even in the ſaid Truces, the *French* King always calls the *Engliſh* King, *Adverſarius Angliæ*, i. e. *our Adverſary of* England; and he of *England* calls the *French* King, *Adverſarius Franciæ*, i. e. *our Adverſary of* France. So neceſſary, however, did both Parties find a mutual mercantile Correſpondence then to be.

The like Truce made between *England* and *Bretagne*.

And (*ibidem*, p. 542.) for the like mutual Benefit of Commerce, King *Henry* IV. of *England*, concluded a Truce of the like Nature with the Duke of *Bretagne*, " for a mutual free Reſort " to the Ports and Havens of each reſpective Country."

Venice's free Commerce to *England* and *Flanders*, by Treaty with king *Henry* IV.

In the ſame VIIIth Tome of the *Fœdera*, p. 595, King *Henry* IV. of *England*, " at the earneſt " Requeſt" [ſays the Record] " of *Michael Steno*, Duke of *Venice*, grants a Licence to all Mer- " chants of *Venice*, with their Carricks, Gallies, and other Veſſels laden with Merchandize, " freely to reſort to *England*, and to trade there, and from thence to *Flanders*, and ſo back to " *England* again; where they may lade their ſaid Veſſels with *Wool*, *Cloth*, and other lawful " Merchandize, paying the uſual Duties and Cuſtoms, and ſo at length return Home."

In the Sequel of this VIIIth Volume of Records, and in that of the IXth, we find the ſaid Grant renewed from Year to Year; and by it we may partly ſee the then Courſe of the Trade of *Venice* with *England* and *Flanders*. And we muſt ſtill farther remark, That in none of thoſe Grants is there found any kind of Stipulation for the like Freedom hitherto for *Engliſh* Ships at *Venice*; which doubtleſs would have been the Caſe, had any *Engliſh* Ships as yet uſually reſorted thither. 1409

No *Engliſh* Ships as yet reſort to *Venice*.

Reſtitution made by King *Henry* IV. for Damages and Violence done by his Subjects to thoſe of *Pruſſia* and *Livonia*. *England* ſtill ignorant of the true Nature of Bill of Exchange.

In the ſaid VIIIth Tome of the *Fœdera*, p. 601-2, " King *Henry* IV. in Recompence of the " Damages done by his Subjects to thoſe of *Pruſſia* and *Livonia*, gives his Obligation to *Ulric* " *Jungingen*, Maſter-General of the *Teutonic* Knights of *Pruſſia*, for 5318½ *Gold Nobles* and 13 *d.* " *Engliſh*, payable at St. *Martin*'s Day following. *Provided*" (ſays King *Henry*) " that when " this Money comes to be paid to the ſaid *Maſter-General*'s Envoys here, it may freely be ſent " out of our Kingdom by *Exchange*, [*per Excambium*] *but by no Means in Money, nor in Bullion of* " *Gold or Silver*; excepting only a reaſonable Sum for the neceſſary Expence of the ſaid En- " voys." What we have obſerved under the Year 1406, on the Nature of *Bills of Exchange*, is ſufficient to explain the laſt Part of this Record, to which, therefore, we refer the Reader.

Here is alſo another Obligation of King *Henry*'s to the ſaid *Maſter-General* for 10,637 *Nobles*, and 2 *s.* 2 *d.* payable *Anno* 1411.

King *Henry* IV. makes Reſtitution alſo to the *Hamburgers* for Violences done by ſome *Engliſh*.

And (p. 603, *ibidem*) " King *Henry* IV. gives a ſimilar Obligation to the Pro-conſuls and Con- " ſuls of the City of *Hamburg* for 416 Gold Nobles, on account of the like Damages done to " their People by his *Engliſh* Subjects."

All which too plainly ſhews, that much Violence and Injuſtice had ſometimes been committed by our *Engliſh* Ships on the before-named People.

How the Kings of *England* debarred the Expence of their Houſhold, &c. out of the Subſidy of Cuſtoms.

In the ſo often quoted VIIIth Tome of the *Fœdera*, (p. 610.) King *Henry* IV. iſſues a Declara- tion, " That he ſets apart the following Sums, out of the Subſidy on *Wool* and *Leather*, to be " ſolely appropriated from this Date till *Eaſter* following, intirely for the Expence of his Houſe- " hold, and to no other End whatever, *viz.*

	l.	*s.*	*d.*
I. In the Port of *London*,	700	8	4
——— *Southampton*,	800	0	0
——— *Hull*, [1000 Marks, *i. e.*]	666	13	4
——— *Boſton*, *ditto*, [*i. e.*]	666	13	4
——— *Lynn*, [200 Marks, *i. e.*]	133	6	8
——— *Ipſwick*, [1000 Marks, *i. e.*]	666	13	4

II. And

	Brought over,	£ 3633	15 0
	II. And out of the 3 *s. per* Ton on Wine, and 12 *d. per* Pound on other Merchandize, *viz.* In the Port of *London*,	466	5 0
	——— *Southampton*, [500 Marks, *i. e.*]	333	6 8
	——— *Briſtol*, [800 Marks, *i. e.*]	533	6 8
	——— *Boſton*,	100	0 0
	III. And out of the Cuſtom on *Wools* in the Port of *Hull*,	100	0 0
	IV. Out of the Iſſues of the *Hanaper*, [1000 Marks, *i. e.*]	666	13 4
	V. From Eſcheats and Sheriff's Proffers, [1000 Marks, *i. e.*]	666	13 4
	Total,	6500	0 0

A. D. 1409

If this Sum paid the intire Expence of that King's Houſhold for about four Months, then the whole Year's Expence of his Houſhold was 19,500 *l.* — One Year's Expence of King *Henry* IVth's Houſhold.

In Sir *Robert Cotton*'s *Remains*, publiſhed *Anno* 1651, there is an Eſſay on the Manner and Means how the Kings of *England* have, from Time to Time, ſupported and repaired their Eſtates. Wherein he ſays, "That in the 12th Year of King *Henry* IV. the Revenue and Pro-"fits of the Kingdom, together with the Subſidy of *Wool*, and *Tenth* of the Clergy, amounted "to no more than 48,000 *l.* of which 24,000 Marks [*i. e.* 16,000 *l.*] were allotted for Expence "of Houſe; moſt of the reſt for the Guard of the *Sea*, and Defence of the Kingdom, the "Realm of *Ireland*, and Dominions in *France*. In this Eſtimate the Profit by *Wards* and *Mar-*"*riages* was but 1000 *l.*" This Quotation confirms the above quoted Record, if it needed any ſuch Confirmation.

By this Record, we may alſo, in part, diſcover which Towns were then moſt conſiderable either in the *Wool* or the *Wine* Trade; and, in part, likewiſe how our Kings of old ſupported the Expences of their Houſhold, &c. *viz.* From the Rents and Profits of their own *Demeſne Lands*, their *Fee-farm Rents*, and ſuchlike certain and hereditary Revenues, which were then very conſiderable, (and ſo continued, till our Kings gradually laviſhed them all away) and partly alſo from the above-named Revenue of Cuſtoms.

There is a ſubſequent Commiſſion [*ibidem*, p. 613.] from King *Henry* IV. to treat with the before-named Maſter-General of *Pruſſia*, concerning the Grievances alledged to be committed by the *Engliſh* againſt his People; and alſo for a League of Amity with him. The next Year, (p. 663.) there is another Treaty between *Henry* and the ſucceeding Maſter-General, named *Henry de Plawn*, for the like Purpoſe. — Treaty between *England* and *Pruſſia* touching Grievances, and an Alliance.

1410 In the ſaid VIIIth Tome, p. 617, of the *Fœdera*, King *Henry* IV. now concludes a new Treaty of Peace, Friendſhip, and Commerce with his Nephew *John* King of *Caſtile* and *Leon*; which being, like almoſt all the Treaties of thoſe Times, couched in general Terms, affords no particular Matter for our Purpoſe. — A Treaty of Peace and Commerce between *England* and *Caſtile*.

Ibidem, p. 634, King *Henry* IV. grants to the Town of *Cambridge* a Number of ſmall Taxes or Tolls on Proviſions, &c. brought into their Town either by Land or by Water, for the Space of three Years, for enabling them to pave their Streets, and to mend the high Roads leading thither. — *Cambridge* Street paved.

This Year (according to *Louis Guicciardin*'s Deſcription and Hiſtory of the *Netherlands*, printed in *French* at *Antwerp*, in Folio, *Anno* 1582.) is remarkable for the Invention of grinding and mixing of Painters Colours in *Oil*, by one *John D'Eick*, a *Netherland* Painter of *Bruges*, "who "ſent many of his fine Paintings into *Italy* to the great *Alphonſo* V. King of *Naples* and *Arragon*, "and to the Duke of *Urbin* and other Princes, who did all put a vaſt Value on thoſe Pieces. And "the great *Laurence de Medicis* afterwards collected many of thoſe exquiſite Pieces." To Mr. *D'Eick* ſucceeded a vaſt Number of great Painters, (down to our Author's Time) who made themſelves famous all over *Europe*, and even in *Italy* itſelf; of whom, with the Places of their Birth, their Works, &c. he gives a Detail. — *Painting* in *Oil* Colours invented at *Bruges*.

"In the ſame Age alſo" (continues *Guicciardin*) the *Netherlanders* travelled much into *Italy*, "and brought back with them the great Improvements they had there acquired in *Architec-*"*ture*, *Painting*, *Carving*, and *engraving on Copper*. And thoſe *Netherlanders* and their Succeſſors "carried thoſe Arts into *England*, *Germany*, *Denmark*, *Sweden*, *Norway*, *Poland*, and *Muſcovy*, "without naming thoſe who were ſent for into *France*, *Spain*, and *Portugal*, frequently by the "Sovereigns of thoſe Countries, as well as by the Nobility and Cities, who appointed them "honourable Salaries and Rewards for their ſuperior Skill in thoſe Arts. So that as the *Ne-*"*therlanders* firſt perfected themſelves in *Italy*, they and their Scholars did afterward ſpread "themſelves all over the reſt of *Europe*, and taught them thoſe fine Arts which were in a great "Meaſure before confined to *Italy*." — The *Netherlanders* learnt Architecture, Carving, and Graving, from *Italy*, and taught them to the reſt of *Europe*.

Guicciardin likewiſe aſcribes to the *Netherlanders* [but without aſſigning the Times when] the Invention of the following Arts, *viz.* 1ſt, "The *baking* of thoſe fine Colours in *Glaſs* which we ſee "in the Windows of old Churches. 2dly, The Art of making *Tapeſtry* Hangings. 3dly, "The Art of making *Says*, *Serges*, *Fuſtians*, *Oſtades*, [Worſteds] and *Demi-oſtades*, *Woollen* "Cloth napped," [? *Frize*] (ſome Authors tell us, that the *Weavers* of thoſe Goods at *Ypres*, withdrew themſelves to *Leyden* after the Year 1400, and carried the Manufactures thither;) "and many Sorts alſo of *Linen* Cloth, beſide a great Number of leſſer Inventions. But above all," (ſays — The *Netherlanders* alſo invented the baking of the Colours into Glaſs for Windows, *Tapeſtry*, *Says*, *Serges*, *Worſteds*, *Frize* Cloth.

The Points of the *Compaſs* or *Winds* are ſtill in the *Netherlans* Dialect.

(ſays he) "it is to be ſpecially noted, That the *Netherlanders* firſt gave the Names to the ſeveral "Winds or Points of the Compaſs, as they are at this Day called by all the trading Nations in "*Europe*, in the very *Netherland* Words." He alſo will have them to have been the Inventors (on this Side *Italy* at leaſt) of *Watches*, *Clocks*, and *Sun-dials*, of which [he ſays] they made more (eſpecially of the fineſt Watches, in his Time) than all the World beſide; and alſo ſent vaſt Quantities of them to other Countries every where. And he ſuperadds, "That beſide their "happy Genius for new Inventions, they have a peculiar Grace in compleating and perfecting "every Piece of Workmanſhip and Manufacture, beyond other Nations." A great deal of this was probably true when *Guicciardin* firſt wrote, *Anno* 1560; but 200 Years Time has made a very great Alteration in *Europe*, and *England* has ſince gained the Pre-eminence in the Watches, Clocks, and Woollen Goods before-named. *France* has ſtill the *Graving*, and *Scotland* and *Ireland* at preſent bid fair for the fineſt *Linen-drapery*. As for the *painted Glaſs* and *Tapeſtry*, they are not in ſuch Requeſt now as they were in thoſe Times. *Friſed* or napped Cloth, we have noted, under the Year 1376, to have been an *Iriſh* Manufacture; from which Country poſſibly the *Netherlanders* might learn it. But with reſpect to *Clocks* and *Watches*, [the latter being only an Improvement of the former] the World is ſtill at a Loſs for their Place or Time of Invention; tho' many aſcribe it to the noble imperial City of *Nurenberg* in *Germany*: And as we had no Clock-makers in *England* till brought hither by King *Edward* III. it is probable that their Invention could not be of a much older Date than that Time in the Weſt Parts of *Europe*, tho' they were much earlier in *Italy*.

A. D. 1410

Reflections on *Guicciardin*'s *Panegyrical* Account of *Netherland* Inventions.

Clocks and Watches, their Antiquity enquired into.

Prince *Henry* of *Portugal*'s firſt Diſcoveries on the Weſt Coaſt of *Africa* Southward.

It was about this Time that Prince *Henry*, third Son of *John* I. (ſtiled the *Baſtard*) King of *Portugal*, who had been ſucceſsful in his Wars againſt the *Moors* of *Barbary*, began to turn his Thoughts to new geographical Diſcoveries along the Weſt Coaſt of *Africa* Southward; a Part of the terraqueous Globe ſo long ſunk in Obſcurity, that the Cape called *Cape Nao*, or *Cape Non*, was then ſaid to be ſo named, as forbidding any to venture beyond it, being deemed, if not impaſſable, at leaſt very hazardous. Some Ships, however, ſent out by him ventured beyond it, even as far as Cape *Bajador*, in about 24 Degrees of North Latitude; but finding, at the laſt-named Cape, a very ſtormy Sea, and not daring in thoſe Days to venture far from the View of the Coaſts or of Land, [which too plainly ſhews they generally knew not the proper Uſe of the *Mariners Compaſs*] they durſt then attempt no farther Diſcoveries. Yet another Attempt produced their Diſcovery of the Iſle of *Porto Santo*, near the Iſle of *Madeira*, which laſt they found in their third Attempt; tho' long before this Time diſcovered, as we have ſeen, by *Macham* an *Engliſhman*, *Anno* 1344. And here for a while we will leave our ſaid enterprizing Prince meditating farther Diſcoveries Southward, whilſt we purſue the chronological Series of our Work.

Scotland at this Time has conſiderable Commerce.

There muſt ſurely have been ſome conſiderable Commerce in *Scotland* at this Time; for *England* being then at War with that Kingdom, "Sir *Robert Umphryville*, Vice-Admiral of *Eng-*"*land*, lay with ten Ships of War before the Port of *Leith*," (according to *Truſſel*'s Continuation of *Daniel*'s Hiſtory) "when landing on either Side the *Frith*, where he did much Miſchief, "and plundered the Country, he took many Prizes, and burnt the great Galliot of *Scotland*, "with many other Ships, and yet brought home *fourteen* tall Ships laden with Corn and other "Merchandize; whereby he ſo far lowered the Prices in *England*, as to have obtained the Name "of *Mend-Market*."

King *Henry* IV. obliges the *Hanſeatics* to make Satisfaction for Injuries done to the *Engliſh* at *Bergen*.

In the ſaid VIIIth Tome, p. 684, of the *Fœdera*, we find King *Henry* IV. arreſts (in the Port of *Boſton*) certain *Hanſeatic* Merchants, until Satisfaction ſhould be made for divers Injuries, Loſſes, Murders, *&c.* ſuſtained by the *Engliſh* Merchants trading to *Bergen* in *Norway*, from the ſaid *Hanſeatics* reſiding there. But in the following Year that King releaſed them, on their giving 2000 Marks Security for being forthcoming for the ſame. This may probably have been for the Outrages committed by the *Vitalian* Soldiers of the *Hanſe-Towns* on the *Engliſh* at *Bergen*, *Anno* 1407, mentioned under that Year. 1411

A new commercial Truce between *England* and *Flanders*.

In the ſaid VIIth Tome, p. 687, the commercial Truce made between King *Henry* IV. and the Duke of *Burgundy*, as Earl of *Flanders*, (*with the Licence and Authority of the* French *King*, *his ſuperior Lord*) was prolonged for five Years to come. "Being deſirous" (ſays *our* King) "of the good Continuation of the ſaid Commerce, for the common Utility of our ſaid King-"dom and of our other Dominions."

To this new Truce were added certain Articles relating to the Puniſhment of Land and Sea Robbers, and for protecting the Fiſhery and the Merchant Ships frequenting the Ports of both Countries.—The Paſſage of *Engliſh* Pilgrims, *&c.* thro' the walled Towns of *Flanders* in their Way to *Rome*.—The Quiet of the Marches of *Picardy*.—And for the Ships of *England*, *France*, and *Flanders*, to trade mutually in the Ports of the Sea between *Winchelſea* and St. *Vallery*, and all the Ports Eaſt and North thereof on both Sides.

Catalans powerful in Shipping.

By *De Mailly*'s Hiſtory of *Genoa*, we learn that at this Time the *Catalans* were potent in Shipping, and had cruel Wars with the *Genoeſe*, many of whoſe Ships richly laden they had taken. In this Year, 1411, they even attempted to take from the *Genoeſe* the Iſle of *Chios* in the *Archipelago*, with ſeven Ships of War; but the *Genoeſe* and Natives not only drove them thence, but purſued them as far as the Sea of *Alexandria*, where they took four of their Ships. *Barcelona* was then (as well as it is now) the Capital of *Catalonia*; and the Country was ſubject, as was alſo *Majorca*, &c. to *Martin* King of *Arragon*.

The VIIIth Tome, p. 717, of the *Fœdera*, acquaints us, "That the *Genoeſe* having malici-"ouſly done great Damage to certain Merchants of *London*, who had ſhipped *Wool* and other "Merchandize

A. D. 1412

" Merchandize for the *Mediterranean*, King *Henry* IV. iſſues his Mandate to the Mayor and " Sheriffs of *London*, and other Ports, to make Proclamation, That none of his Subjects do pre- " ſume to ſuffer to be ſent beyond Sea any Merchandize, or Money by Exchange, &c. belong- " ing to the *Genoeſe*, until Satisfaction be made for thoſe Wrongs."

Reprisals to be made on *Genoeſe* Effects in *England*, for their ſeizing *Engliſh* Goods ſent to the *Mediterranean*.

It does not hereby appear that the above-named Merchandize were ſhipped in *Engliſh* Bottoms; moſt probably it was in *Venetian* Ships, with which State the *Genoeſe* were often at War.

The Town of *Bergen* in *Norway*, being one of the four great *Contoirs* of the *Hanſe*-Towns, they at this Time carried on a great Commerce thither; and in the VIIIth Tome, p. 722, of the *Fœdera*, we have an eminent Inſtance of their Power and Influence there, *viz.* King *Henry* IV. of *England* complains, " That about five Years before, 100 Fiſhermen of *Cromer* and *Blakeney* " in *Norfolk*, flying from their Enemies into the Port of *Windſord* in *Norway*, were aſſaulted " there by 500 armed Men belonging to the *Hanſeatics* reſiding at *Bergen*, who bound the poor " *Engliſhmen* Hand and Foot and threw them into the Sea, where they all periſhed. At certain " other Times," (ſays the King) " both in our own Reign and in that of King *Richard* II. " thoſe *Hanſeatics* violently ſeized the *Engliſh* Merchants Effects at *Bergen*, and aſſaulted them in " their Houſes, &c. being, in ſuch Violences, winked at by the *Daniſh* Court, becauſe of their " great Commerce thither." ☞ The overbearing and inſolent Carriage of the *Hanſeatics* in old Times, for ruining the Commerce of other Nations trading to any of their *Comptoirs*, or to other Ports whoſe trade they had engroſſed, contributed not a little to their own Downfal.

The Town of *Bergen*'s great Commerce with the *Hanſe* Towns.

The *Hanſeatics* overbearing in commercial Matters, help to bring on their Downfal.

By the ſaid VIIIth Tome, p. 727, " King *Henry* IV. complains to King *John* of *Portugal*, of " the Ship *Thomas*, of *London*, being violently ſeized in the Port of *Liſbon*, being of 200 Tons " Burden; having, beſide the Commander, a Merchant and a *Purſer* [*Burſæmagiſter*] belonging " to her. Her Lading, taken in at *Liſbon*, was Oil, Wax, and ſundry other Wares; and the " Owner values the Freight at 6000 Gold Crowns." By the Word *Freight*, muſt here undoubtedly be meant her whole Cargo. And it is alſo to be noted, that there is no Mention of *Wine* as any Part of it; *Portugal* having formerly had much more Corn and much fewer Vineyards than in modern Times, as has been already obſerved under the Year 1325. Yet as our Kings were ſtill in poſſeſſion of *Guienne*, from whence we had long had our Wine in great Quantities, it is not much to be wondered at that we brought none from *Liſbon*.

A *London* Ship of 200 Tons at *Liſbon*.

A Confirmation that *Portugal* had of old left to the Land more Corn than in modern Times.

In the ſaid VIIIth Tome, p. 733, of the *Fœdera*, we are furniſhed with another complete Deſcription of the full or intire *naval* Service due by the *Cinque-Ports* to the Crown of *England*, in a Summons of King *Henry* IV. to them this ſame Year 1412, for his intended Voyage to *Guienne*; being *verbatim* the ſame with that under the Year 1394.

The intire Service to the Crown of the *Cinque-Ports* again inſtanced.

In this Year, King *Henry* IV. borrows 10,000 Marks, or 6666*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* of the Mayor and Commonalty of *London*; for which Tallies were ſtruck at the Exchequer, to be repaid the ſame Year out of the *Tenths* and *Fifteenths* of ſundry Counties therein named. Other Loans at this Time to that King, are as follow:

Loans to King *Henry* IV. for his *Guienne* Expedition.

	l.	*s.*	*d.*
By the King's Son *Thomas*,	2271	14	0
—— the Duke of *York*,	1170	6	0
—— the Archbiſhop of *Canterbury*, (1000 Marks, *i. e.*)	666	13	4
—— the Biſhop of *Lincoln*, (800 Marks, *i. e.*)	533	6	8
—— the City of *Norwich*, (400 Marks, *i. e.*)	266	13	4
—— the Abbot and Convent of St. *Edmund's-Bury*,	100	0	0
—— the Biſhop of *Sarum*, (500 Marks, *i. e.*)	333	6	8
—— the Biſhop of *Worceſter*, (200 Marks, *i. e.*)	133	6	8
—— the *Maſters of the Rolls*, *John Chitern*, and *William Waltham*, jointly, (500 Marks, *i. e.*)	333	6	8
(*Fœdera*, Tome VIII. p. 748 and 760.) Total, (inclusive of *London*) is	12,475	6	8

Theſe Loans were for his Expedition to *Guienne*.

Certain *French* Ships having, in the ſame Year, (during the Truce between *England* and *France*) ſeized on two *Engliſh* Veſſels at Sea, bound to *England* with Wines, &c. King *Henry* IV. (*Fœdera*, Vol. VIII. p. 755.) " grants the Owners *Letters of Marque and Repriſals* on the Bodies and " Goods of the *French*, *wherever they can find them*, *either by Sea or Land*, as far as the Value of their " Damage, being 5250 Marks; excepting, however, ſuch *French* alone, as ſhall be either going to " or returning from the King's *Staple* at *Calais*." Thus was the Port of *Calais* rendered a free and neutral Port for all Nations.

An Inſtance of Letters of Marque and Repriſals againſt private *French* Capers.

Calais a free or neutral Port.

1413 *Ibidem*, p. 773, we have another Inſtance of *Letters of Repriſal* granted to private Perſons, and at the ſame Time the firſt Inſtance, in this Collection of Records, of *Engliſhmen* trading to *Morocco*. " In this Year, it ſeems, a Company of *London* Merchants laded ſeveral Ships with " much Wool and other Merchandize, to the Value of 24,000*l.* towards the weſtern Parts of " *Morocco*," (without naming the Port) [*verſus Partes occidentales per Diſtrictos de* Marrok.] " But ſome *Genoeſe* Ships, emulous of this Commerce, made Prize of thoſe *London* Ships out- " ward-bound, and carried them into *Genoa*. Whereupon King *Henry* IV. grants the Sufferers " Repriſals on the Ships and Merchandize of the *Genoeſe* wherever they can find them."

Another Inſtance of a Grant of Repriſals to private Perſons againſt the *Genoeſe*. *Morocco* firſt traded to by *Engliſh* Ships.

In this Year, *Ladiſlaus* IV. King of *Poland*, (otherwiſe named *Jagellon*) is ſaid to have brought about the Converſion of the Province of *Samogitia*, (adjoining to *Lithuania*) from *Paganiſm* to *Chriſtianity*:

The Province of *Samogitia* in *Poland* chriſtianized.

and Part of *Lithuania* much later.

Christianity: So late was this Part of the World in embracing the Christian Religion. Much later still were some Parts of *Lithuania* in being brought over to *Christianity*. A. D. 1413

Venetian Merchants licenced (as formerly) to trade to *England*.

In Tome IX. p. 26, of the *Fœdera*, the same Form of a Licence is granted by King *Henry* V. to the Merchants of *Venice*, as were in the annual Licences of his Father *Henry* IV. *viz.* "For "them freely to resort to *England* with their Carraks, Gallies, and other Vessels, laden with "Merchandize; there to dispose thereof, and to lade *Wool*, *Cloth*, *Tin*, &c. and to return home "therewith."

Merchant Ships, the only ones as yet used by *England* in its Wars.

And (*ibidem*, p. 47.) the said King *Henry* V. being apprehensive that the "*French* Ships might "seize on the *English* Wine Ships returning from *Gascony*, should they come home singly, strictly "enjoins his Admiral, that none of those Ships go singly for this Year's Vintage, but together, "in Fleets of sufficient Number to oppose the *French* Attempts."

The Reader needs scarcely be told, That neither in those Times, nor for very near a Century later, were there properly any royal Ships of War (now vulgarly called *Men-of-War*) of the King's own Property. But the naval Wars were intirely performed by Merchant Ships, partly hired occasionally by the Crown, and partly supplied by the *Cinque-Ports*, as before more than once explained, in Recompence for certain Privileges and Immunities enjoyed by them. Our Kings therefore had the greatest Reason to be careful of their Merchants Ships, and more especially King *Henry* V. who from his very Accession to the Throne, was meditating the Recovery of the many Provinces and Cities of *France* yielded to King *Edward* III. by the Treaty of *Bretigny*, but afterward wrested from him by the *French* toward the latter Part of his Reign.

King *Henry* V's Charter to foreign Merchants, and to the *Steelyard* Society.

In the said IXth Tome, p. 72 to 77, of the *Fœdera*, we have King *Henry* V's Renewal and Confirmation of the Charter of Privileges granted by King *Edward* I. to foreign Merchants, *Anno* 1303; and also of the Charter of Privileges granted by him, *Anno* 1280, to the *German* Merchants of the *Steelyard* in *London*: Of which last-named Charter, the most remarkable Article was, "That "neither he, nor his Heirs and Successors, should lay any new undue Custom" [*Custumam novam indebitam*] "on their Persons, Goods, and Merchandize: Saving, however, to *us* and our Heirs, "our ancient Prize Duties." On this Clause (which was also inserted in the Charters of former Kings) the *Steelyard* Merchants laid the greatest Stress in Queen *Elizabeth*'s Reign, when their extravagant Privileges were curtailed; notwithstanding the obvious Unreasonableness of succeeding Kings being absolutely concluded and bound to abide by such a Clause, when their own Merchants were obliged to pay higher Customs than those *Steelyard* Merchants.

A Remark on an unreasonable Clause in the *Steelyard* Merchants Charter.

Grants by Parliament to K. *Henry* V.

King *Henry* V. being now bent on an Invasion of *France*, the House of Commons, *Anno* 1414, granted him two *Tenths* and two *Fifteenths* to be levied on the Laity, according to the Parliament Rolls: Which Grant *Rapin* makes to amount to 300,000 Marks; we know not justly from what Authority. The Clergy also, to prevent being stripped of all their Temporalities, as was intended by the House of Commons, gave up to the King the alien Priories or Cells, and also taxed themselves largely in Convocation, for the sake of having the horrible and hellish Law made for cruelly burning alive of the innocent *Lollards* or *Wickliffites* the Chief of whom, Lord *Cobham*, was hung or suspended by an Iron Chain round his Middle, and burnt alive; which Torture he suffered with great Resolution and Constancy, to the eternal Infamy of those Times. 1414

The Clergy give largely for the horrible Pleasure of burning the *Lollards* alive.

A pregnant Proof of the great Benefit of *Bretagne* to *England*, whilst under its own separate Dukes.

In p. 80 to 88, of the IXth Tome of the *Fœdera*, we have a pregnant Proof of the vast Benefits accruing to *England* by the noble Dutchy of *Bretagne*, whilst it remained under its own proper Dukes. It is in a ten Years Truce concluded in this Year between King *Henry* V. of *England*, and *John* Duke of *Bretagne*; wherein (amongst sundry other Articles) it was stipulated, "That no Ships or Prizes taken from the *English* by any other Potentate, should be permitted "to be brought into the Ports of *Bretagne* to be disposed of. And, on the contrary, the "Prizes taken by the *English* from their Enemies, were hereby to be permitted to enter the "Ports of *Bretagne*, there to be disposed of by the Captors at Pleasure.—Also none of that "Duke's Subjects were to assist the Enemies of *England*, nor to afford them Encouragement in "any wise, by concealing either their Ships or Goods, &c."

Bills of Exchange from *England* to *Rome* monopolized.

In p. 130, of the IXth Tome of the *Fœdera*, we find King *Henry* V. drawing some small Benefit to himself from the great Sums of Money which the blind Zeal of those ignorant Times occasioned to be annually sent to *Rome*; "grants to *Lewis Johan*," (whom he stiles his Servant) "or to his Deputies, for three Years to come, the sole Privilege of taking or receiving *Monies* "*by Exchange*, of any Persons who had occasion to go to *Rome*, *Venice*, or any other Place where "the *Pope* may reside, &c. or who may send their Attornies or Messengers thither for transacting "their Affairs. For which Monies so received, he or his Deputies were to deliver *Bills of Exchange* payable in those Parts. And for this Privilege, he was to pay to the King 200 Marks "yearly. Provided always, That neither he nor his Deputies shall, under Cover of this Grant, "export any Gold or Silver, either in Money or Bullion; and that none other Person but he "or his Deputies," [Merchants alone excepted, for the sole Purpose of their Commerce] "shall "make, exchange, or give Bills of Exchange, during the said Term; nor shall send any Money "by Exchange to *Bruges*, to be afterward remitted to the said Cities of *Rome* or *Venice*, under "Forfeiture of the Money." This Record shews, that in those Times they still remained ignorant of the just Operation of Remittances by Bills of Exchange on the general Balance of a Nation's Commerce.

The general Balance of Trade not as yet well understood in *England*.

In the said IXth Tome, p. 160, of the *Fœdera*, we see King *Henry* V's Mandate to the Collectors of his Customs in the Ports of *London*, *Hull*, *Newcastle*, *Boston*, *Sandwich*, *Lynn*, *Yarmouth*, *Chichester*,

A. D. 1414 *Chicheſter*, *Southampton*, *Melcomb-Regis*, *Briſtol*, *Dartmouth*, and *Plymouth*, not to ſuffer any Gunpowder to be exported, on any Pretence whatever, without his ſpecial Licence. Yet it does not appear that any Gunpowder was as yet made in *England*.

Gunpowder prohibited to be exported from *England*.

In the ſame Year, Tome, and Page, *Genoeſe* Ambaſſadors came into *England*, to treat about Satisfaction to be given for certain Merchandize unjuſtly taken by the *Genoeſe* from ſome *London* Merchants. And, *ibidem*, King *Henry* V. now grants a Licence to *Obert Tonſun*, a *Genoeſe* Merchant, then living in *London*, freely to import into *England* divers Merchandize, to the Value of 3000*l.* and to re-export from *England* Merchandize to the like Value, paying the uſual Cuſtoms: "Provided," (ſays the King) "that the ſaid *Tonſun* do reſide, whilſt in *London*, with our loving Subject, *William Unet*, Citizen and Woollen-draper of *London*, and not elſewhere in that City."

Commercial Differences ſettled between the *Engliſh* and *Genoeſe*.

Dr. *Brady*, in his Treatiſe of *Burghs*, has ſupplied us with Reaſons for believing, that ſundry Towns in *England*, in our Days, of ſome Note, were, in thoſe Times, ſo inconſiderable as not to be repreſented in Parliament, *Anno* 1414. Thus, in the Returns from the Sheriffs of the following Counties, are omitted, in *Somerſetſhire*, three of the preſent Parliament Burghs, *viz.* *Minehead*, *Milburn-Port*, and *Ilcheſter*, the laſt-named Town being, nevertheleſs, the Place where the County-Courts are uſually held.

England's good Towns in the weſtern Counties much fewer than at preſent.

In *Dorſetſhire*, *Poole* and *Corfe-Caſtle* were omitted in the Sheriff's Returns. In *Wiltſhire*, ten of the preſent Parliament-Burghs are omitted in the Sheriff's Returns for this Year, *viz.* *Downton*, *Hindon*, *Weſtbury*, *Heitſbury*, *Chippenham*, *Cricklade*, *Bedwin*, *Lutgerſhall*, *Old-Sarum*, and *Wootton-Baſſet*. Some of theſe ten Places, it is true, are at preſent inconſiderable; but what is moſt worthy of Notice, to ſhew on how narrow and uncertain a Baſis our Conſtitution and Liberties then ſtood, The *Citizens* and *Burgeſſes* at this Time ſent to Parliament from *Wiltſhire*, were elected by the ſame Perſons who elected the Knights of that County in Parliament, as exhibited by the ſaid Dr. *Brady* in the Appendix to his Treatiſe on *Burghs*.

Inſtanced in ſeveral particular Places, formerly mean, but at preſent good Towns.

In *Devonſhire*, ſix of the preſent *Parliament-Burghs* are omitted, *viz.* *Plymouth*, *Okehampton*, *Honiton*, *Aſhburton*, *Beeralſton*, and *Tiverton*; and the Sheriff concludes his Return in the following Words: [*Et non ſunt plures Civitates ſeu Burgi infra Comitatum prædictum*] "And there are "no more Cities nor Burghs in the ſaid County." Yet ſome of thoſe ſix are at preſent (next to the City of *Exeter*) the beſt Towns in that County.

☞ The great Increaſe of good Towns, in our Days, in the three above-named Counties, being owing to our greatly increaſed Woollen Manufacture, and to the vaſt Increaſe of our foreign Commerce and Navigation.

We have now a conſiderable Advance in the Wages or Salaries of Pariſh-Prieſts, above what it was in the 36th Year of King *Edward* III. *Anno* 1362, when, by Parliament, Cap. viii. it was enacted, "*That no Man ſhould give to a Pariſh-Prieſt, for his Wages*, above 3*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* *or* "*elſe his Board, and* 1*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*" Whereas, in this ſecond Year of *Henry* V. Cap. II. it was enacted, "*That the yearly Wages of Chaplains ſhould be* 4*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* *and of Pariſh-Prieſts* 6*l.* *for* "*their Board, Apparel, and other Neceſſaries.*" So that here is an Increaſe in the Rate or Expence of Living of a ſingle Clergyman, in the Space of 52 Years, of no leſs than the Proportion of from ten to eighteen of what it was in the ſaid Year 1362, or as ten is to eighteen. Which Increaſe in the Rate of Living was partly owing to the gradually diminiſhing of the Weight and Value of our Silver Coins, ſince the ſaid Year 1362, from about 2 $\frac{5}{8}$ to about 2 $\frac{1}{4}$, and partly alſo to the general Increaſe of *Commerce* and of People, and conſequently of *Expence*, ſince the firſt-named Period. An Increaſe of Commerce in any Nation will ever naturally bring alſo an Increaſe of Money, and an Increaſe of Money will conſequently cauſe a greater Price for all Neceſſaries, or what we call a greater Expence of Living.

A great Advance in the Rate of Living of a Pariſh-Prieſt now, above what it was fifty two Years backward, with an Enquiry into the genuine Grounds thereof.

1415 By this Time, the *Scots* had ſo far debaſed or leſſened the intrinſic Value of their Silver Coins, ſtill nevertheleſs continuing to retain the ſame Denominations with thoſe of *England*, that the Parliament of *England* found it neceſſary to paſs an Act, Cap. i. of the third Year of King *Henry* V. whereby it was made *Felony* to utter any *Scottiſh* Silver Money in Payment.

Scottiſh Silver Money debaſed ſo far, as to have it made Felony to utter it in *England*.

In the ſaid Tome IX. P. 203, of the *Fœdera*, we have the yearly Allowance made by King *Henry* V. for the Maintenance of King *James* I. of *Scotland*, who had been made Priſoner by King *Henry* IV. and had ſo remained for ſeveral Years paſt.

King *James* I. of *Scotland*'s Allowance for his annual Expence while a Priſoner in *England*:

That hopeful young Prince having been ſent by his Father, King *Robert* III. to be educated in *France*, but, being ſea-ſick on his Voyage, was obliged to land at *Scarborough*, whence he was, by King *Henry* IV's Order, brought up Priſoner to *London*, and detained by him, and alſo ſince by his Son, as a Pledge for keeping the *Scots* in Awe, (the News of which Impriſonment broke the old King's Heart;) and *Robert*, Duke of *Albany*, *James*'s Uncle, governed that Kingdom as Regent during his Nephew's Captivity.

The Cuſtody of this Prince was committed to Sir *John Pelham*, Lord-Treaſurer, to whom was allotted 700*l.* yearly, for Victuals, Cloaths, and all other Neceſſaries, ["*in Victu et Veſtitu, et* "*aliis Neceſſariis ſibi incumbentibus.*"] Thus, for about 1500*l.* in Quantity of our modern Money, was this Prince maintained, which would then perhaps have ſtill gone as far as more than 4000*l.* would in our Days, according to the Rates of Proviſions and other Neceſſaries then and now.

Proportion of the Rate of Living now to modern Times.

A. D. 1415

Arrears of King *John* of *France*'s Ranſom.

In the ſaid ninth Tome of the *Fœdera*, P. 213, in a Conference between the Ambaſſadors of *England* and *France*, touching the Concluſion of a ſolid Peace between the two Nations, and for King *Henry* V's marrying *Catherine*, the *French* King's Daughter; the latter offers 800,000 Crowns [of 3*s.* 4*d.* each, being then 133,333*l.* 6*s.* 8*d. Sterling*, or 300,000*l.* Sterling in modern Money] as her Portion, provided the Provinces, which *France* yields to *Henry*, ſhall be on Condition of his deſiſting from his Demand of the Arrears ſtill unpaid up for King *John*'s Ranſom, amounting to 1,600,000 Crowns; but this Treaty came to nothing at preſent.

Ceuta in *Barbary* taken by the *Portugueſe*.

King *John* I. of *Portugal*, being at Peace with all his Chriſtian Neighbours, makes Preparations for ſome great Enterprize in foreign Parts; for which End a Fleet was fitted out, partly from *Liſbon*, and partly from *Spain*, *England*, and the *Netherlands*, the King's five Sons undertaking the raiſing of the Land Forces; all which Preparations were made with ſo much Secrecy, that it created Jealouſy, as well in the Minds of the Chriſtian Kings of *Caſtile* and *Arragon*, as in that of the *Mooriſh* King of *Granada*, when, all on a ſudden, they landed on the *Barbary* Shore, near *Ceuta*, which Town they made themſelves Maſters of in a few Hours, to the Amazement of all Men. Yet, of what ſubſtantial Benefit *Ceuta* ever was to *Portugal*, or has ſince been to *Spain*, in whoſe Hands it now is, we think is hard to tell; ſo far, however, we may ſay, that the Eaſe with which this Conqueſt was made, encouraged the Court of *Portugal* to attempt more uſeful and profitable Conqueſts ſoon after.

King *Henry* V's great Preparations to invade *France*.

His vaſt Fleet.

We find, in Tome IX. P. 215—218, of the *Fœdera*, King *Henry* V. preparing for his Invaſion of *France*, for which End he hired Ships in *Holland* and *Zealand*, and built ſome at *Southampton*, to rendevous at *London*, *Sandwich*, and *Winchelſea*. He moreover directs all *Engliſh* Ships of twenty Tons Burden and upward to aſſemble at thoſe three Ports, and at *Southampton*; which united Fleet conſiſted of 1600 Sail of Ships, Hulks, *&c.* And landing in *Normandy*, (P. 223) he took the ſtrong Town of *Harfleur*, and ſoon after gained the moſt famous Victory of *Agincourt*. The daily Pay of his Officers and Soldiers being as follows, *viz.*

The Pay of his Army, Phyſician, and Surgeon.

	l.	*s.*	*d.*
A Duke, *per* Day - - - - - - -	00	13	4
An Earl - - - - - - - -	00	6	8
A Baron - - - - - - - -	00	4	0
A Knight - - - - - - -	00	2	0
An Eſquire, Man-at-Arms - - - -	00	1	0
An Archer - - - - - - -	00	0	6

☞ Each of thoſe *Eſquires Men-at-Arms* had four Horſes, and every Archer one Horſe; ſo theſe military People were very well paid.

King *Henry* V's *Phyſician* had 40 Marks for his annual Salary, beſide 12*d. per* Day whilſt abroad; and his Surgeon [*Surgien*] had the ſame Allowances: But then, each of them were obliged to tranſport a certain Number of Archers for the Service of the War, for which they had the uſual Pay. And the Surgeon, for each of his twelve Servants in Surgery, had Six-pence *per* Day.

The Clergy, as well as Laity, were to be armed whilſt the King was beyond Sea.

Before the King ſet ſail, he directed the Archbiſhop of *Canterbury* to iſſue his Orders to all the Clergy, both ſecular and regular, in caſe of any Danger, either by foreign Invaſions or domeſtic Inſurrections, to *arm themſelves*, as well as their Vaſſals, Tenants, and Servants. The Laity alſo of the ſeveral Counties were to be duly muſtered at proper Times.

Loans to King *Henry* V. on his Jewels, and on his Subſidy of Wool, of which but much was ſtill exported.

The Charge of this great Armament of 50,000 Men, and of the Navy, was, however, more than he could compaſs within the Times they were to be paid, *viz.* by equal quarterly Payments. [For his *ordinary Revenue* by Cuſtoms, Tonnage, and Poundage, the Hanaper, the Accounts of Sheriffs, the Eſcheats, Exchange of Bullion, Wards, and Marriages, (ſays Sir *Robert Cotton*) was, at this Time, no more than 56,966*l.* when he was attempting the Conqueſt of *France*.] So that, for advancing his ſecond Quarter's Payment, he was conſtrained to pawn his Jewels for Money, till his Subſidies, Cuſtoms, *&c.* ſhould come regularly in.—He obtained alſo ſundry Loans (as in Tome IX. P. 257, of the *Fœdera*) this ſame Year, of certain *Abbeys*, and alſo of the Merchants of *Lucca* and *Florence* (P. 312) reſiding in *England*; alſo 10,000 Marks of the Mayor and Commonalty of *London*, for which he likewiſe pawned Jewels to them, to be paid the Year following out of the Subſidy on *Wool* in the Port of *London*; whereby it appears, that there was ſtill a vaſt annual Exportation of *Wool* from *England*.

Sir *John Falſtaff* in great Eſteem with King *Henry* V.

Amongſt many others, the famous Sir *John Falſtaff* brought into the King's Army 10 Men-at-Arms and 30 Archers; and when *Harfleur* was taken, the King gave him a Manor near that Town for his good Services. How one of his Name comes to be dreſſed out in ſo odd a Manner by our great dramatic Poet, we are not able to conjecture, unleſs a different Perſon was meant.

The firſt *Engliſh* Record in the *Fœdera*.

In this Year alſo, we have (in the ſaid ninth Volume, P. 300) the firſt Record written in the *Engliſh* Tongue, and by any *Engliſhman*, to be found in the *Fœdera*; being the Confeſſion of *Richard*, Earl of *Cambridge*: For the few former Records in the *Engliſh* Language, which are found in this and the preceding Reign, came all from *Scotland*, our Records being before moſtly in *Latin*, and all the reſt in old *Norman French*.

Rates of Maintenance of great *French* Priſoners.

In P. 318, *(ibidem)* we find the daily Allowance for the Maintenance of three very eminent *French* Priſoners, of the firſt Quality, taken at the Battle of *Agincourt*, was 23*s.* 4*d.* for all the three,

A. D. 1415 three, (or 4*s.* 6*d.* each, or about 9*s.* of our Money, which 4*s.* 6*d.* to each would ſtill go at leaſt as far as four or five Times that Sum in our Days.) They were, the Count *D' Eu*; *Arthur*, Brother of the Duke of *Bretagne*; and the Mareſchal *Buchicaud*, [as it is there written] including, doubtleſs, all their Servants.

And King *Henry* V's Allowance to his Brother, the Duke of *Bedford*, as Guardian of the Realm in his Abſence, was after the Rate of 5000 Marks *per Annum*, (or about 7000*l.* of modern Money.) Salary of the Guardian of the Realm.

In this ſame Tome IX. P. 322, of the *Fœdera*, we learn, that the Fiſhery of the *Engliſh* for *Cod*, on the Coaſts of *Iceland*, is of no ſmall Antiquity. It ſeems, the King of *Denmark* had made ſome Complaint of the ill Conduct or Irregularity of the *Engliſh* in that Fiſhery; wherefore, King *Henry* V. to give that King Satisfaction, enjoins the Sheriffs of *London* "to make "Proclamation, That none of our Subjects do, for one Year to come, preſume to reſort to "the Coaſts of the Iſles belonging to *Denmark* and *Norway*, more eſpecially to the Iſle of *Ice-*"*land*, on the Account of *Fiſhing*, or any other Reaſon, to the Prejudice of the King of *Den-*"*mark*, otherwiſe than has been anciently cuſtomary," [*aliter quam antiquitus fieri conſuevit*] and the like Prohibition was ſent to the other Ports of *England*. The Antiquity of the *Iceland* Fiſhery from *England*.

The City of *York* was probably, at this Time, much more conſiderable than at preſent. Mr. *Drake*, its Hiſtoriographer, gives us "a Catalogue of thirty-nine Pariſh-Churches, which were "in it in this Year 1415, the Values whereof were given in upon Oath to King *Henry* V's Com-"miſſioners, for levying a Subſidy of two Shillings *per* Pound on all Spirituals and Temporals "in the Realm, for carrying on the War againſt *France*." *Drake* adds three more Churches, named in *Dugdale*'s *Monaſticon*, and ſays, That at the general Diſſolution of Monaſteries and free Chapels, or Chantries, by King *Henry* VIII. there were ſeventeen Chapels in that City and Suburbs, of which he gives the Names, two of which only now remain. It had then alſo ſixteen Hoſpitals and nine Convents: But Poverty coming on this City after that Period, a Statute was made in the firſt Year of King *Edward* VI. for uniting, ſome two, and others three Pariſhes there, which was compleated in the 28th Year of Queen *Elizabeth*. He obſerves, that Merchants Ships, being in thoſe Times of ſmall Burden, were able to ſail up the *Ouze* to *York* City; but that River being ſince much decayed, and greater Ships coming into Uſe in the latter Days of Queen *Elizabeth*, the Trade and Merchants gradually removed to *Hull*; and as *Hull* increaſed, *Hedon* alſo (an ancient Port of *Yorkſhire*, not far from *Hull*) gradually decreaſed. The City of *York*: Greatneſs and Decay, with their Cauſe.. The Town of *Hull*'s Increaſe occaſioned the Decay of *York*, and alſo of *Hedon*, an ancient Sea-port in *Yorkſhire*.

1416 We may, under the Year 1416, juſt obſerve, from the ninth Tome, P. 346, of the *Fœdera*, that King *Henry* V. followed the Practice of his Predeceſſors, in his War with *France*, making Subſidy-Treaties with ſundry Princes; as the Emperor, the Duke of *Bavaria*, the three ſpiritual *German* Electors, *&c.* who, for certain annual Penſions, (as the Elector of *Cologne*, 1000 Nobles yearly, *&c.*) were to aſſiſt him with Troops. He alſo (P. 413—415) made Treaties of Alliance with the Kings of *Caſtile* and *Arragon*, and the Republic of *Genoa*, and with the *Hanſe*-Towns, whom (in his Commiſſion to treat with them) he ſtiles, *The honourable Society of the* Teutonic *Hanſe of the ſacred Empire*. King *Henry* V's Subſidies to *German* Princes. His reſpectful Deſignation of the *Hanſe-Society*.

In P. 417 of the ninth Tome of the *Fœdera*, there is an Agreement made, in the ſame Year, between King *Henry* V. and King *James* I. of *Scotland*, who (as already noted) had been long detained a Priſoner in *England*, That *James* might return Home to his own Kingdom, upon giving Hoſtages, either to ſurrender himſelf Priſoner when demanded, or elſe to pay 100,000 Marks for his Ranſom, as his Predeceſſor King *David Bruce* had done in the like Caſe; yet he was not finally releaſed, nor his Ranſom fully adjuſted, till the Year 1424, as will be then ſeen. Ranſom for King *James* I. of *Scotland*.

At this Time, King *Henry* V. of *England*, being in great Want of Money for maintaining his Army, *&c.* exerciſed a deſpotic Authority over the foreign Merchants of *Florence*, *Venice*, and *Lucca*, ſettled in *England*, who were, by an Order of Council, compelled to make a Loan of Money to that King: "Becauſe" (ſays the Order) "*they enjoyed, by Grace and Sufferance of the* "*King, great Privileges, and got great Profits by their Commerce in* England." And ſuch as refuſed to lend *were committed to the* Fleet *Priſon*. [*Cottoni Poſthuma*, 8vo. *Anno* 1651, P. 177. King *Henry* V's arbitrary Uſage of foreign Merchants ſettled in *England*.

Corn (ſays *Stowe*'s Survey of *London*) was this Year ſo dear, as to be ſold at 16*s.* the Quarter, *i. e.* about 38*s.* of our Money. Rate of Wheat.

The Town of *Harfleur* in *Normandy*, which King *Henry* V. had taken in the preceding Year, was, in this Year 1416, beſieged by a large *French* Army on the Land Side, and by all the Navy of *France* on the Sea Side, together with certain large *Genoeſe* Veſſels, called *Carracks*, then deemed the largeſt Ships in *Europe*; yet the great Duke of *Bedford*, with the *Engliſh* Fleet, which ſome make to amount to 1600 Sail of Ships, arriving in Time, attacked the Enemies Fleet, and intirely defeated them, having ſunk or taken 500 *French* Veſſels, and alſo three *Genoeſe* Carracks; whereby that Siege was raiſed. The *Engliſh* Fleet, under the Duke of *Bedford*, defeats that of *France*, and raiſes the Siege of *Harfleur*.

1417 To what has been already obſerved, under the Years 1393 and 1405, concerning the firſt Diſcovery and farther Settlement of the *Canary* Iſles, we may here add, that *John* II. King of *Caſtile*, having granted them to *Betencourt*, with the pompous Title of King, but ſubordinate to him, he, in this Year 1417, conquered the Iſle of *Lancerota*, and the other Iſles, and fortified them; whereupon, he ſent Home [*i. e.* to *Spain*] a Cargo of Bees-wax, Hides, *&c.* but no Mention of Wines as yet. The *Canary*-Iſles further reduced and improved.

Pancirollus

Canary Vines came from the Banks of the *Rhine*.

Pancirollus obſerves, that the delicious *Sack* Grape, now growing in the *Canaries*, was firſt propagated by Vines brought from the Banks of the *Rhine*, "where (ſays he) they have yielded a "far more delicate Juice than in their natural Soil; by which Means, the Rocks and ſun-burnt "Aſhes of thoſe Iſlands are now become one of the richeſt Spots of Ground in the World." But, by this Author's Leave, whatever Encomiums might be made on the *Canary Sack* in his Time, and which indeed muſt ſtill be allowed to be a rich and cordial Wine, yet the true and beſt *Rheniſh* Wine, called *Old Hock*, at this Day is preferred before it by the Generality of Men, and bears a ſuperior Price accordingly. A.D. 1417

Rag-Paper ſaid by ſome to have been now invented.

Some Authors will have the Invention of *Rag-Paper* to have been in this Year 1417, at *Baſil*, by *Anthony* and *Michael Galicion*; yet the general Opinion makes it later by about half a Century, as we have noted under the Year 900.

Portugueſe Diſcoveries on the Weſt Coaſt of *Africa*.

Prince *Henry* of *Portugal* (fifth Son of King *John* I. and Grandſon to our *John* of *Gaunt*, Duke of *Lancaſter*, by his Daughter *Philippa*) having learned of the *Moors* of *Ceuta* [after that Place was taken by him, *Anno* 1415] many Things relating to the Weſt Coaſt of *Africa*, before unknown to *Europe*; ſuch as that it was peopled, and approachable, *&c.* notwithſtanding the former general Belief, that there was no going farther South that Way than Cape *Nao*, or *Non*, (as obſerved under the Year 1410) he ſent out freſh Diſcoverers, *Anno* 1417 and 1418, who were once by the Winds accidentally driven to the Diſcovery of the ſmall uninhabited Iſle of *Porto-Santo*, near the Iſle of *Madeira*, in 32 ½ Deg. N. Latitude. Although the Iſle of *Madeira* lay ſo near, yet it was not diſcovered till ſeveral Years later by the *Portugueſe*, according to ſome; which ſhews the Slenderneſs of their then Navigation. *Porto-Santo* is but about five Leagues in Compaſs, and was ſoon peopled by the *Portugueſe*, as being a convenient Place for their Shipping between *Europe*, *Africa*, and *India*, having Corn and Cattle in Plenty, yet has none of the Vines and Fruits of *Madeira*, though ſo near it. This Iſle is ſuppoſed to be the *Cerné Ultima* of the Ancients, being reckoned the moſt remote Colony which *Carthage* had on the weſtern Ocean, it being, in ancient Times, the general Opinion, that the Ocean was not farther navigable by reaſon of *Mud* and *Weeds*. In the Year 1596, Sir *Amias Preſton* ſacked the chief Town of this Iſle, called alſo *Porto-Santo*.

Porto-Santo Iſle diſcovered.

Herring-fiſhing ſtill on the Coaſt of *Schonen*.

So late as this Year 1417, we find the *Herring*-fiſhing ſtill conſiderable in the *Baltic* Sea; for the uncertain Author of the *Chronica Slavica* (publiſhed by *Lindenbrogius* at *Hamburgh*) ſays, under the ſaid Year, That *Eric* IX. King of *Denmark*, did then make Priſoners of near 400 *Lubeckers* in *Schonen*, who had come thither for the *Herring-fiſhing*, and ſeized on their Effects.

A Commiſſion for a commercial Treaty between *England* and the *Hanſe*-Confederacy.

In the ninth Tome, P. 437, of the *Fœdera*, we have a Commiſſion for a Treaty to be concluded between King *Henry* V. *Anno* 1417, and the *Hanſeatic* Society, for a laſting Peace and Commerce between them; whereby all former Complaints of Grievances on both Sides were to be finally adjuſted.

Holbourn-Street, in the Suburbs of *London*, firſt paved with *Stones*.

In the ſaid Tome, P. 447, King *Henry* V. taking Notice, "That the Highway named *Holbourn*, in *London*, [*alta Via regia in* Holbourne, Londoniæ] was ſo deep and miry, that many "Perils and Hazards were thereby occaſioned, as well to the King's Carriages paſſing that Way "as to thoſe of his Subjects; he therefore ordained two Veſſels, of each twenty Tons Burden, "to be employed, at his Expence, for bringing Stones for paving and mending the ſame." As this firſt paving of that very long Highway (and now a very conſiderable Street) ſhews, in Part, the gradual Improvement of *London*'s Suburbs, we thought it not amiſs to take ſo far Notice of it.

Remarks on the frequent politico-commercial Treaties at this Time, between King *Henry* V. and the Duke of *Burgundy*, for the *Netherlands*.

The many Commiſſions and Embaſſies, for renewing of Truces and Peace between *England* and the Duke of *Burgundy* for *Flanders*, in the Reign of King *Henry* V. and particularly thoſe of this ſame Year 1417, in the *Fœdera*, Tome IX. (P. 451—453—481—486) are, by Hiſtorians, not improbably thought to have ſecretly managed Matters of high Importance, *viz.* the Aſſiſtance at length given by that Duke, in Favour of King *Henry* V's Pretenſions to the Crown of *France*, in Hatred to the *Dauphin*; although all ſuch Commiſſions were declared to be only for adjuſting commercial Complaints, [*pro Securitate Mercandizarum inter* Angliam *et* Flandriam.] In one of thoſe, (P. 477) the following Clauſe imports, "That ſo long as War or Repriſals "ſhall laſt between *England* and *Genoa*, no *Fleming*, nor the Ships of any other Nation being in "*Flanders*, ſhall lade any Merchandize on *Genoeſe* Carracks, Gallies, or Ships, otherwiſe they "will be in Danger of Forfeiture to King *Henry* V. and his Succeſſors, if found in them any "where out of the Ports of *Flanders*." It was farther ſtipulated, "I. That none ſhould bring "into the Ports of either Country any Ships or Goods belonging to either of the Contractors, "which ſhall have been taken by an Enemy, nor ſuffer them to be there ſold; or if ſo ſold, "then the Value ſhall be made good to the original Proprietors. II. Goods or Proviſions might "freely be imported into either Country, in any Nation's Ships, ſo as they belonged not to the Enemy of either Country. III. The Ships of either Country, purſued by an Enemy, ſhall be ſafely received into each other's Ports. IV. Maſters and Mariners of *Engliſh* Ships coming into the Ports of *Flanders* might freely moor their Ships there, in the Manner practiſed by the *French*, *Hollanders*, *Zelanders*, and *Scots*; and the *Flemings* to have the like Liberty in the Ports of *England*. V. Enemies Goods ſhall not, by any Colour or Fraud whatever, be imported into either Country. VI. Every Article of this Treaty was, on the Part of the Duke of *Burgundy*, ſtipulated to be ratified by the four Members of *Flanders* ſo often named; and the ſaid Duke "farther obliged himſelf to get this Treaty confirmed by the *French* King, his and their ſovereign Lord. Laſtly, this Truce was to remain inviolable, even although there ſhould be an "actual

Terms of a Treaty commercial between *England* and *Flanders*.

A.D. 1417 "actual War between *England* and *France*." Which Truce was to extend to all the Country, as far back as *Cologne* on the *Rhine*.

In this Tome IX. (P. 511) of the *Fœdera*, a Truce of much the ſame Import [excepting what relates to *Genoa*] was concluded between the ſaid King *Henry* V. and the Duke of *Bretagne*. — and between *England* and *Bretagne*.

King *Henry* V. (P. 460, *ibidem*) having pawned two Gold chaſed Baſons (weighing together 28 lb. Weight and 8 Ounces of Gold) to two of the Canons of St. *Paul's*, *London*, for the Loan of 600 Marks, the King thereby values an Ounce of this Gold at no more than 26 *s.* 8 *d.* [*prix d' l' une*, 26 *s.* 8 *d.*] making in Money 448 *l.* 13 *s.* 4 *d.* This Price muſt certainly have been much lower in Proportion than Silver Bullion was at that Time, unleſs the Gold of thoſe Baſons (which poſſibly might be the Caſe) was not of Standard Gold. And in the next, P. 461, we find two Gold Shells pawned by that King to the Dean of *Lincoln* for 100 Marks, valued at the ſame Price *per* Ounce. — Gold Bullion *per* Ounce, its low Price.

The ſaid King borrowed of the Biſhops of *Lincoln* and *Ely* 300 *l.* on ſome Part of his Jewels. All which, and many more ſuch-like Shifts was he forced to make, for enabling him to carry on his War againſt *France*. — King *Henry* V. pawns more of his Jewels for Money.

Under this ſame Year, the *Annales Flandriæ* relate, That the coming of the *Engliſh* to invade *Normandy* did ſo terrify the *Normans*, that above 25,000 Men, with their Wives and Children, fled into the adjacent Province of *Bretagne*, whereby the Art of making of *Woollen* Cloth was firſt brought into *Bretagne*, of which they were before quite ignorant. — *Normandy* teaches the Woollen Manufacture to thoſe of *Bretagne*.

1418 In this Year, *Philip*, (ſurnamed the *Good*) Duke of *Burgundy*, and Sovereign of the greateſt Part of the *Netherlands*, ſucceeded to thoſe rich Dominions. He at firſt favoured *England*, but afterward ſided with *France*, from whence enſued many Differences between *England* and the *Netherlands*. — Differences between *England* and the *Netherlands*.

They had not as yet, it ſeems, (nor indeed for a long Time after) found out the Art of caſting or founding of Iron Bullets for Cannon in *England*; ſince, in P. 542 of Vol. IX. of the *Fœdera*, we ſee an Order of King *Henry* V. to the Clerk of the Works of his Ordnance, for making 7000 Stones for his Cannon, of different Sizes, in the Quarries at *Maidſtone* in *Kent*. — Stone Bullets uſed for Cannon inſtead of Iron ones.

It appears alſo, by another Order of King *Henry* V. in the very next Page, under this ſame Year, That Powder of *Charcoal*, made from *Willow*, *Salt*, &c. are ordered to be prepared in great Quantities; ſo that they then made Gunpowder in *England*. — *Gunpowder* made in *England*.

In a Reſcript of King *Henry* V. of *England* to his Chancellor, (in Tome IX. P. 663 of the *Fœdera*) it appears, that *Alphonſus*, King of *Arragon* and *Sicily*, and Earl of *Catalonia*, had granted Letters of ſafe Conduct and Protection to all Merchants, *&c.* of *England* freely to reſort to his Dominions with their Ships and Merchandize, for Commerce or other lawful Occaſions. This Licence was to endure for three Years to come, King *Henry* having granted the like Freedom to the King of *Arragon*'s Subjects in his Dominions. Poſſibly our *Engliſh* Traders may have, by this Time, ventured as far down the *Mediterranean* as *Barcelona*, which might occaſion this Treaty for mutual Commerce. — A mutual Commerce eſtabliſhed between King *Henry* V. and the King of *Arragon*.

By this Time the *Hanſe-Confederacy* was become ſo potent, by the Greatneſs and Number of their Shipping, and the Increaſe of the Riches and People of their Cities, that their Hiſtoriographer, *Werdenhagen*, (Tome II. Pars vi. P. 10.) writes, That the Emperor *Sigiſmund* requeſted a Conjunction of their Fleet with his own. And he farther obſerves, that, in this ſame Year, they powerfully and effectually interpoſed as Mediators in a Diſpute between *Eric*, King of *Denmark*, *Norway*, and *Sweden*, and the Princes of the Houſe of *Holſtein*. — The great Power and Influence of the *Hanſe* League.

1419 By the ninth Tome, P. 664, of the *Fœdera*, we learn, that King *Henry* V. of *England*, having now maſtered the City of *Rouen* in *Normandy*, he impoſed a Mulct of 300,000 Crowns on it; two of which being thereby declared equal to one *Engliſh Gold-Noble*, ſhews it muſt then have been a rich City, to be able to raiſe ſo great a Sum as 50,000 *l.* Sterling in thoſe Times. — The City of *Rouen* a rich Place at this Time.

In the ninth Tome, P. 767—779, of the *Fœdera*, a new Treaty, now firſt named an *Intercourſe* of Merchandize, [*Intercurſus Mercandiſarum*] was concluded between King *Henry* V. of *England* and the Duke of *Burgundy*, as Earl of *Flanders*, much to the ſame Purport as former Treaties, excepting that, beſide the cuſtomary Stipulations, *England* made a Demand on *Flanders* of 10,000 *l.* Sterling, for violent Seizures of their Ships and Goods in the Port of *Sluyce* and elſewhere, which Treaty was renewed in the Year following. — *England*'s commercial Treaty with *Flanders*.

The *Turks* having now extended their Conqueſts in *Greece*, as far Weſt as the Eaſt Bank of the *Adriatic* Sea, and being thereby become near Neighbours to the *Venetian* Territories on that Side, they began, about this Time, to be troubleſome to that Republic, by ſtarting Pretenſions, *&c.* and thereby diſturbing the Commerce of *Venice*. — The *Turks* begin to quarrel with *Venice*.

In this ſame Year the *Portugueſe* diſcovered the Iſle of *Madeira*, [in Lat. 32 Deg. Longitude between 17 and 18 Deg. Weſt from *London*] ſo called from its *woody* Condition, when firſt diſcovered by *Gonſalves* and *Vas*, as the *Portugueſe* Word imports; and the *Portugueſe*, in order to get — *Madeira* Iſle diſcovered and planted by *Portugal*.

 Hid

rid of thoſe Woods, ſet fire to them, which, it is ſaid, continued burning for ſeven Years, whereby they have ſince had a great Want of Wood. Here they are ſaid to have found *Macham* the *Engliſhman*'s Monument, which he had erected for the Woman who accompanied him, and died there, as we have ſeen *Anno* 1344. The following Year they planted that Iſland with *Sugar-Canes* from *Sicily*, and alſo with *Vines* from the Iſle of *Candia* in the *Mediterranean*, both which ſucceeded very well; and the latter more eſpecially has been the principal Means of ſupporting its Trade; as for Sugar, we hear nothing at all farther of it at preſent. Yet the *Engliſh* Tranſlation, *Anno* 1606, from the *Italian* of *Giovanni Botero*'s Treatiſe of the Cauſes of the Magnificence and Grandeur of Cities, [who wrote about 1590] mentions the Excellency of the Sugars of *Madeira*: But although this was actually the firſt *Sugar* Plantation of the weſtern World, from whence, ſome relate, that *Sugar-Canes* were tranſplanted to the *Braſils* and other Parts of *America*, it has ſince ſucceeded ſo well in the laſt-named Countries, that the *Portugueſe* have turned all or moſt of their Sugar Plantations at *Madeira* into Vineyards, the laſt turning to better Account than the Sugar there, where, according to ſome Accounts, they make between 20 and 30,000 Pipes of different Sorts of Wine, the greateſt Part whereof is exported to *Europe* and *America*. A.D. 1419

The firſt Sugar-Plantation of the *Weſt*.

Dowery Royal of *Catherine*, King *Henry* V's Queen.

King *Henry* V. of *England* having eſpouſed the Princeſs *Catherine*, Daughter of *Charles* VI. the *French* King, we find, by Tome IX. P. 916, of the *Fœdera*, that her Dowery was ſettled at 20,000 Gold-Nobles of *England per Annum*, or 6666*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* Sterling, (equal to about 2 as much Money or Silver in our Days) or to 16,666*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* and to above four Times as much in Point of Expence of Living, or 26,666*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* with reſpect to what the ſaid 6666*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* could then purchaſe of all Kinds of Neceſſaries. 1420

The King of *Spain*'s remarkable Prohibition of foreign Ships coming thither to trade, chiefly aimed againſt the *Hanſe*-Shipping.

The ſame Year, *John* II. King of *Caſtile* or *Spain*, [for Writers, in thoſe Days, generally dignified the King of *Caſtile* by the Title of King of *Spain*, *Caſtile* being the beſt Part of *Spain*, as already noted] for what particular Reaſon is not perfectly known, cauſed public Proclamation to be made all over *Europe*, and particularly [ſays *Werdenhagen*'s Hiſtory of that League, Tome II. Pars iv. P. 509] "at the *Hanſe-Towns*, with ſtrict Prohibition, that none ſhould preſume to "come into his Kingdom, under the Pretext of Commerce; but that, inſtead of coming to "*Spain*, they ſhould repair to *Bruges*, whither alſo his own Merchants ſhould bring their Mer-"chandize, Fruits, *&c.*" Poſſibly, his Reaſon for this ſingular Prohibition might be, becauſe the *Hanſeatics*, &c. under Pretext of trading on his Coaſts, might have carried on a pernicious Commerce with his Enemies the *Moors* of *Granada*, and might ſupply thoſe Enemies with warlike and naval Stores, in which the *Hanſe-Towns* principally traded. Poſſibly too, and perhaps more probably, it might proceed from the wiſe Conſideration, that his own Merchants Ships and Mariners might be employed in the Carriage of *Spaniſh* Merchandize to *Bruges*, and of bringing back other Merchandize to *Spain*, inſtead of permitting the *Hanſeatic* Ships (as indeed was then generally the Caſe in moſt Countries) to be the ſole Carriers of Merchandize, both outward and homeward, occaſioned by the Number and Strength of their Shipping, compared with moſt other Nations, eſpecially with moſt Nations without the *Mediterranean* Sea; for, at this Time, the great Bulk of the naval Commerce of *Europe* was engroſſed by the *Hanſe-Towns* more northward, and by the free Cities of *Italy*, not only for the Nations within the *Mediterranean*, but alſo for ſundry Countries without that Sea.

A View of the State of the maritime Commerce of *Europe* at this Time.

Bruges at this Time the greateſt Emporium in *Europe*.

Hereby alſo we learn, that at this Time the City of *Bruges* was become the greateſt Emporium in *Europe*, and the Half-way Storehouſe, or general Magazine and Staple for Merchandize, between the more northern Parts of *Europe* within the *Baltic* Sea, and the moſt remote South Parts of it within the *Mediterranean* Sea. For although the Uſe of the *Mariners Compaſs* was, doubtleſs, already known, yet it is plain, from many Facts, (and eſpecially from the ſlow Progreſs of the *Portugueſe* Diſcoveries ſouthward on the Weſt Coaſt of *Africa*) that it was not yet in general Uſe and Practice. So that, in the ſlow and tedious Way ſtill in Uſe, of keeping near, or moſtly in Sight of the Shores, it was then deemed, and really was, a long Voyage between the *Mediterranean* and the *Baltic* Ports, to be performed in the Space of one Summer, and home again; the *Baltic* Ports too being generally froſen up in the Winter, whereby there is a Riſque run of being ſometimes ſhut up there till the next Summer. And as the bulky Commodities of the *North* were neceſſary for the ſouthern Parts, *viz. Naval Stores*, *Corn*, *Copper*, *Flax*, *Hemp*, and many Sorts of Timber not properly deemed naval Stores, ſo were the Commodities of the ſouthern Parts, ſuch as *Fruits*, *Wines*, *Silk*, *Drugs*, &c. now become as much deſired by the northern People. It was therefore natural enough, in thoſe Times, to fall into this Method of a mid-way Situation, for bringing the Merchandize of both the extreme Parts of *Europe* to one general Market; and this Practice continued even after the Mariners Compaſs came into general Uſe, though the grand Staple thereof was ſome Time after removed to the City of *Antwerp*, as will be ſeen in its Place. And it may be juſtly ſaid, that *Flanders* and *Brabant* were the moſt proper and convenient centrical Situations of any whatever for ſuch a general Staple; as their great *Woollen*, as well as *Linen* Manufactures, and an extenſive *Fiſhery*, contributed very much to the bringing many foreign Ships thither, as well as by their having all the Bulk of the Continent of *Europe* behind them, till, by the Court of *Spain*'s violent Bigotry, and the Sack of *Antwerp*, the Manufactures, as well as Merchants, were driven thence. This Prohibition, however, of the Court of *Spain*, did ſo far irritate the *Hanſe-Towns*, as what they [ſays their Hiſtoriographer] judged *contrary to the Law of Nature*, (though ſurely they would have found it hard to make good that Poſition) that they fitted out a great Fleet of warlike Ships for *Spain*, whereby they forced a Traffic for their own Commodities, and alſo got their Ships laden with *Spaniſh* Merchandize for their homeward Voyage; but before they could ſet ſail, they paid very dear for ſo audacious an Outrage, which the King of *Spain* reſented in the higheſt Degree: For he fitted out, with the utmoſt Expedition, the whole Strength of his own Navy, wherewith he furiouſly

Flanders and *Brabant* at this Time beſt fitted for the general *Magazine* of the Merchandize of all *Europe*.

The *Hanſeatic* Ships force a Commerce to *Spain*, but pay dear for their ſaid Attempt.

A. D. 1420 furiouſly attacked the *Hanſeatic* Ships in his own Ports, which, after a ſtout Reſiſtance, were at length overcome, and forty-eight of their Ships, richly laden, fell a juſt Prey to that Prince's Reſentment, to the very great Loſs of the Merchants of *Germany*, &c.

The *Vitaliani*, Sea and Land Pirates, are deſtroyed by the *Hanſeatic* Fleet;

The Seas being ſtill infeſted, and Commerce greatly diſturbed by the *Vitaliani*, (as *Werdenhagen* and others call them) who were a Set of *noble* Pirates, called the *Holſtein Brethren*, who ſeized on ſuch Ships and Merchandize as came in their Way, and then retired to their Faſtneſſes and Forts with their Prey, the City of *Lubeck*, and other *Hanſe-Towns*, ſent out a potent Force againſt them, and in a naval Engagement defeated and deſtroyed moſt of them. Theſe Pirates were formerly retained by the *Hanſe-Towns*, when it was their Intereſt to force a Trade with *Norway*. [*Vide Annum* 1407.]

and the Land Forces of two *Hanſe-Towns* reduce the Duke of *Saxony* to Reaſon.

Moreover, *Eric*, Duke of *Saxony*, having encouraged and entertained the ſaid *Sea-Pirates* in his Town of *Bergedorfe* and elſewhere, whereby the Commerce of the *Hanſeatics* was diſtreſſed, the Cities of *Lubeck* and *Hamburgh*, with 800 Horſe and 3000 Foot, attacked and took both that Town and Caſtle, and utterly deſtroyed it and ſome other Forts, wherein thoſe Pirates had been ſheltered. Whereupon a Treaty was concluded with that Duke, to their Satisfaction.

Engliſh Gold and Silver Coins, their Weight and Value (compared to modern ones) at King *Henry* V's Death.

In the Year 1421, the 9th of King *Henry* V. a Pound Weight of *Gold*, of the old Standard, was coined into 16*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* in *Nobles*, *Half* and *Quarter-Nobles*. And a Pound Weight of Silver into 30*s.* by Tale, *viz.* into Groats, Half-Groats, Sterlings or Pence, *Mailles* or Half-Pence, and Farthings, being 360 Pence, *i. e.* a Silver Penny was now worth only Two-pence of our Money, when King *Henry* V. deceaſed.

The intire marine Service of the *Cinque-Ports*. *Vide Annum* 1394.

In Vol. X. P. 108, of the *Fœdera*, we have once more the total marine Quota and Service of the *Cinque-Ports*, demanded by King *Henry* V. going on his Expedition againſt *France* in this ninth Year of his Reign; they were directed to repair to the general Rendezvous at *Sandwich*. But as every Part of this Demand is exactly the ſame with that in the Year 1394, by this King's Father, both as to the Number of Ships and Men, and the Pay of Officers and Sailors, "as "appears" (ſays this King) "by the Charters of Liberties granted by our Progenitors, enrolled "in Chancery, which we do hereby ratify and confirm to the ſaid *Cinque-Ports*," we ſhall therefore refer our Readers back to the ſaid Year 1394, as we have already done the like under the Year 1412.

1421 The firſt breaking in of the Ocean on the Lands between *Holland* and *Weſtfriſeland*, now named the *Zuyder Zee*, or South Sea.

The *Netherland* Hiſtorians ſeem agreed, that formerly the Sea, or Bay, between the Province of *North-Holland* (called alſo *Weſt-Friſeland*) and that of *Friſeland*, called the *Zuyder* (or *South*) Sea, was for the moſt Part dry Land, and a well-inhabited Country, full of Towns, Villages, and Farms; although they do not perfectly agree with regard to the preciſe Time of that Land's being ſwallowed up by the Sea. *Moriſotus* and others think it happened in the Year 1421, (tho' ſurely more likely to have been ſomewhat earlier.) They ſay, in general, that the Sea overflowed much Country, and deſtroyed many Towns, Villages, and People. *Moriſotus* (who wrote his *Orbis Maritimus*, *Anno* 1643) affirms, "That the Tops of Churches and Houſes were ſtill to be ſeen "by ſuch as ſail on the overflowed Parts of the Country." [Lib. ii. Cap. 45.] There are many odd Stories told and recorded, concerning the Foreſight of ſome of the Proprietors of the Lands then ſwallowed up; ſuch as, That a Cow falling into a Ditch ſeveral Miles from the Sea, in the Sight of her Owner, he, the next Day, found her Carcaſe on the Sea-ſhore; which, if true, demonſtrated that the Sea was quite under that thin Cruſt or Surface of Land, and actually communicated with the Water in their Ditches: Of which laſt Poſition take one other Inſtance equally remarkable and improbable, *viz.* A Landholder, walking in his Grounds, diſtinctly perceived an *Herring* ſwimming in one of his Ditches, though conſiderably diſtant from the Sea-ſhore. It required no great Depth of Penetration for this Man abſolutely to conclude that the Sea was too near him; wherefore he (as did the other alſo) immediately ſold all his Lands, and withdrew from ſo undermined a Situation; and, as the Story goes, that whole Country was ſoon after ſwallowed up, or ſunk down into the Sea. Sir *William Temple* thinks, "the *Zuyder Zee* was formed by ſome great Inundation breaking in between the *Texel* Iſles, and "others that lie ſtill in a Line contiguous, like the broken Remains of a continued Coaſt—And "that *Eaſt* and *Weſt-Friſeland* was one Continent, till divided by that Sea—That the more inland "Part of the *Zuyder Zee* was, in *Tacitus*'s Time, one of the freſh Water Lakes, inhabited "round by the *Friſons*, between which Lake and the *Texel*, and the *Vlie* Iſles, there lay anciently a great Tract of Land, ſince covered by ſome great Irruptions of Waters, that joined "thoſe of the Sea and the Lake together, and thereby formed the great Bay now called the "*Zuyder Sea*, by Favour whereof the Town of *Amſterdam* has grown to be the moſt frequented "Haven of the World." [*Obſervations on the United Provinces*, Chap. iii.] Yet in his ſixth Chapter he owns, "That although *Amſterdam* triumphs in the Spoils of *Liſbon* and *Antwerp*, it "is a very incommodious Haven, being ſeated upon ſuch ſhallow Waters, ſo as ordinary Ships "cannot come up to it without the Advantage of Tides, nor great ones without unlading; the "Entrance of the *Texel*, and Paſſage over the *Zuyder Zee*, being more dangerous than a Voyage "to *Spain*, lying all in blind and narrow Channels; ſo that, it is evident, it is not a Haven that "draws Trade, but Trade that fills a Haven, and brings it into Vogue."

A great and [illegible] inundation of the [illegible] and the City of *Dort*.

But whether the laſt-named Stories of the *Cow* and of the *Herring* were ſtrictly true or not, which moſt of the modern *Hollanders* diſbelieve, though related by their own old Chronicles, it is agreed by moſt of the *Netherland* Hiſtorians, that, about this Time, or, according to *Guicciardin*'s Hiſtory of the *Netherlands*, in or ſoon after this Year 1421, "the famous City of *Dort*, or "*Dordrecht*, was, by an Inundation of the Sea, with the Rivers *Vahal* (or *Waal*) and the "*Meuſe*, formed into a Sort of an Iſland; which ſaid Inundation did overſpread like a Sea, all

A. D. 1421.

" the now Gulph, which till then was firm Land, joined to the Province of *Brabant*, whereby " (ſays he) ſeventy-two good Villages were ſwallowed up by the Waters, and 100,000 Perſons " were drowned, and alſo all their Goods and Subſtance utterly loſt; yet it ſeems that, by " Degrees, ſome Part of the Lands have, with great Pains and Coſt, been recovered." Others make this Inundation to have happened twenty-five Years later, *viz.* in the Year 1446; ſo very uncertain are the Dates of even very memorable Events, though of little more than 300 Years Diſtance of Time, partly owing to the Want of the noble Art of Printing as yet, and to the Ignorance and Indolence of thoſe Times.

The Exportation of *Newcaſtle Coals* already very conſiderable.

The Exportation or foreign Conſumption of *Newcaſtle Coals* muſt have been very conſiderable even at this Time, ſince, by an Act of the ninth of King *Henry* V. Cap. x. it is directed, " That whereas there is a Cuſtom payable to the King of *Two-pence per* Chaldron on all Coals " ſold to People not franchiſed, in the Port of *Newcaſtle upon Tyne*; and whereas, the *Keels*, " [or *Lighters*] which carry the Coals from the Land to the Ships in that Port, ought to be of " the juſt Portage of twenty *Chaldron*, according to which Burden the Cuſtom aforeſaid is paid; " yet many now making their *Keels* to hold twenty-two or twenty-three Chaldrons, the King is " thereby defrauded of his Due. Wherefore it is now enacted, That all *Keels* be meaſured by " Commiſſioners, to be appointed by the King, and to be marked of what Portage they be, " under Pain of forfeiting all the ſaid *Keels* which ſhall be found not marked."

Bishop *Fleetwood*'s Opinion, compared with that in modern Times.

Under this Year 1421, (ſays Biſhop *Fleetwood*'s *Chronicon Preciaſum*) *Henry Chicheley*, Archbiſhop of *Canterbury*, at the very importunate Inſtances of his Clergy in Convocation, confirmed the Decree of his Predeceſſor, *Simon Sudbury*, viz. " That every unfixed Maſs-Prieſt ſhall con- " tent himſelf with ſeven Marks *per Annum*, either all in Money, or elſe with Diet, and three " Marks in Money. And he that takes a Cure ſhall content himſelf with eight Marks, or " elſe with four Marks and his Diet." Now eight Marks then containing ſtill about ſixteen of our Marks in Quantity of Silver or Bullion, we may conclude, that a ſingle Clergyman now could not decently live under about ſixty Marks, [*i. e.* about four Times as much, or four Times ſixteen Marks.

A neceſſary Caution in relation to fixing the exact Proportion of the Expence of Living in old Times, compared with modern Times.

☞ Our intelligent Readers will eaſily perceive how very difficult, if not impoſſible, it is to fix preciſely the Proportion of the *Expence of Living* between ſuch remote Times and our own Days; for although *Wheat*, the principal Staff of Life, is, of any one Species of Proviſions or Neceſſaries, the moſt certain Rule to govern us, yet there is no ſmall Difficulty in determining what was, in any Age or Time, the mean or modern Price of it; and even if this could always be aſcertained, there are many other particular Neceſſaries to be likewiſe conſidered, in order to fix the Proportion of the Expence of Living, which Conſideration we now mention once for all. But in the Caſe now under Conſideration, of the above Maintenance of a Pariſh Prieſt, we have a reaſonable Guide to direct us, and therefore we cannot be far from an adequate Determination.

The Royal Revenue annual and caſual.

In Tome X. P. 113 and 114, of the *Fœdera*, we have a curious Record, (well worth tranſcribing) exhibiting the annual Revenue of the Kingdom of *England*, *Anno* 1421, and its Application, [*Declaratio Proficuorum Regni, et Onerum ſupportandorum*] viz.

	l.	*s.*	*d.*
" 1. The Revenue ariſing from the *Cuſtom*, in the ſeveral Ports of *England* from *Wool* exported	3976	1	2
" 2. The Subſidy on *Wool* [i. e. the *Inland-Duty*.]	26,035	18	8½
" 3. The *ſmall Cuſtoms*	2438	9	1⅓
" 4. Twelve-pence *per* Pound on Goods rated *ad Valorem*	8237	10	9½
Total	40,687	19	9⅓

[But the printed Record makes the Total (by Miſtake) but 40,676*l.* 19*s.* 9⅓*d.*] (in *Roman* Numerals, XL,DCLXXVI *L.* XIX *Sol.* IX *Den. Qu.*)

" 5. The caſual Revenue for one Year paſt, *viz. Sheriffs Receipts*," [for the Quit-Rents, Feefarm Rents, *&c.* were ſtill received and accounted for in the Exchequer by the Sheriffs of Counties] " *Eſcheats*, Duties on Sale of Proviſions, and on other Neceſſaries, *Wards*, *Marriages*, &c. paid into the Exchequer	15,066	11	1
Total Revenue	55,754	10	10⅓

Annual Payments, *viz.*	*l.*	*s.*	*d.*
" 1. For the annual [*maritime*] Guard [*Cuſtodia*] of *England*, 8000 Marks,	5333	6	8
" 2. The like for *Calais* and its Marches, in War-time,	19,119	5	10
" 3. For guarding the *Eaſt* and *Weſt Marches* of *Scotland*, with *Roxburgh* Caſtle, in Time of War,	19,500	0	0
" 4. For the Guard of *Ireland*, 2500 Marks, *i. e.*	1666	13	4
[The Smallneſs of this Sum confirms what Sir *John Davis* and others juſtly remark, *viz.* That the intire Reduction of *Ireland* to the Laws and Government of *England* was much neglected now, and long after.]			
" 5. For the Guard of the Caſtle of *Hromſake*, 1000 Marks, *i. e.*	666	13	4
Carried over	46,285	19	2

" 6. For

A. D.		l.	s.	d.
1421	Brought over,	46,285	19	2
	" 6. For the *Fees* [*pro Feodis*] of the *Treaſurer*, *Keeper of the Privy-Seal*, *the* " *Judges of both Benches*, *the Barons of the Exchequer*, and other Officers of the " King's Court.	3002	17	6
	" 7. To the Collectors and Comptrollers of the King's *Cuſtoms* and *Subſidies* " in the ſeveral Ports of *England*, for their Salaries, [*de Regardis*] paid at the " Receipt of the Exchequer	547	0	0
	" 8. To ſundry *Dukes*, *Earls*, *Knights*, and *Eſquires*; to the Abbeſs of *Shene*; " and to divers other Perſons for their Annuities at the Exchequer	7751	12	7½
	" 9. To ſundry Perſons for their Annuities, out of the Cuſtoms of ſundry " Ports of *England*	4374	4	3
	" 10. For Fees of the Cuſtomers and Comptrollers of the ſeveral Ports of " *England*, allowed them at the Exchequer, yearly,	274	3	4
	Total yearly Payments, according to the Particulars,	62,235	16	10½

Which Total is juſt 10,000*l.* more than this Record makes the Total to be, *viz.* 52,235*l.* 16*s.* 10½*d.* probably owing to the Sum for the Marches of *Calais*, or elſe of that for *Scotland*'s being ſet down 10,000*l.* too much.

" And thus," [adds the Record] " the Receipts at the Exchequer exceed the Payments the " Sum of 3507*l.* 13*s.* 11½*d.* Out of which Saving the following Charges are to be ſupplied, " *viz.*

" 1. For the King's and Queen's Chamber, [*Camera.*]
" 2. For the Houſhold of the King and Queen.
" 3. For their *Wardrobe.*
" 4. For the building of a new Tower at *Portſmouth.*
" 5. For the Office of Clerk of the King's Ships, [*Navium Regis*] [*i. e.* probably only ſuch as were at any Time in his Pay.]
" 6. For the keeping of the King's *Lions*, and the Salary of the *Conſtable* of the Tower of " *London.*
" 7. *Item*, for the *Artillery*, and divers other Neceſſaries for the King's War.
" 8. *Item*, for the Expence of the King's Priſoners.
" 9. For the King's Embaſſies.
" 10. For ſundry Meſſengers," [*pro diverſis Nunciis*] " for Parchment, and other Diſburſe- " ments and Neceſſaries.
" 11. *Item*, for the Expence of the Dutcheſs of *Holland.*

" And the following Articles will ſtill remain unprovided for, *viz.*

" The old Debts of the Towns of *Harfleur* and *Calais*—Of the King's Wardrobe and Houſ- " hold—Of the Clerk of the King's Ships—And of the Clerk of the King's Works—For the " Arrears of Annuities or yearly Salaries—To the Executors of King *Henry* IV's Will, for diſ- " charging his Debts—And laſtly, for the preſent King's Debts when Prince of *Wales.*"

☞ " This Account was laid before the King at *Lambeth*, by the Lord Treaſurer of *England*, " in the Preſence of the Archbiſhop of *Canterbury*, and ſundry other Lords, ſpiritual and tempo- " ral, and the great Officers of the Crown."

England's new commercial Treaty with *Genoa.*

In the ſaid Year 1421, (Tome X. P. 115—123, of the *Fœdera*) there was a Treaty of Peace and Alliance concluded between King *Henry* V. of *England* and the *Doge (Campo fregoſo)* of *Genoa*, whereby,

" I. All Complaints on both Sides, on account of Depredations and other Violences and " Wrongs, were to be buried in Oblivion.

" II. A perpetual League and Friendſhip is eſtabliſhed between them.

" III. But this Alliance is not to hinder the Merchants of either Nation from freely traffick- " ing with and to the Ports of the Enemies of either of the contracting Parties.

" IV. *England* ſhall not give any Aſſiſtance, either by Sea or by Land, to the *Arragonians* or " *Catalans*, nor to any *Genoeſe* Exiles, or other notorious Enemies of that Republic.

" V. And, in like Manner, the *Genoeſe* ſhall not, with their Ships and Gallies, nor in any " other Manner, aſſiſt *Charles*, called the *Dauphin*, nor the *Caſtilians*, nor *Scots*, nor any other " Enemy of King *Henry* V. againſt his Intereſts in *France.*" [This Article we take to have been a main Point aimed at by King *Henry* in entering into this Treaty.]

" VI. In caſe of any future Rupture, the Merchants, *&c.* of either Party ſhall have eight " Months Time for withdrawing themſelves and their Effects." [This is the firſt Inſtance we can recollect in the *Fœdera* of any ſuch proviſional Stipulation, in Behalf of the Merchants and their Effects, though ſo univerſally in Uſe in all modern Treaties.]

" VII. Both the contracting Parties may freely import all Kinds of Merchandize, Jewels, " *&c.* into each others Country, paying the uſual Cuſtoms; and may alſo, in Return, lade and " bring back the Merchandize, *&c.* of either Country, prohibited Merchandize excepted." A. D. 1421

" VIII. No private Depredation, or Act of Violence, ſhall be conſtrued to be a Breach of this " Treaty; but ſuch particular Delinquents ſhall be ſeverely puniſhed.

" IX. In all new Alliances, to be entered into by either Party, care ſhall be taken reciprocally " to except *England* and *Genoa*.

" Laſtly, *Genoa* agreed to pay 6000*l.* Sterling to *William Walderne* and Company, Merchants " of *London*, for the Loſs of their *Wool*, &c. taken from them, on Account of which they " lately had *Letters of Repriſal* granted them." On this Treaty we ſhall only farther remark, that of all the commercial Treaties we have hitherto met with, this comes the neareſt to thoſe of modern Times.

Salary of the Queen of *England*'s Confeſſor.

In this Tome X. P. 148, of the *Fœdera*, King *Henry* V. of *England* grants an Annuity of 20*l.* to *Meſtre Jehan Boyers*, Doctor in Philoſophy, Confeſſor to his Queen, in Conſideration of that Office.

The *Genoeſe* Republic ſubjects itſelf to the Duke of *Milan*, after being defeated at Sea by him.

The Republic of *Genoa*, by inteſtine Diviſions and violent Commotions, was now ſo much fallen from its former Power and Splendor, that being, in the Year 1422, worſted in a Sea-fight with the Fleet of *Philip Viſconti*, Duke of *Milan*, wherein, having only ſix Gallies, they loſt four of them, the other two having got ſafe to *Genoa*, they found themſelves neceſſitated to ſubmit, for a ſhort Time, to the Dominion of that Prince, who, at this Time, had a much larger Territory than is comprehended in the preſent Dutchy of *Milan*, being alſo in Poſſeſſion of Part of the Sea-Coaſt of *Lombardy*, from which it is now excluded. 1422

Normandy early in the Linen Manufacture.

At this Time, according to *Truſſel*'s Continuation of *Daniel*'s Hiſtory of King *Henry* V. the Duke of *Bedford* his Regent of *France*, ſignified to the Parliament of *Normandy*, " how rich " they might become by cultivating Peace with *England*, ſince thereby their *Wines* and *Linen* " *Cloth* might freely be diſpoſed of in *England*, in Exchange for *Wool*, *Lead*, &c." This ſhews how early the *Linen* Manufacture flouriſhed in that Part of *France*; but at the ſame Time we muſt obſerve, that *Normandy* was never reckoned particularly eminent as a *Wine* Country.

Plainneſs of ſome of the Apparel of King *Henry* V. of *England*.

Under this ſame Year, in Sir *Robert Cotton*'s Records, (P. 570) amongſt the Inventory of King *Henry* V's *Jewels*, *Arras Tapeſtry*, *Apparel*, and other Goods, " You ſhall" (ſays Sir *Robert*) " find plain Gowns of that King's, of leſs Value than 40*s.* and ſuch other *coſtly* Apparel, as " the worſt Pages of the leaſt Nobleman in theſe Days would ſcorn to wear."

England's Conqueſt of *France* muſt have been deſtructive both of its Liberty and Commerce.

This Year is memorable for the Death of the brave *Henry* V. King of *England*, at a Time when his Conqueſts and Influence in *France* gave him a reaſonable and near Proſpect of gaining that Monarchy. The Parliament of *England*, eſpecially the *Houſe of Commons*, at that Time, took ſome Reſolutions for ſupporting the Independency of *England*, upon the Contingency of that Event, though very far from fully anſwering the End; ſince nothing is more certain, than that had an *Engliſh* King entirely ſubdued *France*, his conſtant Reſidence muſt have been abſolutely in that Kingdom, not only on account of its being the greater and finer Country of the two, but for other political Conſiderations; and moſt eſpecially, as the King's Reſidence there ſeems ever to be abſolutely requiſite, for the retaining of ſo great and enterprizing a People as the *French* are in due Subjection. *England* therefore would (in that Event) have neceſſarily become a mere Province of the *French* Monarchy, as elſewhere noted, than which nothing could have been more *diſtaſteful* and *diſadvantageous* to the *Engliſh* Nation, as well in reſpect of their *Commerce* and *Opulence*, as of their *Liberty* and *Independency*. How muchſoever, therefore, moſt of our own Hiſtorians have exulted on the Conqueſts of King *Edward* III. and King *Henry* V. in *France*, it muſt be allowed, that the Death of the latter, at this Time, and the Expulſion of the *Engliſh* from *France* in the ſucceeding feeble Reign of his Son, were real Bleſſings to *England*, though not ſo well underſtood then as in our Days.

England's Conqueſts in *France*, at this Time, proved the Loſs of the Liberties of the *French* People.

We muſt here alſo remark, that this Attempt of King *Henry* V. for the Conqueſt of *France* occaſioned the Loſs of the Liberties of the *French* People themſelves; for the *Engliſh* then poſſeſſing a great Part of *France*, the three Eſtates of that Kingdom could not come together for granting of Taxes, levying of Troops, *&c.* as uſual; ſo that their King, *Charles* VII. was neceſſitated to do the ſame, as well as he could, by his own *ſole* Authority, which proved, doubtleſs, a joyful Precedent for their ſucceeding Kings, who were the more eaſily enabled to preſerve their deſpotic Authority, becauſe, in *France*, the Taxes fall moſtly on the great Body of the Commonalty, and but little on the Nobleſſe and Clergy, who alſo are, in other Reſpects, dependent on the Crown; wherefore, the two laſt-named Orders left the Bulk of the People to the King's Mercy, though, in the End, they moſt *juſtly* alſo loſt their own Liberties. A Pound of Silver, in this firſt Year of King *Henry* VI. was coined into 37*s.* 6*d.* yet, in the fourth Year of his Reign, Silver was again brought down to 30*s.* *per* Pound Weight, though, in the laſt Year of his Reign, it was again brought to 37*s.* 6*d.* and ſo continued for near fifty Years. Moreover, a Pound of *Gold* was coined, in the ſaid firſt Year, into forty-five Rials, of 10*s.* each, (*i. e.* in 22*l.* 10*s.* *per* Pound;) but, in the ſaid fourth Year, *Gold* was brought down to 16*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*

A. D. 1423

Viſconti, Duke of *Milan*, having made the *Genoeſe* his Vaſſals, he drew them, for his own Ends, into a War with King *Alphonſo* of *Arragon*, in Favour of Queen *Jane* of *Naples*, *Anno* 1423. He brought them, for that Purpoſe, to grant him a Subſidy of 200,000 Florins, (tho' they were already deeply in Debt) wherewith were equipped thirteen Ships and thirteen Gallies. On each of the largeſt of thoſe Ships he embarked 500 Men, and 200 on the ſmaller ones, whereby he expelled King *Alphonſo* out of *Naples*, and re-eſtabliſhed Queen *Jane*. This Equipment ſhews that *Genoa* was ſtill famous for naval Veſſels of great Burden.

Genoa has ſtill Ships of great Burden.

By an Act of the *Engliſh* Parliament, of the ſecond Year of King *Henry* VI. Cap. vi. (as a Confirmation of the 9th of *Henry* V.) "Complaint being made that much of the Gold and Silver "Coins were clandeſtinely exported to *Flanders*, *Bourdeaux*, &c. it was now enacted, that all "ſuch Money ſhould be forfeited when diſcovered; and that none ſhall be hereafter exported, "except for the Wars, and alſo for Horſes, Oxen, Sheep, and other Things bought in *Scot-*"*land*, to be brought to the Counties next adjoining." And *foreign* Merchants reſiding in *England*, being ſuſpected of exporting the ſaid Money, they were, by this Act, obliged to find Surety in Chancery, every Company, [*i. e.* Partnerſhip or Nation] for all of their own Body, to make good all ſuch Money as ſhall be by them exported. All which ſignified little or nothing at all, for Reaſons elſewhere already aſſigned.

A ſtrict Law againſt the Exportation of the *Engliſh* Coins.

By another Act of Parliament of this ſame Year 1423, (*2do Hen.* VI. Cap. xiv.) for aſcertaining the Purity of Goldſmith's Work, it ſhould ſeem, that, next after *London*, the following Cities and Towns were then, [as indeed, for the moſt Part, they ſtill are] ſome of the moſt conſiderable, *viz. Newcaſtle upon Tyne*, *York*, *Lincoln*, *Norwich*, *Coventry*, *Saliſbury*, and *Briſtol*; at which Places the Workers in Silver elſewhere were injoined to get their Work touched, in order to know its Fineneſs. [The Hall-mark was not as yet enjoined.]

And another for the Purity of Goldſmith's Work.
Some of the principal Cities and Towns of *England* at this Time.

In Tome X. P. 268, of the *Fœdera*, we have a pregnant Inſtance of the Miſchief done to private Families, by the Crown's poſſeſſing the *Wardſhip* of the Eſtates of Minors; for the Duke of *Glocester*'s Salary of 8000 Marks, as Protector of the Realm in the Minority of the King his Nephew, was to be raiſed in the following Manner, *viz.*

The Miſchief of the Crown of *England*'s poſſeſſing the Wardſhip of Minors.

4000 Marks yearly out of the Revenues of the Dutchy of *Lancaſter*.
1500 out of the Profits of the Eſtate of *Thomas*, a Minor, Brother and Heir of *John* Lord *Rees*, deceaſed.
800 out of the Eſtate of *Ralph*, (Son and Heir of *John Nevill*, deceaſed) a Minor, whilſt that Eſtate remains in the King's Hands on account of his Minority.
1700 Marks out of the King's Exchequer. It was the ſame, or rather a greater Hardſhip on Minors, who held their Lands of the great Lords, whoſe Wards they were. It often happened too, that the King granted or ſold to his Subjects the Wardſhip of ſome of his Minor Vaſſals, who, in ſuch Caſe, were generally ſadly fleeced.
8000

This ſhews the ſubſtantial Benefit accruing to our Nobility and Gentry, by the annulling, at the Reſtoration of King *Charles* II. or legally aboliſhing the Wardſhips of Minors.

Ibidem, (*Fœdera*, P. 288) the eleven *Minſtrels* [*i. e.* Muſicians] of the deceaſed King *Henry* V. had their former Salaries continued to them, being 100 Shillings each.

The Salaries of the King's *Muſicians*.

1424 King *James* I. of *Scotland* having been, in the Year 1424, releaſed from his eighteen Years Captivity in *England*, his Ranſom was ſettled, between the *Engliſh* Regency and the *Scottiſh* Ambaſſadors, at 40,000*l.* Sterling, payable at different Terms, within five Years after his Releaſe, (as *per* Tome X. P. 299, of the *Fœdera.*) For ſecuring the Payment of that Sum, Hoſtages out of the *Scottiſh* Nobility were delivered; and, by Way of collateral Security, obligatory Letters were given under the Seals of the four Towns of *Edinburgh*, *Perth*, *Dundee*, and *Aberdeen*. Probably, at that Time, the laſt-named three Towns were then eſteemed the moſt conſiderable in *Scotland* after *Edinburgh*; yet the beautiful City of *Glaſgow* has, in later Times, greatly outvied even the beſt of the other three Towns, in reſpect to Populouſneſs, Wealth, Shipping, general Commerce, and Manufactures; and its ſober, prudent, and diligent Citizens ſeem ſtill increaſing in their Manufactures, Commerce, and Shipping.

Ranſom of King *James* I. of *Scotland*.

The four beſt Towns in *Scotland*, three of which have ſince been much ſurpaſſed by *Glaſgow*.

In the following Year, however, in Conſideration of the ſaid *James*'s Marriage with the Lady *Jane*, Daughter of the Duke of *Somerſet*, Couſin to King *Henry* VI. (and of his agreeing to a ſeven Years Truce) the *Engliſh* Regency (P. 322, *ibidem*) remitted the Payment of the laſt 10,000 Marks of the ſaid 40,000*l.* which ſhews that King *James* had found Means to pay off all the reſt of the Money, being 50,000 Marks Sterling, within one Year, though allowed five Years to pay it in.

When the ſaid King *James* returned to his own Kingdom, he became very earneſt in the Advancement of its Honour and Intereſt. Dr. *Drake*, in his *Hiſtoria Anglo-Scotica*, P. 216, remarks, "That the Knowledge of Handicrafts and manual Occupations was much decayed at "that Time in *Scotland*, by Reaſon of continual Wars; wherefore, this wiſe and good King "cauſed to be brought into *Scotland* a great Number of ſkilful Craftſmen from *Germany*, *France*, "and other Parts, for inſtructing his People in their Arts and Faculties. He alſo brought into "his Kingdom divers Men of Learning in Divinity, Civil-Law, and all other liberal Arts and "Sciences, whom he ſettled at his lately-erected Univerſity of *St. Andrews*. He alſo cauſed "the Youth to be exerciſed in military Diſcipline, in Shooting, and the Uſe of Fire-Artillery, "of which he had ſeen the Benefit (as well as of other Things) whilſt a Priſoner in *England*.

King *James* I. of *Scotland* greatly improves and poliſhes his People.

"In

A. D. 1424

" In general, that wiſe and worthy King greatly poliſhed the Roughneſs of his People, through " his own Experience, both in *England* and *France*." To Dr. *Drake*'s Remarks we may add, That this King not only introduced many *Engliſh* Cuſtoms, and even ſome of their Laws, into *Scotland*, but therewith alſo more of the Purity of the then *Engliſh* Stile, Diction, and *Language* into their very Statutes, than had been formerly; from which, however, they afterwards gradually degenerated. Procuring alſo ſundry good Laws to be made for the Advancement of Commerce, for preventing the Exportation of Gold and Silver, and obliging foreign Merchants to lay out the Money they received for the Merchandize they had imported, in the Commodities of his own Realm:—For improving his Cuſtoms on the Exportation of *Fiſh*, *Cattle*, *Peltry*, &c.—For eſtabliſhing of Inns on his Roads:—For puniſhing of Vagabonds, and of all Beggars who had not a proper Badge or Licence to beg. We alſo find in his Acts of Parliament mention made of the Cuſtom on *pickled* or *barreled Herrings* exported from *Scotland* in this ſame Year 1424, and of a Duty of 4*d*. *Scots per* each 1000 of Red-Herrings made in *Scotland*. And in his ſecond Parliament, a Duty was laid on *Woollen Cloth* exported:—A Law was alſo made to enable the King to amend his Money, and to cauſe coin it of the like Weight and Fineneſs with the Money of the ſame Denomination in *England*, [tho' that was never after effectually done, but, inſtead thereof, the Money was more and more ſunk, tho' the *Engliſh* Denominations were ſtill kept up.]—That Merchants going beyond Sea with their Wares, ſhould be obliged to import Harneſs and Armour for Defence of the Realm.—All Prelates, Earls, Barons, and Freeholders, were enjoined perſonally to attend in Parliament, and not by Proxy; unleſs ſuch Proxy or Procurator bring a legal Excuſe for his Principal's Abſence.—For the Regulation of Weights and Meaſures.—Prevention of Fires.—Improvement of Agriculture, *&c.*

Scotland's Fiſhery at this Time.

The Duke of *Milan*, by his poſſeſſing of *Genoa*, being grown formidable to his Neighbours, in Hatred to him the *Florentines* join their Gallies to thoſe of *Alphonſo* King of *Arragon*, being together 23 Gallies; whereby they ruined the Commerce of *Genoa*, and alſo beat the *Genoeſe* Armament of 18 Gallies, and ſome other Ships ſent out by that Duke in this ſame Year 1424.

Free-Maſons Lodges ſtrictly prohibited in *England*.

In the third Year of *Henry* VI. Cap. I. an Act of Parliament prohibits the yearly Congregations and Confederacies of *Maſons* in their general Chapters and Aſſemblies, [in modern Times called the *Free-Maſons Lodges*] under the Pain of Felony in the Promoters, and of Fine and Impriſonment on all ſuch as ſhall be found in thoſe Aſſemblies. And the Reaſon aſſigned for this ſeeming Severity was, " That the good Courſe and Effect of the Statutes of Labour-" ers were openly violated,—to the great Damage of all the Commons." Thus we ſee this Humour of *Free-Maſonry* is of no ſmall Antiquity in *England*.

Lea, *Ley*, or *Ware* River early found of great Uſe for Carriage of Proviſions, *&c.* to and from *London*.

The River *Lea*, or *Ley*, running from the Town of *Ware* into the *Thames*, near *London*, was early deemed of ſo great Importance to be again rendered navigable, for the Conveyance of Corn, Meal, and Malt, *&c.* from the neighbouring Counties for the Supply of the City of *London*, that we find an Act of Parliament of this ſame third Year of *Henry* VI. Cap. v. for meliorating that Stream. Another in the ninth of that King, Cap. ix. for retaining Perſons to ſcower and amend it. And a third in the 13th of Queen *Elizabeth*, Cap. xviii. enacting, That within ten Years Time, a new Cut or Trench ſhould be made at the Expence of the City of *London*, for making that River more capable for conveying Proviſions, *&c.* from *Ware* to *London*, and from *London* to *Ware*.

Genoa's vaſt Benefits enjoyed by the *Conſtantinopolitan* Empire, and their immenſe Loſs by its Fall.

By this Time the *Genoeſe* had loſt to the *Turks* many Ports and Iſles which they had formerly held within the Dominions of the *Greek* Empire, now more and more diſtreſſed by the *Turks*. *De Mailly*, the *Genoeſe* Hiſtoriographer, obſerves, under this Year 1424, that all they had left was *Sumarco*, *Soldayo*, *Cimbalo*, and *Jaffe*, in the *Black* Sea; *Tano*, in the *Palus Meotis*; the Iſle of *Chio*, in the *Archipelago*; and *Pera*, a Suburb of *Conſtantinople*. They alſo had Warehouſes at *Sinopé* and *Trebiſond*, on the South Side of the *Black* Sea, for *India* Merchandize, which they enjoyed ſo long as thoſe Places remained unconquered from the *Greek* Empire by the *Turks*. Even this brief Account ſhews what vaſt Benefits the *Genoeſe* had enjoyed from the *Conſtantinopolitan* Empire, and how much they loſt by its final Overthrow.

We have ſeen under the Year 1338, a Law againſt the Exportation from *England* of live Sheep, and our obvious Remark upon it.

Two Laws againſt the Tranſportation of *live Sheep*; with Remarks.

About this Time, it ſeems, there was a Practice, by many, of carrying live Sheep into *Flanders* and elſewhere. A Law, therefore, was made in the ſame Year 1424, the third of *Henry* VI. Cap. ii. " That no Perſons ſhould tranſport them any where but to the Town of *Calais*, for " victualling the ſame and its Marches, under the Forfeiture of the Sheep." This was but a poor Penalty for ſo great a Crime in the Eſteem even of thoſe Times. But by the 8th of Queen *Elizabeth*, *Anno* 1566, (Cap. iii.) " This Crime in any Perſon, for the firſt Offence, was " made the Forfeiture of all his Goods, Impriſonment for a Year, and the Loſs of his Left " Hand. And for the ſecond Offence, it was made Felony without Benefit of Clergy." This Law is ſtill in force: And although, doubtleſs, the general tranſporting of our Sheep to thoſe Parts would not only make Proviſions dearer, but would alſo increaſe the Quantity of the Wool of thoſe Parts, and conſequently might ſo far hurt our own *Woollen* Manufacture; yet it is now generally known, that our Sheep, as well as our *Black* Cattle, will in a ſhort Time degenerate in thoſe foreign Parts, and more eſpecially the *Wool* of the Sheep; which, doubtleſs, is effected as well by the different Air as by the different *Soil*, *Herbs*, and *Water*.

Corn permitted to be freely exported from *England*,

1425

In the 17th Year of the Reign of King *Richard* II. of *England*, an Act of Parliament (Cap. vii.) had granted Leave to all Perſons to export Corn any where but to our Enemies, (upon paying the

A. D. 1425 the cuſtomary Duties.) And in this 4th Year of King *Henry* VI. an Act of Parliament (Cap. v.) confirmed the ſaid former Act; granting, however, a diſcretionary Power to the King and Council to reſtrain the ſaid Exportation of Corn, whenever they ſhall judge it to be for the Benefit of the Realm. Which Reſtraint may be neceſſary, 1ſt, In the Caſe of a bad Harveſt at Home, whereby our own Corn may prove too ſcanty for ourſelves. 2dly, In the Caſe of a very great Dearth of it beyond Sea, ſo that our Dealers in Corn may be allured, by its high Price in foreign Parts, to export more of it than we can ſpare from our Home Conſumption. And, laſtly, it may be frequently prudent and beneficial to reſtrain our Exportation of Corn, for the diſtreſſing of our Enemies, who may at ſuch Times be in great Want of it, and who might obtain a Supply of it from thoſe neutral Nations to whom we exported it.

with a diſcretionary Power to the King and Council.

The Exportation of Corn may be prudently reſtrained in three different Caſes by regional Authority.

This prudent Law has, in the main, been continued ever ſince in Force, tho' with ſome temporary Regulations, Alterations, and Interruptions, as the public Utility from Time to Time required.

In *Mader's Formularé Anglicanum*, p. 144, and in the third Year of King *Henry* VI. we find in a Leaſe between two private Perſons, regiſtered in the Augmentation Office, "That a Manor "and Lands ſtocked for nine Years with one Bull and thirty Cows, each of theſe Cows are valued "at 8*s.*" Our Introduction, concerning the Weight and Value of Silver Coin in various Reigns, will enable the curious Reader nearly to gueſs at the Difference between the Value then and now of all Kinds of Proviſions. If therefore the Silver Coins at this Time were twice as weighty as in modern Times, then thoſe Cows coſt 16*s.* each of our Money; and they would now probably be worth ſeven or eight Pounds in the Country, and more if near *London*. Yet this alone is by no means deciſive for judging of the Rate of Living at this Time, without including the Prices of ſeveral other Neceſſaries not obtainable at this particular Juncture.

Price of Cows at this Time.

1426 Commercial Complaints between *England* and *Flanders* were revived again in the Year 1426, as we find in Tome X. p. 361, of the *Fœdera*. Complaint being made by *Philip* Duke of *Burgundy*, their Prince, as well as by the Merchants of *Flanders*, to the Council of *England*, [their King being a Minor] of the Depredations of the *Engliſh* on the Ships and Merchandize of the *Flemings*, the Council expreſſed their Diſpleaſure at thoſe Depredations, and ſtrictly enjoined all the King's Subjects to forbear all Sorts of Violence and Injuſtice againſt the *Flemings*, and to keep up a friendly Correſpondence with them: Yet, on the other Hand, in this ſame Record, the *Engliſh* recriminated in their own Vindication, that the *Flemings* frequently concealed and coloured the Effects of *Spaniards*, *Bretons*, and other Enemies of *England*. *England* was then warring for the Crown of *France*, and for that Reaſon was willing to keep fair with *Philip*, ſtiled the *Good*, Duke of *Burgundy*, then a Vaſſal of that Crown, (tho' he ſoon after proved very falſe to *England*, and proved the main Means of ruining our Affairs in *France*) which probably induced the *Engliſh* Council to give ſo mild an Anſwer to the above Complaints; and yet the *Flemings* might be guilty of what they were accuſed of.

Commercial Complaints between *England* and *Flanders*.

In this ſame Year, we again find mention of the Repreſentatives of Towns in the *Scottiſh* Parliament held at *Perth*. The *Latin* Summonſes to that ſixth Parliament of King *James* I. after naming the *Prelates*, *Abbots*, *Priors*, *Earls*, *Barons*, and *other Freeholders*, adds, [*et de quolibet Burgo Regni certis Burgenſibus*] *and certain Burgeſſes of every Burgh of the Kingdom.* King *James* I. (ſays Dr. *Robertſon*, in his ſecond Volume of the Hiſtory of *Scotland*, p. 160.) *fond of imitating the Forms of the* Engliſh *Conſtitution, to which he was accuſtomed, and deſirous of providing a Counterpoiſe to the Power of the* [illegible] [*which he ſays was in* 1427.] *diſpenſing with* [illegible] *theſe in each County to chuſe two Commiſſioners to repreſent* [illegible] *many other Regulations of that wiſe Prince, produced little Effect; all the King* [illegible] *as formerly, to poſſeſs a Right to be preſent in Parliament, agreeable to the Feudal Syſtem.*

Burgeſſes again ſummoned to Parliament in Scotland.

At this Time the *Scots* drove a conſiderable Commerce with the Ports of *Middleburg*, *Sluyce*, *Bruges*, &c. in the *Netherlands*, whither, indeed, their chief Commerce always was in old Times, as partly appears by an Act of this ſame Parliament, directing, "That the Concerns of all "*Scottiſh* Merchants dying in *Zealand*, *Flanders*, or elſewhere out of the Kingdom, ſhould be de-"cided in *Scotland.*" To *Flanders* and *Brabant* the *Scottiſh* Merchants carried great Quantities of their *Wool*, which tho' not ſo fine as that of *England*, ſerved nevertheleſs for ſundry Sorts of Manufactures. They alſo ſent thither *Skins*, *Leather*, *Coals*, *ſalted Salmon*, &c. in great Quantities, (as in later Times they did their coarſe *Woollen Goods*, *Lead*, and *ſalted Pork*) ſo that *Scotland*'s Trade with the *Netherlands* was ever gainful to her. But it was not ſo in reſpect to her Trade with *France*, to which Country the *Scots* had then little elſe but *Fiſh* to pay for the *French* Wines, Brandies, Fruits and Fripperies for their Nobility and Gentry.

Scots's great and profitable Commerce with the Netherlands.

In this ſame Year, [ſays *Meurſius*, in his *Hiſtoria Danica*, Lib. V.] *Eric* X. King of *Denmark*, renewed with King *James* I. of *Scotland*, their ancient Treaties; particularly that between *Alexander* III. of *Scotland*, and King *Magnus* IV. of *Norway*, concerning the *weſtern* Iſles of *Scotland*, [*ſuper Inſulis Æbudis.*] There was a certain Penſion which that King had agreed to pay to *Magnus* for a Number of Years, on account of the Iſles of *Man* and *Sodor*, (or *Icolmkill.*) There was alſo 100 Marks yearly to be paid by *Alexander* and his Succeſſors for the *Orkney* Iſles; but this laſt-named Payment being long omitted, on account of Wars and other Accidents happening, King *Eric* now freely gave it up to King *James* I. Thus were the *weſtern* and *Orkney* Iſles, in all Appearance, finally confirmed to be the Property of the Kingdom of *Scotland*, tho' it is plain not abſolutely ſo, till *Anno* 1468, when *James* III. of *Scotland* married a Daughter of the

Scotland's weſtern and Orkney Iſles finally confirmed to King James I. and the Crown of Denmark.

King of *Denmark*; but the Iſle of *Man* had been long before this Time in *Engliſh* Hands, as we have ſeen. [*Vide Annum* 1263.] A. D. 1426

The *Hanſeatic German Steelyard* Merchants have an Alderman of *London* for their Judge.

The ancient Charters granted by the Kings of *England* to the *Hanſeatic German* Merchants reſiding in the *Steelyard* at *London*, gave them a Right to have a reputable Merchant of that City to be their ordinary Judge, in all Diſputes and Controverſies between Merchant and Merchant concerning civil Debts, agreeable to the *Law-Merchant*, or the Cuſtoms of Merchants, in caſe the Mayor and Sheriffs of *London* did not firſt do them ſpeedy Juſtice. Thoſe original Charters are not to be found in the famous Collection called the *Fœdera*, nor are they to be found any where elſe that we know of. In conſequence, however, of ſuch Privileges, it had been the Cuſtom, that the ſaid *Steelyard* Merchants were to have one of the Aldermen of *London* to be their Judge. But, it ſeems, that it appeared, in the ſaid Year 1426, that the Mayor, Sheriff, and Aldermen of *London* had not, for ſeven Years paſt, permitted any of their Aldermen to act in the Capacity of their ſaid Judge, (as appears by Tome X. p. 371-2 of the *Fœdera*) probably by Reaſon of ſome Difference ariſen between the City and the ſaid *Steelyard* Merchants. The *Steelyard* Society, therefore, in this Year, petitioned the King and Parliament to have one of the Aldermen of *London* to be appointed their ordinary Judge, according to ancient Cuſtom. In purſuance whereof, an Alderman was now appointed accordingly.

Three Hundred Marks is deemed a competent Maintenance for a Minor of Royal Blood,

By a Record in the ſaid Tome X. p. 359, of the *Fœdera*, it appears, that 300 Marks, or 200*l.* *per Annum*, was at this Time deemed ſufficient for the Maintenance of a *Ward* or Minor of the beſt Quality in *England*. For King *Henry* VI. having, in this Year, knighted his Couſin the Duke of *York*, a Minor and his Ward, then committed to the Care of the Counteſs of *Weſtmoreland*, the King now declares, "That, as ſince his being knighted, and farther advanced in Years, "200 Marks, his yearly Allowance till now, is not ſufficient honourably to ſupport his State and "Dignity, he now adds 100 Marks more *per Annum* to his ſaid Allowance," [which was equal to 400*l.* of modern Money, and probably to above 800*l.* in point of Expence of *Living*.]

and a competent Salary for the higheſt Privy-Councillor.

And in the ſaid Year and Tome, we have another collateral Proof of the above Poſition, from an Ordinance of the Privy-Council, made in the ſaid third Year of King *Henry* VI. for fixing the yearly Salaries of the under-named Members of the ſaid Privy-Council, for their conſtant Attendance therein, the King being a Minor, *viz.*

1. To the Archbiſhop of *Canterbury*, and to the Biſhop of *Wincheſter*, each 300 Marks yearly Salary.
2. To the Biſhop of *Durham*, and the Earl of *Warwick*, each 200 Marks yearly; and the like to every other Biſhop and Earl who were of the Council.
3. To every *Baron* and *Bannerette* of Council, 100*l.* yearly.
4. Laſtly, To every Eſquire in the ſaid Privy-Council, 40*l.* yearly.

☞ Theſe Allowances are therein ſaid to be, *for the great Labour and Expence they were neceſſarily put to, on account of the Affairs of the King and Council.*

It ſeems this Alteration was occaſioned by the forgetting to mention, in a former Deed, the Salary of *Thomas* Duke of *Exeter*, wherefore that Duke had now 300 Marks fixed for his Salary; but with a Proviſo, (which probably the other *Privy-Counſellors* were likewiſe ſubject to) "That "he was to forfeit 20*s.* for every Day's Abſence from Council, without a reaſonable Excuſe."

King *James* I. of *Scotland* new models his Parliament. 1427

Commiſſioners for Shires firſt inſtituted at that Parliament.

We have ſeen, under the preceding Year, that *Burghs* in *Scotland* had been twice repreſented in their Parliament. And in this Year, 1427, we ſee more into King *James* I's Intentions of introducing many of the Uſages and Laws of *England* into *Scotland*. He at firſt deſigned to have two Houſes of Parliament, as in *England*; but tho' that did not take place, he, this Year, got a Law paſſed, at *Perth*, in the 23d Year of his Reign, "That the *ſmall Barons* and *free Tenants* "need not hereafter come any more to Parliaments nor to general Councils; ſo as that, in their "Stead, there be elected, at the Head Court of each Sheriffdom, two or more wiſe Men to re-"preſent them as their Commiſſioners," (excepting only the little Shires of *Clackmanan* and *Kinroſs*, who ſhall ſend but one Commiſſioner for each) "and out of theſe, when met, they ſhall chuſe a "common Speaker of Parliament; which Commiſſioners ſhall have their Expences born by the "County they repreſented."

Theſe Commiſſioners, and thoſe alſo from the Burghs, aſſembled with the Biſhops, Abbots, Priors, Dukes, Earls, and Lords, all in one Houſe, conſtituted the whole Parliament. This new Regulation was probably occaſioned by the Increaſe of Landholders, and the latter by the Increaſe of People and of the greater Cultivation of Lands, as had been done in *England* about 200 Years before. This *Scottiſh* Law, however, was not always well obſerved, and was frequently revived and altered. In the fourteenth Parliament of King *James* II. *Anno* 1457, it was enacted, "That no Landholder under 20*l.* yearly Rent," (unleſs he be a *Baron*, *i. e.* a Lord of a Manor, or that he be ſpecially ſummoned by the King) "ſhould come in his own Name to Parlia-"ment." Even ſo late as the Reign of King *James* IV. it was enacted, in his ſixth Parliament, *Anno* 1503, "That none under 100 Marks yearly Rent, be compellable to come perſonally to "Parliament, unleſs ſpecially ſummoned by the King. But all above 100 Marks Rent, were "to come;" the leſſer Landholders being ſtill repreſented in the above-named Methods. Afterward they fell into the Method of creating Peerages from amongſt the greater Barons; and thus we ſee the Freedom of the Conſtitution of that Country too often and too long ſtood on a very precarious Bottom.

A. D. 1427 By a Statute of the *Scottiſh* Parliament in this ſame Year, we find that *Wolves* were not as yet quite deſtroyed in that Country; ſince a Premium was thereby allotted for every one of thoſe pernicious Creatures that ſhould be killed. Poſſibly King *Edgar*'s Method of getting rid of them in *England*, [*Vide Annum* 966.] might help to increaſe their Number in *Scotland*, where we find them even ſo late as the Year 1457, as by one of their Statutes of that Year appears: But how much later, we cannot aſcertain; only we know that they have been long ſince extirpated from every Part of *Great Britain*.

Wolves not yet extirpated from *Scotland*.

1428 Very great was the naval Power and military Strength of the *Vandalic Hanſe-Towns* (*i. e.* thoſe on the South Shores of the *Baltic*) throughout this Century. *Meurſius*'s *Hiſtoria Danica*, Lib. V. relates, That in the Year 1428, they ſent out a Fleet of 260 Ships from their uſual Station-port of *Wiſmar*, wherein they embarked 12,000 Men, for attacking the City of *Copenhagen*: They, however, returned home again without being able to carry that Place.

The great naval and military Power of the *Hanſe-Towns* at this Time.

Yet the *Vitaliani*, who had joined the *Hanſeatic* Fleet, went by themſelves from the Attack of *Copenhagen*, and firſt ſacked and burnt the Town of *Landſkroon* in *Schonen*; next they once more ſacked the Town of *Bergen* in *Norway*, and thence returned to *Wiſmar* with a rich Booty.

In thoſe Days the Port of *Wiſmar* was crowded with Shipping, being now a kind of free Port, but more particularly ſo for the *Hanſeatic* Ships and thoſe of their Allies. It even has the Appearance as if, in thoſe Times, this common Rendezvous-port for the *Hanſe-Towns*, was a ſort of Aſylum for all ſuch as pirated on any others but themſelves; and was more eſpecially ſo to the Enemies of *Eric* X. King of *Denmark*, who was a mortal Foe to the *Hanſe-Towns*. After their Miſcarriage in their above-named Attempt on *Copenhagen*, the ſaid King *Eric* found Means to ſow Diviſions amongſt the *Hanſe-Towns*, by ſtirring up the People againſt their Magiſtrates, as if the latter deſigned to deſtroy their Commerce. He alſo threatned the *Vandalic* Cities with his introducing the Ships and Merchants of certain Nations without the *Baltic* into the Privileges which the *Hanſeatics* had till then enjoyed in his Ports; by which, and ſuch-like Means, he gained over ſundry of their Towns. Had the *Vandalic Hanſe-Towns* been furniſhed near at Hand with the beſt Materials for the *Woollen* and other Manufactures, they might probably have ſupported a much greater Commerce; but, as the great Penſionary *De Witt* obſerves, (in his *Intereſt of Holland*, Part I. Cap. viii.) "Whilſt almoſt all the *European* Traffic and Navigation was driven by the "*Eaſterlings* and *Hanſe-Towns*, there were great Quantities of Manufactures made in many "Cities of *Holland* and *Flanders*; but the *Hanſeatics* not having Materials near them, as the "*Netherlanders* had, they were never able to get into Manufactures, which would have proved "a great Means of preſerving their foreign Traffic and Navigation." We may here naturally add, That a maritime Country, poſſeſſed of the moſt general and beneficial Manufactures, which the reſt of *Europe* take off in great Quantities, muſt undoubtedly, ſooner or later, fall into foreign Commerce and Navigation; which was the Caſe of *England* and *Holland* in the next Century, [and has ſince been the Caſe of *France*] whereby the *Hanſe-Towns* gradually loſt their then vaſt foreign Trade, and their large and numerous Shipping conſtantly and naturally decreaſed with their Commerce.

Wiſmar was now a Port crowded with Ships, and received even Pirates called *Vitalians*.

Reflexions on the State of the *Hanſe-Towns* at this Time, and on the commercial State of *Europe* in general.

It may at leaſt be a Piece of acceptable Curioſity, to ſee the under-named Liſt of *Engliſh* Manufactures and Merchandize, ſo early exported as the Year 1428. It is a Licence granted by King *Henry* VI. to the King of *Portugal*'s Agent, to export them Cuſtom free, as being for the proper Uſe of his *Portugueſe* Majeſty, and of the Prince his Son, (as *per* Tome X. p. 391, of the *Fœdera*) *viz.*

1. "Six Silver Cups gilt.
2. "The following Woollen Goods, *viz.* Two Pieces of *Scarlet*, one Piece of Sanguine dyed "in Grain.—Two Pieces *Deblodio*, [we know not what.]—Two Pieces of *Muſtrevillers*, (Query?) "Two Pieces of Marble Colour.—Two Pieces of Ruſſet of Muſtrevillers.—Two Pieces of black "Cloth of *Lyre*.—One Piece of white Cloth.—Three Hundred Pieces of *Eſſex Straits*.—Two "Thouſand Veſſels of *Amber*," [*duo millia Vaſorum de Electro*] being *Diſhes*, *Plates*, *Saucers*, &c. [☞ Whether theſe Veſſels were really all of mere *Amber*, which in *Latin* is called by two Names, *viz.* *Electrum* and *Succinum*, or whether by *Electrum* in this Record was meant a mixed Metal of *Gold* and one fifth Part *Silver*, as *Electrum* ſometimes ſignified, we are not able to determine with Certainty; tho' it is moſt likely to have been ſomewhat reſembling the latter, and called *Electrum*, becauſe ſuch a Mixture muſt have been nearly of an Amber colour. On the other Hand, ſo great a Number of Veſſels as 2000, ſo deſcribed, muſt have been of an immenſe Value, and ſcarcely credible to have been four-fifth Parts of Gold to one fifth Silver, as deſcribed in the *Cambridge* and other Dictionaries. This *Electrum*, therefore, was moſt probably only mixed with ſuch a ſmall Quantity of Gold, as to give it an Amber colour. Or (which perhaps may be moſt probable) it might have been a Mixture of *Braſs* and *Tin*, or *Pewter*, a Practice formerly in uſe, and which gave it an Amber colour. But, to conclude this doubtful Point, whatever elſe it was, it was impoſſible to have been altogether real Amber for 2000 Diſhes, &c.]——"Two Beds, "with Curtains of the largeſt Size.—Four Beds of a middling Size, red and green Colours.—Four "red and green Pallet Beds.—Two green Beds with Curtains.—Eight Pieces of red Cloth.—"Four Pieces of green.—Sixty Rolls or Balls of *Worſted*, [*Sexaginta Rotulos de Worſted*] red, "white, and green.—Twelve Dozen of Lances, and 26 Saddle Horſes."

A Liſt of *Engliſh* Manufactures and Merchandize exported to *Portugal*.

And the ſame Year (p. 398.) King *Henry* VI. grants the like Licence to the Agent of the Dutcheſs of *Glouceſter* and *Holland*, (his Uncle the Duke of *Glouceſter*'s Conſort, Counteſs of *Holland*, *Hainault*, and *Zealand*) of exporting the following Merchandize, Cuſtom free, *viz.*

And the like to

"Thirty-

" Thirty-four Yards of grey *Muſtrevillers*.—Thirteen Yards of *grey* Cloth.—Seven Yards and " an half of Morray, died in grain.—Ten Yards and an half of red, 22 Yards of green, 6 Yards " of white, and 24 Yards of grey Cloth.—Two Yards and an half of *Brunette*.—Twelve Yards " of red flowered *Sattin*, [*Satyn figurato.*]—Two intire white Kerſies, [*Carſeas albas.*]—Three " Mantles of Coney-Fur.—One and an half Timber of Martern-Fur.—Certain Caſks of Grain " and Meal,—and twelve Yards of white Cloth." A. D. 1428

Governors of *English* Merchants in foreign Parts northward appointed.

In this ſame Year, (Tome X. p. 400, of the *Fœdera*) King *Henry* VI. confirmed the Charter of Powers formerly granted by his Grandfather, King *Henry* IV. to the *Engliſh* Merchants reſiding in *Pruſſia*, *Denmark*, *Norway*, *Sweden*, and the *Hanſe-Towns*, " for their electing, out of " their own Number, one of their Merchants to be their *Governor* at each Place where they " reſide; for redreſſing of all Diſputes, and the keeping of good Order amongſt them."

Pilgrimages from *England* to Compoſtella forbidden under great Numbers; with Remarks.

And here we muſt obſerve, that, in this and the preceding Reign, we find, in the *Fœdera*, abundance of Licences from the Crown of *England*, to Captains of *Engliſh* Ships, for carrying Numbers of devout *Pilgrims* to the Shrine of St. *James* of *Compoſtella* in *Spain*. " Provided, " however, that thoſe *Pilgrims* ſhould firſt take an Oath, not to do any Thing prejudicial to *Eng-* " *land*, *nor to reveal any of its Secrets.*—Nor to carry out with them any more Gold or Silver than " what ſhould be ſufficient for their reaſonable Expences." In this Year, (Vol. X.) *Anno* 1428, there went thither from *England*, on the ſaid Pilgrimage Account, the following Number of Perſons, *viz.*

From London,	- - -	280	Fowey,	- - -	50
Briſtol,	- - -	200	Plymouth,	- - -	40
Weymouth,	- -	122	Exeter,	- - - -	30
Dartmouth,	- -	90	Poole,	- - - -	24
Yarmouth,	- -	60	Ipſwich,	- - - -	20
		752			164

In all, 916 Perſons.

It is needleſs to remark the Prejudice which this ſuperſtitious Humour did to *England*, ſince it doubtleſs carried out much Treaſure, notwithſtanding the above-named Proviſo, beſide the keeping ſo many People in Idleneſs. Yet it muſt be confeſſed, that the Shrine of St. *Thomas Becket*, of *Canterbury*, made ample Amends, by drawing thither conſtantly a much greater Number of foreign Devotees from almoſt all Parts of *Europe*, than went from hence to the Shrine of St. *James* of *Compoſtella*.

Two Declarations of King *Henry* VI. for the Freedom of Commerce between *England* and the *Netherlands*.

In this ſame Year, (Tome X. P. 413, of the *Fœdera*) King *Henry* VI. iſſued two ſeveral Declarations in Favour of Commerce: The one, in Behalf of the People and Merchants of *Holland* and *Zealand*; the other, in Behalf of his Subjects, the Merchants of *Flanders*, [he having been crowned King of *France* at *Paris*, called the People of *Flanders* his Subjects, as that Province then held of the *French* Crown;] for their freely and ſafely reſorting to, and trading with *England*, agreeable to ancient Treaties. The Attempts for the Conqueſt of *France* by the *Engliſh*, had, in ſome Meaſure, broke off the former very frequent Reſort of their Ships and Merchants to *England*, by reaſon of many Captures and Depredations. Theſe Declarations, therefore, were intended to bring Trade into its former Channel.

Foreigners bring the Value of their Wares or Merchandize into *England* in Gold and Silver Coins. An extraordinary Law in *England* againſt allowing any Credit to Foreign Merchants; but it is ſoon repealed. 1429

It ſhould ſeem that Foreign Merchants coming to *England* with their Merchandize, had wont to bargain to be paid in Gold *Nobles*, becauſe [ſays the Act of Parliament of the 8th of King *Henry* VI. Cap. xxiv.] they gained 20*d.* in the Allay of every ſuch *Noble* by exporting the ſame. Wherefore it was enacted, " That no Merchant Alien ſhould bring any of the King's " Subjects, by Promiſe, Covenant, or Bond, to make Payment in the ſaid Gold Nobles, nor ſhould " refuſe Payment in Silver Money." Another Clauſe of this Act was, " That as great Loſſes " have happened by truſting foreign Merchants, who have gone beyond Sea, and never returned " to pay their Debts, or elſe took to Sanctuaries; no *Engliſhman* ſhould, for the future, ſell any " Goods to foreign Merchants upon Truſt, but only for ready Money, or elſe Merchandize for " Merchandize." But this ſevere and ill-judged Law was repealed in the following Year, by an Act, Cap. ii. *Anno* 1430, which allowed them to give ſix Months Credit to foreign Merchants.

Theſſalonica taken by the Turks from the *Venetians*.

The *Turks*, conſtantly encroaching and gaining Ground on *Chriſtendom*, made a Conqueſt, in this Year, of the once famous City of *Theſſalonica* (now called *Salonichi*) from the *Venetians*, who had formerly purchaſed that City from the *Greek* Emperors.

English Ships to trade to Iceland in the *Danish* Dominions but to Bergen in Norway.

The People of *England*, ever adventurous in Commerce, would ſtill go on to fiſh at what Places they liked beſt on the Coaſts of *Iceland* and *Norway*; but the *Daniſh* Court had very cogent and obvious Reaſons for obliging them ſolely to come and buy their Fiſh of its own Subjects at *Bergen* in *Norway*; there being a very material Difference, in point of Profit, between thoſe two Methods of trading. Nevertheleſs, King *Henry* VIth's Council, then deeply embarked in the War in *France*, thought it prudent, at this Juncture, to temporiſe with the *Daniſh* Court, tho' unreaſonable in itſelf, by making Proclamation, and iſſuing Orders, in the young King's Name, to the Sheriffs of his maritime Counties, " That no *Engliſh* Ships do preſume to reſort for Trade " or Fiſhery to any other Place or Port belonging to the King of *Denmark*, but only to *Bergen*," [here, and often before, called *Norbarn*, (i. e. *North-Bergen*) probably by way of Diſtinction from *Bergen-op-Zoom* in *Holland*, and from the City of *Mons* in *Hainault*, called *Bergen* in the *Dutch* Language.]

A. D. 1429

The poor *Huſſites* of *Bohemia*, being by the Pope's Wolves doomed to be hunted down, he had the Boldneſs (*per* Tome X. p. 419, of the *Fœdera*) to aſk Leave of King *Henry* VI. to levy 5000 Bowmen and 500 Spearmen in *England* for that wicked Service, and to collect Money likewiſe for that *Croiſade*, as, in the Stile of thoſe Times, it was called. The laſt-named Requeſt was granted without any Objection, but (p. 422.) only one Half of the above-named Number of each Species of Soldiers was granted to be raiſed, as *England* had been ſo lately and ſo much exhauſted of Men by Wars, &c. This Armament was to have been commanded by *Henry* Cardinal of *Euſebius*, commonly ſtiled the Cardinal of *England*; but as they were juſt ready to embark, the *Engliſh* Affairs in *France* growing continually more unproſperous, that Cardinal agreed to lend the ſaid Armament to the Aſſiſtance of the *Engliſh* there under the Duke of *Bedford*, the King's Uncle, for half a Year certain.

The *Croiſade* againſt the *Huſſites* of *Bohemia*.

By *Selden*'s *Titles of Honour*, Part II. p. 321, it appears that *Southwark* muſt have been a conſiderable Place of Trade in this Year 1429, the 7th Year of *Henry* VI. When the Chief-Juſtice declaring, that the King might compel any Man having 40*l.* yearly in Lands, to receive *Knighthood* by a Writ out of the Exchequer; and if they appeared not the firſt Day, but came after to take this Order, by Rigour of Law they were not to be received, but to be amerced for Default: Where *Selden* remarks, That when Writs of that Kind went out, on the ſecond Day a great Burgeſs of *Southwark*, able to diſpend 100 Marks yearly appeared, on whom they were unwilling that the Honour ſhould be beſtowed; wherefore they reſolved, "That as he "came not the firſt Day, he ſhould not be knighted." This Burgeſs's annual Income was equal in Bullion to 200 Marks of modern Silver, and therewith ſtill could purchaſe about four Times the Quantity of Neceſſaries he could do in our Days.

A Southward Burgeſs eſteemed rich.

Rate of Living as four is to one.

In this ſame Year, (Tome X. p. 438, of the *Fœdera*) the *Engliſh* Privy-Council at *Weſtminſter* directed two Gold Cups to be made and preſented to the Ambaſſadors of the Duke of *Burgundy* reſiding in *England*. One of the Cups weighing two Pounds three Ounces, coſt 40*l.* 10*s.* the other, one Pound ten Ounces, coſt 33*l.* 1*s.* 8*d.* So that *Gold* was then ſtill about or near 1*l.* 10*s.* *per* Ounce; allowing for the Faſhion of thoſe Gold Cups.

Gold in *England* ſtill at 1*l.* 10*s.* *per* Ounce.

The *Staple* at *Calais* was at this Time, by ſundry Statutes, ſtrictly injoined to be preſerved inviolable, *viz.* By the 8th of King *Henry* VI. (Cap. xvii.) it was enacted, "That ſuch as ſhip "*Wools*, &c." [excepting the Merchants of *Genoa*, *Venice*, *Florence*, and *Catalonia*] "from *England* "or *Ireland*, attempting to carry them to any other Place but to *Calais*, ſhould forfeit double the "Value thereof."—Cap. xviii. "Ordinances made for the Prices of Merchandize, and Maintenance of the Town and Mint of *Calais*."—Cap. xix. "Ship and Goods to be forfeited going "to any other Place but to the Staple at *Calais*."—Cap. xx. "No Merchant dwelling at *Calais*, "ſhall purchaſe beyond Sea any Merchandize of the Staple."—Cap. xxi. "A Repeal of all Licences granted to thoſe of *Newcaſtle* and *Berwick* to carry Merchandize to any other Place "than to *Calais*: And a Penalty for carrying Merchandize of the Staple into *Scotland*."

The *Staple* for *Wool* &c. at *Calais*, ſtrictly enjoined by Law to be kept up.

It ſhould ſeem that thoſe Ports within the *Mediterranean*, ſo frequently excepted out of ſuch general Prohibitions in this and former Reigns, carried on a conſiderable Trade with *England*, more eſpecially in *Wool*. In the 18th Year of the ſame King, *Anno* 1439, (Cap. xv.) an Act of Parliament made it *Felony* to carry *Wool* or *Woolfels* to any other Place than *Calais*, excepting (again) to Places within the Streights of *Morocco*, [i. e. *Gibraltar*.]

Yet the Ports within the *Mediterranean* were excepted out of the general Prohibition.

The City of *Florence*, in particular, was then in its *Zenith* of Wealth and Commerce, and carried on a very great *Woollen* Manufacture; inſomuch, that the Majority of its Inhabitants, and of the adjacent Territories, ſeems to have been employed in that Manufacture; as partly appears from their Hiſtoriographer *Machiavel*, &c. So that they had great need of *Wool* from *England*, as well as from other Parts nearer home; and by their Bounties to our Kings and to their Favourites, they generally found Means to be excepted out of the above-named Prohibitions.

The Republic of *Florence* at this Time had a very great *Woollen* Manufacture.

Salted Herrings, in theſe Times, were in very general Uſe and Eſteem. At the unfortunate Siege of *Orleans* by the *Engliſh*, *Anno* 1429, Sir *John Falſtaff*, [called always *Faſtolff*, in the Hiſtories of thoſe Times] with 1700 Men, was ſent by the Duke of *Bedford* with a Supply of ſalted Herrings from *Paris* to the Beſiegers, who gallantly repulſed the Count *de Clermont* at the Head of 3000 *French*. Which Action was ſtiled the *Battle of Herrings*.

Salted *Herring* in general Uſe and Eſteem.

In this ſame Year, it was enjoined by Act of Parliament, (8th *Henry* VI. Cap. v.) That every City and Town of *England* ſhould, at their own Expence, keep a common Balance, with ſealed Weights, correſponding to the Standards in the Exchequer; and all the Inhabitants might weigh thereby without paying any Thing for the ſame, but Strangers were obliged to pay. By this ſame Statute it was enacted, That no Man ſhall buy *Woollen Yarn*, unleſs he will make Cloth thereof. ☞ And by Cap. vii. we learn, that the Elections for Knights of Shires having till then been made by tumultuous People of ſmall Subſtance, or of no Value, it was now *firſt* enacted, That the Voters ſhould have at leaſt 40*s.* yearly in Land; and by a ſubſequent Statute, *Anno* 1432, the ſaid 40*s.* yearly was to be *Freehold Land*. That 40*s.* was double the Quantity of Silver, and would go as far as four Times that Sum in our Days, or 8*l.* *per Annum*.

A common Balance and ſealed Weights to be kept in every City and Town of *England*.

Voters for Knights of the Shire in Parliament, to have 40*s.* yearly in freehold Land, equal to 8*l.* now.

Whilſt *England* purſued her Conqueſts in *France*, miſerable was the Condition of the laſt-named Country. The *Annales Flandriæ*, and many other Hiſtorians, give us a very melancholy Account of it in thoſe Days. Much of its Lands lay uncultivated and overgrown with Briars and

France's miſerable Condition at this Time.

and Thorns, like a Wood,—infeſted by wild Beaſts,—and its People reduced to Poverty and Deſolation. Whilſt, by way of Contraſt, thoſe of *Flanders* and *Brabant*, abounded in Riches, Plenty, and all Kinds of Merchandize, under their Sovereign *Philip*, ſtiled the *Good*, Duke of *Burgundy*.—Their Cities were magnificent, their Towns and Villages wealthy, their Houſes well ſupplied with good Furniture and Decorations; and, in ſhort, their whole People enjoyed the utmoſt Liberty and Plenty. A. D. 1429

And, on the other Hand, the moſt happy Condition of the *Netherlands*.

The Order of the *Golden-Fleece* inſtituted in the *Netherlands*.

It was in this Time of the full Proſperity of the *Netherlands*, occaſioned by their vaſt *Woollen* Manufacture, that their wiſe Duke, *Philip the Good*, Duke of *Burgundy*, on the Day of the Conſummation of his Marriage with *Iſabella*, Daughter of *John* I. King of *Portugal*, by *Philippa* eldeſt Daughter of *John* of *Gaunt*, Duke of *Lancaſter*, inſtituted in his famous City of *Bruges*, then the richeſt commercial City of his large Dominions, a *new* military Order which he named the *Golden Fleece*; which Order has ever ſince made a very ſplendid Figure in *Europe*. Several *Engliſh* Authors will have it, and poſſibly very truly, that Duke *Philip*, by the Name he thus gave to the new Order, had his Thoughts on the immenſe Benefits accruing to his People from the *Engliſh* Wool: although *Guicciardin*, the *Netherland* Hiſtoriographer, be ſilent on this Circumſtance.

Scotland's ill-adviſed and impoveriſhing Ordinance in relation to the *Herring* Fiſhery.

It was probably about this Time, and in the Reign of their King *James* II. that the Royal Burghs of *Scotland* are ſaid to have made a moſt imprudent Ordinance, *viz.* That no foreign Merchants ſhould be permitted (as had formerly been practiſed) to purchaſe *Herrings* of the *Scottiſh* Fiſhermen at Sea, nor until they were firſt landed; that ſo their own Burghers might be firſt ſupplied. Whereupon the *Netherlanders* and the *German Hanſeatics* (who till then conſtantly took off immenſe Quantities of Herrings from the *Scots* on their Coaſts, whereby *Scotland* was enriched) betook themſelves directly to that Fiſhery, whereby *Scotland* became afterward impoveriſhed, and thoſe other People were greatly inriched.

A ſumptuary Law made in *Scotland*.

In the ſaid Year 1429, a ſumptuary Law was made in *Scotland*, "That none ſhould wear "Cloth of Silk," [*i. e.* Silk Garments] "nor Furs, nor Embroideries, nor Pearls, nor ſhould "uſe or have any Silver Plate,—but Lords and Knights of 200 Marks yearly Rent and upwards and their eldeſt Sons; without the King's ſpecial Licence."

A curious Catalogue of the mercantile Productions of every Nation in *Europe*, *France* excepted.

As the following Account of the Materials for Commerce from almoſt every Part of Chriſtendom at this Time will, by every curious Reader, be probably deemed entertaining, we ſhall not ſcruple to exhibit it, tho' of ſome Length, from *Hakluyt*'s firſt Volume, p. 187, *et ſeq.* It is in poor Rhyme, but good Senſe; and the main Intent or Drift of the whole Poem, intituled, *The Proceſs of* Engliſh *Policy*, is of the laſt Importance, *viz.* to inculcate *the abſolute Neceſſity of* England's *keeping the Sea*, in the Phraſeology of thoſe Times; *i. e.* being abſolute Miſtreſs of the narrow Seas, and eſpecially between the Ports of *Dover* and *Calais*. It mentions the Emperor *Sigiſmund* as then living, who died in 1437; and for that and other Reaſons, it was probably written in the Reign of King *Henry* VI. of *England*, and in, or very near, the Year 1430. 1430

After his Prologue, he proceeds to the mercantile Commodities and Productions of every Nation which had any Commerce, *France* only excepted; with which Country *England* was then in an unfortunate War. It is in ſubſtance, *viz.*

* Probably for Dyers.

I. "From *Spain* come *Wines*, *Figs*, *Raiſins*, *Dates*, *Liquoriſh*, *Oil*, *Grain**, *Soap*, *Wax*, *Iron*, "*Wool*, *Wadmol*, *Kid-Skins*, *Saffron*, and *Quick-Silver*; all which" (ſays our Author) "are tranſported to *Bruges*, the then great Emporium of *Flanders*, by her Haven of *Sluys*, where are ſo "many fair and large Ships: But then" (ſays our Poet) "*they muſt all paſs between* Dover "*and* Calais."

II. "From *Flanders*, the *Spaniſh* Ships lade homeward *fine Cloth* of *Ypres*, and of *Courtray*, of "all Colours, much *Fuſtain*, and alſo *Linen*-Cloth. Thus" (ſays he) "*if we be Maſters at Sea*, "both *Spain* and *Flanders*, who depend ſo much mutually on each other, muſt neceſſarily keep "Meaſures with *us*. And if *England* ſhould think fit to deny to *Flanders* her *Wool* and *Tin*, and "ſhould alſo prevent the *Spaniſh Wool* (which they work up with *Engliſh Wool*) from getting "to *Flanders*, the laſt-named ſmall Country would ſoon be ſtarved."

III. "*Portugal* is our Friend, it ſends much Merchandize into *England*, and our People reſort thither for Trade. They have *Wines*, *Oſey*, *Wax*, *Grain*, *Figs*, *Raiſins*, *Dates*, *Honey*, *Cordovant-Leather*, *Hides*, &c. all which are carried in great Quantities to *Flanders*," (which our Author here juſtly terms, *the then Staple for all Chriſtendom*;) "and as *Portugal* is counted change-"able, they are in *our* Power, *whilſt we are Maſters of the narrow Seas*."

IV. "*Bretagne* ſupplies *Flanders* with *Salt*, *Wines*, *Linen*, and *Canvas*. The *Bretons*, eſpecially "thoſe of St. *Maloes*," [whom their Dukes, who were generally Friends to *England*, could ſeldom keep under due Subjection] "have been great Sea-Robbers, and have often done much "Hurt on our Coaſts, landing, killing, and burning, *&c.* to our Shame; whereas, would we "keep well the *narrow Seas*, they durſt not be our Foes."

V. "*Scotland*'s Commodities are *Wool*, *Woolfels*, and *Hides*; their *Wool* is ſent to *Flanders* to "be draped, tho' not ſo good as the *Engliſh Wool*, with which it is there worked up. The "*Scots* muſt paſs by the *Engliſh* Coaſt in their Way to *Flanders*, and may therefore be eaſily in-"tercepted. *Scotland* brings from *Flanders* ſmall *Mercery*" [which in thoſe Times meant many Kinds of ſmall Wares, *&c.*] "and *Haberdaſhery* Wares in great Quantities: Moreover, one Half "of

A. D. 1430 "of the *Scottiſh* Ships are generally laden home from *Flanders* with *Cart-Wheels* and *Wheel-*
" *Barrows.*"

VI. " The *Eaſterlings*, *Pruſſia*, and *Germany*, ſend Beer and Bacon into *Flanders*, *Oſmond*,
" *Copper*, *Bow-Staves*, *Steel*, *Wax*, *Peltry*, *Pitch* and *Tar*, *Fir*, *Oak Boards*, Cologne *Thread*, *Wool-*
" *Cards*, *Fuſtains*, *Canvas*, and *Buckram*. And they bring back from *Flanders*, *Silver Plate* and
" *Wedges* of *Silver*, (which come to *Flanders* in great Plenty from *Bohemia* and *Hungary*) alſo
" *Woollen* Cloth of all Colours. They alſo" (ſays our Author) " venture greatly unto the Bay"
[of *Biſcay*] " for Salt, ſo neceſſary for them. All which, &c. they could not do without our
" Permiſſion, if we kept the narrow Seas."

VII. " *Genoa* reſorts to *England*, in her huge Ships named *Carricks*, bringing many Commo-
" dities, as *Cloth of Gold*, *Silk*, *Paper*, much *Woad*, *Wool*," [of *Spain*, probably] " *Oil*, *Cotton*, *Rock-*
" *Alum*, and *Gold Coin*. And they bring back from us *Wool* and *Woollen Cloth*, made with our
" own *Wool*: They alſo often go from *England* to *Flanders*, where their chief Staple is. So that
" the *Genoeſe* we have likewiſe in our Power."

VIII. " The *Venetians* and *Florentines*, in their great Gallies, bring all Sorts of Spices and
" Grocery Wares, ſweet Wines, and a great Variety of ſmall Wares and Trifles, Drugs, Sugar,
" &c. And from *us* they carry home *Wool*, *Cloth*, *Tin*, and our *Gold* Coins. They alſo deal
" much in *Uſury*, both in *England* and *Flanders*." [This ſhews the Balance was in thoſe Times againſt *us* with thoſe *Italian* Republics.]

IX. " To the *Brabant Marts*, (which we call *Fairs*,) we ſend *Engliſh* Cloth; and bring back
" *Mercery*, *Haberdaſhery* and *Grocery*."

" To thoſe *Marts* repair the *Engliſh*, *French*, *Catalans*, *Lombards*, *Genoeſe*, *Scots*, *Spaniards*; and
" the *Iriſh* alſo live there, and deal in great Quantities of *Hides*, &c." But he adds, [as he ſays, on good Authority] " The *Engliſh* buy more Goods at thoſe *Marts*, than all the other Nations do
" together. Wherefore" (ſays he) " let us keep the Sea well, and they muſt be our Friends."
And here he laments the Neglect of our Shipping for the Guard of the Sea.

The vaſt reſort of all Nations to the Marts of *Brabant*.

X. " *Brabant*, *Holland*, and *Zealand*, afforded little Merchandize properly of their own, but
" *Madder* and *Woad* for Dyers, *Garlick*, *Onions*, and *ſalt Fiſh*. For the other rich Merchandize
" which the *Engliſh* buy at the ſaid *Marts*, come in Carts over Land from *Burgundy*, *Cologne*, &c.

XI. " *Ireland*'s Commodities are *Hides* and Fiſh, (as Salmon, Herrings, and *Hake*) *Wool*,
" *Linen-Cloth*, and *Skins of wild Beaſts*," [here we may remark the Antiquity of a *Linen* Manufacture in *Ireland*.] " To keep *Ireland* in Obedience to *us* is of great Importance, and cannot
" be done without our being Maſters at Sea. And the like may be ſaid as to *Calais*."

Remarks on this curious View of Things in *Europe*.

This Eſſay is not only *curious* on Account of its exhibiting a brief State of the then Productions and Manufactures of the different Countries of *Europe*, whereby we behold the wonderful Alterations almoſt every where, in thoſe Reſpects, throughout *Europe* within the Space of about 300 Years; but it affords us alſo the Satisfaction to know that even ſo early as this Time, the great political Maxim, (never too often to be inculcated) *That without our being always ſuperior to any Nation on the Seas, not only our Trade, but even our very Exiſtence as a free and independent Nation, muſt be loſt*, was well underſtood; tho' in ſome other Points they too frequently miſunderſtood their true commercial Intereſts.

Rate of Living of Priſoners in the *Tower* of *London*.

In p. 460, of the Xth Tome of the *Fœdera*, we have an Inſtance of the Rate or Cheapneſs of Living, ſtill in *England*, by the Allowance made by King *Henry* VI. for the Maintenance of ſome *Scottiſh* Gentlemen who were Priſoners in the *Tower* of *London*; being only 2*s.* each (or 4*s.* of our Money, or 10*s.* in point of Living) *per* Week. Yet he allows 8*d.* *per* Day (or 4*s.* 8*d.* *per* Week) to each of two Gentlemen appointed to look after their keeping there.

Loans to King *Henry* VI.

In the next Page of that Tome, we find King *Henry* VI. to defray the Expence of his Voyage to *France*, borrows 50,000*l.* of ſundry Perſons and Communities, to be repaid out of the *Tenth* and *Fifteenth* granted by Parliament, *viz.*

	l.	*s.*	*d.*
Of the City of *London*,	6,666	13	4⅓
Of the Cardinal of *Wincheſter*,	9,950	12	0
— Sir *John Cornewall*,	500	0	0
— the Prior of St. *John of Jeruſalem*,	333	6	8
— the Mayor and Comonalty of *Briſtol*,	333	6	8
— the like of the City of *York*,	160	0	0
— the City of *Sarum*, [which is the firſt Inſtance of its Appearance in the *Fœdera*]	72	0	0
— the City of *Coventry*, in two Payments,	166	13	4
— Sir *Ralph Cornwall* and others,	489	9	1
— the Men of *Lynn*,	100	0	0
—— of *Glouceſter*,	33	6	8
—— of *Northampton*,	40	0	0
—— of *Doncaſter*,	20	0	0
—— of *Reading*,	20	0	0
—— of *Taunton*,	15	0	0
—— of *Bath*,	13	6	8
—— of *Wells*,	6	13	4
—— of *Banbury*,	5	0	4

These Loans are here generally directed to be repaid out of the Tenth and Fifteenth of the respective Counties in which the Lenders lived. Many other Persons are in this same Record named as Lenders of only 100*s.* or 60*s.* each, whereby the whole Sum of 50,000*l.* is made up, tho' it be needless here to recite them all. A. D. 1430

The *Hanse League* courted for their Friendship.

In this same Year, (says *Angelius à Werdenhagen*, the *Hanseatic* Historian, in his second Volume, Pars II. Fol. 10.) the *Hanseatic League* was obsequiously courted by the Duke of *Brunswick* and *Lunenburgh*, for their Assistance to his Kinsman the Marquis of *Missnia*.

A singular Way of raising Money on the *Irish* living in *England*.

There appears, on p. 467, of the said Tome X. of the *Fœdera*, a remarkably singular Method of that King's raising some Money, *viz.* "By granting Permissions to certain Natives of *Ireland* "therein named, to reside in *England* during Life, notwithstanding this King's late Proclama- "tion, commanding all the *Irish* residing in *England* to withdraw into their own Country for its "Defence, under the Pain of Imprisonment, and the Forfeiture of all their Goods." Some, for this Indulgence, paid half a Mark; and a Taylor and his Wife in *Gloucester* paid a Mark, and some paid 20*s.*

The Society of *English* Merchants, since named the *Merchants-Adventurers* Company, had their Privileges confirmed.

In this same Year also, *the Society of Merchants of St.* Thomas Becket, trading in our Woollen Goods to the *Netherlands*, (since named the *Merchants-Adventurers* of *England*) had their former Privileges confirmed by a Charter from King *Henry* VI.

The City of *Glasgow*'s commercial Rise and Advancement,

It was about this Time that the Commerce of the present mercantile and opulent City of *Glasgow* in *Scotland* took its first Rise. Its Historiographer, (who published his Work at *Glasgow*, *Anno* 1736) expressly notes, That the first Promoter of Commerce in that City, was one Mr. *Elphingston*, of a noble Family, who in the Reign of King *James* I. settled there and became a Merchant. *Glasgow*, before this Time, was little better than a Village, made up of the Houses of the Clergy and their Dependents belonging to the metropolitan Church there; and even continued to be but an inconsiderable Place till after the Reformation from Popery. Neither was she very eminent for foreign Commerce (says that Author) till within the Memory of our Grandfathers, when *Glasgow* struck into the *American* Trade, even before the Restoration of King *Charles* II. which Commerce she managed (tho' before the Union of the two Kingdoms, and after the passing of the *English* Navigation Acts) by Means of the Port of *Whitehaven* in *Cumberland*. And since that happy Union of the Kingdoms, she has carried her *American* Trade to so great a Height, as to have the largest Share of it, next after *London*, *Bristol*, and *Liverpool*, of any Port in *Great Britain*, more especially to our *Tobacco* Colonies. At Home, *Glasgow* is as remarkable for her Industry, as her elder Sister *Bristol*; and tho' short of her in point of Magnitude, Wealth, and Commerce; yet, in respect of every Thing that may be called Manufacture and Improvement, her Application thereto very much resembles the other. There are but few Manufactures which *Glasgow* has not attempted and improved: For Instance, the *Distillery* from *Molossus*.—The refining of *Sugar*.—*Soap*-making.—The *Linen* Manufacture, to a great Height, *&c.*—They have also a great Share of the *Herring* and other *Fisheries*. By all which, and such-like Means, she now far surpasses the other Towns of that Part of the united Kingdom in Commerce, Shipping, Wealth, and Populousness, (*Edinburgh* in the last respect alone excepted.) If some other Towns in her Neighbourhood have declined in Commerce since she has become so considerable, it is owing to their own Negligence: For other Sea-ports on the same West Coast of *Scotland* have, of late Years, greatly prospered in Shipping and Commerce, as particularly the Town and Port of *Dumfries*. And although the more ancient Ports on the East Coast of *Scotland*, such as *Aberdeen*, *Dundee*, *Montrose*, *Dysart*, *Kirkaldie*, *Leith*, *Borowstonness*, *Dunbar*, &c. be better situated for the Trade of *Norway*, the *Baltic*, *Germany* and *Holland*; yet *Glasgow* (like *Lancaster*, *Liverpool*, and *Bristol*) is more advantageously situated for the Trade to *Portugal*, *Spain*, the *Mediterranean*, and *Africa*, and most of all for that of *America*.

with short Remarks on other *Scotch* Sea-ports.

Rate of Living.

In the Xth Tome, p. 491, of the *Fœdera*, we have King *Henry* VIth's Warrant for paying the Expence of the Ambassadors of King *James* I. of *Scotland* at the *English* Court for the Space of twelve Days, *viz.* from the 2d to the 14th of *March* 1431, with a Retinue of 36 Men and 42 Horses, amounting to 49*l.* 6*s.* 11½*d.* This surely is a Confirmation of the former Instances of the different Rates of Living then and in our Time; always, however, remembring, that their Coins still contained at least twice the Quantity of Silver of ours of the same Denomination. 1431

The *English* and *Danes* have much Dispute concerning the North Sea Fishery.

In this same Year, there fell out sundry Disputes and mutual Complaints between King *Henry* VI. of *England*, and *Eric* X. King of *Denmark* and *Norway*, as appears by *Meursius*'s *Historia Danica*, Lib. V. King *Henry* VI. had sent his Ambassadors to *Eric* for the Renewal of Friendship; tho' at the same Time they complained of the ill Usage to *English* Ships and Mariners in his Kingdom of *Norway* in particular. *Eric* retaliates on the *English* Shipping, and grievously complains, by his Senators of *Norway*, That the *English* had not only taken on the Sea some of those Senators and held them in Chains, but that the *English* continued forcibly to trade with *Iceland*, belonging to *Norway*, tho' always forbidden to Foreigners, and had even entered some of the Ports of *Norway* in an hostile Manner, with Fire and Sword, entering their Ships, and destroying them, *&c.* The Sum of all which we conceive to be, That (as we have seen under the Year 1429) the Court of *Denmark* having, for their own private Advantage, prohibited the Resort of foreign Ships to fish on the Coasts of *Iceland* and *Westmonia*, and instead thereof to come to *Bergen* in *Norway*, and no where else, there to buy their Fish of the *Norvegians* at their own Price; the Ships of *London*, *Bristol*, *Hull*, &c. disdaining such an unreasonable Restraint, had resorted, as formerly, to the Coasts of those Islands for the Fishery of *Cod* and *Ling*; upon which Scuffles had happened between the *English* and *Danish* Ships, and great Damages had ensued, as appears by an Act of Parliament of the 10th of King *Henry* VI. Cap. iii. "for obtaining Redress "of

A. D. 1431 " of the unjuſt Seiſure, in one Year only, of no ſmaller a Sum than 25,000 *l.* Sterling in Mer-
" chandize belonging to *Engliſh* Merchants trading to *Norway*, *Swedeland*, *Denmark*, and *Fin-*
" *mark*. In regard" [ſays this Statute] " *That none of the* Daniſh *Subjects come hither to trade,*
" *nor nothing have in the ſame Realm of* England." Wherefore it was ordained, " That Letters
" of Requeſt under the Privy-Seal be granted to the Sufferers; and if Reſtitution be not forth-
" with made to them, the King will provide a Remedy." It ſeems 5000 *l.* of this Sum be-
longed to *York* and *Hull*, the reſt to other Ports. Even very lately, and in our Days, there have been Diſputes between the *Danes* and *Hollanders* on the like Account.

By what Means the *Hanſe*-Towns in the *Baltic* loſe gradually to the *Dutch* their great Trade of Freight of Shipping.

About this Time alſo, we find the *Holſteiners* and the *Vandalic Hanſe*-Towns at cruel War with the ſaid *Eric* X. King of *Denmark*, &c. which War proved the Occaſion of introducing into the *Baltic* Sea the more frequent Reſort of the Ships of foreign Nations without that Sea, tho' till now but little frequented by ſuch; but eſpecially the *Hollanders* and *Engliſh* now more frequently reſorted thither. The *Hanſe*-Towns juſtly perceiving (tho' ſomewhat too late) that this would prove a great Detriment to their own Commerce within that Sea, as in the End it did, they now judged it prudent to ſue to the ſaid King *Eric* of *Denmark*, for a Peace they had before ſo often ſlighted. Penſionary *De Witt*, in his *Intereſt of* Holland, (Part 1. Cap. xxiv.) obſerves, " That heretofore in *Flanders*, *Brabant*, and *Holland*, many Inhabitants were maintained by *Manufac-*
" *tures*, *Fiſheries*, and Traffic, whilſt the *Eaſterlings*" [*i. e.* the *Hanſe*-Towns on the South Shores of the *Baltic* Sea] " were the only Carriers and Mariners by Sea: But the ſaid *Hanſe*-Towns, or
" *Eaſterlings*, gradually loſt the ſame to the *Dutch*; the Owners of their Freight-ſhips being, by
" Degrees, compelled by the *Dutch* Manufactures, Fiſheries, and Traffic, to forſake the Eaſt
" Country and to ſettle in *Holland*." This is a very juſt and judicious Obſervation on the Origin of the great Quantity of Shipping which the *Dutch* have ſo long been poſſeſſed of.

Penſionary *De Witt*'s Judgment on this Point.

The *Canary*-Iſles confirmed to the Crown of *Caſtile* by the *Pope*.

In this ſame Year, Pope *Eugenius* V. confirmed to *John* II. King of *Spain*, or *Caſtile*, (what he before enjoyed) the Poſſeſſion and Property of the *Canary* Iſles, agreeable to the ignorant Bigotry of thoſe Times, which in many Caſes ſuffered the Rights and Property of Princes to be determined by the papal Chair.

Venice and *Genoa* conclude a Peace.

1432 After very long Wars between the two potent mercantile States of *Venice* and *Genoa*, at length they both became weary of fighting, the laſt naval Engagement happening *Anno* 1431, near the Iſle of *Scio* in the *Archipelago*; wherefore a Peace was concluded between them in the Year following.

Genoa greatly declines from this Period.

And from this Period, Hiſtorians remark, that the *Genoeſe* ſo greatly declined in Power, as never after to be a Match for *Venice*, tho' ſtill, in other reſpects, conſiderable.

Much Money carried from *England* to the Council of *Baſil*.

1433 The Council of *Baſil* ſitting now, we find ſundry Records in the Xth Tome of the *Fœdera*, under that Year, relating to it; and particularly concerning Licences granted by King *Henry* VI. for ſending much Money out of *England* by the Cardinal Biſhop of *Wincheſter*, that weak King's great Favourite, and alſo by other Biſhops and Clergy going to that Council. In p. 538. we find that Cardinal alone carried out at one Time, this Year, the Sum of 10,000 *l.* of our Coin.

Pilgrimages from *England* to *Compoſtella* drains the former of much Money.

In p. 567, of that Tome, we again have the Repetition of another great Evil to *England*, in the People's ignorant Zeal for Pilgrimages to the Church and Shrine of St. *James* of *Compoſtella*, in *Gallicia*. The Method then was, for the Crown to grant Licences to the Maſters of Ships for their carrying out of a limited Number of Pilgrims, being now in all 520 Perſons. And the following Year no fewer than 2460 Perſons, from many different Cities and Towns in *England*, who carried out conſiderable Sums of Money, not only for their neceſſary Expence, but for Offerings and other Fooleries in that ſort of ſuperſtitious Zeal. [In Tome XI. *Anno* 1445, we find the ſame Zeal licenced for 2100 Perſons, beſides an indefinite Number in a Ship of the Earl of *Oxford*'s. There was, as in the former Licences, a Prohibition againſt carrying more Money or Bullion with them than they had need of; but as doubtleſs many, or moſt, of them were Perſons of good Abilities, much Money muſt thereby have been privately carried out of the Kingdom.]

Hamburgh's conſiderable naval Force againſt the Pirates.

It reduces *Embden*, where the Pirates had been long ſheltered.

The City of *Hamburgh* was, by this Time, become ſo conſiderable in naval Commerce, that in the Year 1433, they vanquiſhed 40 Pirate Ships in a Sea-fight, and brought them all Priſoners to *Hamburgh*, where they were put to death. Their learned Hiſtoriographer *Lambecius*, for Proof hereof cites *Crantzius*'s *Vandalia*, and *Ubbo Emmius*'s *Friſian* Hiſtory; and adds, That they alſo reduced to their Obedience and actual Poſſeſſion the City of *Embden*, now the Capital of *Eaſt-Friſeland*, which had long been a Receptacle for thoſe Pirates with their Prey.

The Progreſs of the *Portugueſe* Diſcoveries on the Weſt Coaſt of *Africa*.

1434 By this Time the Ships ſent out by Prince *Henry* of *Portugal*, on Diſcoveries Southward on the Weſt Coaſt of *Africa*, had doubled [*i. e.* paſſed beyond] the till then terrible Cape *Bajador*, and to their Comfort found the Country inhabited; whereas all South of that Cape was before deemed uninhabitable.

Genoa gains great Reputation by a Sea-fight againſt the King of *Arragon*.

The *Genoeſe*, tho' ſtill ſubject to the Duke of *Milan*, and greatly leſſened in point of their maritime Strength, gained great naval Reputation and alſo a rich Booty by their having, with but twelve large Ships of War and a few Gallies, vanquiſhed, taken or deſtroyed a ſuperior Fleet of *Alphonſo* King of *Arragon* and *Naples*, on the Coaſt of *Italy*, only one Ship eſcaping. And the Kings of *Arragon* and *Navar* were brought Priſoners to *Genoa*, with many Princes and Lords of their Retinue taken in that naval Engagement.

The great Increase of the Republick of Florence in this Century.

The City and Republic of *Florence* continued, throughout all this XVth Century, to enjoy a very great Commerce, both inland and foreign; but as their great Riches occaſioned continual Factions, as is generally the Caſe in all free States, *Coſimo de Medicis*, a very rich Citizen, (whoſe over-grown Wealth had, by his Anceſtors, been acquired as eminent Merchants) becoming at this Time extremely popular in that great City, was, in this Year 1434, by the People, elected their Prince. Yet his Grandſon, *Peter*, having leagued with the *French* King, *Charles* VIII. without the Senate's Knowledge, was ejected by the *Florentines*, who thereupon reſtored the former regular Freedom of their Republic. Nevertheleſs, the Family of *Medicis* did ſtill retain a very great Sway in *Florence*, which occaſioned a Confederacy of ſundry other great Families of that City, (ſupported by the Court of *Rome*) who, in a Conſpiracy, attacked the two Brothers, *Julian* and *Laurence de Medicis*, at Church, in the Time of high Maſs, the former being actually killed on the Spot. *Laurence* having eſcaped, found Means to incenſe the People againſt the Conſpirators, *Anno* 1478, ſo far, that the Archbiſhop of *Piſa*, and ſeveral others of them were put to Death; and the *Medicis* Family remained in great Wealth and Influence, though they were not able to regain the Sovereignty during this Century. A. D. 1434

No Engagement in direct Terms to be the only Port for the Engliſh to trade to in the Kingdom of Denmark.

In Tome X. P. 578, of the *Fœdera*, the former Order of King *Henry* VI. and his Council was, in this ſame Year 1434, renewed, againſt his Subjects reſorting to any other Port belonging to his Uncle, the King of *Denmark*, *Norway*, and *Sweden*, either for Trade or Fiſhery, (and eſpecially for *Iceland* and *Finmark* Fiſh) but to *North-Bergen* alone, purſuant to the *Daniſh* Courts Declaration for that Purpoſe, and probably for the very ſame Reaſon aſſigned by us under the Year 1391.

Sandwich a Port of conſiderable Commerce at this Time.

Six Genoeſe Carracks arriving at *Sandwich*, then a Port of conſiderable Commerce, (though ſince choaked up by the Sea in ſome Meaſure, and its Commerce gone) we find, by P. 584 of Tome X. of the *Fœdera*, that the People of the Cuſtom-houſe there inſiſted on the *Genoeſe* paying Cuſtom for the Merchandize *ad Valorem*, as they were uſually ſold there; but, upon the *Genoeſe* applying to the King and *Council*, they obtained an Order, that, for thoſe and all other *Genoeſe* Merchandize imported, the uſual Cuſtoms alone ſhould be demanded.

Rate of Wine and of Wheat, about the 4th Part of the modern Expence for the ſame in our Coin.

The *Chronicon Preciolum* obſerves, that, in this Year 1434, *England* had a very wet Autumn, and Wheat was dear for two Years following, *viz.* at 1 *l.* 6 *s.* 8 *d. per* Quarter: Yet, towards the Cloſe of the Year following, it fell again to 3 *s.* 4 *d.* (or 10 *s.* 8 *d.* of our Money) which ſeems to have been near the uſual moderate or mean Price of a Quarter of Wheat about that Time in favourable Years: Wine being now at 12 *l.* (or 2 *s.* of our Coin) *per* Gallon: So the Rate of Living was ſtill about four Times as cheap as in our Days.

The vaſt Progreſs of the *Turks* in *Hungary*.

This ſame Year, *Amurath*, the *Turkiſh* Sultan, having maſtered *Greece*, *Macedon*, and *Servia*, ventured to beſiege *Belgrade*, which he was forced to relinquiſh by the gallant *John Huniades*, a Prince of *Hungary*, who quickly regained *Bulgaria* and *Servia*; which, however, proved but a ſhort-lived Proſperity, ſince, in the ſucceeding Engagement with him and *Uladiſlaus*, King of *Poland*, the *Turk* proved Conqueror.

The Maſter-General of *Pruſſia* was always the Head and Protector of the *Hanſe*-Confederacy.

In Tome X. P. 627, of the *Fœdera*, King *Henry* VI. appointed "Commiſſioners to meet 1435
"either at *Bruges* or *Calais*, for treating with the Commiſſioners from the *Maſter-General of the*
"*Order of St.* Mary *of the* Germans in *Pruſſia*, *and the Inhabitants of the Cities and Towns of the Com-*
"*munity and Country of the* Teutonic *or* German *Hanſe-Society*, for renewing the ancient Treaties
"between them." Thus we ſee, (as all the *Hanſeatic* Hiſtorians alſo confirm) that the *Maſter-General* of the *Teutonic* Knights of *Pruſſia* was ever the Head and Protector of the *Hanſeatic* League, and was always treated with as ſuch.

Commerce interrupted between *England* and *Flanders*.

In the ſaid Tome X. P. 654, of the *Fœdera*, King *Henry* VI's Affairs in *France* running quite 1436
retrograde, *Philip*, Duke of *Burgundy* and Earl of *Flanders*, &c. who, whilſt the *Engliſh* Intereſt in *France* was proſperous, had owned him for King of *France*, and his Lord Paramount, did now ſhake off his Allegiance to our *Henry* VI. and even went ſo far as to lay Siege to *Calais*. Whereupon, *Henry* prohibits all Manner of Commerce with *Flanders*, without a ſpecial Licence from himſelf. And whereas it appeared, that, during the ſaid Prohibition, ſundry Foreigners, in Friendſhip with *England*, had imported the Merchandize of *Flanders*, whilſt all *Engliſh* Subjects remained under the ſaid Prohibition; *Henry* now expreſly prohibits all Foreigners from importing from *Flanders* either *Woollen Cloth*, *Flax*, *Madder*, or other Merchandize.

Engliſh Ships trade much to *Iceland*. A Biſhop of *Iceland* impowers a Ship Maſter to viſit his Dioceſe.

In the ſaid Tome X. P. 645 and 649, of the *Fœdera*, the Biſhop of *Hola* in *Iceland*, by King *Henry* VI's Licence, hires the Maſter of a *London* Ship going to that Iſland, "*to be his Proxy or*
"*Attorney*, to viſit that Biſhopric for him, *he*, *the ſaid Biſhop*, *being greatly afraid of going thi-*
"*ther*, becauſe of the great Diſtance both by Sea and Land." [Doubtleſs, a moſt *Chriſtian* Biſhop!]

And there is another Licence to the Biſhop of *Skalholt* in *Iceland*, to hire an *Engliſh* Ship to tranſport him and his Family, &c. to that Iſland.

Scotland makes a Law for the Importation of Bullion or Silver.

An Act of Parliament of *Scotland* now decreed, "That all the Merchants of that Kingdom,
"exporting either *Wool* or *Leather*, ſhall give Security to the Cuſtomers of the ſeveral Ports, to
"bring Home to the King's Mint three Ounces of (Silver) Bullion for every Sack of *Wool*,
"and the like for every Laſt of Hides which they ſhall have carried beyond Sea."

Poſſibly

A. D. 1436 Possibly this may be a proper Place and Time for quoting what *Camden*, in his *Britannia*, (Edition, *anno* 1607) says concerning the City of *Coventry*, *viz.* "That it was enriched some "Ages since by the Woollen Manufacture and Caps—That it was in those Days the only "Mart-Town of *Warwickshire*, and of greater Resort than could have been well expected from "its inland Situation." This considerable City has much increased in various Sorts of fine and light Manufactures since *Camden*'s Time; so that it is at present a reasonably large, populous, and opulent City.

Coventry eminent for the Woollen and Cap Manufactures about this Time, and down to the present Age.

After much Struggle, at King *James* I. of *Scotland*'s Court, between the Ambassadors of *England* and *France*, for having *Margaret*, his eldest Daughter, for a Wife for *Henry* VI. of *England*, and to *Louis* the Dauphin, afterward King *Louis* XI. the *French* Interest gained her, who, with King *James*'s Ships, got to *France* round by the West Side of *Ireland*, although the *English* Fleet was sent to intercept her.

King *James* I. of *Scotland*'s Daughter given to the *Dauphin*, in Preference to the match King *Henry* VI. of *England*.

We may form a near Judgment of the mean or middle Rates or Prices of Corn, and, by Inference, of some other Provisions, from an Act of Parliament of this 15th Year of King *Henry* VI. Cap. II. *viz.* "Corn being of small Price, *viz.* *Wheat* at 6*s.* 8*d.* and *Barley* at 3*s.* 4*d.* *per* "Quarter, may be carried forth of the Realm without Licence." Now supposing (in their Money) 6*s.* 8*d.* per Quarter (*i. e.* 14*s.* of our Money) for *Wheat*, and 5*s.* for *Barley*, to have been, at that Time, the mean or middle Price; and if the same mean or middle Price of both Sorts be three as much in our Days and Money, the Inference is, that Living, by that Method of reckoning, was then full at least four Times cheaper than in our Time; but then, as above, we must not forget that their Shilling was still about twice the Weight of ours, and that Dearness and Cheapness has always a Reference to the Quantity of Silver in the Coins; yet still there is no small Difficulty in precisely determining this Point.

Price of Corn and Rate of Living.

In this Century, the Legislature of *England* first began to grant Relief to decayed Towns out of the Money given for the public Occasions. The first Instance hereof we find in this Year, as mentioned in Sir *Robert Cotton*'s Abridgment of the Records in the Tower, (P. 613) when, *anno* 1436, "Out of the *Disme* and *Fifteenth*, levied on the Laity, there was allotted, for the "Relief of decayed Towns and Villages, the Sum of 4000*l.*" though not found in our printed Statute-Book.

Decayed Towns in *England* relieved by the Legislature.

1437 In Tome X. P. 661, of the *Fœdera*, we meet with the Form of a Naturalization granted by King *Henry* VI. to *Titus Livius* of *Ferrara*, Poet to *Humphrey*, Duke of *Gloucester*, the King's Uncle; in Substance, *viz.* "That he be received and taken, in all Respects, as if he were a "Native of *England*, and shall be capable of holding any Office or Employment in *England*— "May take or receive, buy and sell, any Lands, Revenues, Reversions, Advowsons, or other "Benefits, for him and his Heirs—To have and plead all Manner of Actions in all Courts, in "all Respects like a natural-born Subject." Than which a fuller Naturalization can scarcely be penned in any Words whatever.

Form of a Naturalization by King *Henry* VI.

In Tome X. P. 66, we find a *Treaty between King* Henry VI. *and* Paul Rusdorfe, *Master-General of the* Teutonic *Knights of* Prussia, *and the Proconsuls and Consuls of the Communities and Cities of the* Teutonic Hanse; "being a Renewal of all the Privileges granted by either contracting Party *for one hundred Years* backward, in commercial and nautical Concerns, and of "the Duties and Customs on both Sides, now agreed to remain on the ancient Footing." [This Stipulation afforded much Altercation about 150 Years after this Time, when Queen *Elizabeth* finally abolished all the peculiar Privileges of the *Hanse-Towns*.] By this Treaty likewise "19,174½ Nobles, due by King *Henry* VI. to the said Master-General, were agreed "to be paid by 500 Marks Sterling (or 1000 Nobles) yearly."

England first Treaty with the *Master-General* of *Prussia* and the *Hanse Towns*.

1438 The Crown of *Portugal* being in Alliance with that of *England*, King *Henry* VI. (*anno* 1438) granted a Licence to the *Portuguese* Agent in *England*, "To export to *Florence* sixty Sacks of "Wool of *Cotteswold*, in *Gloucestershire*, for the Service of the King of *Portugal*, in order to procure at *Florence* certain Cloths of Gold and Silk, for that King's Use." (*Fœdera*, Tome X. P. 684.)

Florence's numerous rich Manufactures.

Thus the Citizens of *Florence* worked up our Wool, as well as that of some other Nations, into fine Cloths, wherewith they supplied many foreign Parts, as they also did with the rich Brocades and Silks of sundry Kinds, the Fabrication of which rich and costly Manufactures was, in those Times, confined solely to *Italy*.

In the same Tome X. P. 713, of the *Fœdera*, King *Henry* VI. appointed Commissaries for settling a new Intercourse or Commerce between *England* and *Flanders*; and also another Commission for the like Purpose between *England* and the Countries of *Holland*, *Zealand*, and *Friesland*.

A commercial Treaty between *England*, *Flanders*, *Holland*, and *Zealand*, and great Dominions in the Baltic, and their Resort to that Sea by the Netherland Ships.

It was in the Reign of *Philip the Good*, Duke of *Burgundy*, as *Petrus Bapt. Burgus*, in his Treatise *de Dominio Genuensis Reipublicæ in Mari Ligustico*, (Lib. ii. Cap. 10 and 13) in treating of the Exploits of the *Genoese*, and of their waging War with great Princes, observes, "That "they denounced War against the Duke of *Burgundy*, then one of the most potent Princes in "*Christendom*, because he would not restore some *Turkish* Ships taken by his Commanders in the "*Black Sea*." Hereby we learn, I. That the Ships of the industrious *Netherlanders*, even so early as [or perhaps somewhat earlier than] this Period, actually made the longest Voyage they thought they could possibly make in those Times; for, from the *Netherlands* to the *Black Sea*, was the longest Course they could then steer on any known Coasts, although, in our Days, it is no-

thing, compared to a *China* or *South-Sea* Voyage. II. That the *Genoeſe* were then ſtill ſo powerful, as to preſcribe Laws in that Sea to a Prince ſo potent both by Sea and Land. The *Genoeſe* had not as yet broke with the *Turks*, but ſtill held the Port of *Caffa* in the *Crimea*, the Iſle of *Chios* in the *Archipelago*, and the Suburb of *Pera* at *Conſtantinople*; it was therefore their Intereſt to keep Meaſures with the *Turks*, their too near Neighbours. The Duke (or *Doge*) of *Genoa* tells the Duke of *Burgundy*, "That the Injury of taking thoſe *Turkiſh* Ships is the greater, in "that the Safeguard and Defence of the whole *Euxine* or *Black Sea* has, for above 100 Years paſt, "been committed to the Republic of *Genoa*," [by the *Greek* Emperors of *Conſtantinople* he means] "in all which Time, ſeldom or never durſt any Pirate ſhew himſelf in that Sea. And "if any Injury be received in that Sea, it is *our Province to ſee Right done to the injured.*" It appears alſo by our Author's thirteenth Chapter, "That the *Genoeſe* had great Command in a "Number of Cities and Ports in the *black Sea*, not only on the *European* and *Tartarian*, but alſo on "the *Aſiatic* Shores of that Sea; for, beſide their great Emporium of *Caffa*, they had Magiſtrates "and Conſuls at *Samaſtra*, *Tana*, *De Lapora*, *Boſpheri*, *Cimbali*, *Sebaſtopolis*, *Sinopi*, *Trebiſond*, "and" [what our Author calls] "*ad Capitaneatum Gothiæ*;" ſome of which Places ſcarcely exiſt in our Days, or, at leaſt, have ſo far changed their Names and Condition, as to be now but barely gueſſed at. A very few Years more will ſhew, that as well the *Genoeſe*, as all other *Chriſtian* Nations, were effectually excluded from entering that Sea. A.D 1438

Renewal of Friendſhip and Commerce between *England* and *Portugal*.

There was, at this Time, a Renewal of a Treaty of Friendſhip and Commerce between *England* and *Portugal*, (as by the *Fœdera*, Tome X. P. 736.) 1439

England is this Year ſupplied with Corn from *Denmark*.

King *Henry* VI. writes to *Eric* X. King of *Denmark*, *Norway*, and *Sweden*, ſetting forth, "That although *England* uſually produces Plenty of Corn, yet, by Reaſon of a rainy Seaſon, "Corn, and more eſpecially *Rye*, had this Year failed in *England*. Wherefore he requeſts *Eric*, "to permit a Merchant of *York*, therein named, to ſupply himſelf with what Corn he may deſire "to purchaſe, hearing that there is Plenty thereof in his Dominions." This ſhews the neceſſary Dependence which one Country often has upon another, though perhaps inferior to it in moſt Reſpects, and that the Weather which hurts one Country may be beneficial to another. *Norway* is, indeed, a barren Land, but *Denmark*, more eſpecially the fine Iſland of *Zeeland*, abounds with *Wheat* and other Grain.

Rate of Living about four Times as cheap as in our Days.

"At this Time," (ſays Biſhop *Fleetwood*'s *Chronicon Preciоſum*) "a ſingle Clergyman might ſup"port himſelf with Decency for 5*l. per Annum.*" Now (the ſaid 5*l.* containing twice as much Silver as in our Days, or 10*l.*) we may reaſonably conclude, that the ſaid Sum went as far as 40*l.* would at preſent go in Proviſions, Cloathing, &c. So that, according to this Computation, Living was ſtill about four Times as cheap as in our Days, *i. e.* 5*l.* of their Money, or ten Pounds of our Silver Coin would then go as far in the Neceſſaries of Life as 40*l.* will go in our Days. Which ought always to be remembered in judging of the Rates of Living, until we come to the Reign of King *Edward* VI. when our Coins were reduced to the ſame Quantity of Silver as in our own Days.

Farther confirmed, by comparing the Qualification then, and in our Days, for a *Juſtice of Peace* in the Countries.

Moreover, an Act of Parliament of this 18th Year of *Hen.* VI. is, in a good Degree, a Corroboration of the foregoing Obſervation, by making the Qualification of a Juſtice of Peace in the Counties at large to be 20*l.* yearly in Lands or Tenements—"Becauſe," (ſays this Act) "of late, Men of ſmall Behaviour, and who, for Neceſſity, do great Extortion, had been in Com"miſſion."—But in Corporations, (as it is alſo at preſent) Juſtices were not obliged to have this Qualification.

Thus, we may conceive the ſaid Qualification of 20*l.* yearly, pretty nearly anſwers to the preſent one of 100*l. per Annum.*

The imprudent and impolitic ill Treatment of foreign Merchants in *England*.

Foreign Merchants reſorting to, and alſo thoſe conſtantly reſiding in *England*, have too generally, in old Times, been moſt impoliticly ill-treated, chiefly through the Inſtigation of Cities and Towns-corporate, who were ever for monopolizing and engroſſing of all Trade to themſelves. Indeed, in the Reigns of their wiſeſt and beſt Princes, as particularly in that of King *Edward* III. *Merchants-Strangers* met with milder Treatment, and the moſt unreaſonable Laws, made in their Diſfavour, were either repealed or moderated; but in the feeble and diſgraceful Reign of King *Henry* VI. there is the leſs Marvel at even the following Act of Parliament, of this 18th Year of his Reign, (Cap. iv.) *viz.*

"No Merchant-Alien ſhall ſell any Merchandize in *England* to another Merchant-Alien, upon "Pain of Forfeiture thereof.—The Mayor, Bailiff, or other chief Officer of the City, Borough, "or Town, whither any Merchant-Alien ſhall repair, *ſhall aſſign to every ſuch Alien an Hoſt or "Surveyor, who ſhall ſurvey all his Buyings and Sellings, and regiſter them in a Book, and certify them "into the Exchequer, and ſhall have Two-pence in the Pound for all Merchandize by him bought or "ſold. The ſame Alien ſhall ſell all his Merchandize for other Merchandize, or for Money, and there"with buy* Engliſh *Merchandize within eight Months after his Arrival, upon Pain of Forfeiture there"of.* But the Merchants of *Almain*" [*i. e.* the *German* Merchants of the *Steelyard* and the *Hanſe-Towns*] "ſhall not be compriſed in this Act." This ſhameful Statute is long ſince aboliſhed; and it were to be wiſhed, for the Credit of our Anceſtors, that the Remembrance of it had been ſo likewiſe.

A ſtrict Law for reſtraining all Wool from being carried any where but to *Calais*, except to Places within the *Mediterranean*.

In this ſame Year, we have a Statute, (Cap. xv.) confirming ſeveral former ones, concerning the Staple of *Calais*, "and which now makes it Felony to carry *Wool* or *Woolfels* to any "other Place than to *Calais*; excepting, however, ſuch *Wools* which paſs the Streights of *Mo"rocco*, [*i. e.* as the Statute of 1435, Cap. ii. expreſſes it, "to the Merchants of *Venice*, *Genoa*, "*Tuſcany*,

A.D. 1439 "*Tuſcany*, *Lombardy*, *Florence*, *Catalonia*, and alſo to the Burgeſſes of *Berwick upon Tweed*."] Much Wool had, even in thoſe early Times, been run out from Creeks, and other obſcure Parts of the Kingdom, without paying the King's Duty and Subſidy, whereby the Crown Revenue was conſiderably leſſened, which occaſioned Felony to be, by this Statute, annexed to former Penalties.

An Act for one ſole Meaſure for Cloth throughout *England*.

The ſixteenth Act of this ſame Year directs, "That there ſhall be but one Meaſure of Cloth "throughout the Realm, *viz. by the Yard and the Inch*, and not *by the Yard and the Handful, ac-* "*cording to the Meaſure of* London."

A Specimen of the Grandeur of the magnificential *Engliſh* Lords inſtanced in the Will of *North*. Earl of *Northumberland*.

1440 Under the Year 1386, we have exhibited an Inventory of the Plate, Silk-Beds, &c. of *John de Neville*, Lord *Raby*, and from the ſame judicious Antiquary, Mr. *Madox*, [in his *Formulare Anglicanum*] we now give an Extract from the Will of his Son, *Raiph Neville*, Earl of *Weſtmoreland*, *Anno* 1440, who left much the ſame Quantity of Plate as his Father did. The Intent of both Extracts being to ſhew the Grandeur and Way of living of the great *Engliſh* Lords, even in thoſe leſs opulent Times; whereby, in Part, ſome judgment may be made of the then commercial State of the World. Beſides his rich Arras Beds, ſome worked with Gold, and his Plate, "He leaves to every one of his Eſquires, who ſhall be living with him at the "Time of his Death, 10 Marks; to every Valet 2*l.* to every Groom 1*l.* to every Page 6*s.* 8*d.* "to every Gentlewoman living with my Wife 10 Marks; to every Gentlewoman in the Nur- "ſery 2*l.* and to every other Woman in the Nurſery 1*l.* for my Funeral 200 Marks; for a "Badge 100 Marks; to rebuild a College 300 Marks; for rebuilding the Tower of a Church "100 Marks; to every Convent in the Biſhopricks of *York* and *Durham* 2*l.* to every Monk in "them 1*l.* to every Nunnery in the ſaid two Dioceſes 1*l.* to every unbeneficed Clergyman of "any Chapel 1*l.* to every Choriſter 6*s.* 8*d.*

By which Legacies alone, the Grandeur of the great Lords appears to ſurpaſs that of modern Times, more eſpecially with reſpect to the Quality and Number of their Domeſtics.

King *Henry* VI. of *England* complains of Injuries done to his Subjects by the *Hanſe-Towns*.

In Tome X. P. 753 to 755, of the *Fœdera*, we find King *Henry* VI. complaining, in his Turn, to the *Maſter-General* of *Pruſſia* perpetual Head of the *Hanſeatic* Confederacy, of ſundry Tolls, Exactions, and Impoſitions, contrary to Treaties, extorted by the People of *Stetin*, *Dantzick*, and other Towns, from his Subjects trading thither, as alſo for falſe Impriſonment, &c. for all which the King demands Satisfaction.

Salaries of the Judges examined.

Biſhop *Fleetwood*'s *Chronicon Preciоſum* makes the whole annual Allowance of the Lord-Chief-Juſtice of the Common-Pleas to be 240 Marks, [equal to 480 of our Marks;] and the Chief-Juſtice of the King's Bench to be 220 Marks; beſide 5*l.* 6*s.* 11½*d.* for Winter Robes, and 3*l.* 6*s.* 6*d.* for Summer Robes. The other Judges had 150 Marks each. And Living then, or *Wheat*, &c. being about four or five Times as cheap as in our Days, [*i. e.* in our Money about 2½ Times as cheap] and the Silver Coins ſtill twice the Weight of ours, the Chief-Juſtice of the Common-Pleas's Salary was equal to 1200 Marks *per Annum* in our Days, and ſo in Proportion for the reſt.

A new commercial Truce between *England* and the *Netherlands*.

The Duke of *Burgundy*, tired with being at Enmity with *England*, with which Kingdom his *Netherland* Subjects, on account of their commercial Intereſts, could not long be at Variance, had given full Power to his Dutcheſs to conclude a Truce with King *Henry* VI. for *Brabant*, *Flanders*, and *Mechlin*, for three Years. "That ſo a good, ſincere, and amicable Intercourſe of "Merchandize (ſays the King, in Tome X. p. 761, of the *Fœdera*) may now be eſtabliſhed "and augmented, between all our Subjects, (as well on this Side the Sea as beyond Sea) and "thoſe of *Brabant*, *Flanders*, and *Mechlin*.

Moreover, farther on, in P. 792, (as a Corroboration of the above) we find "the ſaid *Nether-* "*landers* agreeing to pay 32,000 [*Equitum*] *Knights*, or *Crowns*, (a then *Flemiſh* Coin) conſiſting "each of four Shillings *Flemiſh*, by Way of Recompence for the Injuries, Violences, and Loſſes "ſuſtained by *Engliſh* Subjects."

A Project from the *Netherlands* of a better Way of making Salt in *England*.

In the above P. 761, we find a Licence by King *Henry* VI. to ſixty Perſons from *Zealand*, and other Parts of the *Netherlands*, to come to *England*, upon Information of their having found out a new and better Method of making *Salt* than had before been practiſed in *England*. This is the firſt or earlieſt Project for ſuch Sort of Improvements and Inventions, which we find in that great Collection of our Records.

A View of *England*'s Trade with *Ireland*.

On the next Page (762) of the ſaid tenth Tome of the *Fœdera*, the Biſhop of *Skalholt*, in *Iceland*, (who had been Confeſſor to the King of *Denmark*) obtained of King *Henry* VI. "That, "foraſmuch as neither *Corn*, *Salt*, *Wine*, nor *Oil*, nor any other Liquor but *Milk* and *Water*, "nor yet any *Woollen Cloth*, were to be found in *Iceland*, he might lade, on two Ships, a "Quantity of Corn and other Proviſions, and alſo of Cloth, for his Uſe, and to bring back "into *England* ſuch Merchandize as *Iceland* afforded." "Seeing," (ſays King *Henry*) even the "divine Offices of *Baptiſm* and the *Euchariſt*, without our ſaid Relief and Help, are like to ceaſe "and be omitted there." [By which he meant their Want of *Salt*, *Corn*, and *Wine*.]

A *Navigation-Act* early attempted in *England*.

In Sir *Robert Cotton*'s Abridgment of the Records, P. 626, there is a ſecond memorable Inſtance or Proof, that the *Engliſh* People, even ſo early as the Year 1440, underſtood the Expedience of a *Navigation-Act*, [the former being under the Year 1381] as the only Means to preſerve to themſelves the Benefit of being the ſole Carriers of their own Merchandize, and of as much of thoſe of other Nations as they could procure. It is a Petition of the *Houſe of Com-*

mons to King *Henry* VI. "Requeſting, that no *Italian*, nor any other Merchant beyond the A. D.
"Streight of *Morocco*, [i. e. *Gibraltar*] ſhall bring any other Merchandize into the Realm than 1440.
"ſuch as are growing or produced in the ſame their own reſpective Countries, and that for
"good Reaſons in the Record."

"The Anſwer of King *Henry* VI. was, *The King will be adviſed.*" (Which every one knows to be a flat Denial from the Crown.)

Whether the King's own weak Judgment, or (which is moſt likely) the Bribes of the *Italians* to his worthleſs Miniſters, produced this Anſwer, is not perhaps eaſy to determine at this Diſtance of Time; but ſurely the Petition was wiſely intended, being the very Subſtance of that enacted after the Reſtoration of King *Charles* II. and ſtill in Force, to the very great Benefit of the Nation.

London, Briſtol, and Hull, probably, the three beſt trading Ports of England at this Time.

In the ſaid great Antiquary's Abridgment of the Records, we find that, in this ſame Year, (P. 623) King *Henry* VI. "directs the Fees and Liveries of his Juſtices, Attorney, and Ser-
"jeants, to be paid yearly out of the Cuſtoms of the Ports of *London*, *Briſtol*, and *Hull*." From which we may probably infer, that thoſe three Ports then carried on the greateſt foreign Commerce of any in *England*: The two firſt Ports we are certain did ſo; and, by the great Trade of *Hull*, even ſo early as thoſe Times, to the *Hanſe-Towns* in the *Baltic*, &c. it is probable it was then next in Commerce to the other two Ports.

Farther Diſcoveries ſouthward on the Weſt Coaſt of Africa.

The Diſcoverers, ſent out by *Henry*, Prince of *Portugal*, on the Weſt Coaſt of *Africa* ſouthward, having ſailed beyond the till then terrible Cape *Bajador*, (without having turned *black*, or become *Negroes*, as ſome ignorant People in thoſe Times apprehended) and ſtill continuing their Diſcoveries, they at length, in 1440, (or as others in 1441) got as far South as *Cape Blanco*, from whence they brought home ſome of the Natives, and alſo ſome *Gold Duſt* out of a River, which they therefore named *Rio del' Oro*. In ſhort, they got, *Anno* 1446, as far as the River *Senegal*, and in 1447 to *Cape Verd*, and thence to *Rio Grande*. And though the *Portugueſe* Diſcoverers, this Year, loſt their great Patron Prince *Henry*, his Nephew, *Alphonſo* V. King of *Portugal*, became equally zealous in patronizing Diſcoveries of the ſame Kind, as will partly be ſeen in its Place.

Printing invented, with its good Conſequences.

In or about this Year was the moſt uſeful and beneficial Art of *Printing* firſt found out, and, in a few Years after, practiſed in moſt Parts of *Europe*. The City of *Harlem* in *Holland* contends ſtrongly for the Honour of this Invention, where they pretend to ſhew Books printed by their *Koſter* as early as the Year 1430. Others are of Opinion that, at *Mentz* in *Germany*, Printing was firſt invented by *John Fuſt* (or *Fauſt*) about this Time, and improved by *Peter Shoeffer*, his Son-in-law. The City of *Straſburg* alſo contends for this Invention, by one *Mantel*. Printing was brought into *England* by *William Caxton* of *London*, Mercer, who firſt practiſed it in the Abbey of *Weſtminſter*. When *Fauſt* went to *Paris*, in order to put this Art into Practice, it is ſaid he was condemned to be burnt as a Conjurer by the Parliament of *Paris*, and, to ſave his Life, he was forced to diſcover his Invention to the Archbiſhop of *Paris*. Whether *Harlem*, *Mentz*, or *Straſburg* had this Invention firſt is of no Importance to the reſt of the World, and therefore we ſhall not dwell on it. It is, however, of Importance to obſerve, that the high Prices of Books, before this happy Invention, certainly circumſcribed Knowledge very much; and the Reduction of the Prices, by Means of this new Art, proved the Means of diffuſing Knowledge through all Ranks of People, more or leſs, as well *Laity* as *Clergy*. And, as two very uſeful as well as conſiderable Branches of Knowledge were thoſe of *Geography* and *Hiſtory*, we find, that not only the Hiſtories of various Countries were ſoon printed off at reaſonable Rates, but alſo Charts and Maps of the Earth, and of its ſeveral Subdiviſions, came afterward to be publiſhed; but theſe laſt came later in than the hiſtorical Works, becauſe, although the magnetic Virtue of the Needle was known prior to Printing, yet the *Mariners Compaſs* did not come into general Uſe till towards the Cloſe of this Century. *Printing* then made the World better known, and this Knowledge, though at firſt only theoretical or ſpeculative, ſoon begat a Deſire in many to viſit foreign Nations; and finally, ſuch Viſits occaſioned new Channels of Traffic to be diſcovered, greatly to the enriching of many Countries.

The Hollanders and Zealanders, being robbed by the Hanſeatics, they fit out ſeveral Ships of War, and reduce them and their Allies, the Spaniards, Venetians, and Pruſſians, to a reaſonable Peace at Copenhagen.

The *Hollanders* and *Zealanders* having loſt to the Value of 50,000 Guilders on the Seas, by 1441
the Depredations and other Violences of the *Hanſeatic Eaſterlings*, (ever unmeaſurably jealous of the interfering of other Nations without the *Baltic* with a Trade they had ſo long monopolized) and not being able to obtain, in an amicable Way, any Satisfaction for thoſe Loſſes, the Cities and Towns of *Dort*, *Harlem*, *Amſterdam*, *Gouda*, *Rotterdam*, *Hoorne*, *Enchuyſen*, *Middelburg*, *Veere*, *Fluſhing*, and *Armuyden*, fitted out a great Number of warlike Ships, by Way of Repriſals; and having twice beaten the *Eaſterlings* at Sea, and taken much Riches from them, they brought them to a very advantageous Peace, (or rather a Truce for twelve Years) *Anno* 1444, "and
"alſo" (ſays *De Witt's Intereſt of Holland*, Part II. Chap. I.) "with their Allies, the *Spaniards*,
"*Venetians*, and *Pruſſians*; the other *Netherland* Provinces," (adds our able Author) "though
"likewiſe Subject to *Philip*, Duke of *Burgundy*, not concerning themſelves in thoſe Matters."
This Succeſs of the *Hollanders*, it ſeems, had ſo raiſed the Envy of the *Danes* and *Swedes*, that their trading Towns joined the *Hanſeatics*; but, in the End, the *Hollanders* proved too hard for them all. It ſeems, the *Hollanders* had taken an intire Fleet of *Eaſterlings* from the *Bay of Biſcay*, and the *Pruſſians*, attempting to eſcape with twenty-three Ships, (ſay the *Annales Flandriæ*) fell firſt into the *Hollanders* Hands; after which triennial War, a Peace or Truce was concluded between them at *Copenhagen*, as above.

"In

A D. 1442 "In this Year," (says Sir *Robert Cotton's Posthuma*) "20mo *Henrici* VIti the Commons of *Eng-* "*land* exhibit a Bill for the Guard of the Sea, ascertaining the Number of Ships, assess the "Wages, and dispose of Prizes of any Fortune; to which the King accordeth. And that the "*Genoese* may be declared Enemies, for assisting the *Turks* in the Spoil of the Knights of *Rhodes*." [The *Genoese* were, by this Time, very much at the Mercy of the *Turks*, who were now Masters of all the *Greek* Empire, the City of *Constantinople* alone excepted; though some Authors accuse the *Genoese* of having assisted the *Turks* in distressing the Knights of *Rhodes* for private Lucre.] "And that the Privileges of the *Prussian* and *Hanse-Town* Merchants might be suspended, until "Compensation be made to the *English* for the Wrongs they have done them." The *English* Ships now interfering with the *Hanseatics* in the Commerce of the *Baltic Sea*, the latter had thereupon committed frequent Insults on the *English* Ships in those Parts.

England's Care of the Seas, and Complaints made against the *Genoese* and *Hanseatics*.

In Tome XI. P. 2, of the *Fœdera*, we have a second Instance of a *Naturalization*, by King *Henry* VI, to a *Venetian* Merchant and his Son, with the like Privileges as in the former Instance under the Year 1437, *viz.* "Of freely buying and selling, suing and being sued,—of "holding Lands, taking Legacies, *&c.* equally with any *English* Subject." And it concludes, "That this Grant under the Privy-Seal, *&c.* is, by Authority of Parliament, and for the Con- "sideration of *forty Marks*, paid into the *Hanaper*."

A *Naturalization* Act of Parliament.

The *Worsted* fine Stuff Manufacture must have been considerably advanced at the City of *Norwich*, and also in other Parts of *Norfolk*, when, in the twentieth Year of *Henry* VI. a Statute was made, (Cap. x.) directing, "That every Year, during four Years, four Wardens of *Worsted-* "*Weevers* shall be chosen, to do Right, and make due Search of *Worsteds* in *Norwich*; and two "in *Norfolk*, and of what Length and Breadth all Sorts of *Worsteds* made in *Norwich* and *Nor-* "*folk* shall be."

The City of *Norwich*, and Counties of *Norfolk* and *Suffolk* have been very early famous for a fine Worsted Stuff Manufacture.

And, *Anno* 23tio *Hen.* VI. Cap. iv. "There were four such Wardens appointed yearly for "*Norfolk*, as well as the City of *Norwich* for three Years; and their Power of inspecting the "true making of *Worsteds* was thereby to extend to *Suffolk*." Thus have the City of *Norwich*, and the Countries adjacent, been famous for the Manufacture of those fine Worsted Stuffs for about 400 Years past, down to our own Times, much to their own and the Nation's Enrichment; very great Quantities of such Worsted Stuffs, Crapes, *&c.* being yearly exported to many Parts of the World.

James Howell, in his *Londinopolis*, P. 75, tells us, "That King *Henry* VI. settled Lands for "maintaining five Scholars at *Oxford*," (he does not name the College) at the Rate of *Ten-pence* "each *per* Week;" which Ten-pence [equal to 20*d.* of our Money] would then go as far as about 50*d.* will in our Days, being not quite 7½*d. per* Day for each Scholar's Maintenance of our Money, or 1½*d.* of their Money *per* Day.

Rate of Living, or Maintenance of an *Oxford* Scholar.

1443 The *Portuguese* begin to trade with the Natives on the West Coast of *Africa* for *Gold* and *Slaves*; and *Gold* now stopping their former Complaints, the following Year the Town of *Lagos* sent forth, by the King's Permission, Caravels for that Trade, at their own Expence. Thus were the *Portuguese* farther stimulated to go on with farther Discoveries, until, as we shall see towards the Close of this Century, they opened such new and surprizing Scenes as amazed all *Christendom*.

Portugal commences a Trade on the *African* Coasts for Gold and Slaves.

We have already (*Annis* 1237 and 1285) taken Notice of the Antiquity of *London*'s Water-Conduits; yet a Record in the *Fœdera*, Tome XI. P. 29, sets this Subject still in a fuller Light, *viz.* "I. It recites a Grant made, *Anno* 1237, to the Mayor and Citizens of *London*, by *Gilbert* "*de Sanford*, Lord of the Manor of *Tyburn*, of certain Springs and Waters there, to be conveyed "in Pipes for the Use of the said City. II. Another Grant, *Anno* 1354, by *Alice Chatham*, Lady "of the said Manor, to the said City, of 24 square Feet of Ground, for the Head of a Fountain "in the Town of *Tyburn* *. III. *Anno* 1439, the Abbot and Convent of *Westminster* granted "and confirmed to the City of *London* a certain Head of Water and certain Springs in his "Manor of *Padington*, and also in his Manor of *Eybery* †. All which Grants were now again "confirmed by the King and Parliament, for the Consideration of 20*l.* paid into the *Hanaper*. "And by another Deed (*ibidem*, P. 33.) this same Year, the King grants Licence to the City, "freely to buy, wherever they can, 200 Fodder of Lead, for new making of their Conduits in "the Streets, and at the Standard in *Cheapside*, and for erecting of an eminent Cross over the "said general Conduit in that Street."

The Antiquity of *London*'s Water-Conduits farther explained, at *Tyburn* and *Eybery*, (*i. e.* now *Highbery-barn*.)

* The Village of *Tyburn* was, before this Time, come to utter Desolation, so that no Vestiges of it remained. It may, perhaps, be a Doubt, whether the Springs and Head of Water mentioned in the first and second Grants, be not the same as those above-mentioned, *Anno* 1439.

First *Remark*.

† The Stone Conduit-House at *Eybery*, (otherwise now called *Highbery-barn*) we well remember, stood intire about forty Years ago, with its Door and Window, at the upper End of the first Field North of the Town of *Islington*; but the poorer Neighbours and Haymakers have gradually carried away every Stone of it, without leaving a single Vestige of it. Yet the fine Spring itself was long before diverted from that Conduit, and ran to waste near to it, as it still does, from its original Fountain, through an arched Conveyance, several Yards in Length, farther up the second Field.

Second *Remark*.

The old anonymous Author of the *Chronica Slavica*, published by *Lindenbrogius* at *Hamburgh*, relates, "That *Christopher* III. King of *Denmark* and *Norway*, being greatly incensed against "the

A powerful Confederacy endeavoured by *Denmark* against the *Hanse-Towns*, but proves abortive.

" the *Hanse-Towns*, held a Convention of ſundry Princes, *viz.* the Marquis of *Brandenburg*, the " Duke of *Mecklenburgh*, two Dukes of *Brunſwick*, and many other Princes, for the forming of " a League againſt the ſaid *Hanſe-Towns*; but, it ſeems, the Duke of *Sleſwick* not coming into " their Meaſures, as they expected, that Confederacy proved abortive." A. D. 1443

The *Hollanders* and *Zealanders* have a free Trade granted to *Norway*, in Hatred to the *Hanſe-Towns* by *Denmark*.

The ſaid King *Chriſtopher*, however, (in farther Teſtimony of his Hatred to the *Hanſe-Towns*) did grant a free Commerce, throughout his Kingdom of *Norway*, (formerly almoſt intirely monopolized by the *Hanſeatics*) to the People of *Amſterdam*, and alſo to thoſe of *Zirickzee* in *Zealand*, ſays *Meurſius* in his *Hiſtoria Danica*, Lib. v.

Copenhagen made the Capital of *Denmark*.

From the ſame Author we learn, that, till this Year, *Copenhagen* (at preſent the capital City of *Denmark*) was the Property of the Biſhop of *Roſchild*, (the ancient Capital of *Denmark*) and that, in this Year, the ſaid Biſhop ſurrendered it into the Hands of the ſaid King *Chriſtopher* III. Wherefore we can ſcarcely think it was a very important Place before this Time; but its fine Harbour, and happy Situation, very probably, firſt induced that King to think of making it the capital Reſidence of the Kings of *Denmark*.

England and *Holland* are again reſtrained from trading by Sea to the North Seas, but to *Bergen*.

King *Henry* VI. of *England*'s bad Miniſters, in order to oblige the *Daniſh* Court, ſtill went on in their former Courſe, of ſuffering the *Daniſh* Monarchs to confine all the Commerce of the *Engliſh* in the North Sea to the ſingle Port of *Bergen*: For, in the eleventh Tome, P. 57, of the *Fœdera*, there is a Prohibition of King *Henry* VI. directed to the Sheriffs, " That none of his " Subjects preſume, on any Pretence whatever, to ſend any Ships to *Iceland*, or to any other " of the King of *Denmark*'s Dominions prohibited by that Crown to be reſorted to, under the " Forfeiture of their Ships." [See the Years 1429—31—34, for the Grounds of this Prohibition.] 1444

Treaties of Commerce and Friendſhip between *England* and *Holland*.

In the ſaid eleventh Tome, P. 67, of the *Fœdera*, " King *Henry* VI. of *England* renews *Eng-* " *land*'s ancient commercial Correſpondence and Friendſhip *with the Places, Countries, and Domi-* " *nions of* Holland, Zealand, *and* Friſeland, *and the Inhabitants thereof*; and thereby impowers " his Ambaſſadors to redreſs all Grievances on both Sides."

The ancient great Power of the States of thoſe Provinces.

☞ In this Record it is remarkable, that there is not the leaſt Mention of any Prince or Sovereign of thoſe Countries. Which ſeems to confirm what Penſionary *De Witt*, Sir *William Temple*, and others write, concerning the great Power of the States of thoſe Provinces in old Times, ſo far as even to make commercial Treaties with foreign Nations, without conſulting or ſuffering themſelves to be controlled by their Counts.

A Project for Transmutation of Metals, or the making of Gold by the *philoſophic Powder*.

The Opinion that one metallic, or other foreign or extraneous Subſtance or Matter might be changed or tranſmuted into another one, was, it ſeems, early propagated by certain chymical Genius's, whoſe Obſervations of the ſurprizing Alterations produced in certain Subſtances and Metals by the Force of Heat and Fire, carried their Imaginations farther than their Judgments could reaſonably ſupport. The firſt Inſtance of this Kind to be met with in our Records is in Tome XI. P. 68, of the *Fœdera*; wherein " King *Henry* VI. grants a Licence to *John Cobbe*, freely to " work in Metals, he having, by philoſophical Art, found out a Method of *transferring imperfect* " *Metals into perfect Gold and Silver*." This *Bubble*, commonly known afterwards by the Name of the *philoſophic Powder*, (or *Stone*) was ſundry Times encouraged by public Authority in the Sequel of this Century, and oftener in ſucceeding Times, all over *Europe*. Even in our own Times, though not from any public Encouragement, there have been Perſons weak enough to labour for many Years for the finding out of this Secret, and found none other, in the End, but that they were thereby utterly undone.

Explanation of the Salary of the Royal Phyſician to King *Henry* VI.

In P. 69 of ſaid Tome XI. we find King *Henry* VI's Phyſician, *John Faceby*, had, for ſome Years paſt, enjoyed a Salary of 100*l.* yearly, equal in Quantity of Silver to 200*l.* of our Money, and would then go as far as about or near 500*l.* in our Days.

And, *Anno* 1446, (P. 124) the like Salary was allowed to one, called *Magiſter in Medicinis* to the King and Queen.

The *English* Company of *Merchant-Adventurers* in 1444 remove from *Middelburg* to *Antwerp*.

John Wheeler, who was Secretary to, and Apologiſt for the Company called *The Merchant-Adventurers of* England, and wrote a ſmall Quarto *Treatiſe of Commerce*, printed *Anno* 1601, has, in the ſaid Treatiſe, ſupplied the Public with a great deal of Matter relating to the Hiſtory of that Company, and alſo of the famous City of *Antwerp*, &c. which therefore we ſhall have frequent Occaſion to make uſe of in different Periods.

He acquaints us, " That, in the Year 1444, that Company, under its then Name of *The* " *Merchants of the Brotherhood of St.* Thomas Becket, quitted their Reſidence of *Middelburg* in " *Zealand*, (then judged unhealthy) and ſettled at *Antwerp*; where, (ſays he) and at *Bergen-op-zoom*, " the Company has for the moſt Part reſided; ſave that, in King *Henry* VIII's Reign, they " removed to *Calais* for a Time, till, by the earneſt Interceſſion of the Lady *Margaret*, Dutcheſs " of *Savoy*, they ſettled again in the *Low-Countries* at *Middelburg*, and afterwards at *Antwerp*; at " their Arrival at which laſt-named City, they were met by the Magiſtrates and Citizens with- " out the Town, and conducted with Solemnity to an Entertainment." He adds, " That " when *Philip the Good*, Duke of *Burgundy*, firſt granted Privileges to this Company, (*Anno* " 1445) under the Name of the *Engliſh* Nation, (a Name, ſays *Wheeler*, they have ever ſince " been known by there) there were but four Merchants in the City of *Antwerp*, and only ſix " Veſſels, merely for River-Navigation, they having then no maritime Trade: But in a few " Years

The Engliſh Company's Privileges in 1445 from the Duke of Burgundy.

A. D. 1444 " Years after this Company's ſettling there, that City had a great Number of Ships belong-
" ing to it, whereby it was ſoon much enlarged; and Houſes therein which uſed to be let for
" 40 or 60 Dollars, were *now* [i. e. *Anno* 1601] let for 300 or 400; and ſome for 800 Dollars
" yearly Rent." We are, however, to diſtinguiſh carefully between this Company and that of the *Merchants of the Staple*, which was, *Anno* 1313, fixed at *Antwerp*; but was merely for *Wool*, and at a Time when Commerce was, every where weſtward; at a low Ebb; whereas; the other Company was for *Wool*, *Woollen Cloth*, *Leather*, *Lead*, *Tin*, and all other *Engliſh* Staple Wares, and in a Time of much more Improvement in Commerce.

Under the ſaid Year 1444, the old *French* Book, intitled the *Grande Chronique de Hollande, Zelande, &c.* relates, " That *Henry Burſſele*, or *Van Borſelen*, Lord of *Vere*; or *Campvere*, in *Zealand*, did,
" in that Year, fit out ſeveral large Merchant-Ships; with which he traded far and near on the
" Seas, and thereby gained a vaſt Eſtate in Lands and Lordſhips in *Zealand*; and by which
" Means likewiſe the City of *Vere* became flouriſhing in Navigation and Commerce."

The City of *Vere* in *Zealand*, its firſt Advancement in Commerce, owing to the *Scottiſh* Staple's ſettling in it.

It was but a few Years before this Time, that King *James* I. of *Scotland* married his Daughter *Mary* to *Wolfred Van Borſelen*, Lord of *Vere*; whereupon the *Scottiſh* Staple was removed from *Bruges* to *Vere*, where it has generally remained to the preſent Time; which Remove was properly the firſt Advancement of the Commerce of that City.

The *Chronicon Precioſum* gives us the Prices, *Anno* 1444, of the following Proviſions, *viz.* Wheat 4*s.* 4*d.* (*i. e.* 8*s.* 8*d.* of our Money) *per* Quarter. A fat Ox 1*l.* 11*s.* 8*d.* (*i. e.* 3*l.* 3*s.* 4*d.* of our Money.) A Hog 3*s.* (*i. e.* 6*s.* of our Money.) A Gooſe 3*d.* (*i. e.* 6*d.* of our Money.) Pigeons 4*d. per* Dozen; (Money being then twice the Weight of our modern Coin.) And at this Rate; an equal Quantity of *our* Money would probably, on a Medium, then go about five Times as far as in our Days, then the Prices were what would be equal to the following ones with us, *viz.* Wheat 2*l.* 3*s.* 4*d. per* Quarter. A fat Ox 15*l.* 16*s.* 8*d.* A Hog 1*l.* 10*s.* A Gooſe 2*s.* 6*d.* A Dozen Pigeons 3*s.* 4*d.* It was this ſame Year enacted by Parliament, that when *Wheat* was ſo cheap as 6*s.* 8*d. per* Quarter, *Rye* 4*s.* and *Barley* 3*s.* the ſaid three Species of
1445 Corn might be exported without a Licence.

Rates of Proviſions, compared with the like in our Days.

In the Year following, the ſame Author gives the following Prices of Proviſions, *viz. Wheat*, as above, at 4*s.* 4*d. per* Quarter. *Ale per* Gallon 1½*d.* *Hay per* Load 3*s.* 6½*d.* A young Swan 3*s.* A Gooſe 3*d.* 100 Stock Fiſh for 17*s.* 6*d.* 3000 red Herrings for 1*l.* 11*s.* Bullocks and Heifers at 5*s.* each; [theſe were probably but Calves] alſo *fine Linen* for *Surplices* and the *Altar*, at 8*d. per* Ell.

Rates of Proviſions very cheap, and alſo *Linen* Cloth.

We learn, the ſame Year 1445, from Sir *Robert Cotton*'s Abridgment of the Records, that 5000*l.* was given by Parliament for the Relief of decayed and waſted Towns, 23*tio Hen.* VI. though it be not in the printed Statute-Book.

Engliſh decayed Towns relieved.

The extenſive Stone Edifice, ſtill partly ſtanding, called *Leadenhall*, in *London*, is firſt erected
1446 for a public Granary.

Leadenhall in *London* firſt erected.

In Tome XI. P. 140, of the *Fœdera*, *(et ſeq.)* we have a commercial Truce for twelve Years, concluded between King *Henry* VI. and thoſe of *Flanders*, *Gaunt*, *Ypres*, and the Cities of *Brabant*. The chief Points hereof were:

A new commercial Truce for twelve Years between *England* and the *Netherlands*.

" I. The *Engliſh* were to have Liberty to traffic with all Merchandize in thoſe Parts, both by
" Land and Water; (Artillery and Gunpowder only excepted) and the like Liberty is allowed
" to thoſe of *Flanders* and *Brabant*, in *England*, *Ireland*, and *Calais*.

" II. An intire Freedom, on both Sides, of *Fiſhing*, when, where, and how they pleaſed,
" and may enter each other's Ports, paying the cuſtomary Dues of the Country.

" III. The Merchandize of either the King's, or the Duke of *Burgundy*'s Subjects, taken at
" Sea by an Enemy, ſhall not be ſold nor landed in the Ports of the other Party.

" IV. The Merchant Ships of either Party, wrecked or driven on Shore in the other's Country
" by Storm, ſhall be preſerved ſafe with the Merchandize, for the Benefit of the legal Proprietors.

" V. *England* ſhall make a broad Cauſeway, or Road, for the Carriage of Goods and Mer-
" chandize, between *Calais* and *Graveling*, for the Benefit of the Merchants of both Parties.
" And *Flanders*, on her Part, ſhall make a like broad Road, for the Uſe of the Merchants and
" other Paſſengers on the Part of *England*, for ſafely paſſing and repaſſing along the Downs of
" *Flanders*, without being ſtopped or obſtructed, provided they" [*i. e.* the *Engliſh*] " bring not their
" Dogs with them," [probably on Account of the Sheep of *Flanders*] " nor do any Damage there.

" VI. The *Engliſh* Merchants ſhall have in *Brabant*, *Flanders*, and *Mechlin*, Inns for their par-
" ticular Accommodation, where they ſhall enjoy all due Safety and Protection, and ſhall be as
" favourably uſed as thoſe of any other Nation reſorting thither."

King *Henry* VI. [24*to Regni*] makes a Charter or Grant to the Mayor and Burgeſſes of *Briſtol* of their Town in full Propriety, all but the Caſtle, and without accounting to him; they paying yearly to him the Sum of 102*l.* 15*s.* 6*d.*—to the Abbot of *Tewkſbury* for Tythes 14*l.* 10*s.* —to the prior of St. *James*'s in *Briſtol* 3*l.*—and to the Conſtable of the Caſtle 39*l.* 14*s.* 6*d.*

Briſtol's Charter, and Payments of Quit-Rents, &c. but afterwards all remitted.

☞ [*N. B. Anno* 1485, this Charter was reſigned into the Hands of King *Henry* VII. (*1mo Regni*) who made *Briſtol* free, and without any Quit-Rent.] A. D. 1446

Lubeckers lend the King of *Denmark* a large ſum, for which they were ill requited.

The *Hanſeatic* Hiſtorians relate, that the *Lubeckers*, being become very rich and powerful, did, in the Year 1446, lend King *Chriſtian* I. of *Denmark* a great Sum of Money, in his urgent Neceſſity, for which Favour, they alledge, he made very ungenerous Returns, by plaguing and cramping their Commerce, and exciting other Princes to diſtreſs them by various Ways.

Rates of Labour.

" A Bailiff of Huſbandry in *England*, at this Time, (ſays *Chronicon Precioſum*) had a yearly " Salary (beſide his Diet) of 1*l.* 3*s.* 4*d.* alſo 5*s.* for his Cloathing yearly. A common Servant " in Huſbandry 15*s.* The chief Carter and chief Shepherd 1*l.* yearly, with his Diet, and 4*s.* " each for Cloathing. A Woman Servant 10*s.* with Diet, and for her Cloathing 4*s.* More- " over, a *Free-Maſon*, or Maſter-Carpenter, had 4*d. per* Day, and his Diet, and without Diet " 5½*d. per* Day. A Maſter-Tiler, Slater, Rough Maſon, *&c.* with Diet, 3*d.* without Diet " 4½*d.* (or 9*d.* of our Money.) A Woman Labourer 2½*d.* and Diet, and without Diet 4½*d.*" Now Money then being twice as much as in our Days, the Maſter-Tilers, Slaters, and Rough-Maſons had what was equal to 1*s.* 10½*d. per* Day, and the Woman Labourers nearly the ſame of our Money; whereby the Expence of Living now, in *our* Days, is near five Times as much as it was at that Time.

The Fashion of some of King *Henry* VI's Silver-Plate.

In Tome XI. P. 195, of the *Fœdera*, we ſee the Faſhion of the Silver Plate of King *Henry* VI. 1448
which, in his Neceſſity, he pawned out of his Jewel-Office to two Goldſmiths of *London*, to whom he owed 3150*l. viz.*

	lib.	*oz.*
" 1. One great Alms-Diſh gilded, made in the Faſhion of a Ship, with armed Men on Board of her, weighing	67	9
" 2. Two gilded Flagons, Scollop-Faſhion,	64	9½
" 3. Two Dozen of Diſhes, [*de Chargeours*]	255	7
" 4. Six Dozen of Plates		
" 5. 35 Gilt Saucers		
Total	388	1 ℥

☞ This Quantity of Silver (being but double the Quantity of our Money) could be but a ſmall Part of an adequate Security for the Sum borrowed, and muſt therefore have been only delivered by Way of additional Pawn to ſomewhat pledged before.

Five Years War between the Duke of *Burgundy* and the City of *Gaunt*.

Philip the Good, Duke of *Burgundy*, having, in the Year 1448, laid a Tax upon *Salt*, and the City of *Gaunt* refuſing to pay it, thereupon a War enſued between the Duke and that opulent City, which laſted till 1453, when the *Gantois* were obliged to ſubmit, and were pardoned; than which nothing can more plainly demonſtrate the great Wealth and Power of that ſingle City, and, at the ſame Time, the high Claims of Immunities made in former Times by the great Cities of *Flanders*, approaching almoſt to Independency.

An Act of Parliament prohibits all *Netherland* Merchandize, in caſe the *Netherlanders* refuſe to take *Engliſh* Woollen Cloths.

It ſeems the *Netherlanders*, at this Time, prohibited the *Engliſh* Woollen Manufactures from being vended amongſt them: Whereupon, a Statute was made in the 27th of King *Henry* VI. Cap. i. *Anno* 1448, enacting, " That if our *Woollen Cloths* ſhall be prohibited and not accepted " in *Brabant*, *Holland*, and *Zealand*," [*Flanders* is not therein named] " then no Merchandize, " growing or wrought within the Dominions of the Duke of *Burgundy*, ſhall come into *England*, " upon Pain of Forfeiture thereof." It is no Wonder the *Netherlanders* were alarmed at the vaſt Increaſe of the *Engliſh* Woollen Manufactures in about 100 Years, ſince firſt ſet on Foot, whereby there was a ſenſible Decreaſe of their own Manufacture, which had formerly been the great Source of all their Wealth and Power. It is ſaid alſo that the *Engliſh* Cloths began to ſurpaſs theirs in the Goodneſs of its Manufacture.

Traders, that no Subſidies ſhall be paid to the King, for exporting any of the Staple Wares, but the Revenue ſhall be diminiſhed.

The very next Statute of this Year ſhews the Spirit of that Parliament againſt the weak King's bad Miniſters. It ſets forth, " That the Subſidies and Cuſtoms of the Staple at *Calais* " did, in the Reign of King *Edward* III. amount to the Sum of 68,000*l.* yearly; whereas " now it is not above 12,000*l.* therefore, *no Licence granted, or to be granted by the King, ſhall be* " *available for the Carriage of Wools, Fells, or Tin to any Place out of the Realm but to* Calais; *and* " *whoſoever doth obtain, accept, and put in Execution any ſuch Licence, ſhall be out of the King's Pro-* " *tection.*" Here we may obſerve, that the Countries within the Streights of *Morocco* are not *now* excepted, as in all former Statutes. The Miniſters had made great Emoluments by ſuch Licences ſo frequently granted, though to the great Diminution of the Revenue. Yet, doubtleſs, the great Increaſe of the *Engliſh* Woollen Manufacture might, in Part, contribute to the Decreaſe of the Revenue on *Wool* exported to *Calais*.

A Third that Merchants-Aliens ſhall carry neither Gold nor Silver out of *England*.

The third Statute of this ſame Year injoins, " That *Merchants-Aliens* ſhall beſtow all their Mo- " ney upon other Merchandize," [of this Realm] " and ſhall carry forth no Gold nor Silver, " upon Pain of Forfeiture thereof."

The famous *Vatican* Library at *Rome* founded.

Pope *Nicholas* V. coming to the papal Chair in 1447, who was a great Lover of Learning, he erected the famous *Vatican* Library at *Rome*, having procured Books and Manuſcripts from all Parts of the World. (*Platinæ Hiſt. Pontificum*, Lib. ix. Cap. 9.) Such brief Notices of any Steps for the Advancement of Learning, or uſeful Knowledge, though not immediately relative to Commerce,

A.D. 1448 Commerce, we hope will be conſidered as inſtrumental for the Increaſe of Arts and Sciences, and conſequently of Commerce and Manufactures.

The *Engliſh*, in forcing a Trade or Fiſhery at *Iceland*, occaſion a Rupture with *Denmark*.

The *Engliſh* attempting to fiſh and trade on the Coaſts of *Iceland*, (though contrary to the *Daniſh* Court's repeated Prohibition, and alſo to King *Henry* VI's Proclamations, confirming that Prohibition, as already fully related) it ſeems that, on the Governor of *Iceland*'s oppoſing the *Engliſh* there, they happened to kill him. In the Year following, the *Danes* ſeized and confiſcated four *Engliſh* Ships laden with Merchandize from *Pruſſia*, by Way of revenging that Outrage at *Iceland*. This Seizure (ſays *Werdenhagen*, the *Hanſeatic* Hiſtorian) occaſioned infinite Trouble to the *German* Merchants in *England*, [*i. e.* of the *Steelyard* in *London*] the *Engliſh* having conſtrued that Capture to be done with the Privity, and in Concert with the *Hanſe-Towns*, who had *now* made Peace with *Denmark*; wherefore, their Ships and Perſons were ſeized in *England*; and, during this Seizure, that Author accuſes thoſe of *Cologne*, and other occidental *Hanſe-Towns*, of having deſerted their Brethren of the oriental *Hanſe-Towns*, by getting their own Goods and Perſons excepted. Indeed, ſuch Kind of Defections of particular Cities, through Self-intereſt, was very common throughout the Hiſtory of the *Hanſe*-Confederacy, which was one of the Cauſes of its Declenſion; only (ſays their ſaid Hiſtoriographer) the City of *Lubeck* never ſwerved from the public Intereſt of the whole Confederacy. The *German* Princes having in vain ſued at the *Engliſh* Court for the Releaſe of the ſaid Ships, Perſons, and Merchandize, at length a naval War broke out between *England* and the oriental *Hanſeatics*, [*i. e.* the Towns within the *Baltic* on the *German* and *Pruſſian* Shores] in which (according to that Author) the latter proſpered ſo far, as that, after ſeveral Years War, the *Engliſh* were obliged to come to reaſonable Terms, through the Interpoſition of *Charles* Duke of *Burgundy*, and other Princes.

Yet this Author, on this Occaſion, is ſo inconſiſtent and confuſed, as to tell us, that the ſaid oriental *Hanſe-Towns*, feeling their heavy Loſſes by the Capture of their Ships by the *Engliſh*, entered into a Confederacy with *France*, which obliged King *Edward* IV. to come to an Accommodation, by allowing the *Hanſeatic* Merchants 10,000*l. Sterling* for their Loſſes, *Anno* 1473, or rather, according to *Thuanus*, *Anno* 1474. It ſeems, the City of *Cologne*, after this Accommodation, was fain to beg very hard to be re-admitted into the *Hanſeatic* League, after having ſo often deſerted it in their Diſtreſs, ſays *Werdenhagen*.

Which preceding Account clashes with this authentic *Record*.

Notwithſtanding this Account of *Werdenhagen*'s, we have an authentic Voucher in Vol. XI. P. 217, of the *Fœdera*, wherein King *Henry* VI. directs a Commiſſion for renewing the ancient Treaties of Commerce and Friendſhip between *England* and the *Hanſe-Confederacy*; wherein, as well as in other Records, it ſtill appears, that the Maſter-General of *Pruſſia* was firſt-named, as Protector of that Confederacy. "Whereas," (ſays King *Henry* VI.) "our Predeceſſors did, for "themſelves and Succeſſors, make certain Leagues and Confederacies with the noble and magnificent Perſons, the *Maſter-General* of the Order of the bleſſed Virgin *Mary* or the *Teutonics*, "and the Inhabitants of the Cities, Towns, and Country of the *Teutonic Hanſe*, &c." [In the Body of the Record, he is only ſtiled *Maſter-General* of *Pruſſia*; at other Times he is ſtiled *Maſter-General of the* German *Knights of the Croſs, and alſo of St.* Mary *of* Jeruſalem. In ſome Records of the *Fœdera*, the *Hanſa Teutonica* is otherwiſe ſtiled the *Meſne-Hanſe*.] "Finally, by "this Renewal, all Injuries were to be redreſſed on both Sides;" ſo that we are not always to rely on thoſe Hiſtorians, ſince we are certain that they are wrong, whenever they claſh with *our* ſaid authentic Records.

William Canning of *Briſtol*, a very great Merchant.

1449 At this Time lived *William Canning*, an eminent Merchant, who had been five Times Mayor of *Briſtol*. In the eleventh Tome, P. 226, of the *Fœdera*, we find two recommendatory Letters from King *Henry* VI. in this Year 1449; one to the Maſter-General of *Pruſſia*, the other to the Magiſtrates of the City of *Dantzick*; both of them in Behalf of two of *Canning*'s Factors reſiding in *Pruſſia*, requeſting all poſſible Favour and Countenance to the ſaid two Factors of *Canning*, whom that King ſtiles his beloved, and an eminent Merchant of his City of *Briſtol*.

Whether *England* had then ſuch large Ships of their own Conſtruction as *Canning* agreed to ſupply the King with.

The Inſcription on *Canning*'s Tomb, in *Ratcliff* Church at *Briſtol*, *Anno* 1474 mentions "his "having forfeited the King's Peace," [*i. e.* he had committed Piracy on the Seas, probably againſt the *Hanſeatics*] "for which he was condemned to pay 3000 Marks; in Lieu of which "Sum King *Edward* IV. took of him 2470 Tons of Shipping, amongſt which there was one "Ship of 900 Tons Burthen, another of 500 Tons, and one of 400 Tons, the reſt being ſmaller." Yet although thoſe greater Ships had *Engliſh* Names, we are, nevertheleſs, in ſome Doubt, whether we had, at that Time, Ships of our own Building in *England* ſo large; poſſibly, therefore, *Canning* might have either purchaſed or taken them from the *Hanſeatics*, or elſe from *Venetians*, *Genoeſe*, *Lucceſe*, *Raguſians*, or *Piſans*; all of whom had, indeed, Ships of even a larger Burden at this Time; more eſpecially as we find, about this Time, ſundry Statutes in King *Henry* VI's Reign, againſt the breaking of *Truce* and *Safe Conduct at Sea*, by taking the Ships of *foreign* States in Amity with *England*.

Campen, in the Netherlands, its Commerce with *England* interrupted by *England*'s Pirates.

In Tome XI. P. 235-6 of the *Fœdera*, the Magiſtrates of the City of *Campen*, in the County of *Zutphen*, and alſo the Biſhop of *Utrecht*, their then Sovereign, make their Complaint to King *Henry* VI. of *England*, of certain Sea Robberies committed by the *Engliſh* on the Traders of that City, to a great Value. The King replies, by promiſing a Redreſs of ſuch Grievances, and a free and ſafe Reſort of their Ships and Merchants to his Dominions for the Buſineſs of mutual Commerce.

A ſecond Project in *England* for tranſmuting of imperfect Metals into Gold and Silver.

In P. 240 of ſaid eleventh Tome of the *Fœdera*, we have a ſecond Inſtance of the Bubble or Project commonly called the *Philoſopher's Stone*: it is a Protection, in this ſame Year 1440, granted

granted by King *Henry* VI. to one *Robert Bolton*, who pretended "to have found out the Art of "*tranſubſtantiating* imperfect Metals into pure *Gold* and *Silver*, by the Art or Science of Phi-"loſophy." A.D. 1449

A general Reſumption of the Crown Lands of *England*.

The Crown Revenue of the Kings of *England* was gradually reduced ſo low in this Year 1449; *Anno* 28*vo Hen.* VI. as not to exceed 5000*l.* yearly, occaſioned by the extravagant Grants of the Kings to their Favourites; wherefore there was a general Reſumption of the Crown-Lands made by Parliament this Year. But this Act (if it was properly an Act) is not in the printed Statute-Book: It is, however, quoted by Sir *Robert Cotton*, and by our Law-Books, as being, *Rot.* 53, under this Year.

A very great Ship built in *England*.

In P. 258 of the ſaid eleventh Tome of the *Fœdera*, King *Henry* VI. at the Requeſt of one *John Taverner* of *Hull*, "who had" (as the Record relates) "built a Ship as large as a great "*Carrack*, or larger, [*Navem adeo magnam ſicut magnam Carrakam, ſeu majorem*] then lying in the "River *Thames*, grants that the ſaid Ship, on account of its unuſual Largeneſs, ſhall be called "the *Grace-Dieu* Carrack, with a Licence to him to lade thereon and export *Wool*, *Tin*, *Skins*, "*Leather*, and other Merchandize, from the Ports of *London*, *Southampton*, *Hull*, and *Sandwich*, "belonging either to *Engliſh* or to foreign Merchants, and freely to carry the ſaid Merchan-"dize through the Streights of *Morocco* into *Italy*, he paying Aliens Duties for the ſame, and "upon firm Expectation, that he would, in Return, bring home ſuch Merchandize of other "Nations as were moſt wanted in *England*, ſuch as *Bow-ſtaves*, *Wax*, &c. whereby a great In-"creaſe of the Duties and Cuſtoms to the Crown would enſue, and much Gain to the Sub-"jects."

Scotland prohibits *Engliſh* Coins from being brought from beyond Sea, or from *England*.

At a Parliament of *Scotland*, *Anno* 1449, in the Reign of their King *James* II. "There was a "ſtrict Injunction laid on all the Ports of *Scotland*, and alſo particularly likewiſe on the *Engliſh* "Borders, againſt the Exportation of Money; and that all falſe Strikers of *Gold*, *Silver*, and of falſe "Groats and Pence, be ſearched and puniſhed." This plainly ſeems as if ſome of the *Engliſh*, in their Turn, had at this Time repaid the *Scots*, for their having formerly (as we have related) imported their baſer or lighter Coins into *England*, of the ſame Denomination with the more valuable *Engliſh* Coins.

A pregnant Inſtance of the vaſt Commerce and Riches of one ſingle Merchant in *France*.

We have a moſt memorable Inſtance of the Power of Commerce, even in a ſingle Merchant of *France*; it is in Biſhop *Huet*'s Preface to the *Memoirs of the* Dutch *Trade*, [or whoever elſe was the Author of that Treatiſe.] King *Charles* VII. of *France* having undertaken the Conqueſt of *Normandy* from King *Henry* VI. of *England*, "*Jaques Couer*, who was General-intendant of King "*Charles*'s Finances, and who was, at the ſame Time, as far as appears, the moſt famous "Merchant, not only of *France*, (which indeed had very few Merchants in thoſe Times) but "of all *Europe*, proved alone the main Inſtrument of that great Revolution in *Normandy*, by having "ſupplied King *Charles* with an Army, and with ſeveral Millions of Money, and yet had ſtill "vaſt Wealth remaining to himſelf. *Couer* was ſo much addicted to Commerce, that even "whilſt he held his ſaid high Station under the Crown, he had a great many large Ships trading to "the *Levant*, to *Egypt*, and *Barbary*; from whence he imported *Gold* and *Silver Stuffs*, *Silks* of "all Kinds, *Furs*, &c. which Merchandize he ſold by his Factors, Clerks, and Agents at the "*Hotel-Royal*, in all the principal Cities of *France*, and in foreign Courts, where the People "greatly admiring them, bought them up at high Prices. He had" (continues Monſ. *Huet*) "three or four hundred Commiſſaries or Factors, and gained alone more in one Year than all "the Merchants of the Kingdom together."

The *Azores* Iſles diſcovered and planted by *Portugal*.

In the ſame Year 1449, (or, according to ſome, *Anno* 1455, and to others even not till 1481) the Cluſter of nine Iſlands, lying almoſt 800 Miles directly Weſt from *Portugal*, called the *Azores*, *Terceras*, or *weſtern Iſles*, was accidentally diſcovered by a *Flemiſh* Trader, who, in his Voyage to *Liſbon*, happened to be driven by Storm ſo far weſtward as thoſe then uninhabited Iſles; coming to *Liſbon*, he acquainted Prince *Henry* thereof, who immediately went thither himſelf to take Poſſeſſion of them. Others ſay, that ſome *Flemings* alſo went thither, and ſettled on the Iſle of *Fyal*, where their Poſterity are ſaid ſtill to remain. So uncertain, however, are the Accounts of this and ſome other Diſcoveries in thoſe Times, that *Thuanus* aſcribes the Diſcovery of thoſe Iſles to Monſ. *Betancourt*, who had diſcovered the *Canary* Iſles ſo long before this Time, which ſeems ſcarcely probable. They ſtill remain ſubject to *Portugal*, and are deemed very healthy, having Corn in ſome Plenty, though their Wine be deemed by moſt Palates but indifferent; they have alſo a competent Store of Cattle, Fruits, &c. yet they are frequently liable to Storms and Earthquakes. The *Portugueſe* have fortified and garriſoned the Town of *Angra*, the Capital of the Iſle of *Tercera*, being the only good Port of all thoſe Iſlands, where they can conveniently refreſh their Fleets from *Braſil*, &c. and have alſo Magazines of naval Stores for their Ships of War. Here alſo the *Engliſh*, *Dutch*, and *French* uſually have Conſuls. It is, by ſome *Portugueſe* Authors, ſaid, that, in one of thoſe Iſles, on the Top of a Mountain, the firſt Diſcoverers found the Statue of a Man on Horſeback, with his Right-hand pointing weſtward; this equeſtrian Statue and its Pedeſtal was all of one Stone, and under it were certain unintelligible Characters cut out in the Rock. Were this Story well vouched, it would induce us to meditate on the far-weſtern Voyages of the old *Carthaginian* Navigators, elſewhere remembered.

Cape Verde Iſles firſt diſcovered.

The *Portugueſe* now diſcover ſo far South on the Weſt Coaſt of *Africa* as the *Cape Verde* Iſles.

A new commercial Treaty between *England* and *Denmark*.

In P. 264 of the eleventh Tome of the *Fœdera*, we find a Record, wherein the ancient Treaties of Peace and Commerce are renewed between King *Henry* VI. of *England* and *Chriſtian* I. King of *Denmark*. It was therein ſtipulated, "That the *Engliſh* reſorting to the Ports of *Den-* 1450

A. D. 1450 "*mark*, and the *Danes* to thoſe of *England*, ſhould pay only the ancient Cuſtoms and Duties, "and that the Merchants of *England* ſhould enjoy all their ancient Privileges in *Denmark*; alſo, "that the *Engliſh* Priſoners, taken for trading to *Iceland*, *Halgelandt*, and *Finmark*, ſhould be releaſed: Provided, that the *Engliſh*, during this Truce, (being only for one Year, and until a "formal Congreſs could be held) do not ſail nor trade to thoſe three prohibited Places." Notwithſtanding all which, we find, in another Record of this ſame Year, (P. 277) "That the already mentioned *William Canning*, having repreſented to King *Henry* VI. that although an Act "of Parliament, of the eighth Year of his Reign, did prohibit *Engliſh* Subjects from reſorting to "the before-named three Countries belonging to *Denmark*, or to any other Part of the ſaid King "*Chriſtian*'s three northern Kingdoms, either on account of the Fiſhing, or of any other Commerce, excepting only to his *Staple* of *Bergen* in *Norway*, nevertheleſs, the *Daniſh* King, in "Conſideration of the great Debts due by his Subjects of *Iceland* and *Finmark* to him the ſaid "*William Canning*, having licenſed him, for a certain Term, to lade certain *Engliſh* Ships with "*Engliſh* Merchandize for thoſe prohibited Parts, and there to lade Fiſh or other Merchandize "in Return. Wherefore, and alſo becauſe *Canning*, during his Mayoralty of *Briſtol*," (ſays this Record) "had done good Service to the King, he allows the ſame to be done for two Years to "come, on two Ships, with any Kind of Merchandize not of the Staple of *Calais*, he paying "the cuſtomary Duties, *any Statute to the contrary notwithſtanding*." Thus, by diſpenſing with an expreſs Act of Parliament, and repeated Proclamations, this King's evil Miniſters made him aſſume a diſpenſing Power of enriching any particular Merchant at the Expence of all the reſt, and often moſt probably to the general Damage of the Nation.

The above Treaty, and an *Engliſh* Act of Parliament diſpenſed with, in Favour of *William Canning* of *Briſtol*, a great Merchant.

In this Year the *Scottiſh* Parliament, in the fourteenth Year of the Reign of their King *James* II. and his eighth Parliament, "thought it expedient to have new Money ſtricken, for divers "Cauſes, conform, even in Weight, to the Money of *England*, with the *whilk* [i. e. *which*] "this Realm has Part of Commoning," [*i. e.* has Communication.] This was a new Silver Groat; but though now they made it of equal Weight and Fineneſs with the *Engliſh Groat*, nevertheleſs it was to paſs in Tale for Eight-pence; "*and ſo ſhall the* Engliſh *Groat*" (ſays that Act) "*paſs in* Scotland, and ſo in Proportion for Two-pences and Pence."

New *Groats* again coined in *Scotland* equal to *Engliſh* Groats; but their Denomination is raiſed to Eight-pence.

Thus the *Scottiſh* Coins, of the ſame Denomination, and now again of the ſame Fineneſs as thoſe of *England*, are nominally enhanced to double the Value of the ſaid *Engliſh* Coins, and from this Time downward grew daily worſe in that Reſpect, as will be ſeen hereafter.

"At the ſame Time, a new Penny of Gold" [Here the Word *Penny*, in the *Scottiſh* Statute, (as it likewiſe ſometimes did in *England*) means nothing more than an *Integer*] (ſays that Act) "ſhall be coined, to be called a *Lyon*, and to be equal in Weight to the *Engliſh Half-Noble*, "and ſhall paſs for 6*s.* 8*d.* and the Gold Halfpenny for 3*s.* 4*d.*" [Then follow Directions, at what Rates the Gold Coins of *France* and *Flanders* ſhould paſs in *Scotland*.] Thus the Gold Coins of *Scotland* were, in like Manner, in nominal Value, raiſed to double the *Engliſh* Gold Coins.

The *Scottiſh* Gold Coins are likewiſe inhanced to double the Value nominal to thoſe of *England*.

1451 In this ſame fourteenth Parliament of King *James* II. of *Scotland*, we find "the Sheriffs are "directed to hunt and ſlay the *Woolfe* and her *Quhelpes*" [*i. e.* Whelps] "three Times in the "Year; and all In-dwellers of the Shire ſhall riſe with him, under the Pain of one Wedder." Which ſhews that they had not yet got rid of that ravenous Beaſt.

Scotland not yet cleared of Wolves.

We have, this ſame Year, King *Henry* VI's Licence to 474 Perſons, to go in Pilgrimage to *Compoſtella* in *Spain*, with the uſual Money Reſtrictions. [Tome XI. P. 280, of the *Fœdera*.]

Another Pilgrimage to *Compoſtella*.

1452 In the Year 1452, and the 31ſt Year of King *Henry* VI. (Cap. viii. but never printed in the Statute-Book) a Subſidy was granted by Parliament to that King on Wool, Woolfels, and *Cloth* exported. And this is the firſt Mention we can recollect of any Subſidy that was ever laid on our *own Woollen Cloth* exported; the Exportation of which Manufacture was now probably very conſiderable, before the Parliament thought it worth their while to lay a Subſidy on it, which Subſidy, however, has always been ſo very ſmall, as not to diſcourage or damp a Manufacture which has ſo long been the Glory and main enriching of *England*.

The firſt Inſtance of a Subſidy laid on *Engliſh* made Woollen Cloth exported, with Remarks.

We have a third Inſtance of the Humour of this Age in the Caſe of romantic Gold-finding. It is in the eleventh Tome, P. 309, of the *Fœdera*, "wherein King *Henry* VI. grants a Protection, *during Life*, to *John Miſtleden* and his three Servants, to work in the philoſophical Art "of *tranſubſtantiating* imperfect Metals into *pure* Gold and Silver, as they are found in the "Mines." This Word, *tranſubſtantiating*, ſeems uſed a ſecond Time on this Subject, in Complaiſance to the ſame Phraſe uſed by the *Romiſh* Church in the Euchariſt, and with equal Reaſon and Propriety.

A third Project for tranſmuting of imperfect Metals into *Gold* and *Silver*.

And in P. 317 of the ſaid Tome, King *Henry* VI. the ſame Year, grants a Licence and Protection to three Perſons therein named, with thirty other Perſons coming with them, from *Bohemia*, *Hungary*, *Auſtria*, and *Myſia*, to work in the King's Mines. The Mines in *Hungary* are of great Antiquity, and, doubtleſs, their Miners were better ſkilled than ours in ſuch Matters.

A Project for bringing over Foreigners to work in *Engliſh* Mines.

In the ſame Year 1452, King *Henry* VI. granted a Charter to the Burgeſſes of *Southampton* and their Succeſſors, "That their Town ſhould be a perpetual corporate Community; we "having Regard to the great Charges which the Inhabitants of our ſaid Town of *Southampton* "have been at in defending the Sea-Coaſts." [*Madox*'s *Firma Burgi*, Chap. I. Sect xi.] We have before ſeen, that, ſo early as the Year 1090, the Town and Port of *Southampton* had a Confirmation of their *Guild*, Liberties and Cuſtoms, by King *Henry* II.

A new perpetual Charter of Incorporation to the Town of *Southampton*.

A. D. 1453.

England's Loss of *Bourdeaux* was a great Blow to the maritime Commerce of *England*, which now has nothing left in *France* but *Calais*.

The taking of *Bourdeaux*, by King *Charles* VII. of *France*, in this Year 1453, from *England*, after the Possession of it for about 300 Years, was a great Blow to the maritime Traffic of *England*, whose People had very much intermarried with the *Gascons*, and had very considerable commercial Dealings with them, more especially for their excellent Wines, in those Times, probably, almost the only Wines used in *England*, and in great Quantities too. *Bourdeaux*, indeed, soon after revolted again to *England*, (for which People that City had a great Inclination, as having been always kindly treated by our Nation) but was soon regained by *France*, as was last of all *Bayonne*; so that, after all the immense Expence of Blood and Treasure for about 100 Years, there was now nothing left to *England* on the Continent but the Town of *Calais*, and the adjacent Town and County of *Guines*; the *French* having, in three Months Time, conquered all the noble Dutchy of *Normandy*, and the next Year the intire Dutchy of *Aquitaine* or *Gascony*.

The fierce Contention for the Crown of *England* between the Houses of *Lancaster* and *York* began about this Time.

The Loss of the *English* Dominions in *France*, and the bad Measures of the Queen and Ministers, making the People very uneasy, this gave a Handle to the Duke of *York* to endeavour to gain Popularity, in order for putting in his Claim to the Crown whenever a fair Opportunity should offer; so that all the Remainder of King *Henry* VI's unfortunate Reign was, in a Manner, wholly taken up with the bloody Disputes between the two Houses of *Lancaster* and *York*.

The *Greek* Empire in *Europe* ends with the taking of *Constantinople*.

The *Turkish* Conquests of the miserable Remains of the *Greek* Empire were so rapid, that its last Emperor, *Constantine Palæologus*, had now nothing remaining but the City of *Constantinople*, which, this same Year 1453, was besieged by the *Turkish* Sultan, *Mohammed* II. with an Army of 300,000 Men, and after a most bloody Resistance, it was taken by a general Storm, wherein the *Greek* Emperor was trampled to Death in one of the Gates by the Multitude, according to some Historians; though others give him the Honour of a more noble Exit, who relate, That, having put off his Royal Upper-Garment, he declared he would not survive his Empire: He therefore put himself at the Head of those of his Garrison who were determined to encounter the grand *Attack* then begun by the *Turks*, and he therein died honourably. It seems, the *Genoese*, who were ever zealous Friends of the *Greek* Empire, had, on the first News of that Siege, sent thither a good Supply of Troops and Shipping, well knowing that *Pera*, still in their Hands, which is but a Suburb of *Constantinople*, must therewith be lost to the *Turks*. The *Venetian* Senate also sent the *Greek* Emperor ten Gallies, and ordered two great Argozies, of 2000 Tons each, to be fitted out. [This Name comes from the City of *Ragusa*, where the largest Ships were in those Days built.] The Pope and the King of *Naples* sent him each ten Gallies: All which Auxiliaries proved superior to the *Turkish* Fleet, though 375 Vessels in Number, whereby the City was rendered open to the Sea; yet the Walls were so furiously battered, that the Breach was made wide enough to be stormed. *Mohammed*'s good Fortune prevailed; *Pera* also was obliged to open its Gates to him; and as the *Genoese* had drawn thither all the Trade of the *Levant*, the Loss of it was infinitely prejudicial to that Republic's Commerce. "These Mis-
"fortunes," (says *De Mailly*) "joined to their perpetual Divisions, obliged the Senate of *Genoa*
"to give up to the *Bank* of St. *George* the Port of *Caffa* in *Crimea*, and other Cities in those
"Parts, in like Manner as they had before yielded *Corsica* to it, *viz.* that it might be the better
"defended against the Piracies of the *Catalans* or *Arragonese*." Yet they held *Caffa* only till 1474.

Genoa loses *Pera* to the *Turks*,

and yields *Caffa* to the Care of St. *George*'s Bank.

Thus ended the *Greek* or *Constantinopolitan* Christian Empire, after it had existed 1123 Years, reckoning from the Dedication of *Constantinople*, *Anno Christi* 330.

The *Turks* ravish most of the oriental Isles from *Venice*, as also the *Morea*.

This great Conquest by the *Turks* was soon after followed by their ravishing from *Venice* most of the Isles in the *Levant* and *Archipelago*, which that Republic had formerly either snatched from the *Greek* Emperors in their Distress, or had obtained of the *Latin* Emperors of *Constantinople*, for their Assistance against the *Greek* ones, as we have shewn in its proper Place. The *Venetians* were also soon dispossessed of the Country and Port-Towns of the *Morea*; [anciently named *Peloponnesus*] and they were even forced to pay the *Turks* an annual Tribute, for Leave to trade to the *Black Sea*. Yet, so lately as the Year 1687, they again repossessed the *Morea*, which was confirmed to them by the Peace of *Carlowitz*, *Anno* 1699: Yet the *Turks* again retook all the *Morea* in one Campaign, *Anno* 1715. The *Genoese* also were soon dispossessed of what had been bestowed on them by the *Greek* Emperors.

The *Greek* Tongue unknown in the western Part of *Europe* till after the Fall of Constantinople.

Mr. Professor *Ockley*, in the Preface to his first Volume of the History of the *Saracens*, (as well as other Authors) observes, that the *Greek* Language was not understood in the West [of *Europe*] till this sad Revolution, when several learned *Greeks* escaping from *Constantinople* with their Libraries into *Italy* and other Parts, brought that Language to be known in the West, and therewith also they brought other polite Pieces of Knowledge and Improvements, chiefly encouraged at *Florence* by the *Medici* Family; and with the Books and Manuscripts brought by those learned Men the lately-erected *Vatican* Library was greatly enriched: Our former Philosophers contenting themselves, till then, with *Latin* Translations, not only of the *Mahometan* Authors, but also of *Aristotle* and other *Greek* Philosophers, *&c.* which Translations of those ancient *Greek* Authors were not made directly out of the original *Greek*, but out of *Arabic* Versions which had been translated from the *Greek*, as has been already noted under the ninth Century.

The *Turks* also make an end of the Christian Empire of *Trebisond*.

The same Year, *Mohammed* besieged and took the City and the whole *Greek* Empire of *Trebisond*, situated on the South Side of the *Black Sea*, and barbarously butchered all the royal Family of the *Comneni*, whereby a Period was put to that *Christian* Empire, after it had stood 238 Years.

Ghent and *Bruges* their lamentable Fall, by opposing their Prince.

The Cities of *Ghent* and *Bruges* (says *Mezeray*) had Wars with their Earl *Philip*, Duke of *Burgundy*, between the Years 1452 and 1457, the Tax on *Salt* being one of their principal Grievances;

A. D. 1453 vances; both which Cities were, in the End, vanquiſhed by him and his Son *Charles*. They paid great Fines to the ſaid Duke, beſide the Loſs of many thouſand Citizens, the *Ghentois* alone loſing 20,000 at the Battle of *Gavre*; who were thereupon brought ſo low, that 2000 of them, bare-headed and bare-footed, with all their Counſellors, Sheriffs, and other Officers only in their Shirts, went out a League to meet the Duke and his Son, for imploring his Mercy. Their Fine was 400,000 Riders of Gold, beſide the Loſs of ſundry Privileges.

1454 The *Great Maſter* and *German* or *Teutonic* Knights of *Livonia* and *Pruſſia*, having (according to *Werdenhagen*) gradually impoſed ſuch heavy Taxes and Burdens on the new Cities which their Progenitors had built, that the Inhabitants joined with the Nobility in a League of Self-defence; but the ſaid *Grand-Maſter* and Knights found Means to obtain a ſevere Sentence to be pronounced againſt them by the Emperor *Frederic* III. *Anno* 1453. This forced the ſaid Cities and Nobles to put themſelves under the Protection of *Caſimir*, King of *Poland*, in the following Year 1454; hereupon a twelve Years War enſued, the Iſſue whereof was, that, *Anno* 1466, *Poland* obtained that Part of the Country to be yielded to it which is ſtill called *Poliſh* or royal *Pruſſia*, with the City of *Culm*. But the other Part ſtill remained to the ſaid *Teutonic* Order till the Year 1525, as will be ſeen in its proper Place: Yet they were obliged to hold even that other Part as a Fief of the Crown of *Poland*. See a Confirmation of the Subſtance of this Account farther on, *Anno* 1471.

The Oppreſſion of the new *Pruſſian* Cities by the *Teutonic* Order occaſions the diſmembring of a great Part of that Country to *Poland*.

It ſeems, that even ſo late as about this Time, the general Uſe of Writing was not ſo univerſal in ſome Caſes in *France* and elſewhere as at preſent; the *French* Word, *Taille*, ſignifying a *Tax*, (ſays *Voltaire*) is derived from the Cuſtom which the Collectors had in *France*, of marking on a little *Tally* what the Perſons liable to Contribution had given: And our *Anglo-Norman* Kings brought over the like Cuſtom into their *Engliſh* Exchequer, of which the wooden Tallies ſtill in Uſe are a Proof. Even the Cuſtoms or Uſages of Cities in *France* (according to *Voltaire*) were not reduced into Writing till ordered by King *Charles* VI. *Anno* 1454.

The Uſe of *Writing* not as yet much practiſed by the Generality of People in *France*.

Nor ſtill now were the Cuſtoms or Uſages of their Cities regiſtered.

A remarkable and wholſome Law was now made in the 23d of King *Henry* VI. Cap. vii. for reducing the Number of *Attorneys-at-Law* in the two manufacturing Counties of *Norfolk* and *Suffolk*. It takes Notice, "That not long paſt there were not more than ſix or eight Attornies "in both thoſe Counties and the City of *Norwich* together, in which Times great Tranquillity "reigned there; whereas *now* there be more than *ſcurſcore* Attornies, moſt Part of whom, not "being of ſufficient Knowledge, come to Fairs, Markets, and other public Places, *exhorting*, "*procuring*, *moving*, and *inciting* the People to Suits for ſmall Treſpaſſes, *&c.*—Wherefore there "ſhall be hereafter but ſix Attorneys for the County of *Suffolk*, ſix for *Norfolk*, and two for "the City of *Norwich*."

Eighty Attornies for *Norfolk*, *Suffolk*, and *Norwich* reduced to fourteen.

The Great-Maſter and Knights of the Order of St. *John* of *Jeruſalem* being in much Danger of loſing their Iſle of *Rhodes* to the *Turks*, who at this Time ſorely diſtreſſed them, they ſent one of their Knights to ſolicit Aid at all the *Chriſtian* Courts of *Europe*, where they generally obtained a Jubilee for that Purpoſe. King *Henry* VI. of *England* wrote alſo in their Behalf to the Republic of *Venice*, though then at Variance with that Order; *Henry* alſo wrote to the Emperor *Frederic* III. lamenting the rapid Conqueſts of the *Turks*, and the Loſs of *Conſtantinople*, whereby all *Chriſtendom* was greatly alarmed. (*Fœdera*, Tome XI. P. 352, *et ſeq.*)

England ſends Aid to the Knights of *Rhodes*, or of St. *John* of *Jeruſalem*.

1455 From the Year 1440 to the Year 1460, (ſays Biſhop *Fleetwood* in his *Chronicon Precioſum*) "*Wheat* was never above 8*s. per* Quarter; and, *Anno* 1455, it was ſo very cheap as 1*s. per* "Quarter," (*Stowe* ſays 14*d. per* Quarter, and Malt at 17*d.*) "notwithſtanding the Sword was "drawn betwixt the Houſes of *York* and *Lancaſter*, which uſually cuts down Corn as well as "Men; and Ale was *per* Gallon 1*d.* to 1½*d.*" But from theſe ſurprizingly cheap Prices no certain Rule can be determined concerning the Rate of Living.

Rates of Corn and Ale. *Wheat* this Year at 1*s. per* Quarter.

In this ſame Year 1455, "King *Henry* VI. at the Requeſt of *Charles* King of *Sweden*, grants "a Licence for a *Sweediſh* Ship, of the Burden of 1000 Tons or under, [*mille Dolierum vel infra*] "laden with Merchandize, and having 120 Perſons on Board, to come to the Ports of *England*, "there to diſpoſe of her Lading, and to relade back with *Engliſh* Merchandize, paying the uſual "Cuſtoms." (*Fœd.* Tome XI. P. 364.) Thus we ſee thoſe northern People had got early into Ships of very great Burden, from the Example of the *Hanſeatic* Ports of *Lubeck*, *Wiſmar*, *Roſtock*, &c. in their Neighbourhood, even long before either we or the *French* had any Veſſels of ſuch large Dimenſions.

A *Sweediſh* trading Ship of 1000 Tons Burden comes to *England*.

By an Act of Parliament of the ſame 33d Year of *Hen.* VI. (Cap. v.) it was directed, "That "no wrought Silk, belonging to the Myſtery of *Silk-women*, ſhould be brought into *England* "by way of Merchandize during five Years to come." Which Prohibition proceeded from *England*'s being at that Time overſtocked with that Commodity by Foreigners, as appears by the following Original, though not in the printed Acts of Parliament: "*Per gravem Querimoniam Sericatricum et Filatricum Myſteriæ et Occupationis Operis* Serici *infra Civitatem* Londoniæ, "*oſtenſum fuerit qualiter diverſi* Lumbardi, *et alii* Alienigenæ, *dictam Myſteram et omnes hujuſmodi virtuoſas Occupationes* Mulierum *in Regno predicto deſtruere, (et) ſeipſos ditare*;" *i. e.* "Upon the "heavy Complaint of the Women of the Myſtery and Trade of Silk and Thread-workers in "*London*, it appeared, or was ſhewn, that divers *Lombards*, and other Foreigners, enriched "themſelves by ruining the ſaid Myſtery, and all ſuch Kinds of induſtrious Occupations of the "Women of our Kingdom." (*Madox*'s *Firma Burgi*, Chap. I. Sect. x. P. 33.) Theſe muſt have probably been only Needleworks of Silk and Thread, ſince only Women are ſaid to be concerned in them: for the broad Silk Manufacture did not commence in *England* till long after this

A Company of Silk-women in *England*, for ſtraight Silk Manufacture of ſome Kind or other.

this Time. The *London* Traders accuſed the *Venetians* and other *Italians*, living at *London*, of waxing rich by their Parſimony, and that they imported and exported the Merchandize which the *Engliſh* alone were accuſtomed to do; wherefore they rifled and robbed the Houſes of *Venetians*, *Lucqueſe*, and *Florentines* without Reaſon or Meaſure: (ſays *Hall*'s Chronicle and *Martin*'s Hiſtory of *England*.) A. D. 1455

A commercial Truce renewed between *England* and the *Hanſe-Towns*.

After much Wrangling between King *Henry* VI's Council and the *Hanſe-Towns*, and more particularly with that of *Lubeck*, a Truce was prolonged between them for eight Years to come, for the mutual Conveniency of Commerce on both Sides. (*Fœdera*, Tome XI. P. 374.) 1456

Licence for Projects to make *Elixir Salutis* and the *Philoſophers Stone*.

Ibidem, P. 379, King *Henry* VI. grants a Licence to three Perſons for making the *Elixir Salutis*, and for finding out the *Philoſophers Stone*: And the like Licence was granted, *Anno* 1460, to three other Perſons. Thus we ſee, that as the Nation grew more populous and opulent, Quackery and Projects grew more frequent.

The great Power and Influence of the *Hanſe-Confederacy* at this Time.

The ſame Year 1456, (according to *Angelius á Werdenhagen*, Vol. II. Pars vi. Fol. 10.) *Chriſtian*, King of *Denmark*, at a grand Aſſembly of many Princes and Repreſentatives of Cities at *Roſtock*, earneſtly ſolicits the *Hanſeatic* Confederacy to ſend their Ambaſſadors to *Charles Cnuteſon*, King of *Sweden*, for compoſing the Differences between the ſaid two Kings. Such was the Power and Influence of that Confederacy at this Time.

The *Scottiſh* Coins further enhanced.

In the fourteenth Parliament of King *James* II. of *Scotland*, *Anno* 1457, their lately coined Groats, which, *Anno* 1450, they had raiſed to the nominal Value of eight Pence, were, *Anno* 1457, raiſed in Denomination by Law to twelve Pence. Thus the *Scottiſh* Nation went gradually ſtill farther from the Value of *Engliſh* Money, though they ſtill retained the Denomination thereof. 1457

A ſumptuary Law made in *Scotland*, and other good Improvements.

The ſame Year, that *Scottiſh* Parliament found it neceſſary to make a new *ſumptuary* Law, *viz.* "*That no common Tradeſmen in Towns, (except they be Magiſtrates)* nor their Wives, ſhould wear "*Silk*, nor *coſtly* Scarlets *in Gowns*, nor furred Garments; and their Wives ſhall wear on their "Heads ſhort *Curches*, with little Hoods, ſuch as are uſed in *Flanders*, *England*, and other Countries. "Labourers and their Wives, on Work Days, ſhall wear only grey or white; and on *Holydays*, "but light blue; and their Wives *Curches* of their own making, not exceeding 40*d*. the *Elne*." They alſo made good Regulations for the aſſaying and marking the Fineneſs of Plate of Gold and Silver made by Goldſmiths.—It was likewiſe enacted, "That none other Hedges ſhould be "made in *Scotland* but *Quickſet Hedges*," [though very little has ſince been done therein till of late Years, and chiefly ſince the Commencement of the XVIIIth Century.] Another Law of the ſame Reign was, "for encouraging the Planting of *Timber*, and the Sowing of *Broom*."

A Quantity of *Tin* and *Lead* licenſed to be exported to *Portugal* from *England*.

In the eleventh Tome, P. 387, of the *Fœdera*, we find a Licence from King *Henry* VI. at the King of *Portugal*'s Requeſt, for him to export from *England* 3000 Pounds Weight of *Tin*, and 2000 Pounds Weight of *Lead*, any Statute or Law to the contrary notwithſtanding.

The *French* burn *Sandwich* and *Fowey* on the *Engliſh* Coaſts.

The *French*, not content with having driven the *Engliſh* out of the whole Continent of *France*, excepting the Town of *Calais*, and the inconſiderable Town and County of *Guiſnes* in that Neighbourhood, did, in this Year 1457, land at *Sandwich* in *Kent*, and burned that then important Town; they alſo burned the Town of *Fowey* in *Cornwall*.

The *Turks* are forced to raiſe the Sieges of *Belgrade* and *Rhodes*.

The *Turkiſh* Sultan, *Mohammed* II. having been, in the Year 1456, forced to raiſe his Siege of *Belgrade* by the gallant *Hunniades*, loſing thereby 40,000 *Turks*, he this Year alſo in vain beſieges *Rhodes*, ſtill poſſeſſed by the *Knights of St.* John *of* Jeruſalem. The Aſſiſtance of the *Genoeſe* and the *Pope* were chiefly inſtrumental in raiſing that Siege.

The conſiderable Commerce ſtill carried on by the *Staple* Company.

The Company of the *Merchants of the Staple of* England muſt have ſtill made a conſiderable Figure in Commerce, even ſo late as this Time, although ſo powerfully rivalled by what was ſtill called the *commercial Society of Merchants of St.* Thomas Becker, (afterward the Company of *Merchants-Adventurers of* England) who had by this Time engroſſed the Exportation of *Engliſh* Cloth almoſt intirely to themſelves. 1458

Gerard Malynes (in his *Center of the Circle of Commerce*, printed *Anno* 1623, P. 87.) quotes a Record in the *Exchequer*, in the 36th Year of King *Henry* VI. (*Anno* 1458) ſhewing, that this Company of Staplers paid to the Crown, for the Cuſtom of the Staple Wares of *England* in the ſaid Year, 68,000*l*. It was then in Uſe, for the Crown to intruſt that Company with collecting the Cuſtoms from their ſeveral Members, and therefore paid the whole Collection in one intire Sum into the *Exchequer*. And a very conſiderable Sum it was in thoſe Times, for the Cuſtom of *Wool*, *Woolfels*, *Tin*, *Lead*, *Leather*, and perhaps ſome *Woollen Cloth*; for the *Staplers* had alſo Right to export our Woollen, *&c.* Manufactures equally with the *Merchants-Adventurers* Company. Now, the Ounce of Silver being then only thirty of their Pence, that Sum was equal to 136,000*l*. of our Money. If this Account be compared with the whole Amount of King *Edward* III's Cuſtoms *Anno* 1354, and when the Cuſtoms paid by the Rival Company of St. *Thomas Becket* at this Time, by the *Steelyard* Merchants, and by thoſe of the *Italian* free Cities, *&c.* as well as by thoſe of our own Merchants trading to *France*, *Spain*, and *Portugal*, are all conſidered jointly, it is highly probable, that in the Space of 104 Years, ſince 1354, *England*'s Commerce was very conſiderably increaſed.

England's Commerce conſiderably increaſed by this Time.

A. D. 1458

Mutual Complaints of Outrages between *England* and the *Netherlands* were very common in this and the preceding Century; such as Murders, Captures, Imprisonments, Robbery of Ships, Goods, &c. In the eleventh Tome, P. 410, of the *Fœdera*, King *Henry* VI. in this Year 1458, appointed twenty-one Persons of Quality and Eminence to treat at *Calais* with the Ambassadors of *Philip the Good*, Duke of *Burgundy*, and of his Son *Charles*, Earl of *Charolois*, for the Redress of all those Grievances, and the Renewal of the Intercourse of Commerce; although this Treaty gave great Offence to the *French* King, *Charles* VII.

England and the *Netherlands* make a new commercial Truce, though contrary to the Pleasure of the *French* King.

Ibidem, P. 413, the same Year, King *Henry* VI. grants a Licence to a Merchant of *Cracow* in *Poland*, to bring into *England* a Ruby, weighing 214 Carrats, for Sale, provided the King and Queen shall have the first Offer of it.

A Ruby of 214 Carrats brought into *England*.

The City of *Hemburgh* was this Year again constrained to submit to the Subjection of *Denmark*; yet, three Years after, it recovers its former Privileges.

Hamburgh is subjected for three Years to *Denmark*.

The Town and Port of *Dundee*, on the East Coast of *Scotland*, was, doubtless, a Place of Commerce long before this Time. Under the Word *Fercoste*, in *Skene*'s *Regiam Majestatem*, [which that learned Antiquary explains to be an *Italian* Word, signifying a Vessel smaller than what may properly be termed a Ship] he observes, that in a royal Privilege granted to that Port-Town in the Year 1458, towards the repairing of their Harbour, the following Tolls were laid on Vessels arriving there, *viz.* "On every Ship 10*s.* on every *Crayer*, *Buss*, *Barge*, or *Ballinger* 5*s.* on every *Fercost* 12*d.* and on every great Boat 6*d.*"

The Towns of *Dundee* and *Perth* have been ancient Ports of Commerce.

The Town of *Perth*, situated farther up the River *Tay*, near the Mouth of which *Dundee* is commodiously situated, having been the ancient Metropolis of *Scotland*, was likewise anciently, as well as at present, a Port of Commerce, as old Records testify, although Ships of great Burden cannot get up to the Town.

According to *Fabian*'s Chronicle, (P. 7.) we find an *English* Merchant-Ship so far from home as the *Levant* Sea, *Anno* 1458, which Ship having been made Prize of by a Ship of War of *Genoa*, it occasioned all the *Genoese* Merchants in *London* to be committed to the *Fleet* Prison; who, to make good the Damage by the said Capture, were amerced in the Sum of 6000 Marks. The *Genoese* and other *Italians* did very early name the Seas East of *Italy* by the general Appellation of the *Levant*, and those West from *Genoa* the *Ponent*; that Ship possibly might not be so far eastward as what we now strictly name the *Levant* Seas.

An *English* Merchant-Ship in the *Levant* Seas.

In this same Year, *Alphonsus*, King of *Portugal*, made himself Master of the City and Port of *Alcazar* in *Barbary*, which that Nation has held ever since. So small a Country as *Portugal*, and not extremely populous, seems already to grasp at more foreign Acquisitions than good Policy directed; more especially as the Ports which that Kingdom acquired on the Coasts of the Kingdoms of *Fez* and *Morocco*, have been found very expensive and difficult to be held.

Portugal gains the City and Port of *Alcazar* on the *Barbary* Coast.

1460

King *Henry* VI. now grants a Licence to the Duke of *Burgundy*'s *Netherland* Subjects, to fish on the *English* Coasts, as we have seen his Grandfather, King *Henry* IV. did to those of *France*, *Bretagne*, and *Flanders*, under the Year 1406. But although such Licences were, in those Times, frequently asked for, the World is now got into another and more generous Way of thinking, leaving every Nation at equal Liberty to make the most of what they get out of the Sea every where, unless where Nations are at War with each other.

King *Henry* VI. grants Licence to the *Netherlanders* to fish on his Coasts. Remarks on those Licences.

About this Time, as near as may be guessed from *Johannes Michael Brutus*'s *Historia Florentina*, printed at *Lyons*, *Anno* 1562, P. 255-6, (though an Author without any strict Regard to the precise Dates of Occurrences) and in the Pontificate of *Pius* II. who died in 1464, and came to the Popedom in 1458, were first discovered the *Alum* Mines of *Tuscany*, which that Author conjectures to have been the first found in *Italy*, at least since the Fall of the western Empire. He even asserts, that ancient Authors of great Reputation and Learning say, that there never were any Mines of *Alum* before found in *Italy*. This Mineral is of great Use in *Dying*, *Medicine*, &c. and is therefore no contemptible Article in Commerce. The ancient *Romans* had it probably from the East; for that it was known to both *Greeks* and *Romans*, more especially for its necessary Uses in the dying of Colours, seems quite certain. The Author above-quoted remarks, that the City of *Volaterra* made great Profit of those *Alum* Mines, as they were so near to sundry manufacturing Cities of *Italy*, and particularly to *Florence*, a City very famous of old for its great Skill in dying and dressing of *Woollen Cloth*, *Silk*, &c.

Alum Mines first found in *Italy*, with Remarks.

The unfortunate King *Henry* VI. in what may be deemed this last Year of his Reign, (though not of his unhappy Life) *Anno* 1460, (we find by the eleventh Tome, P. 441, of the *Fœdera*) concluded a four Years Truce or Treaty of Peace and Commerce with the City and Community of *Genoa*; "Whereby ancient Friendship and Commerce were renewed, by freely permitting the "Ships of both Nations to resort to each other's Country, *provided* that neither Side shall aid "the other's Enemies, nor carry their Goods and Merchandize in their Ships."

England's Treaty of Commerce with *Genoa*.

Engraving on *Wood* and *Metal* was now first invented, or rather re-invented, by one *Finiguerra*, a Goldsmith of *Florence*, and was soon after improved by *Martin* of *Antwerp*, and by *Albert Durer* and *Lucas*. *Etching* was also discovered very near as early, *i. e.* being effected by Strokes or Lines made by *Aqua Fortis* on Copper, which is thereby eaten or cut out, instead of engraving them with a Tool or Instrument. We need not add, that both these necessarily produced *Rolling-press* Printing.

Engraving and *Etching* invented, and consequently *Rolling-press* Printing.

Sierra Leona and *Cape Verd* Iſles diſcovered by *Portugal*.

The *Portugueſe* farther diſcover the Coaſt of *Sierra Leona* on the Weſt Coaſt of *Africa*, and alſo the *Cape Verd* Iſles, lying about 100 Leagues Weſt of that famous Cape or Promontory, which had been diſcovered ſome Time before, and alſo a Sight of the ſaid Iſles, *Anno* 1449. A. D. 1460

The City of *Briſtol*'s Exemption from the Admiralty Juriſdiction.

In this firſt Year of King *Edward* IV. the City of *Briſtol* was become ſo conſiderable as to obtain a Charter from that King, exempting that City and its Diſtrict from the Juriſdiction of the King's Admiral both by Land and Water. 1461

France the firſt Monarchy in *Europe* that kept up a *ſtanding militar*y *Force* in Time of Peace.

It ſeems probable enough, that the Republic of *Venice*, after becoming ſuch near Neighbours to the *Turks*, by the latter's now poſſeſſing all that the Chriſtian Emperors of *Conſtantinople* had held on the eaſtern Shore of the *Adriatic* Sea, was the firſt State in *Chriſtendom* which kept up a conſtant or ſtanding military Force, even in Time of Peace. And *France*, ſoon after, ſeems to have been the firſt of any of the *European* Monarchies which fell into that Practice; many are of Opinion, that their King, *Louis* XI. was the firſt, who, for very bad Ends, fell into it: Yet Mr. *Voltaire*, in the Concluſion of his *General Hiſtory of* Europe, thinks that it is ſomewhat older, and that *Louis*'s Father, King *Charles* VII. who died *Anno* 1462, kept up, in Time of Peace, 1500 *Gens d'Armes*, with each ſix Horſes, and alſo 4500 Archers. *Louis* XI. firſt raiſed 100 *Frenchmen* for his Life-Guard, there having been no other Guards before but that of *Scottiſhmen*, who were ever eſteemed the firſt Guard of the *French* King's Bodies, and its Captain had always the Title of the firſt Captain of the Guards, (ſays *Mathieu*'s Hiſtory of *Louis* XI.) This Practice gradually brought on the like in other Countries; ſo that all *Europe*, at length, is come to appear in a perpetual military Poſture. 1462

France got Poſſeſſion of *Rouſſillon*.

The ſame Year, the ſaid King *Louis* XI. purchaſed (or elſe lent Money upon it by Way of Pledge) the County of *Rouſſillon*, belonging to the King of *Navar*; the Poſſeſſion whereof did, in After-times, breed much Contention between *France* and *Spain*, though in the End it now remains to *France*.

The famous commercial Fairs at *Lyons* firſt eſtabliſhed, and alſo *Poſts*.

The ſaid *Louis* XI. of *France*, having obſerved that the mercantile Fairs at *Geneva* drew a great deal of Money out of *France*, did, in the ſaid firſt Year of his Reign, *Anno* 1462, firſt eſtabliſh the Fairs at the City of *Lyons*, which afterwards became ſo famous for their commercial Benefits, and particularly for the adjuſting of Bills of Exchange from moſt Parts of *Europe*. He alſo is ſaid to have firſt eſtabliſhed regular *Couriers* or *Poſts* in *France*, for his being the more expeditiouſly and certainly acquainted with all that occurred either in his own or in foreign Nations; and *Philip de Comines* thinks, that this was the firſt Time of there being any regular Poſts. Though ſome contend that they were in Uſe in *Charlemagne*'s Time, but afterward diſcontinued; but both ſuch Poſts were only for the particular Uſe of the Court; for the Author of the Life of the Duke *D'Eſpernon* ſays, that the Packet, or Letter-Office was not as yet ſet up in *France Anno* 1619. *Poſts* had, in very ancient Times, been in Uſe, though afterward dropped. *Herodotus* aſcribes their Origin either to *Cyrus* or to *Xerxes*: There is alſo Mention of Poſt-Horſes in the *Code* of *Theodoſius*, though probably different from the modern Method, being only public Horſe-Poſts appointed by the Emperors for Meſſages. The Emperor *Mathias* eſtabliſhed Poſts in *Germany Anno* 1616. There had been Poſts in *England* from King *Charles* I's Time, and perhaps ſomewhat earlier, though not by Act of Parliament till the 12th of King *Charles* II.

Venice loſes all the *Morea* to the *Turks*, and the intire Iſland of *Negr. e, &c.*

After the *Turks* had got Poſſeſſion of the intire *Conſtantinopolitan* Empire, the *Venetians* felt their Condition ſadly reverſed; on Account, however, of their Commerce to the Eaſt, and alſo of their Vicinity, they were the firſt *Chriſtian* State of *Europe* that were conſtrained to make Peace or Alliance with the *Turks*, whereby they too much neglected the Guard of the delicious Country of the *Morea*, [the renowned *Peloponneſus* of the Ancients.] The *Turks*, therefore, taking Advantage of their Negligence, did, *Anno* 1462, attack and demoliſh the *Venetian* Wall on the *Iſthmus* of *Corinth*, reaching ſix Miles from Sea to Sea, and then over-ran and maſtered all the *Morea*; and being alſo ſoundly beaten at *Paraſſo*, they loſt the City and whole Iſland of *Negropont* to the *Turks*, after a terrible Slaughter of the *Chriſtians*.

England's Truce commercial with the *Netherlands* prolonged, with *Rapin*'s judicious Remarks on the Time.

We find in the eleventh Tome, P. 497, of the *Fœdera*, a Prolongation of the Truce of Commerce between King *Edward* IV. and the *Netherlands*, dated the 18th of *December*, 1462, unto the 1ſt of *October*, 1463, upon which Mr. *Rapin* makes the following judicious Remark, *viz.* "It muſt be obſerved, That *England* and the *Netherlands* having ſo great a Trade with each "other, that they could not well diſcontinue the ſame without remarkable Prejudice to the Sub-"jects of both Nations, the Affairs relating to Commerce were therefore always treated of "apart, whatever might be the Differences between the two Countries in other Reſpects; inſo-"much, that even Truces for Traffic, and Treaties of Commerce were often made in Times of "the hotteſt War. This Maxim (continues *Rapin*) was infinitely better than what has been "followed ſince, of making a Prey of the Merchants to their Ruin." This uſeful Remark may well enough account for the many ſhort Renewals, from Time to Time, made of commercial Truces, even ſometimes when the Sovereigns were at Variance, and when *Flanders* was obliged to join with *France* againſt *England*.

Gibraltar retaken from the *Moors* by *Spain*. In the Year 1463, the Caſtle and Port of *Gibraltar* was again taken by the *Caſtilians* from the *Moors*. 1463

Prices of *Wheat*, *Rye*, *Oats*, *Barley*, and *Peaſe*, at moderate Rates.

The ſame Year, it was enacted by *England*'s Parliament, (though not now printed in the Statute-Book) [Cap. ii. of the 3d of King *Edward* IV.] "That no Corn ſhould be imported, if "Wheat was not above 6*s.* 8*d.* Rye 4*s.* nor Barley 3*s.* *per* Quarter;" *which* (ſays *Chronicon Precioſum*)

A. D. 1463 *Precioſum) ſignifies thoſe Prices not to be high.* And this ſame Year, at *London*, (ſays that Author) Wheat was but 2*s.* Barley 1*s.* Oats 1*s.* and Peaſe 3*s.* 4*d. per* Quarter.

A brief View of the Prince of *Portugal*'s Diſcoveries, in 50 Years Space, on the Weſt Coaſt of *Africa*, to the Year 1463, and of farther Diſcoveries Southward afterward.

The ſame Year died the famous Prince *Henry* of *Portugal*, who for about 50 Years together had proſecuted his truly noble Purpoſe of Diſcoveries of the (till then) unknown Weſt Coaſts of *Africa*, in which he ſpent much Treaſure, tho' but about 1100 Miles were diſcovered in all that Time Southward, *viz.* between Cape *Bajador* and *Sierra Leona*. After that Prince's Death, King *Alphonſo* V. granted or farmed out all future Diſcoveries to *Ferdinando Gomez*, a Citizen of *Liſbon*, for five Years to come, on condition of his diſcovering 300 Miles every Year, beginning from *Sierra Leona* Southward. *Gomez* diſcovered St. *George del Mina*, and down to St. *Catherine*, South of the *Equator*; as alſo the Iſles of St. *Thome*, *Fernando-Po*, *St. Matheo*, *Delprincipé*, and *Annobon*.

A Liſt of foreign Manufactures prohibited in *England*.

The Manufacturers and Tradeſmen of *London*, and other Parts of *England*, having made heavy Complaints againſt the Importation of foreign manufactured Wares, which greatly obſtructed their own Employment; an Act of Parliament paſſed, *Anno* 1463, in the third Year of King *Edward* IV. Cap. iv. "Prohibiting the Importation of Woollen Caps, Woollen Cloths, "Laces, Corſes, Ribbands, Fringes of Silk and of Thread, Laces of Thread, Silk twined, Silk "in anywiſe embroidered, Laces of Gold, and of Silk and Gold, Saddles, Stirrups, or any "Harneſs pertaining to Saddles, Spurs, Boſſes for Bridles, Andirons, Gridirons, Locks, "Hammers, Pinſons, Fire-tongs, Dripping-pans, Dice, Tennis-balls, Points, Purſes, *Globes*, "Girdles, Harneſs for Girdles, of Iron, Latten, Steel, Tin, or of Alkemine; any Thing wrought "of any tawed Leather, any tawed Furs, Buſcanes, Shoes, Galoches, or Corkes, Knives, Daggers, "Wood-knives, Bodkins, Sheers for Taylors, Sciſſors, Raſors, Cheſſmen, Playing-cards, Combs, "Pattins, Pack-needles, painted Ware, Forcers, Caſkets, Rings of Copper or of Latten gilt, "Chafindiſhes, hanging Candleſticks, Caſſing-balls, Sacring-bells, Rings for Curtains, Ladles, "Scummers, Counterfeit-baſons, Ewers, Hats, Bruſhes, Wool-cards, black Iron Thread, commonly called and named white Wire; upon Forfeiture of the ſame; Moiety to the King, Moiety "to the Informer. *Iriſh* Manufactures are however excepted, and alſo ſuch as ſhould be taken "at Sea, or by Wreck. Magiſtrates of Cities and Towns are hereby authorized to ſearch for de"fective and unlawful Wares, which ſhall be forfeited. *Excepting, however, the Liberty of the* "*Dean of the free Chapel of St.* Martin's Legrand *in* London, *and its Precinct.*" The above Catalogue of Merchandize may ſhew what Manufactures were at that Time brought to any Perfection in *England*.

King *Edward* IVth's new Charter to the *Steelyard* Merchants.

In Tome XI. p. 498, of the *Fœdera*, King *Edward* IV. made the following Grant or Charter to the *German Merchants of the* Steelyard in *London*, viz.

"Calling to our Remembrance the ancient Alliance and Friendſhip between the Kingdoms, "Lands, and Cities of *Germany* and *England*, which have been of late Years, through various "Means, not a little impaired and violated; that Peace and Friendſhip may be renewed be"tween both Nations, We do hereby grant—to the Merchants of the Kingdom" [*Regni*] "of "*Germany*, who have an Houſe in the City of *London*, commonly called the *Guild-Hall of the* "Germans, That, from *Chriſtmas* laſt, they ſhall, for two Years and an half, enjoy all and ſin"gular the Privileges, Liberties, and free Cuſtoms which they enjoyed by Charters from the "Kings our Predeceſſors; and all thoſe, without any Impediment from us, or our Officers and "Miniſters whatever. And they ſhall be abſolutely free from all Manner of Subſidies granted, "or to be granted, to us and our Heirs, as well on account of their Perſons, as of their Goods "and Merchandize to be brought into, or exported out of *England* by any of them during the "ſaid Term. Saving" (ſays the King) "*to us* and *our Heirs* our ancient Prizes," [*antiquis noſtris Priſis*] "Rights and Cuſtoms whatſoever."

A commercial Truce between *England* and the *Netherlands*, with the Salaries of the *Engliſh* Ambaſſadors.

We have an *Engliſh* Record in the *Fœdera*, Tome XI. p. 504, which gives us the Salary or Wages of the following Ambaſſadors from King *Edward* IV. going to St. *Omers*, for forty Days, to treat with the Miniſters of the Duke of *Burgundy*, viz.

	l.	*s.*	*d.*
To the Biſhop of *Exeter*, Lord Chancellor, ——— ——— ———	200	0	0
To the Earl of *Eſſex*, ——— ——— ——— ——— ———	133	6	8
To the Lord *Wenlock*, ——— ——— ——— ——— ———	80	0	0
To each of four Doctors of Law, [therein named] ——— ——— ———	40	0	0
To Sir *Walter Blount*, ——— ——— ——— ——— ———	40	0	0

"To have of *our Yifte*, (*i. e.* Gift) by way of Reward for the Cauſe aforeſaid," [ſays this Record.]

At this Congreſs (which probably ended within the ſaid forty Days) a Continuation of the Truce [as it was uſually called] an Intercourſe of Commerce between *England* and the *Netherlands*, was concluded for one Year longer, in general Terms.

A commercial Truce between *England* and *France*.

The like Truce (or Abſtinence of War, as it is therein termed) and free Commerce, was the ſame Year, 1463, (*ibid.* p. 508.) concluded between *England* and *France*, for one Year.

Privileges confirmed to the *Merchants-Adventurers* Company.

The ſame Year likewiſe, King *Edward* IV. confirmed the Privileges of the *Merchants-Adventurers* Company trading to the *Netherlands*, tho' ſtill retaining the old Name of St. *Thomas Becket*.

Rates or Prices of Corn in *England*.

The *Eaſterling German* Merchants of the *Steelyard* in *London*, were at all Times great Importers of Corn, as well as of Cordage, Linen-cloth, Hemp, Flax, Pitch, Tar, Maſts, Pipe-ſtaves, Steel

Steel and Iron, Wax, Wainſcot, &c. but more eſpecially of the firſt. And it having often happened that they imported great Quantities of Corn when that of *England* was at a low Price, whereby the Farmers and Landed Intereſt ſuffered not a little, and therefore made heavy Complaints thereof; this produced an Act of Parliament, Cap. ii. in the third Year of King *Edward* IV. *Anno* 1463, "That when the Quarter of Wheat did not exceed the Price of "6*s.* 8*d.* Rye 4*s.* and Barley 3*s.* no Perſon ſhould import any of the ſaid three Kinds of "Grain, upon Forfeiture thereof." But the Rates of Corn becoming much higher in after Times, this Act was repealed in the 21ſt of King *James* I. A. D. 1463

Truce between *England* and *Bretagne*. Remarks on moſt of thoſe ſhort Truces between *England* and foreign Nations.

We find in the XIth Tome, p. 531, of the *Fœdera*, a Truce concluded for one Year between King *Edward* IV. of *England*, and *Francis* Duke of *Bretagne*. Moſt of thoſe ſhort Truces are couched in ſuch vague and general Terms, as can give little or no Light into commercial Hiſtory, either with the *Netherlanders*, the *Hanſe-Towns*, *Denmark*, *Scotland*, *France*, *Caſtile*, or *Portugal*; becauſe they refer or relate to ſome former Treaty of Peace and Commerce, (often un-named) of which ſuch Truces were only the Continuation. 1464

State of the *Engliſh Woollen* Manufacture now regulated by Laws.

There had been ſundry good Laws made in *England* ſince King *Edward* III's Reign, for the Advancement of the *Woollen* Manufacture, which was by this Time brought to great Perfection, as already obſerved; yet it now alſo began to be abuſed and corrupted by deſigning Men. This therefore produced an Act of Parliament of the 4th of King *Edward* IV. Cap. i. ſetting forth, "That whereas the Workmanſhip of Cloths and other Woollen Goods was become to "be of ſuch Fraud and Deceit, as to be had in ſmall Reputation in other Countries, to the "great Shame of this Land; and that, by reaſon thereof, great Quantities of foreign Cloths "are imported and ſold here at high and exceſſive Prices:—For remedy thereof, it was now "enacted, That Broad Cloths, fully watered, ſhould be 24 Yards and one Inch in Length, "and two Yards, or at leaſt ſeven Quarters, in Breadth within the Liſts," (and a proportionable Regulation was made in Half-cloths, Kerſies, Streats, &c.)—"And that no Cloth of any other "Region, but *Wales* and *Ireland*, ſhall be imported, excepting Cloth taken at Sea."—Other Regulations were hereby alſo made with regard to *Wool*, and to barding, ſpinning, weaving, ſhearing, fulling, burling, and dying; as alſo to the meaſuring and ſealing of Cloth by the *Aulneger*.

By this Act we alſo find, That the Maſter-Clothiers had already got into the Way of forcing their Workpeople to take Goods, as Pins, Girdles, and other unprofitable Wares, (as this Act expreſſes it) inſtead of Money for their Wages, at ſuch Rates as they pleaſed to impoſe on them, [as in our Days they have obliged them to take *Eatables* in the ſame Manner, which has been much complained of.]—It was now therefore farther enacted, "That the Clothiers ſhall pay ready "Money to their Workpeople, and ſhall deliver Wools at the due Weight thereof, under For-"feiture, &c."

Commerce between *England* and the *Netherlands* interdicted by both Sovereigns.

By another Law in *England* of this ſame Year, Cap. v. "The Prohibition of all *Netherland* "Wares is farther continued, until the Duke of *Burgundy* ſhall revoke a Proclamation made by "him for the Baniſhment of *Engliſh Cloths* out of his Dominions."

Thus temporary Reaſons of State frequently brought on ſuch mutual Prohibitions between thoſe two Countries, but they were generally of a very ſhort Duration; an open and uninterrupted Commerce being both their Intereſts, as already noted elſewhere. *Hall*'s Chronicle obſerves, "That the *Engliſh*, by the Way of *Calais*, having made Inroads into the Duke of *Bur-*

England's great Vent of its Wool in the *Netherlands*.

"*gundy*'s adjacent Provinces, the *Engliſh* Merchandize in the *Netherlands* were thereupon attach-"ed;—which ſore grieved the Merchants, and much hindred their Voyages. Beſide this, the "Merchants of the *Staple* at *Calais* wrote to the King, and to the Earl of *Warwick*, That if "their Wools at *Calais* were not ſold and uttered as was wont to be," (the greateſt Part whereof was bought by the Duke of *Burgundy*'s Subjects and Vaſſals for ready Money) "the "Soldiers of the Garriſons ſhould lack their Wages, the King ſhould not be paid his Cuſtoms, "and the Merchants, in concluſion, ſhould ſtand in Adventure both of Loſs of Stock and "Credit," &c.

The Story of *Engliſh* Sheep ſent into *Spain*, and the Conſequences imputed to it. (*Engliſh* Wool, *Spaniſh* Wool, &c.)

Under this ſame Year 1464, there is an Incident (mentioned by all our Hiſtorians) which, in a *commercial* Senſe, may be termed a very remarkable one, *viz.* That in a League then entered into between King *Edward* IV. of *England*, and *Henry* IV. King of *Caſtile* and *Leon*, the former granted Liberty to the Monarch of *Spain* to tranſport certain *live Sheep* from the *Cotſwold* Hills of *Gloceſterſhire*; *Truſſell* ſays a Score of Ewes and five Rams; which it ſeems did ſo much increaſe in *Spain*, that from thence proceeded the fine *Spaniſh* Wool ſo neceſſary for the Manufacture of our ſuperfine *Engliſh* Cloth. Nevertheleſs, the whole Story is perhaps liable to ſome Exception, as if (for Inſtance) there were no Sheep in *Spain* which produced fine *Wool* before thoſe of *Cotſwold* were ſent thither. Yet we dare not poſitively reject what is ſo generally related by all our Hiſtorians; ſince poſſibly it might happen, That the feeding on the fine Herbs of *Spain*'s warmer Climate, and the Sheep breathing a finer Air, might produce ſuch an Alteration on their Wool, provided the Fact be certain as to the ſending of ſuch live Sheep thither.

A notable Inſtance of Cheapneſs of Living, by the King's Siſter's annual Allowance of Money.

We have a notable Inſtance of the Difference of the Expence of Living even ſo late as *Anno* 1463, from that of our own Times, in the XIth Tome, p. 540, of the *Fœdera*. "King "*Edward* IV. grants to the Lady *Margaret* his Siſter," [afterward Dutcheſs of *Burgundy*] "an "annual Allowance of 400 *Marks, for her Cloaths and the other Neceſſaries of her Body, ſuitable to "the Dignity of our Kingdom, ourſelf, and her, and for Wages and other Expences of the Servants at-"tending her.* Which annual Allowance ſhe ſhall enjoy, until we can provide for her properly "by a ſuitable Marriage." It is true, that the ſaid Sum was about or very near double the Value of our modern Money, (or 800 Marks) and that Living then was about 2½ Times as cheap 1465

A. D. 1465 as in our Days, it was equal to 2000 Marks in our Days; yet ſurely it is a plain enough Proof of the Cheapneſs of Living in thoſe Days compared to modern Times.

Coſmode Medicis, of *Florence*, who died this Year 1465, had Warehouſes in many of the principal Cities of the World, and met with ſuch peculiar good Fortune, (ſays *Keyſler* in his Travels, *Anno* 1729.) that in a Courſe of 54 Years, he met with no conſiderable Loſſes from the Failure of other Merchants.

England's commercial Treaty with *Denmark*.

In the ſaid XIth Tome, p. 551 to 556, of the *Fœdera*, we have the Concluſion of a new League of Friendſhip and Commerce between King *Edward* IV. of *England*, and *Chriſtiern* (or, as ſome write it, *Chriſtian)* I. King of *Denmark*, *Norway*, and *Sweden*; which was to laſt during the joint Lives of both Kings, and two Years after the Deceaſe of either of them; and likewiſe until its Revocation be expreſsly declared by one of the ſucceeding Kings.

The *Engliſh* hereby excluded from trading to *Iceland* and *Finmark*.

By this Treaty it was ſtipulated, "That the Ships and Merchants of both contracting Parties, might freely reſort and trade to each others Ports, *Iceland* alone excepted; to which Iſland no *Engliſhmen* were to reſort without a ſpecial Licence from the King of *Denmark*, under forfeiture of Life and Goods. Neither ſhould the *Engliſh* reſort to *Halgaland* or *Finmark*, unleſs driven thither by Storm; and even in ſuch Caſe they are not by any Means to trade there. Laſtly, the Merchants of both contracting Parties ſhall enjoy all their ancient Rights, Immunities, &c. in each reſpective Country."

Remarks on ſuch excluſive Clauſes in former Treaties of Commerce.

This Excluſion of the *Engliſh* from the Coaſts of *Iceland* and *Finmark*, to which they could only reſort on account of the *Fiſhery*, (thoſe inhoſpitable Lands affording no other Materials for Commerce excepting, perhaps, ſome Brimſtone from *Iceland*, if that Commodity was ſo early known there) was, becauſe *Denmark* ſhould have the ſole Enjoyment of the fine Cod-fiſhing there, and the making and vending of *Stockfiſh*, which ſo much abounded there. And although the Crown of *Denmark* had doubtleſs the ſame, or as good, a Right to exclude other Nations from fiſhing in thoſe Parts as our Kings of *England* and *Great Britain* had to exclude foreign Nations from fiſhing on the *Britiſh* Shores; yet, in modern Times, ſuch Excluſions have grown intirely into Diſuſe, as being deemed odious and arbitrary; the Sea being admitted to be a fluctuating Element, and ought therefore to be free for all civilized Nations to navigate, and even to fiſh on the Coaſts of other Nations with whom they are in Amity, without Obſtruction.

Coinages of *Gold* and *Silver* in King *Edward* IV's Reign, in which the Difference of the Standard between *Engliſh* and *Iriſh* Coins firſt began.

In the Year 1465, a Pound of Gold coined in the *Tower* of *London*, was to make 20*l.* 16*s.* 8*d.* And the Pound of *Silver*, old Sterling, was coined into or made by Tale, 37*s.* 6*d.* Yet ſo unſtable were they in thoſe Times, in Money Matters, that the very next Year a Pound of *Gold* of the *old Standard*, was to be coined into 22*l.* 10*s.* by Tale, altho' Silver remained as above, at 37*s.* 6*d. per* Pound *Troy*. And in the Coinages of the 8th, 11th, 16th, and 22d Years of King *Edward* IV. both for Gold and Silver, the Standard was the ſame. It was in this Reign that the Difference between the Standard of *Engliſh* and *Iriſh* Money firſt began. King *Richard* III's Coinage, both of *Gold* and *Silver*, was exactly of the ſame Value and Denomination with that of the fifth Year of King *Edward* IV. above ſpecified.

Yearly Salary of a Judge of the King's-Bench.

1466 In the ſaid XIth Tome, p. 566, of the *Fœdera*, we have the Allowances to a Judge of the King's-Bench, named *Thomas Littleton*. "In order" (ſays King *Edward* IV.) "for the ſaid "Judge's ſupporting himſelf decently, and for his bearing the Expence of his Office, *One Hun-*"*dred and Ten Marks* are granted him yearly, being ——— ——— £ 73 6 8
"to receive the ſame of the Clerk of the Hanaper, or elſe of the Cuſtomers of the "Ports of *London*, *Briſtol*, and *Hull*. And alſo for his Gown, lined with *Fur*, } 5 6 11½
"annually at *Chriſtmas*, ——— ——— ——— ———
"And for another Robe and Lining at *Whitſuntide*, ——— ——— 3 6 6

Total annual Allowance, 82 0 1½

Rate of *Wheat*, and Value of that Judge's Allowance in modern Money.

And Money being ſtill about twice the Quantity of ours, this Allowance was 164 0 2½ of our modern Coin. Now Wheat, by Sir *Robert Cotton*'s Records under the Year 1464, being at 6*s.* 8*d.* the Quarter of eight Buſhels, and that Price being then judged moderate, (or a Medium between the Extremes of very cheap and very dear) being upwards of five Times as cheap, (of *thoſe Coins)* or 2½ Times as cheap by our Coins as in our Days, we may fairly preſume that this Judge's Salary and Allowances, amounting to 82*l.* 0*s.* 1½*d.* were then equal to about 410*l.* in our Days; *i. e.* Weight for Weight of Money or Bullion, Living was then 2½ Times as cheap as in our Days.

N. B. This Record does not call this Grant an additional one to any formerly eſtabliſhed Salary, yet nevertheleſs it may have been ſo.

Sumptuary Laws in *Scotland* for reſtraining of Exceſs in Apparel.

In *Scotland*, about this Time, the People ſeem to have been very gay in their Apparel, (owing probably to their being in ſo much Intimacy and Alliance with *France)* which occaſioned ſeveral ſumptuary Laws for reſtraining ſuch Exceſſes; ſome of which have been already noted. By an Act of the ſixth Parliament of King *James* III. *Anno* 1466, "The Sheriffs of Counties "were directed to make Enquiry concerning ſuch as wore *Cloth of Gold* or *Silver*, *Velvet*, or "*Silks*, contrary to Acts of Parliament." Five Years after, *viz. Anno* 1471, it was enacted, "That conſidering the Poverty of the Realm, and the great Expence and Coſt made on the "bringing in of *Silk* into the Realm, no Man hereafter ſhall wear *Silk* in Doublet, Gown, nor "Cloak, excepting Knights, *Miniſtrels*, and Heralds, unleſs he ſpend an hundred Pounds worth

" of Land Rent. Nor that their Wives wear no *Silk* in *Linings*, but only on the Collars and " Sleeves." A. D. 1466

Licences of the *Scottiſh* Parliament for their Merchants to trade to *Middelburg*.

In the ſame Year, we find the following Title of a *Scottiſh* Act of Parliament in the Table of Acts of King *James* III. not printed, *viz.* " Licence to Merchants to paſs to *Middelburg* with " their Goods." As the *Staple* for all *Scottiſh* Merchandize had been removed from *Bruges* to *Veer*, *Anno* 1444, ſuch a Licence for their trading to *Middelburg* was probably now judged neceſſary.

Scotland's Herring Fiſhery.

By the Title of another *Scottiſh* Law of this ſame Year, not printed, *viz.* " Of *fiſhing* and " *making of Herring in the Weſt Sea*," it is plain they were engaged in that Fiſhery. But whether, by the Word *making*, be meant *Red-Herrings*, or only the uſual gilling or pickling of Herrings in general, we cannot readily determine.

Scottiſh Copper Farthings firſt coined.

Engliſh Silver Money further enhanced in *Scotland*.

Copper Money was firſt directed to be coined in *Scotland* by Law, *viz.* " Four Pieces to each " Penny, *for the Eaſe of the King's Lieges, and for Alms-deeds to be done to poor Folks*;" are the Words of the ninth Act of King *James* III's firſt Parliament. Hereby alſo the new *Engliſh* Groat of King *Edward* IV. which in 1450 had been raiſed to 8*d.* was now to paſs in *Scotland* for 10*d.* So that the Proportion of *Engliſh* Money to *Scottiſh* of the ſame Denomination, was now as $2\frac{1}{2}$ to 1.

Two *Scottiſh* Laws which cramped Commerce.

In the ſaid King *James* III's ſecond Parliament of the ſaid Year 1466, two ill-judged Laws were made, *viz.* Firſt, *That none ſhould carry on Traffic with Merchandize out of the Realm, but* Freemen of Burghs, *and their Factors and Servants.* The other, *That no Man of Craft*, [i. e. of *Handicraft*] *ſhall practiſe Merchandize till he renounce his Craft.* The firſt of theſe two they probably might copy from *England*; but the latter favours more of *France*.

Treaty of Alliance between *England* and *Spain*: with Remarks thereon,

In P. 569, Tome XI. of the *Fœdera*, we meet the ſame Year with a Treaty of Alliance between King *Edward* IV. of *England*, and King *Henry* IV. of *Caſtile* or *Spain*; probably, more for ſecuring the perſonal Rights and Safety of thoſe Kings, (and particularly of King *Edward* againſt his Rival King *Henry* VI. ſtill alive) than for *commercial* Intereſts, altho' therein the mutual Freedom of Commerce be ſtipulated in general Terms.

This alſo ſeems, in ſome Meaſure, to have been the principal Aim of many of the Treaties made with foreign States, during the fierce Contention between the two Houſes of *York* and *Lancaſter*.

and on the frequent Truces between *England* and the *Netherlands*, *Bretagne* and *France*.

We may here alſo remark, That the frequent Truces renewed between *England* and the Duke of *Burgundy* as Sovereign of the *Netherlands*, as alſo, in this and ſome former Years, between *England* and *Bretagne*, were only Conſequences of the general Truces renewed from Year to Year between *England* and *France*.

The *German* Merchants of the *Steelyard* in *London* obtain a new Charter, as does the Society of *Merchants-Adventurers*.

King *Edward* IV. of *England*, calling in queſtion the Validity of the Powers of the ancient Charter of the *German* Merchants of the *Steelyard* in *London*, they made him a Preſent of a large Sum of Money for the Renewal of their ſaid Charter. That King alſo renewed, at this Time, the Charter of the Society of *Engliſh* Merchants trading to the *Netherlands*, ſtill by the Name of *the Society of St.* Thomas Becket, afterward named the *Merchant-Adventurers of* England. Probably this Prince was in an unuſual Want of Money at this Time, and ſuch Renewals were thought neceſſary on thoſe Occaſions.

The Power of the *Hanſe*-Confederacy at this Time.

In this Year, (ſays *Werdenhagen*, the *Hanſeatic* Hiſtorian, Tome II. Pars vi. Fol. 10.) the *Hanſe* Confederacy ſuſtained a ſharp War againſt the powerful Dukes of *Brunſwic* and *Lunenburg*, whom the following Year they obliged to conclude a Peace on honourable Conditions.

The meridian Glory of the *Netherlands* about this Time. 1467

The *Netherland* Provinces, and more eſpecially *Flanders* and *Brabant*, were at this Time in their meridian Glory, when *Anno* 1467, their Prince *Philip*, ſtiled the *Good*, Duke of *Burgundy*, deceaſed, and was ſucceeded by his Son *Charles the Bold*, who, in the ſame Year, or the Beginning of next, married *Margaret* Siſter to King *Edward* IV. of *England*. Sir *William Temple* obſerves, " That by the great Extent of a populous Country, and the mighty Growth of Trade in *Bruges*, " *Ghent*, and *Antwerp*, both the ſaid Dukes, Father and Son, found themſelves a Match for *France*, " then much weakened, as well by the late Wars of *England*, as by the Factions of their " Princes." *Charles the Bold* added to the great Dominions which his Father left him, the Dukedom of *Gueldres* and the County of *Zutphen*, which he purchaſed of *Arnold D'Egmont*, *Anno* 1473. The *Netherlands* at this Time proſpered extremely in their vaſt Manufactures of both *Linen* and *Woollen*. For although, by the Increaſe of the *Engliſh Woollen* Manufacture, they had loſt their former Importation of Cloth into *England*, yet they had extended it greatly into other Parts of *Europe*, as they did alſo their *Linen* Manufacture. So that had it not been for the ſaid Duke *Charles*'s raſh Wars with *France* and the *Switzers*, and the heavy Taxes by him for thoſe Ends laid on the Provinces, which Taxes were increaſed by his Succeſſors, that Country might long have remained the moſt opulent of any in *Chriſtendom*.

The *Worſted* Manufactures of *Norwich*, *Norfolk*, *Suffolk*, and *Cambridgſhire* farther regulated.

By an *Engliſh* Act of Parliament of this ſame Year, Cap. i. the *Worſted* Manufactures of *Norwich* and the County of *Norfolk* are farther regulated; by directing and impowering their Wardens to ſee carefully to the making of good merchantable *Worſteds*, with reſpect to their Lengths, Breadths, and Subſtance, both in the ſaid Places, and alſo in *Suffolk* and *Cambridgſhire*. " Which " *Worſted* Goods," (ſays this Act) " were formerly greatly eſteemed and deſired in the Parts be-

" yond

A. D. 1467 " yond Sea;" but of late it ſeems were made deceitfully, whereby they had loſt their ancient Reputation.

Many other Laws have been made in ſucceeding Times for regulating the Manufactures of *Norwich*, *Yarmouth*, *Lynn*, and other Parts of *Norfolk*, and alſo of *Suffolk*, &c. with reſpect to their *Worſteds*, *Stamins*, *Fuſtians*, &c. the particulariſing whereof would be tireſome to the generality of Readers.

Scotland's an ieverse Commerce with *France.*

As the Alliance between *Scotland* and *France* was very ancient, it occaſioned alſo a regular commercial Correſpondence between thoſe two Nations in very old Times; of which we find, in their Hiſtories, many Inſtances.

In the third Parliament of King *James* III. *Anno* 1467, it was enacted, " That it ſhould be " lawful for all *Scottiſh* Merchants to navigate and trade to *Rochel*, *Bourdeaux*, and other Parts of " *France* with their Merchandize, as they anciently did."

Scotland farther enhances the nominal Value of her Coins.

In the ſame Parliament it was complained of, " That the Nation received great Prejudice " by their Monies having a lower Courſe than that of other Realms, and was therefore carried " out of the Nation. Wherefore they now enacted, how high, or at what Rate, certain " *French*, *Flanders*, and *Engliſh* Gold Coins ſhould be current in *Scotland*. In particular, the old " *Engliſh* Groat was now to paſs for 16 *d.* and the old *Edward*'s Groat for 12 *d.* and the *Engliſh* " Penny for 3 *d.*" (as it was ſoon afterward raiſed to 4 *d.*) Theſe Enhanſings of the nominal Value of Coins, did doubtleſs occaſion much Confuſion in Commerce, as we may remember to have been the Caſe in *France* in the Reign of *Louis* XIV. and during the Minority of King *Louis* XV.

And thus the *Scots* continued more and more to enhanſe or raiſe the nominal Value of their own and other Nations Coins, tho' they continued the ſame Denominations of *Silver*, *Pence*, and *Groats* as the Coin of *England* had; although the latter bore now in Value a quadruple Proportion to thoſe of *Scotland*.

Commercial and *Fiſhing* Treaty between *England* and the *Netherlands*.

The XIth Tome, P. 591, *et ſeq.* of the *Fœdera*, acquaints us, that there was concluded, at *Bruſſels*, a new Intercourſe or Treaty of *Friendſhip*, *Commerce*, and *Fiſhery*, between King *Edward* IV. of *England*, and the Dutcheſs Dowager of *Burgundy*, in the Name of her Son Duke *Charles the Bold*, to continue for thirty Years. The Subſtance of the commercial Part of it running thus, *viz.*

I. " A free Intercourſe of Ships and Merchandize on both Sides," (excepting Artillery, Cannon, Gunpowder, and other Implements of War.)

II. " In caſe of a Dearth of Proviſions, either of the contracting Parties may prohibit their " Exportation."

III. " All the *Fiſhers*, as well of *England*, *Ireland*, and *Calais*, on one Side, as of *Brabant*, " *Flanders*, and other Countries of the Duke of *Burgundy*, on the other Side, may freely fiſh on " the Seas without Obſtruction on either Side; and *without needing or requiring any Licence*, *Leave*, " *or ſafe Conduct*: And if they ſhall happen by Storm, or other Neceſſity, to be driven into " the Ports of the other Party, they ſhall be civilly and kindly entertained; they paying the " cuſtomary Tolls and Duties."

IV. " Neither ſhall any Enemy in the Ports of either contracting Party, be ſuffered to hurt " or to do any Miſchief to the Merchants, Mariners, Pilgrims, *&c.* of the other Party."

V. " Nor ſhall Pirates nor any other Enemies be permitted to ſell the Merchandize they take " at Sea from either of the contracting Parties, in the Ports of the other Party."

VI. " The Merchants, Mariners, *&c.* of neither Party ſhall bring in or *colour*" [the *colouring* the Goods of others, is, in our Law Books and Acts of Parliament, always to be underſtood to mean their being imported and entered as if they were their own] " the Goods of an Enemy " of the Party into whoſe Ports ſuch Goods or Merchandize may be attempted to be " brought."

VII. " Ships laden with Merchandize of either Party, wrecked on the Coaſts of the other " Party, if there remain *alive* therein either *Man*, *Woman*, or *Child*, *Dog*, *Cat*, or *Cock*, the " Goods therein ſhall be ſecured for the Benefit of the Owners; reaſonable *Salvage* being " allowed.

An Indulgence to only a Part of *Devonſhire*, in reſpect to their *Woollen* Manufactures.

Probably the *Engliſh Woollen* Manufacture had long before this Time ſpread into *Devonſhire*, although we meet not with any Act of Parliament expreſsly mentioning it there till this Year 1467; when, by an Act of the ſeventh of King *Edward* IV. Cap. ii. upon the Repreſentation of the *Hundreds* of *Liſton*, *Taviſtock*, and *Rowburgh* in that County, " That they have, from Time " immemorial, conſtantly mixed *Flocks* with their *Wool* in the making of Cloth; and that with- " out this Indulgence they muſt be undone, becauſe their *Wool* is ſo groſs and ſtubborn, that " Cloth cannot be made thereof without mixing it with *Flocks*; wherefore they of the ſaid three " Hundreds are permitted ſo to do, notwithſtanding an Act of the fourth Year of this King, " prohibiting ſuch Practice."

No *Woollen Yarn*, nor *Cloth*, before it be fulled, to be exported from *England*.

In this ſame Year, to prevent a bad Practice, then, it ſeems, much in uſe, an Act of Parliament expreſsly prohibits the Exportation of *Woollen Yarn* from *England* to foreign Parts; as alſo of *Woollen Cloth*, before it be *fulled* and compleatly wrought in *England*. A.D. 1467

The immenſe naval Commerce of *Bruges* at this Time.

So immenſe was the Commerce of the famous City of *Bruges* in *Flanders* at this Time, according to the anonymous Author of the *Annales Flandriæ*, that in the Year 1468, there were ſeen by many Perſons no fewer than 150 Merchant Ships arriving, altogether or at once, at the Port of *Sluyce*, which was then the Haven of *Bruges*. 1468

The Houſe of Commons of *England* grant 12,000 *l.* for the Relief of decayed Towns.

The Publick is obliged to Sir *Robert Cotton*'s *Abridgment of the Records in the* Tower *of* London, for many excellent Materials for the Hiſtory of *England* in general, and for not a few for commercial Hiſtory, in Matters and at Times wherein not only our other Hiſtorians, but alſo our printed Statute Books are ſilent.

In that Abridgment (p. 615.) he acquaints us, "That in the eighth Year of King *Edward* IV. "the Houſe of Commons, out of the Grants of the ſaid Year to the King, allotted 12,000 *l.* "to be deducted thereof to the Relief of the moſt poor Towns." We wiſh, however, that our great Antiquary had, or could have, given us a more circumſtantial Account of this Matter; ſuch as, to what Towns that Relief was beſtowed, and for what particular Decay of Trade, &c. ſince that Bounty is not to be found in the Statute-Book.

The Poſſeſſion of the *Orkney* and *Zetland* Iſles for ever confirmed to the Crown of *Scotland*.

In this Year, a Marriage was concluded between King *James* III. of *Scotland*, and *Margaret* daughter of *Chriſtiern* (or *Chriſtian*) I. King of *Denmark*, *Norway*, and *Sweden*; "whereby" (according to Dr. *Wallace*'s Account of the Iſles of *Orkney*, printed *Anno* 1700.) "King *Chriſtiern* "agreed, That the Iſles of *Orkney* and *Zetland* ſhould remain in the Poſſeſſion of King *James* and "his Succeſſors, Kings of *Scotland*, as that Princeſs's Dowery, until either King *Chriſtiern* or his "Succeſſors ſhould pay to King *James* or his Succeſſors 50,000 Florins of the *Rhine*. In the "Year following, King *Chriſtiern* being informed of his Daughter's being delivered of a Prince "at *Edinburgh*," [who was afterwards King *James* IV.] "for Joy thereof he renounced *for* "*ever* to the Crown of *Scotland* all Right or Claim to the ſaid Iſles." Dr. *Wallace* adds, That "*Kirkwall*, the capital Town of the *Orkneys*, which had been erected into a *Royal Burgh* in the "Time of the *Norwegians*, was in the Year 1486 confirmed by Charter in its ancient Privileges, "with Additions." We have ſeen elſewhere, that even ſo far back as the IXth Century, *Scotland* got Poſſeſſion of thoſe Iſles, and again were given up to *Norway*, *Anno* 1099: That they were reſtored to *Scotland*, *Anno* 1263, and have ever after remained in the Poſſeſſion of that Crown. The learned *Scottiſh* Antiquary, *Skene*, has, under the Year 1093, given a ſomewhat different Account of the Pretenſions to and Poſſeſſion of thoſe Iſles, which had occaſioned much and long Contention between thoſe two Monarchies. So that altho' *Scotland* had ſo long poſſeſſed them, yet as the *Daniſh* Crown kept up its old Pretenſions to them, it was well worth the Dowery above-named, for the Crown of *Scotland* to have the formal Renunciation of them for ever made by King *Chriſtiern*. This was an happy Tranſaction for *Great Britain*, as ſundry Authors acquaint us, That before that Time, the *Danes* and *Norwegians* refuſed to permit either *Engliſh*, *Scots*, or *Iriſh* to fiſh on the Coaſts of thoſe Iſles, without an annual Permiſſion from, and yearly Tribute paid, to the *Norwegians*, being for that End obliged to repair annually to *Bergen* in *Norway*.

A critical Enquiry concerning the different Languages of the *Weſtern* and *Northern* Iſles of *Scotland*.

The Kings of *Norway* were alſo anciently poſſeſſed of the *weſtern Iſles* oppoſite the great *Atlantic* Ocean, and of thoſe alſo oppoſite to *Ireland*; but thoſe had been long before regained by *Scotland*: So that there are few or no Veſtiges of the *Norwegian* Language to be found in them; but they generally or moſtly ſpeak the *Iriſh* Tongue. Whereas, in ſome of the *Orkney* Iſles, their Language ſeems to this Day to be partly *Norſe*, (i. e. *Norwegian*) and partly *Engliſh*. The Reaſon for the Difference of Language in the ſaid two Sets of Iſles, ſeems to be, That the *Hebrides*, *Ebudæ*, or *Weſtern* Iſles, from the Mull of *Cantire* to the Iſles of *Lewis* and *Sky* inclusive, were ſubdued by the *Scots* in the early Times when the *Iriſh* Language was more prevalent in *Scotland* than of later Times, and before the *Anglo-Saxons* had brought the *Saxon* or *Engliſh* Tongue into *Scotland*; and that thoſe Iſles, upon the Expulſion of the *Norwegians*, were peopled from the Weſt and North-Weſt Highlands of the main Land of *Scotland*, where the *Iriſh* Tongue is ſtill predominant: Whereas the northern Iſles of *Zetland* and *Orkney*, like their Neighbours of the *Fero* Iſles, might not only very probably have been originally peopled from *Norway*, but alſo remained ſo long in Subjection to the *Norwegians* or *Danes*, that their original Language, the *Norſe* Tongue, was directly ſucceeded by the *Engliſh* Tongue, without any Mixture of *Iriſh*, as far as appears:

Few good Towns in *Eſſex* and *Hertfordſhire* at this Time.

In the preceding Century, under the Year 1365, we have (from Dr. *Brady*'s Treatiſe of Burghs) inſtanced the then poor Condition of the Towns in *Lancaſhire*. From the ſaid uſeful Antiquary we have very near a parallel Inſtance from two Counties near Neighbours to our *now* great Metropolis, *viz.* *Eſſex* and *Hertfordſhire*; for both which *now* very populous Shires, there was but one Sheriff in this ſame Year 1468; who, in making his Return for the Election of Repreſentatives in Parliament for the County of *Hertford*, ſays, [*Et in prædicto Comitatu* Hertford, &c.] "*And in the aforeſaid County* of *Hertford* there is not *any* City nor *any Burgh*, from whence "any Citizens or Burgeſſes may be choſen.—Nor is there *any* City, nor *more* Burghs in the ſaid "County of *Eſſex*, from whence any Citizens or more Burgeſſes may be choſen but thoſe for "*Colcheſter* and *Maldon*." So it ſeems no one Town in *Hertfordſhire*, and but thoſe two in *Eſſex*, could ſupport the Expence of ſending Repreſentatives, nor were any ſuch fit to be ſent who lived in their Burghs. For, in thoſe Days, all the King's *Demeſne Burghs* in each County, [*i. e.* ſuch as paid a *Fee-farm* Rent to the Crown, and were able to pay the daily Wages of Repreſentatives] were wont to be ſummoned to ſend Members to Parliament.

Dr.

A. D. 1468

Dr. *Brady*, who ſeems to have carefully peruſed and underſtood the old *Engliſh* Writs and Charters, has clearly made it out, that, down to this Time, there was no particular Precept directed to the Sheriff for him to order this or that particular Burgh to elect, or to omit the Election, of Repreſentatives to Parliament, that being, in thoſe Days, left intirely to his Diſcretion: For although before this Time there were Statutes in general injoining all Cities and Burghs (as well as Counties) of the King's *Demeſne*, (*i. e.* free Burghs) to ſend up Repreſentatives to Parliament, yet the Clauſe in the Writs was always general, *viz. De qualibet Civitate duos Cives, et de qualibet Burgo duos Burgenſes: i. e.* "Two Citizens for every City, and two Burgeſſes for every Burgh." Yet it was left to the Sheriff's Judgment to ſummon ſuch only as could afford it, and to omit ſuch as were *poor* and *mean*; and that, when, in his Return, he uſually ſaid, "*Non ſunt aliqui*, "*vel plures Civitates, vel Burgi*, &c." i. e. *There are none, or no other Cities or Burghs in my County*, &c. the Meaning always was, *none able to ſend Repreſentatives.* For in the Charters of ancient Burghs, there is no Clauſe obliging them to ſend Repreſentatives to Parliament. Laſtly, Dr. *Brady* obſerves, "That the Burghs, during the Time of all the Kings Reigns, from *Henry* III. "to *Edward* IV. *i. e.* for the Space of 250 Years, *never complained of the Sheriffs for not return-*"*ing them Burghs*, or *for not ſending Precepts to them, or taking away their Birthrights*; nor did "they clamour againſt hard Uſage or Injuſtice. Neither did the Kings, Lords, nor Commons "in Parliament, ever blame, complain of, or queſtion the Sheriffs for ſending or not ſending "Precepts to this or that Burgh, or to all or any of them, and making Returns accordingly. "Neither was it then accounted an Advantage, Honour, or Privilege to be bound to ſend Bur-"geſſes to Parliament; but rather, on the contrary, it was reputed a Burden and a Grievance "for poor and ſmall Burghs to ſend them; as in the Caſe of *Torrington* in *Devonſhire*, *Anno* "1369," elſewhere exhibited. So great is the Alteration in this reſpect in our Days, partly occaſioned by the Increaſe of Commerce and Manufactures in *England*, which has ſo much enriched the ancient Cities and Burghs, and alſo raiſed ſo many poor Places to conſiderable Burghs; and partly alſo by the Honours, Privileges, and Emoluments to be obtained by modern Repreſentatives; inſomuch, that not only the daily Pay of 4*s.* to Members of Parliament for Cities and Burghs, has long ſince fallen into Diſuſe, but moreover much Expence is generally incurred by Candidates for their obtaining ſuch Elections. Tho' God alone knows whether this groſs Abuſe may not, ſome Time or other, prove the Means of overturning *the happieſt Conſtitution upon Earth.*

The Manner of Sheriffs Returns of Elections for Towns to Parliament in thoſe Days.

It was now a Burden, tho' *ſince* become an Emolument, to be elected to Parliament in *England.*

The very great Alteration in the Point of Elections to repreſent Cities and Burghs in modern Times, and the Danger thereof.

We ſee in Tome XI. P. 618, *et ſeq.* of the *Fœdera*, ſuch another Treaty, (for 30 Years) and the Articles of it nearly the ſame as that with the *Netherlands* in the preceding Year, made between King *Edward* IV. and *Francis* Duke of *Bretagne*, both for mutual Commerce and Fiſhery. The Merchandize therein ſpecified to be traded in between *England*, *Ireland*, and *Calais*, on the one Part, and *Bretagne* on the other, are *Wool*, *Woollen Cloth*, *Linen Cloth*, *Wines*, *Fruits*, *Leather*, *Proviſions*, *Harneſs*, *Armour*, *Artillery*, *Horſes*, and other Cattle, *&c.*—But as the Benefits of *Bretagne*'s Commerce are long ſince loſt to *England*, by its fatal Union with *France*, any farther Enlargement on this Treaty is ſuperfluous. Nor, for the ſame Reaſon, need we enlarge on the new Treaty of Alliance made this Year, between the ſaid two Princes; whereby *Edward* ſtipulates to ſupply *Francis* with 3000 Archers againſt *Louis* XI. of *France*, then attempting the Conqueſt of *Bretagne.* King *Edward* alſo ſtipulating to tranſport a powerful Army himſelf, for the Invaſion of *France* and the regaining of the Provinces thereof, loſt by King *Henry* VI. which, however, was never effected.

Treaty of Commerce and Fiſhery between *England* and *Bretagne*,

and a mutual Alliance between them againſt *France.*

In this ſame Year, *Mezeray* obſerves, That *Louis* XI. of *France*, cauſed an Account to be taken of all Men (as well Eccleſiaſtics as Laity) in the City of *Paris* fit to bear Arms, *viz.* from the Age of ſixteen to ſixty; and they amounted to 84,000; which Number multiplied by 3, will give the whole Number of Souls, *viz.* 252,000; or by 4, to 336,000 Souls, poſſibly nearer the Truth, more eſpecially in Proteſtant Cities ſince the Reformation; whereas in ſuch a City as *Paris* at that Time, there were probably ſome thouſands of Male Eccleſiaſtics who had no Families.

Paris, its Number of People at this Time.

And in this ſame Year, [*ibidem*, p. 631] *Edward* renewed and concluded a defenſive Alliance with *John* King of *Arragon*; whereby they bound themſelves to aid each other againſt *all* their Enemies.

King *Edward* IV's Alliance with *Arragon.*

In the ſame Year, (*ibidem*, p. 637.] King *Edward* IV. licences one *Richard Carter* to practiſe *Alchymy*, with all Kinds of Metals and Minerals. Probably this might be like ſome former Projects for finding the *Philoſopher's Stone.*

A Licence to practiſe *Alchymy.*

Upon occaſion, or in conſideration of the laſt-named Treaty with *Arragon*, King *Edward* IV. is ſaid by our Hiſtorians to have ſent to King *John* of *Arragon* a Preſent of ſome *live* Engliſh *Ewes* and *Rams*; which, they add, did ſo multiply in *Spain*, as to have proved very detrimental to the *Woollen* Trade of *England.* Yet, as Mr. *Tindal*'s Note on this Paragraph in *Rapin* very juſtly remarks, it is by no means to be inferred therefrom, that there were no Sheep in *Spain* before; ſince, on the contrary, there is a Patent of King *Henry* II. of *England*, (xxxi. *Regni*) to the Weavers of *London*, importing, "That if any Cloth were found to be made of *Spaniſh* "*Wool* mixed with *Engliſh Wool*, the Mayor of *London* ſhould ſee it burnt;" for which Mr. *Tindal* quotes *Stowe*, p. 419. And this Quotation alſo ſhews (what we have elſewhere already ſhewn in this Work) that there was a *Woollen* Manufacture in *England* long before King *Edward* III's great Improvements made therein. *Vide Annum* 1464, relating to the Point of *live Sheep* ſent into *Spain.*

An Enquiry into the Conſequences of *Engliſh live Sheep* ſent into *Spain.*

The *Netherland* Fleet is the greateſt in all *Europe*.

To ſo great a Heighth was the *Netherlands* arrived in point of maritime Power and Riches, by means of their vaſt Commerce and Manufactures, that the Duke of *Burgundy*'s Fleet was at this Time the greateſt in all *Europe*. *Philip de Commines* (Book III. Ch. v.) ſays, "His Navy was "ſo mighty and ſtrong, that no Man durſt ſtir in theſe narrow Seas for fear of it, making War "upon the King of *France*'s Subjects, and threatning them every where. His Navy being "ſtronger than that of *France* and the Earl of *Warwick*'s joined together. For he" [the Duke of *Burgundy*] "had taken at *Sluyce* many great Ships of *Spain*, *Portugal*, and *Genoa*, and divers "Hulks of *Germany*." A. D. 1469

Engl. Diſputes with the *Danes* concerning their fiſhing at *Iceland*, wherein the *Hanſeatics* are involved.

Notwithſtanding all the Prohibitions of the Court of *Denmark* againſt the *Engliſh* Merchants reſorting to *Iceland* for the Fiſhery, yet we find them there, *Anno* 1468 and 1469, according to the *Chronica Slavica*, and to *Meurſius*'s *Hiſtoria Danica*; in which laſt-named Year they are ſaid to have killed the Governor of *Iceland*, for extorting too extravagant Tolls from them. For which Deed, King *Chriſtiern* of *Denmark* was ſo highly enraged, that he ſeized on four *Engliſh* Ships in the *Baltic* with their Cargoes. Whereupon (ſay they) great Miſchief enſued to the *Hanſeatic* Merchants in *England*, who were impriſoned and their Effects confiſcated; the *Engliſh* alledging, That the *Daniſh* King made that Seizure by their Inſtigation, although the *Hanſeatics* ſpared no Pains to convince the *Engliſh* that they had no Concern in that Seizure. It is hard to determine, at this Diſtance of Time, whether the *Hanſe* Towns, obſerving, with Indignation, *Engliſh* Ships now frequenting the *Baltic*, wherein they had ſo long reigned ſole Lords, might not, underhand, incite the *Danes* to diſtreſs their growing Commerce in that Sea? Or, whether, on the contrary, it might not be Malice in the *Engliſh* People againſt the *Hanſeatics* or *Steelyard* Merchants? One Thing, however, ſeems plain enough, that there were no *Danes* nor *Daniſh* Effects then in *England*.

Engl. & *Hanſe* Towns. A new Truce and commercial Intercourſe with the *Hanſe*-Towns.

It is more than probable that the laſt-named Quarrel occaſioned or produced a new Truce and commercial Intercourſe to be concluded in the ſame Year, between King *Edward* IV. "with the "Governors of the Countries and Cities of the *German Hanſe*, otherwiſe called *the Meſne-Hanſe*; and "alſo with the Communities," [*Univerſitatibus*] "Societies, Princes, Lords, and Governors of cer-"tain Lands, Countries, Cities, Towns and Territories of the Kingdom" [*Regni*] "or Land of "*Germany*," [without once naming the *Maſter-General of* Pruſſia.] (*Fœdera*, Tome XI. p. 645.)

Portugal gets Poſſeſſion of *Arzilla* and *Tanger* in the Kingdom of *Morocco*. 1470

The next Year the *Portugueze* made themſelves Maſters of two Sea-ports in the Kingdom of *Morocco*, or *Fez*; the one, called *Arzilla*, was on the *Atlantic* Ocean, a little South of the Streight of *Gibraltar*; the other was named *Tanger*, on the Entrance of the ſaid Streights: On which Expedition King *Alphonſo* V. employed 24,000 Men, and 308 Sail of Veſſels, great and ſmall.

The firſt conſiderable Advance of the *Ruſſian* Empire.

The City of *Great-Novogrod*'s immenſe Riches and brief Hiſtory.

John Duke or *Czar* of *Ruſſia*, the Son of *Baſilius the Blind*, is ſaid to have been the firſt of their Princes who began to unite, by Conqueſt, many of their preſent Provinces into one Empire, after the *Ruſſians* had been for a conſiderable Time ſubject to the *Tartars*, whoſe Subjection the ſaid Duke *John* ſhook off this Year, and alſo ſubdued moſt of the petty Princes about him, and particularly the Dukes of *Twer* and *Great-Novogrod*; in which laſt-named City, then a Place of great Riches and Commerce, he is ſaid to have got a Booty of 300 Cart-loads of Gold and Silver; a Thing ſcarcely to be ſuppoſed credible. Thus did this Tyrant overthrow the vaſt Commerce of a great City then ſo renowned for it; and which, had he had the Foreſight to have cheriſhed, might have proved of ineſtimable and perpetual Benefit to him and his Succeſſors. That City ſtands on a navigable River running Northward into the Lake *Ladoga*, and was commodiouſly ſeated for conveying to the *Baltic* the Commodities of *Ruſſia* and *Tartary*, and even of *Perſia*. The *Hanſe-Towns* had great Dealings with *Novogrod*, which was one of their four great Comptoirs. It is much decayed from its priſtine Grandeur, yet ſome Authors ſay it has ſtill 180 Churches and Monaſteries in it. The Country about it abounds in Flax, Hemp, Corn, Wax, Honey, and the fineſt Manufacture of *Ruſſia* Leather. Its Latitude is 58 Degrees North, 40 *German* Miles from *Narva* in *Livonia* Eaſtward. It had been till then frequented by the *Hanſeatic* Merchants near 400 Years, (ſays *Werdenhagen*) but according to *Thuanus*, Lib. 51. 300 Years back; from 1272, *Lubeck* firſt began to bring away the above-named Goods and Furs, *&c.* and diſperſed them all over *Europe*. Upon its Sacking, the Emporium for the Trade of the *Hanſe-Towns* was removed to *Revel*, where it continued but 50 Years; thence it was removed to *Narva*, as the *Engliſh*, *Dutch*, and *French* Merchants did at the ſame Time. But the *Swediſh* Wars in and near *Livonia* proved the Ruin of *Narva*, and of the *Hanſe-Towns* Commerce thither.

The firſt clear Account we have of the Riſe of that Empire, which, before this Time, was very little known to the more civilized Parts of *Europe*, with which it had till then no Commerce, nor indeed ſcarcely any Communication. Yet, in leſs than a Century more, we ſhall ſee it again explored by our gallant *Engliſh* Adventurers, in a Voyage till then never attempted by any Mortal; and a regular Commerce eſtabliſhed between *England* and *Ruſſia*.

The Hiſtory of the ſuppoſed Magnitude of the Metropolis of *Europe*.

In *Mathieu*'s Hiſtory of King *Louis* XI. of *France*, (tranſlated into *Engliſh* by *Grimſton*, *Anno* 1614.) he makes that King take a Survey of all the Men of his Metropolis (*Paris*) able to bear Arms, in this Year 1470, when they muſtered 104,000 Men, all in one Livery, *viz.* red Caſſocks and white Croſſes, in Preſence of the Ambaſſadors of the King of *Arragon*. This is very probably an exaggerated Account of *Paris* ſo early: Yet we muſt, at the ſame Time, acknowledge, that the Hiſtorians of moſt of the other Nations of *Europe* have, through a like Vanity, fallen into ſimilar Miſtakes concerning the Magnitude of their reſpective capital or metropolitical Cities, of which we have, in our Preface, given ſome Inſtances. *Paris*, at this Time, might very probably contain about 300,000 Souls; which Number did at that Time exceed that of any other City

A.D. 1470 City in *Europe*, (*Conſtantinople* and *Moſcow* excepted.) But conſidering the Number of its *Religious* of the Male Sex, who may then be ſuppoſed to be in it, the muſtering of 104,000 Men in Arms, may fairly make 500,000 Souls in *Paris*; whereas *Giovanni Bottero*, who wrote above 100 Years later, makes them not to exceed 400,000; and he alſo allows *Paris* to have been then the largeſt City in Chriſtendom, *Moſcow* excepted.

Penſionary *De Witt*'s Remarks on *England*'s want of naval Power in thoſe Times; with its Quarrel with the *Hanſe-Towns*.

" So naked, as yet," (ſays the great Penſionary *De Witt*, in his *Intereſt of Holland*, Part II. Chap. ix.) " was *England* of any *naval Power*, that the *Hanſe-Towns* having" [*in the preceding Year*] " been at War with *England*, they compelled King *Edward* IV. to make Peace upon ad- " vantageous Terms for them." This was the Peace before named, in 1469, concluded after *Edward* had impriſoned the *Steelyard* Merchants and ſeized their Effects, on a Surmiſe that the *Danes* had ſeized on four *Engliſh* Ships by their Inſtigation, as before related, *Anno* 1469.

England and the *Netherlands* conſtantly traded together, even when their Sovereigns were at Variance.

" So long" (continues *De Witt*) " as the *Engliſh* uſed to tranſport nothing beyond Sea but a " few Minerals, *viz.* *Lead* and *Tin*, and much *Wool* carried over to *Calais* by a ſmall Number of " their own Ships, and ſold only to *Netherland* Clothiers, it would have been ſo prejudicial to their " King to have been without his Cuſtoms on *Wool*," (amounting alone to 50,000 Crowns *per Annum*) " by a War with the *Netherlands*, that we read not that thoſe trading Provinces ever " broke out into a perfect open War with *England*. For, although ſometimes War happened " between the Princes of the reſpective Countries, yet moſt of the Cities concerned in Traffic " and Drapery, continued in Amity; inſomuch, that all the Wars of that rich and plentiful " Country," [*England*] " broke out againſt *France*, and conſequently againſt *Scotland*, or elſe " againſt *Wales* and *Ireland*, and ſometimes againſt *Spain*."

Remarks on *De Witt*'s above Account.

As able an Author as *De Witt* was, we may here take the Liberty to remark, That King *Edward* IV's being betrayed by his own Brother, the Duke of *Clarence*, who joined the famous King-maker, the Earl of *Warwick*, about this Time, for dethroning him and reſtoring *Henry* VI. (which they this Year accompliſhed, tho' for a very ſhort Time) it is no Wonder that he yielded to the *Hanſeatics* in ſome Points. We may alſo farther remark, That even long before the Time *De Witt* points at, *England* had exported conſiderable Quantities of *Woollen* Goods beyond Sea, as appears by ſundry Acts of Parliament, *&c.* before exhibited.

A probable Account of the Value or Purchaſe of Lands in *England*.

It ſhould ſeem, that, at this Time, ſome Lands in *England* might be valued near upon *ten Years* Purchaſe. For which, in Tome XI. p. 654, of the *Fœdera*, we have the Authority of a Record, *Anno* 1470, being a Reſcript of King *Edward* IV. to *Edmund Dudley*, his Lieutenant of *Ireland*, declaring, " That whoever ſhall ſeize on and bring to him *George* Duke of *Clarence*," [his *own* Brother] " or *Richard* Earl of *Warwick*," [who plotted the Reſtoration of King *Henry* VI. and had retired thither, and whom he had declared to be Traitors] " ſhall, for his Reward, have " either 100*l.* *per Annum* in Land, or elſe 1000*l.* in ready Money, at his Option."

Ships from *Spain*, their Value *per* Ton.

Ibidem, p. 671, *et ſeq.* Seven *Spaniſh* Ships, laden with Iron, Wines, Fruits, Wool, *&c.* bound for *Flanders*, being taken by certain *Engliſh* Ships, the *Spaniſh* Owners complain thereof to King *Henry* VI. [again for a little Space got upon the Throne] exhibiting, upon Oath, the Burden and Value of their Ships, and the Prices which the Merchandize would have yielded in *Flanders*. Hereby may appear the great Diſparity, in thoſe reſpects, between this and modern Times, *viz.*

			l.	*s.*	*d.*
1. One Ship of 100 Tons,	valued, with her Furniture,	at	107	10	0 *Sterling.*
One *ditto*, —— of 70 Tons,	——	—— at	70	0	0
One *ditto*, —— of 120 Tons,	——	—— at	110	0	0
One *ditto*, —— of 110 Tons,	——	—— at	140	0	0
One *ditto*, —— of 40 Tons,	——	—— at	70	0	0
One *ditto*, —— of 110 Tons,	——	—— at	150	0	0
And one *ditto*, of 120 Tons,	——	—— at	180	0	0

So that the higheſt Value of any one of theſe Ships was but 30*s.* *Sterling per* Ton, Furniture included; the Proportion of their Money to ours being as $1\frac{7}{5}$ is to 1.

Prices of Wines, Iron, and *Spaniſh* Wool, when ſold in *Flanders*.

2. Their *Bourdeaux* Wine, (thoſe Owners ſwear) would in *Flanders* have yielded 5*l.* *per* Ton, and their *Roman* and Baſtard Wines 4*l.* *per* Ton.

3. Their Iron, 4*l.* 10*s.* *per* Ton.

4. Their *Spaniſh* Wool (they ſwear) would have yielded in *Flanders* 4*l.* Sterling *per* Sack, weighing one Quintal and three Quarters.

The *Cologne* Merchants alone have the *Steelyard* Privileges granted to them by King *Henry* VI.

In the ſaid XIth Tome, p. 678, of the *Fœdera*, King *Henry* VI. grants a Charter, " To the " *German* Merchants of the City of *Cologne*, who now have, and, in Times paſt, amongſt other " Merchants of *Germany*, had a Houſe in the City of *London*, commonly called the *Guild-Hall* " of the *Germans*:"—[*Domum in Civitate* Londonia, *que Guildhalla Theutonicorum vulgariter nuncupatur.*]

This Charter is in the very ſame Stile, and on very near the ſame Terms, as that granted, *Anno* 1463, by King *Edward* IV. to *all* the Merchants of the *Steelyard* in general. Probably the *Cologne* Merchants had teſtified a more particular Attachment to *Henry* VI. than the other *Germans* of the *Steelyard* had done; which might induce that Prince to beſtow all the *Steelyard* Privileges *on them alone for five Years to come.*

☞ Biſhop

The Advantages of the *Steelyard* Merchants by trading in a Body.

☞ Biſhop *Burnet* and Mr. *Strype* obſerve, That the *Steelyard* Merchants had ſometimes gone beyond their Charters, particularly in King *Edward* IV's Reign:—And it was by the Dint of great Preſents that they obtained a Renewal of them. Always trading in a Body, they eaſily ruined ſingle Traders by underſelling them. The Cities of *Bruges* and *Hamburgh* were then the two greateſt Emporiums of the Weſt, whoſe Factors in the *Steelyard* uſually ſet ſuch Prices as they pleaſed on both their Imports and Exports. This ſhort Memoir alone is ſufficient to explain this Point, and to vindicate our Monarchs of the next Century for firſt retrenching, and afterwards finally ſuppreſſing, the mercantile College of the *Steelyard* Merchants. A. D. 1470

We ſhall cloſe our Account of the ſaid tumultuous Year 1470, with noting, from Sir *Robert Cotton*'s *Poſthuma*, (p. 186 and 187.) That notwithſtanding the various Acts of Parliament which obliged the *Engliſh* Merchants to carry all the Staple Commodities exported to *Calais* alone, and at one ſtated Time of the Year; yet out of their ſuppoſed unlimited Prerogative, King *Richard* II. King *Henry* IV. King *Henry* VI. and King *Edward* IV. frequently ſold Licences, *with a Clauſe of non obſtanté of any Statute*; "whereby" (ſays our ſaid Antiquary) "they diſpenſed with Multi-"tudes, to trade with what Commodities, and to what Places, they would. *Richard* II. "granted that ſhameful Privilege, *Anno* xx *Regni*, to the Merchants of *Newcaſtle*, for their car-"rying Wool, *&c.* to any other Port, beſide *Calais*, paying him Cuſtom and Subſidy extraor-"dinary.—*Henry* IV. granted to divers Citizens of *London*, to export a great Quantity of *Tin* "for ſeven Years, paying 400*l.* yearly, above the uſual Cuſtoms.—*Henry* VI. regranted, at "ſeveral Times, to the Town of *Newcaſtle*, the ſame Licence they had enjoyed in the 20th of "*Richard* II. above ſpecified. He alſo granted to *Benoni*, a *Florentine* Merchant, to export "thither 600 Sacks of *Wool*, *with a non obſtanté of any Statute to the contrary*.—And alſo to "*Laurence Barbarico*, for no leſs than 12,000 Sacks of *Wool*, to what Ports he pleaſed to carry "them. And although the Town of *Calais* complained to Parliament of the Frequency of thoſe "Licences, and of their Decay thereby; yet without Relief. And King *Edward* IV. *xmo* "*Regni*, upon borrowing 12,000*l.* of divers Merchants, permitted them (*non obſtanté* any "Law) to carry Staple Wares to the Streights of *Morocco*, untill they were ſatisfied their ſaid "Sum." By this Term the *Streights* of *Morocco*, was then underſtood or intended, to any Parts within the *Mediterranean* Sea.

Remarks on the *arbitrary* Licences of ſeveral *Engliſh* Kings in breach of the Laws of the Staple.

Thus did thoſe Kings, for a little preſent Gain, leſſen the laſting Benefits accruing to themſelves and Succeſſors by the Revenue of *Calais*, and at the ſame Time rendered the Laws of the Kingdom of none Effect. So precarious were the Liberties of *England* under ſuch Princes.

King *Henry* VI. now (for a few Months reſtored) favours *France* and *Genoa*.

In this XIth Tome, p. 683, of the *Fœdera*, we find King *Henry* VI. (got again upon the Throne for a few Months) concluded a five Years Truce and Intercourſe of Commerce with King *Louis* XIth of *France*, who favoured the *Lancaſtrian* Party. And as the Republic of *Genoa* generally favoured the Side of *France*, *Henry* thought it his Intereſt in the ſame Year, (*ibid.* p. 697.) to remit to the *Genoeſe* Merchants reſiding in *England*, the Subſidies and Taxes laid on by ſome late Acts of Parliament on foreign Merchants living in *England*, and alſo to eaſe them of Part of the Subſidies on *Wool*, *Skins*, *Leather*, *Tin*, &c. But *Henry*, in this ſame Year, was a ſecond Time driven from the Throne by King *Edward* IV. And amongſt other Inſtances of the great Riches of the *Medici* Family at *Florence*, acquired by an immenſe Commerce, ſo as to be the Admiration of every foreign Nation, both *Philip de Commines*, and *Joannes Michael Brutus*, in his *Hiſtoria Florentina*, agree that they aſſiſted King *Edward* IV. with Money for the recovering of his Crown, after he had been driven out by the famous Earl of *Warwick*.

King *Henry* VI. again driven from the Throne by King *Edward* IV. who was therein aſſiſted with Money by the *Medici* Family of *Florence*.

Rates of Living, and weekly Expence of King *Henry* VI. a Priſoner; alſo the Expence of his Funeral; the weekly Expence of the widowed Queen *Margaret*; of the Duke of *Exeter*, a Priſoner, and his Servants.

In Tome XI. p. 712, of the *Fœdera*, we have the Expence of maintaining the unfortunate King *Henry* VI. a Priſoner by King *Edward* IV. in the *Tower* of *London*; with the daily Allowance of ten Perſons waiting on him for fourteen Days, being in all but 4*l.* 5*s.* which is not quite 8*s.* *per Diem* for the King and his ten Attendants. And, in this ſame Record, that captive King's own Diet for two Days, in the *Tower*, coſt but 3*s.* 10*d.* or 1*s.* 11*d.* *per* Day.

In another Record (on ſaid p. 712.) of that King, put to Death in the *Tower*, the whole Expence of the Funeral was 33*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* in which Sum were included the Fees of a Prieſt,—Money paid for *Linen* Cloth of *Holland*,—Spices,—Fees to ſuch as carried Torches with the Corps to St. *Paul*'s Church in *London*, and thence to *Chertſey* in *Surry*; alſo to two Soldiers of *Calais* who watched the Corps, and for Barges from *London* to *Chertſey*; in which Sum was alſo included 8*l.* 12*s.* 3*d.* diſtributed in Charity to ſundry *religious Orders*.

And (p. 713.) the ſame Year, the ordinary Expence allowed to that King's Widow, Queen *Margaret* of *Anjou*, *per* Week, was five Marks, or 3*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* And to the Duke of *Exeter*, a Priſoner, (of the *Lancaſtrian* Party) for himſelf *per* Week, 6*s.* 8*d.* his chief Attendant, 2*s.* and three other Attendants, 1*s.* 8*d.* each *per* Week; alſo for his own three Servants, 1*s.* 4*d.* each *per* Week. Now as *their* Money weighed $\frac{7}{8}$ more than *ours*, or as 1 is to $1\frac{7}{8}$, the Rates of Proviſions were ſtill about $2\frac{1}{2}$ Times as cheap as in our Days, it is eaſy from thence to judge of the Plainneſs as well as Cheapneſs of Living in thoſe Times, compared to our Days. For 1*s.* 4*d.* *per* Week, and $\frac{7}{8}$ of it, 1*s.* 2*d.* made of our Money 2*s.* 6*d.* *per* Week; and $2\frac{1}{2}$ Times cheaper than ours, is 6*s.* 8*d.* *per* Week for each of thoſe three Servants of that Duke; *i. e.* not quite $10\frac{1}{2}d.$ *per* Day of our Money.

Privileges in *England* granted to *Middelburg* in *Flanders* and *Veer* in *Zealand*, and at *Veer* to the *Engliſh* Merchants.

In the ſaid Tome XI. p. 729, of the *Fœdera*, and in the Year 1471, King *Edward* IV. grants certain Immunities from Tolls, *&c.* to the Merchants of the Town of *Middelburg* in *Flanders*; "although" (ſays this King) "it be not a Member of the *German Hanſe*-Society; for "the Services done to me by its temporal Lord *Peter Bladelyn*." 1471

And

A. D. 1471 And (*ibid.* p. 732.) he, the ſame Year, grants Privileges and Immunities to the Town of *Veer*, (*Terveer*, or *Campveer*) in *Zealand*, in Behalf of the Count de *Grant Pré*, its Lord, (whoſe Services that King hereby acknowledges) *viz.* "That they may freely reſort to the Ports of "*England* and *Ireland*, with their Ships and Merchandize for Sale, and may there lade *Engliſh* "Commodities homeward;" (the Merchandize of the Staple of *Calais* alone excepted; *i. e. Wool*, *Leather*, *Lead*, and *Tin*) "they paying only 3 *d. per* Pound Sterling *ad Valorum*, and 12 *d.* "on every Piece of Cloth of 28 Yards long," [a very eaſy Duty indeed] "and for Cloth dyed "*in Grain*, the ſame as the *Eaſterlings* pay. Provided, however, that King *Edward*'s own Sub-"jects be exempted from paying *any Duties* at the ſaid Port of *Veer*." A very good and kind *Proviſo* truly, for his own Subjects.

"In this Year," (ſays the *Annales Flandriæ*) "a Treaty of Commerce was concluded between "the City of *Bruges* and the *Hanſe-Towns*; purporting, that all the Merchandize of the latter "ſhould be brought to *Bruges only*, as their *ſole* Staple for *all* the *Netherlands*: For which End cer-"tain Ships ſhould be ſtationed at *Hamburg* and *Sluyce*, which the Merchants of both Parties "ſhould uſe, and none others; and which were alſo to be well furniſhed againſt Pirates. And "that the Cities of *Lubeck*, *Roſtock*, *Wiſmar*, *Stralſand*, *Dantzick*, *Koningſberg*, *Riga*, *Revel*, and "all other *German*, *Pruſſian*, and *Livonian* Cities, ſhall uſe none other Emporium but *Bruges*; and "that the Cuſtoms at *Sluyce* ſhould be regulated and moderated, ſo as no illegal Exactions ſhould "be made. That the Port of *Sluyce* ſhould be cleanſed, deepened, and widened, and be made every "other Way convenient for Merchants." This remarkable Treaty helped greatly to increaſe the Commerce of *Bruges*, already arrived to a very great Height.

Bruges made the *ſole* Emporium of the *Netherlands*, for all the *Hanſe*-Towns, by a ſolemn Treaty.

The *Hollanders* muſt at this Time have been very conſiderably advanced in maritime Power and Commerce; ſince, in the ſame Year 1471, their ſiding with their Sovereign *Charles the Bold*, Duke of *Burgundy*, drew upon them the Reſentment of the great Earl of *Warwick*, who being ſupported by King *Louis* XI. of *France*, took thirty of their Merchant Ships in one Day, and ſoon after twenty more. But Van *Borſele* very ſoon revenged that Diſaſter, by attacking *Warwick* with a Fleet of thirty-ſix Sail on the Coaſt of *Normandy*, retaking ten of thoſe Ships, and burning the Remainder of them.

The *Hollanders* are now conſiderable in maritime Power and Commerce.

The People of the Country of the *Grizons* (till now ſubject to the Houſe of *Auſtria*) being hardly treated by thoſe of *Tyrol*, now entered into a confederated Union with their Neighbours the Cantons of *Switzerland*; which Junction was a conſiderable Addition to the Strength of that Republican Confederacy.

The *Grizons* ſhake of the Yoke of *Auſtria*, and unite with the *Swiſs* Cantons.

Under the Year 1453, we have related, from ſundry Authors, how the *Teutonic* Order in *Pruſſia* came to loſe a great Part of that Country to the Crown and Republic of *Poland*. But as the ſuppoſed Royal Author of the Memoirs of the Houſe of *Brandenburgh*, publiſhed *Anno* 1751, gives us a clearer and ſomewhat different View of the Decadence of that Order in *Pruſſia*, it will not here be unacceptable to give from him a brief Relation of it. "That Order had "maintained very bloody and long Wars againſt the *Poles*, with various Succeſs. But under "their Great-Maſter, *Conrade of Erlichauſen*, in the Year 1458, the Cities of *Dantzick*, *Thorne*, "and *Elbing*, declared to him, That as they were weary of his Adminiſtration, they had tranſ-"ferred their Allegiance to *Caſimir*, Son of *Jagellon*, King of *Poland*. The War which then "broke out between that Order and the *Poles*, concerning *Pruſſia*, laſted thirteen Years; in "which the *Poles* were Victors, and preſcribed the Law. Whereby *Pruſſia*, on the hither Side "the *Viſtula*, was annexed to that Kingdom, and called *Royal-Pruſſia*. And the Order kept "the farther *Pruſſia*, but was obliged to do Homage for it to the Conquerors."

The *Teutonic* Order loſe the hither *Pruſſia* to *Poland*, to which Kingdom it is now alſo obliged to do Homage for the other Part of *Pruſſia*.

1472 By a Clauſe in an Act of Parliament, in the 12th of King *Edward* IV. (which tho' not printed in the Statute-Book, is partly recited in an Act of the 4th of King *Henry* VIII. Cap. vi.) it appears that there was much Finery in Apparel in thoſe Times. "The firſt-named Act directs "the Sealing by the Cuſtom-Houſe Officers (*gratis*) of *Cloth* of *Gold* and *Silver*, *Vaudekin*, *Velvet*, "*Damaſk*, *Saltin*, *Sarcenet*, *Tariton*, *Camlet*, and other Cloths of *Silk*, and of *Silk and Gold* "*and Silver*, of the making beyond Sea." Thus we ſee, that even in more remote Times, much Gaiety of Dreſs was to be found amongſt Perſons of Fortune, tho' perhaps in thoſe Times the lower Claſſes of People did not [nor, indeed, by reaſon of much greater Poverty, could not] ſo very cloſely imitate the former in that reſpect, as is done in our Days, occaſioned by a more general Increaſe of Wealth by Commerce and Manufactures.

Finery in Apparel much in uſe in *England*, tho' not ſo generally diffuſed amongſt the lower People as in our Days, and why.

During the Confuſions proceeding from the frequent Changes of Power in *England*, in the Contention for the Crown between the Houſes of *York* and *Lancaſter*, it is not much to be wondered, that the *Hanſe*-Towns had met with ſome Injuries from the *Engliſh*, and that their Privileges were not ſtrictly maintained, and were even violated in various Reſpects. Theſe Hardſhips obliged the *Hanſe*-Towns to make Repriſals on the *Engliſh* in a hoſtile Manner on the Seas. But King *Edward* IV. now finally and firmly ſettled on the Throne, was in this Year, 1472, applied to by the *Hanſeatics* for Satisfaction for their former Damages, and alſo for a Renewal of the Alliance, a Confirmation of their ancient Privileges, and a mutual Security of both Parties in their Navigation and Commerce. Whereupon King *Edward* accorded to a Congreſs of Commiſſioners from both Parties, (as *per Fœdera*, Tome XI. p. 739.) to meet at *Utrecht*, for the ſettling of all Differences; which were there finally adjuſted, *Anno* 1474.

A Congreſs this Year appointed to meet at *Utrecht*, for ſettling all Diſputes between *England* and the *Hanſe* Towns.

In Tome XI. p. 735, of the *Fœdera*, King *Edward* IV. grants a Licence (tho' contrary to the Statutes of the *Staple*) to his Siſter *Margaret*, Dutcheſs of *Burgundy*, to clean and pick fifty

King *Edward*'s Grant to his Sister to export *Wool* to the *Mediterranean*, contrary to the Statute of the Staple.

Sacks of Wool, and to export the ſame free of all Subſidy, in whatever Ships ſhe ſhould chuſe, through the Streights of *Morocco*. A.D. 1472

And (*ibidem*, P. 738.) *Edward*, this ſame Year, iſſued a Commiſſion for Redreſs of Grievances, and a Renewal of the Intercourſe of Commerce with his Brother-in-law, *Charles the Bold*, Duke of *Burgundy*.

Peace and Commerce ſettled between *England* on one Side, and the *Netherlands*, *Portugal*, *Scotland*, *France*, and *Bretagne*.

Alſo, (as *per* P. 741 *et ſeq. ibidem*) a Treaty of Peace and Intercourſe of Commerce, formerly made between King *Richard* II. of *England* and *John* King of *Portugal*, was now renewed; ſundry *Portugal* Ships having, in the preceding Year, been violently ſeized on by certain *Engliſh* Pirates, commanded by the Baſtard of *Falconbridge*.

Alſo, (*ibidem*, P. 748) a like Peace or Truce was concluded with *Scotland*; and (P. 750, *et ſeq.*) with *France* and *Bretagne*.

Treaty of Commerce between *England* and *Denmark*.

A Treaty of Peace and Commerce (by the *Fœdera*, Vol. XI. P. 735.) is concluded between King *Edward* IV. of *England* and King *Chriſtian* I. of *Denmark*, ſtill with a *Proviſo*, *that the* Engliſh *ſhall not reſort nor trade to* Iceland. 1473

England's new commercial Intercourſe with the *Hanſe*-Confederacy.

In the ſame Volume of Records, (P. 780) King *Edward* IV. concluded a new Truce and Intercourſe-commercial with the Aldermen of the *German Hanſe Merchants*, reſiding at *Bruges* in *Flanders*, *in the Name of the general Community* of the *Hanſeatic* Confederacy. As this is the firſt Inſtance of this Sort of Treaty between *England* and the *Hanſe-Towns*, it is preſumable, that the latter, in their annual general Aſſembly, held uſually at *Lubeck*, had given a general Power to thoſe at *Bruges* for that Purpoſe.

Venice gets Poſſeſſion of the Iſle of *Cyprus*.

About this Time, the Republic of *Venice* got Poſſeſſion of the famous Iſle of *Cyprus*, by Virtue of the Aſſignment of *Catherine*, (Daughter of *Marco Cornaro*, a noble *Venetian*) the Widow of *James*, Baſtard Son of *John*, the laſt King thereof. That Iſle was held by *Venice* about ninety-five Years, during which it proved greatly beneficial to her Commerce.

The Biſhop of *Durham*'s Licence to coin Halfpence, as he had before to coin *Pence* or *Sterlings*.

In the ſame Tome XI. (P. 783.) King *Edward* IV. granted a Licence to the Biſhop of *Durham* to coin *Halfpence* at *Durham*: "He and his Predeceſſors" (ſays that Record) "having, from "Time immemorial, been in Uſe to coin *Pence* or *Sterlings*, but not *Halfpence* till now." The Reader needs ſcarcely to be told, that *Halfpence*, as well as *Pence*, were now, and for a conſiderable Time later, only of *Silver*.

Decayed Towns of *England* relieved by Parliament.

In Sir *Robert Cotton*'s Abridgment of the Records, under the Year 1473, he quotes a Grant by the Houſe of Commons, of the 13th of King *Edward* IV. of 6000*l.* for the *Relief* of *decayed Towns*: Alſo he gives us another Grant for the like Purpoſe and Sum, *Anno* 1482, the 22d of the ſame King. But as neither of thoſe Grants are to be found in the printed Statute-Book, we wiſh he had or could have been more explicit with reſpect to the more particular Application of thoſe charitable Grants.

A new Treaty of Peace and Commerce between *England* and the *Hanſe-Towns*.

The anonymous Author of the *Chronica Slavica* (before frequently quoted) relates, "That "there was a Convention held at *Utrecht*, [*Trajecti*] (poſſibly at *Nimeguen*) between the Cities "[*i. e.* the *Hanſe-Towns*] and the *Engliſh*; when the King of *England* (*Edward* IV.) renewed "the Privileges to thoſe Cities, under the Mediation of *Charles the Bold*, Duke of *Burgundy*; ſo "that their Factors might freely reſort to *England* with their *Merchandize*, they having now alſo "obtained new Privileges. This was after a War of three Years between them and *England*, "(ſee the Year 1470) occaſioned by the Capture of ſome *Engliſh* Ships in the *Sound*, which made "the *Engliſh*, in Revenge, plunder ſixty Ships of the *Hanſe-Towns*." Upon which we ſhall only obſerve, that what Mr. *De Wit*, [as before under the Year 1470] perhaps truly, aſcribes to the Superiority of the naval Strength of the *Hanſeatics*, the Author of the *Chronica Slavica* aſcribes to the Goodneſs of King *Edward* IV. "*For*" (ſays he) "*this King was virtuous, and a Lover of* "*Equity*." 1474

Caffa, in *Crim-Tartary*, taken by the *Turks* from the *Genoeſe*, now driven quite out of the *Black Sea*.

The *Turks* having, by this Time, maſtered all the Country of *Crimea*, or *Crim-Tartary*, (anciently called *Turica Cherſoneſus*) excepting only the City and Port of *Caffa*, ſtill belonging to the *Genoeſe*, this City, after a long and vigorous Defence, was, in the ſame Year 1474, taken by the *Turks* under *Mahommed* II. whereby the *Genoeſe* were quite driven out of the *Black Sea*. After which the *Turks* bend their Arms againſt the *Venetian* Territories on the Eaſt Shores of the *Adriatic Sea* with too much Succeſs.

The Houſe called the *Steelyard* reſtored to the *Hanſeatic* Merchants.

In the ſaid 14th of King *Edward* IV. Sir *Robert Cotton* has, in his Abridgment of the Records, P. 697, given us an Act of Parliament, not to be found in the printed Statute-Book, but which is only a Conſequence of the before-named Treaty of Peace and Commerce with the *Hanſe-Towns* this ſame Year: "Whereby the Houſe called the *Style-Houſe*, otherwiſe the *Stilliard*, in "the Pariſh of *All-hallows* in *London*, is aſſigned to the Merchants of the *Hauns*, and to their "Succeſſors for ever, together with other Tenements to the ſame belonging; yielding yearly to "the Mayor of *London* 70*l.*" [or 125*l.* 8*s* 4*d.* of modern Money, their Money being equal to 1 $\frac{7}{5}$ of ours] "and other Rents to others."

The moſt famous Treaty between *England* and the *Hanſe Towns*.

But although we have already, under this Year, from the *Chronica Slavica*, and from our ſaid *Engliſh* Antiquarian, given a Sketch of the ſolemn Treaty between *England* and the *Hanſe-League*, it ſeems requiſite to exhibit a fuller Account thereof, as it comes from the inconteſtible Authority

A. D. 1474 Authority of the *Fœdera*, (Tome XI. P. 792, *et ſeq.*) being a Treaty between King *Edward* IV. and the Deputies of *Lubeck*, *Hamburgh*, and *Dantzick*, in the Name and by the Authority of all the Cities and Towns of the *Teutonic Hanſe-League*. The Subſtance whereof is as follows.

" I. All paſt Injuries and Complaints ſhall be buried in Oblivion, and all Injuries and Vio-
" lences ſhall be abſolutely forborn for the future.

" II. For the greater Safety of the Merchants and People of the *Hanſe-Society*, King *Edward*
" agrees to grant his Charter or Obligation, in the ſtrongeſt Terms, and ſhall alſo get it con-
" firmed by Act of Parliament, That no Kind of Damage ſhall be done to their Perſons or
" Goods, *by Reaſon of any Sentence or Determination of the ſaid King and his Council*, for Repriſals,
" *&c.* on Account of Matters done prior to this Treaty.

" III. The Merchants of *England* may freely reſort and trade to the Countries and Ports of
" the *Hanſe-League*, as the *Hanſeatic* Merchants may to *England*, with their Ships and Merchan-
" dize, freely to ſell the ſame, and purchaſe others there, without paying in either Country any
" more than the ancient Duties and Cuſtoms, on any Pretence whatever.

" IV. All the Privileges and Immunities of the *Hanſeatics* in *England* are hereby renewed,
" *and ſhall alſo be confirmed by Act of Parliament*, and the *Engliſh* ſhall enjoy all their ancient Im-
" munities at the *Hanſe-Towns* as formerly.

" V. The *Hanſeatic* Merchants in *England* ſhall not henceforth be ſubject to the *Lord High-*
" *Admiral's* Court or Juriſdiction; but, in Controverſies about maritime Affairs, *&c.* ſhall have
" two Judges allotted to them by the King for determining the ſame.

" VI. That the *Steelyard* in *London*, in its *utmoſt Extent*, ſhall be confirmed to the ſaid *German*
" Merchants, as alſo the *Steelyard* at *Boſton*," [this is the firſt Mention of *Boſton Steelyard* in the *Fœdera*] " and that a like Houſe be aſſigned for their Uſe at *Lynn*, near the Water Side.

A Steelyard at Boſton, and another to be erected at Lynn.

" VII. That the 10,000 *l. Sterling*, liquidated to be due by the King to the ſaid *German*
" *Hanſe* Merchants, ſhall be paid or deducted out of the Cuſtoms and Duties on their Merchan-
" dize, till the whole Sum be diſcharged.

" VIII. If any City of the *Hanſeatics* ſhall hereafter ſeparate itſelf from the general Union,
" the King of *England* ſhall cauſe all the Privileges of that ſeparating City to ceaſe in *England*,
" until they be re-united to the League.

" IX. The ſaid *German* Merchants of the *Steelyard* ſhall have the poſſeſſing and keeping of the
" Gate of the City of *London*, called *Biſhopſgate*, *as by ancient Agreement between that City and*
" *them.*

" X. The King ſhall provide, that the *Woollen* Cloth of *England* be reformed, both as to
" the Quality of the *Wool* and the Length and Breadth of the Cloth.

" XI. The ſaid *Steelyard* Merchants ſhall be at Liberty to ſell their *Rheniſh* Wines by *Retail*, as
" well as by *Wholeſale*, according to ancient Cuſtom."

This Treaty was ratified by King *Edward* IV. on the 20th of *July* 1474, and by the Conſuls and Proconſuls of *Lubeck*, *Hamburgh*, and *Dantzick*, in the Name of the whole League, the Deputies from the following Cities being alſo preſent, *viz. Lubeck*, *Dortmund*, *Munſter*, *Deventer*, and *Campen*; alſo the two Aldermen and the Secretary of the *Hanſe* Merchants reſiding at *Bruges*, by the Secretary of the ſaid Merchants of the *Steelyard* in *London*, and laſtly, by the Secretary of the *Hanſe* Merchants reſiding at *Bergen* in *Norway*.

Remarks on this ample Treaty.

We may here obſerve, from this Treaty, I. That the *Hanſeatics* had a higher Opinion of the Credit and Authority of an Act of Parliament than of that of the King and Council alone. II. We may conclude, that Mr. *De Witt's* Account of the Superiority of the naval Strength of the *Hanſe-Towns* was nearer the Truth, and had conſequently a greater Influence on this Treaty than the *Virtue* and *Love of Juſtice*, aſcribed to King *Edward* by the *Chronica Slavica* above-mentioned; and that even, from moſt of its Articles, may be clearly ſeen the ſaid naval Superiority of the *Hanſe-League* at this Time.

King Louis XI. of France defeats the Projects of King Edward IV. and Charles Duke of Burgundy, for the Conqueſt of France.

The Alliance made, as in this Tome XI. P. 804, of the *Fœdera*, between King *Edward* IV. and *Charles the Bold*, Duke of *Burgundy*, for their jointly attacking King *Louis* XI. and for enabling *Edward* not only to recover the Dutchies of *Normandy* and *Guienne*, but the intire *French* Monarchy, came to nothing, by Reaſon of that Duke's wild Schemes againſt *Germany*, whereby he neglected to ſecond *Edward*, who had, in this ſame Year, actually invaded *France* with an Army. Had this Scheme ſucceeded, it was by this Alliance ſtipulated, that, in Recompence for that Duke's Aſſiſtance, *Edward* was to yield to him the Dutchy of *Barr*, the Counties of *Champagne*, *Nevers*, *Rhetel*, *Eu*, *Guiſe*, and *St. Paul*, the Barony of *Douai*, the City and Territory of *Tournay*, the Cities and Countries on the *Somme*, &c. without any Vaſſalage or Dependance on *Edward*, or on any future Kings of *France*; *thus ſelling the Bear's Skin before they had caught and killed the Bear.*—But *Louis* proved too cunning for them both, and bought off *Edward* for a yearly Penſion of 50,000 Crowns during his Life, whilſt he brought Deſtruction on that headſtrong Prince, the Duke of *Burgundy*.

Daily Pay of King *Edward* IV's Officers, Soldiers, Clergy, Phyſicians, and Surgeons of his Army, and the Rate of Living at this Time.

In King *Edward*'s Preparations for the ſaid Invaſion of *France*, (*ibid.* P. 817.) we ſee the daily Pay of his Knights in the Army was 2 *s.*—of his Spearmen or *Men-at-Arms* 1 *s.*—of his Archers 6 *d.* A Duke's Pay was 13 *s.* 4 *d.* an Earl's 6 *s.* 8 *d.* a Baron's and Banneret's 4 *s.* the King's Body Phyſician 2 *s. per* Day; the like to the Dean of his Chapel; and the other Clergy 1 *s.* 2 *d.* each; his Body-Surgeon 1 *s.* 6 *d.* and ſeven other Surgeons 1 *s.* each; Money being ſtill 1 $\frac{1}{12}$ of modern Money, and the Rate of Living *then* being at leaſt 2 $\frac{1}{2}$ Times dearer than in *our* Days. A. D. 1474

Truce with *Scotland*, and an abortive Marriage Contract between King *James* III's Son and King *Edward* IV's Daughter.

In the *Fœdera*, Tome XI. P. 824, *et ſeq.* a Truce for forty-five Years was concluded between King *Edward* IV. of *England* and King *James* III. of *Scotland*; and alſo a Treaty for a Marriage between *James*'s Infant Son, *James*, (afterwards King *James* IV.) and *Cecily*, *Edward*'s Infant Daughter, with whom *Edward* ſtipulated to give a Portion of 20,000 Marks Sterling. [The Word *Sterling* being now become neceſſary to diſtinguiſh *Engliſh* Money from the now debaſed *Scottiſh* Money.] And ſo earneſt was *Edward* to ſecure the Back-door of *Scotland*, whilſt his other Scheme againſt *France* was in Agitation, that he paid down, at different Times, a conſiderable Part of the ſaid ſtipulated Portion, although that Marriage never took Place. But he had the Precaution to bind the Provoſt, Magiſtrates, and Burghers of *Edinburgh* to make good the Money to him, in caſe he (King *James*) ſhould declare againſt the Marriage, [as he afterward actually did.]

The Magiſtrates and Burghers of *Edinburgh* bound to repay to King *Edward* ſuch Part of ſaid Marriage Portion as he had advanced to King *James* III.

Edward's Preparations for the Invaſion of *France*, in Ships, Artillery, &c. recited.

For the ſaid Expedition againſt *France*, *Edward* (*ibid.* P. 835-6.] treated of an Alliance with the Emperor *Frederick* III. and King of *Hungary*; and (*ibidem*, P. 839.) he ſummoned all *Engliſh* Ships of ſixteen Tons and upwards to be ready; as alſo the Artillery, *viz.* Cannon, (named *Culverines*, *Fowlers*, *Serpentines*, &c.) beſides Bows, Arrows, Spears, and Swords, no Hand-Guns being as yet invented; alſo Ammunition, as *Gunpowder*, [*Pulveres*] *Sulphur*, *Saltpetre*, *Stones*, [for *Bullets*] *Iron*, *Lead*, &c. All which he thereby directed his Officers (as was uſual in like Caſes) to ſeize every where for his Uſe, paying ready Money for them. Such was the Practice in thoſe Times, ſo different from that of our Days.

Guipuſcoa in *Spain* has ſome conſiderable Commerce with *England*.

Ibidem, P. 841, King *Edward* IV. acknowledges a Debt of *eleven thouſand Spaniſh* Crowns to the Merchants of *Guipuſcoa* in *Spain*, of the Value of which Sum certain *Engliſh* Ships had robbed them on the Seas: But as *Edward*, at this Time more eſpecially, could not well ſpare the paying of this Sum in ready Money, "He promiſes to allow the ſame to the *Guipuſcan* Merchants "out of the Cuſtoms hereafter to become due to him by them, on their Importation and Ex-"portation of Merchandize." This ſhews that the *Guipuſcans*, at this Time, carried on (probably by the Port of *Bilboa*) ſome conſiderable Commerce with *England*.

This Article concludes all our Extracts from the eleventh Tome of *Rhymer*'s Collection of Records, to which we are ſo much indebted, from the Year 1442 to this Time, for very many important and intereſting Materials.

King *Edward* IV. for his temporary Conveniency, grants a Licence to certain *Florence* Merchants to export *Wool*, &c. into the *Mediterranean*, contrary to the Laws of the *Staple*.

In the twelfth Tome, P. 7, of that Collection, we find that, *Anno* 1475, King *Edward* IV. having borrowed 5000 *l.* Sterling of *Lorenzo* and *Julian de Medicis*, and four other Merchants of *Florence*, he, in Return, grants them a Licence to export, either from *London*, *Sandwich*, or *Southampton*, and in any Ships, *Engliſh* or foreign, *Wool*, *Woollen Cloth* of any Colour, whether in Grain or not in Grain, *Lead*, and *Tin*; and to carry the *Wool* up the Streights of *Morocco*, and the *Cloth*, *Tin*, and *Lead* to any Parts beyond Sea; and to bring back to the ſaid three Ports, in the ſaid Veſſels, any Merchandize from beyond Sea, until they ſhall have repaid themſelves out of the Cuſtoms, Subſidies, *&c.* which will be due to him on the ſaid Exports and Imports; they not being bound to pay above four Marks for the Cuſtom, Subſidy, and other Dues of *Calais* on each Sack of *Wool*, and the uſual Cuſtom and Subſidy on *Cloth*, *Lead*, and *Tin*. 1475

This is one of the *non obſtanté* Stretches of Prerogative, of which we have given ſundry Inſtances from Sir *Robert Cotton*, under the Year 1470, one of which was by this ſame King; the bad Tendency of which is, in that Place, ſufficiently explained.

King *Edward* IV. concludes a Truce with *France*.

In the ſame twelfth Tome, P. 21, of the *Fœdera*, we have the Treaty of Truce between *Louis* XI. and *Edward* IV. already mentioned as agreed to in the preceding Year, after *Edward* had tranſported an Army into *France*, and found himſelf deſerted by the Duke of *Burgundy*, who, inſtead of joining *Edward* with his Forces as he had ſtipulated, amuſed himſelf with the unſucceſsful Siege of *Nuys* in *Germany*. Hereby, as before noted, *Louis* agrees to pay *Edward* 50,000 *French* Crowns yearly, during his Life. This Truce was to laſt during their joint Lives: Hereby alſo there was a Contract of Marriage agreed to between the *Dauphin* and *Edward*'s Daughter *Elizabeth*, which however did not take Place.

The *Scottiſh* Parliament's new Regulation of their Coins.

In the ſaid Year 1475, the Parliament of *Scotland* enacted their new *Groat* to be made of the ſame Fineneſs with the *Engliſh Groat*, whereof twelve made an Ounce of Silver; and their Silver Penny and Halfpenny was to be of the like Fineneſs; but that Penny was to go for Three-Pence. In moſt of their Laws for raiſing the nominal Value of their Coins, they complain that their Money is exported, and no due Care taken to import Bullion from foreign Parts, agreeable to the Laws for that End. About this Time alſo they raiſed the nominal Value of all their *Gold* Coins, for the ſame aſſigned Reaſon, *viz.* That *Gold* was cheaper in *Scotland*, and was therefore carried beyond Sea. This Regulation ſeems not to be perfectly conſiſtent with the preceding ones.

A Project licenſed for making of Gold and Silver from *Mer-cury*.

In Tome XII. P. 28, of the *Fœdera*, we ſee a Licence from King *Edward* IV. to certain Perſons, with their neceſſary Servants, for four Years, "to practice the artificial Science of natural "Philoſophy, 1476

A.D. 1476 "Philoſophy, in making of Gold and Silver from Mercury." This was probably the ſame *Bubble* with that called the *philoſophic Powder* or *Stone*.

Cologne, formerly diſfranchiſed, in this Year re-united to the *Hanſe-League*.

Differences having ariſen between the general *Hanſe-Confederacy* and the City of *Cologne*, one of the moſt ancient and conſiderable of its Members, the general Aſſembly of that Confederacy had, for a Time, diſfranchiſed that City, or cut it off from the Privileges of the *Hanſeatic* League; [for that *Cologne* alone, as we have related under the Year 1470, had accepted of King *Henry* VI. the ſole Enjoyment of the *Steelyard* Privileges, excluſive of the other *Hanſeatics*.] But *Cologne* having compounded their Differences with the general Aſſembly of the *Hanſe-League*, the Conſuls and Proconſuls of the City of *Lubeck* did, *Anno* 1476, notify to King *Edward* IV. in the Name of the general Confederacy, that *Cologne*, at the Requeſt of the Emperor *Frederick* III. and the Elector of *Treves*, was again reconciled and united to their Body. (*Fœdera*, Tome XII. P. 36.)

Pickled and barreled *Salmon*, for Exportation, of great Antiquity in *Scotland*, and of great Importance to that Kingdom.

1477 The Pickling and Barreling of *Salmon* for Exportation is of great Antiquity in *Scotland*, where that fine Fiſh very much abounds. There was a Law made by the Parliament of *Scotland*, *Anno* 1477, which directs their Salmon Barrels to be of the Meaſure of the City of *Hamburgh*, and of the ancient Aſſize. And there are many Statutes for the Regulation of the *Salmon* Fiſhery made in *Scotland*, which Fiſhery has long been deemed of great Importance to that Kingdom.

A Law in *England* for regulating the Gold and Silver Coins and Silver Plate; and prohibiting the Circulation of *Iriſh* Coins.

An *Engliſh* Act of Parliament (17th of *Edward* IV. Cap. i.) prohibits the Circulation of *Iriſh* Money in *England*, (probably becauſe of baſer Alloy.) It was alſo thereby made Felony to export the Coin of *England*, or even Plate and Bullion, or Jewels of Gold or Silver, without the King's Licence; and all Bullion, by melting down of the Coin, to be forfeited. As alſo, that all Goldſmith's Silver Plate, *&c.* to be as fine as the *Sterling*, [*i. e.* the current Silver Penny called a *Sterling*] and to be marked accordingly.

Foreign Merchants obliged to lay out all the Money they receive on *Engliſh* Merchandize.

By the ſame Act, "all *Merchants-Aliens* were again enjoined to employ the Money received "for their Merchandizes upon the Commodities of the Realm." Concerning which, and all ſuch Kind of Laws, enough has been already ſaid elſewhere in this Work.

The Death of *Charles the Bold*, Duke of *Burgundy*, produced great Alterations in the commercial State of *Europe*.

The Death of *Charles the Bold*, Duke of *Burgundy*, (killed in this Year before *Nancy* in *Lorrain*) produced great Alterations in the State of Commerce in the *Netherlands* and elſewhere, and it may alſo be juſtly ſaid (as *Rapin* has well obſerved) to have been the principal Source of moſt of the Wars wherewith *Europe* has been troubled ever ſince. For *Louis* XI. of *France*, taking Advantage of *Charles*'s leaving an only Child, a Daughter, named *Mary*, of but nine Years of Age, ſeized on *Burgandy*, and on the Towns on the River *Somme* in *Picardie*, poſſeſſed by her late Father, whereby the Power of *France* was conſiderably increaſed. And had not that young Princeſs been at length married to *Maximilian* of *Auſtria*, Son of the Emperor *Frederick* III. poſſibly *France* might have found Means to have ſwallowed up the reſt of her rich Dominions.

The vaſt Commerce of the *Netherlands* at his Death, and a View of its then meridian Glory.

Till that headſtrong Duke's fatal Miſconduct, and for above 120 Years backward, the *Netherlands* had been in the greateſt Proſperity and Affluence. *Commines* ſays, "That although he "had himſelf travelled the beſt Part of *Europe*, yet he never ſaw any Country abound ſo "much in Riches, ſumptuous Buildings, vaſt Expences, Feaſts, and all Kind of Prodigality; "and that the City of *Bruges* had a greater Traffic of Merchandize and Reſort of Strangers than "any Town in *Europe*." "*Antwerp* too had become the great Staple of the northern Nations," (ſays *Voltaire* in his *General Hiſtory of* Europe;) "in *Gaunt* there were 50,000 Artificers employed "in the *Woollen* Manufacture. *Arras* was celebrated for its beautiful *Tapeſtries*."

The *Switzers* total Ignorance of Luxury at the Battle of *Granſon*, when Duke *Charles*'s Spoil was made.

Voltaire, ſpeaking of the ſaid Duke *Charles*'s Defeat by the then ruſtic *Switzers* at *Granſon*, makes the following Remark: "Who could have, at that Time, thought, when the biggeſt Diamond in "*Europe*," [Duke *Charles*'s] "taken by a *Switz* Soldier, was ſold to his General for a Crown, "that there would be one Day much finer and wealthier Cities in *Switzerland* than even (*Dijon*) "the Capital of the Dukedom of *Burgundy*," viz. *Zurich*, *Bern*, *Baſil*, *Solothurn*, &c. *Mathieu*'s Hiſtory of *Louis* XI. ſays, "That Diamond was ſold for a *Florin* to a Prieſt, who ſent it "to the Magiſtrates of his Canton. It paſſed afterward through many Hands, till at length "Pope *Julius* II. had it for 20,000 Florins.—That there were many other ineſtimable Jewels, "which were little eſteemed by the *Switzers*, the Spoil being above three Millions in Gold; "Jewels, *&c.* whereof the Victors made ſo little Eſteem, that they exchanged *Gold* for *Copper*, "and *Silver* for *Tin*. They tore the Pavilions of *Cloth of Gold* into Pieces to apparel their Wives "and Children; they lived as yet in the commendable Ignorance of Money, which made *Sparta* "for 500 Years the Queen of *Greece*." The Cantons of *Switzerland* were, at this Time, only eight in Number, *viz. Ury*, *Switz*, *Underwalden*, *Bern*, *Zurick*, *Glaris*, *Lucern*, and *Zug*; the five others, *viz. Friburg*, *Solothurn*, *Baſil*, *Schafhauſen*, and *Appenzel*, not having as yet come into that Confederacy.

The Streets of *Canterbury*, *Southampton*, *Taunton*, and *Cirencester* paved by Statutes.

In this 17th Year of King *Edward* IV. Sir *Robert Cotton*, from the Records in the *Tower*, acquaints us, "That Statutes were made for paving the Streets of *Canterbury*, *Southampton*, "*Taunton*, and *Cirenceſter*;" from which we preſume it may be inferred, that thoſe Places were then got into a thriving Situation: But thoſe Statutes, being quite obſolete, are not among the printed Statutes.

1478 In the twelfth Tome, P. 51, of the *Fœdera*, we have a Charter from King *Edward* IV. "To "the *Grandees*," [*Gretemannis* is the *Latin*] "Conſuls, Proconſuls, Judges, Communities, So-

England's Treaty of Commerce with the *Friseland* Parts of *Ostergow* and *Westergow*.

A. D. 1478

" cieties, and Men of the Parts of the County of *Friseland*, called *Ostergow* and *Westergow*, im-
" porting, That whereas, in old Times, there had been a good Correspondence, Confederacy,
" and Intercourse of Merchandize between the People of *England* and your Predecessors, and
" the other People of the before-named Parts of *Friseland*; until the same was interrupted by
" Means of certain seditious Men, Disturbers of the public Peace: We therefore, being desi-
" rous to renew the said ancient Correspondence and Intercourse of Commerce; do hereby
" agree, contract, and conclude a good, sincere, true, and perpetual Peace and Friendship, for
" us, and our Heirs and Successors, Vassals, Subjects, Kingdoms, *&c.* with you, your Heirs
" and Successors, Vassals and Subjects, for ever; so as the Subjects on both Sides may freely
" resort and trade with their Ships and Merchandize to each others Countries, *&c.*"

England's Truce with *Denmark* renewed.

In the said Tome, P. 57, we meet with a Continuation of the Truce between King *Edward* IV. and *Christiern* I. King of *Denmark*, &c. still with the wonted *Proviso*, That no *English* Ship shall resort to *Iceland* without special Leave from the *Danish* King.

Colberg in *Pomerania* certified to King *Edward* IV. to be disfranchised from the *Hanse-League*.

In the said twelfth Tome, P. 60, of the *Fœdera*, we meet with another Instance of a Disfranchisement of a Member of the *Hanseatic* Confederacy, in this same Year 1478. It is a Certificate addressed to King *Edward* IV. of *England* from the *general Dyet* of the *Hanse-Towns* met at *Lubeck*, importing, " That the City of *Colberg* in *Pomeranïa* had separated itself from the *Hanseatic*
" Confederacy, and is therefore utterly incapable of participating of the Privileges of this
" League in *England*, until the said League shall certify that *Colberg* is again reconciled to it."
This Certificate is agreeable to the last general Treaty between the said King and the *Hanse*-Confederacy.

A new commercial Intercourse between *England* and the *Netherlands*.

In the said Tome, (P. 67, *et seq.*) we see a new Treaty of Peace, and an Intercourse of Commerce and mutual Fishery, between *Mary* Dutchess of *Burgundy*, jointly with the Arch-Duke *Maximilian*, her Consort, on the one Part, and *Edward* IV. King of *England*, on the other Part, dated at *Lisle*, the 12th of *July*, 1478, in Substance as follows, *viz.*

" I. From the Date hereof, for ever, the Merchants of *England*, *Ireland*, and *Calais* on
" the one Part, and the Merchants of *Brabant*, *Flanders*, *Hainault*, *Holland*, *Zealand*, *Mechlin*,
" *&c.* on the other Part, as well Merchants of *Wool*, *Leather*, *Victuals*, as all others whatsoever,
" may freely resort and trade by Sea and Land, with their Ships and Merchandize, to each
" others Countries.

" II. And may freely buy and carry away Victuals or Provisions, mutually, from each others
" Countries, without any Obstruction.

" III. On Account whereof, there shall be paid, on both Sides, only the ancient Duties and
" Tolls, and none other.

" IV. The Merchants on both Sides, their Factors, Servants, Mariners, *&c.* may safely,
" and without Molestation, reside in the others Country, without Disturbance on Account of
" any former Differences.

" V. ——— Shall not presume, on any Pretence, to disturb or injure the Merchants,
" *&c.* of foreign Nations resorting to the Ports of the *Netherlands*, or of *England*. Nor shall
" the Merchants, *&c.* of either contracting Party be molested by foreign Merchants, *&c.* in
" the Ports of either of the contracting Parties.

" VI. The Fishers on both Sides shall freely *fish* on the Seas, without any Impediment, Li-
" cence, or Safe-Conduct; and when driven, by Stress of Weather or other Necessity, into the
" Ports of either Party, they shall be kindly treated, they paying the customary Dues.

" VII. No Pirates, whether of *France*, *Flanders*, or any other Country, are to be permitted
" to enter the Ports of either Party, to molest either the Traders or the Fishers. Nor shall
" they be there permitted to sell the Ships or Goods belonging to either Party, nor to land or
" otherwise dispose thereof in the said Ports. And if, notwithstanding this Prohibition, they
" shall happen to be sold or alienated, the Officers of the Port or Place shall be bound to
" make good their Value to the injured Party." [☞ The Word *Pirates*, in the foregoing Article, could probably mean or intend nothing more than Enemies armed Ships.]

" VIII. The Ships and Mariners of either contracting Party shall not import into the others
" Country the Goods of the Enemy of that Country.

" IX. In Case the Ships of either Party be wrecked on the Coasts of the other Party, neither Ship
" nor Goods shall be deemed wrecked and forfeited, in Case there be either *Man*, *Woman*,
" *Child*, *Dog*, *Cat*, or *Cock* found alive in such Ship; but all shall be preserved for the Owners,
" allowing only a reasonable Salvage.

" X. The Merchants of both Parties shall enjoy and possess their Houses, and all other
" Privileges, in each others Countries, in like Manner as the Custom has been for the last sixty
" Years of Intercourse between them.

" XI. When *English* Merchants resort to the Fairs of *Antwerp*, *Mons*, &c. they may freely
" buy what Merchandize they think fit, and at what Price shall be agreed on: But the Chief of
" the

A. D. 1478 " the ſaid *Engliſh* Merchants, commonly called the *Court-Meeſter*, ſhall not be permitted to fix " a limited Price on the Goods the *Engliſh* want to buy, nor ordain any Puniſhment on ſuch as " ſhall give an higher Price for them, as has formerly ſometimes been the Practice, which has " occaſioned frequent Complaints from the Merchants of the *Netherlands*.

" XII. Neither ſhall the *Engliſh*, at the ſaid *Netherland* Fairs and Markets, direct or appoint, " that no *Engliſh* Merchant ſhall buy any Goods belonging to *Netherlanders* till at or near the " Cloſe of ſuch Fair or Market, as ſometimes has been the Caſe; foraſmuch as the ſaid *Nether-* " *landers*, fatigued with being ſo long on the Spot, in order to get the ſooner home to their " Habitations, do then uſually ſell their Wares at an Under-price, as has been often com- " plained of.

" XIII. And becauſe the *Netherland* Merchants have often complained that the *Engliſh* have " ordained, that none of their Merchants ſhould buy any Goods from the *Netherlanders* but by " the Weights of the *King's Beam, which is a great and exorbitant Weight*; but when the *Engliſh* " ſell their Goods to the *Netherlanders*, they do it by their own private Weights, called the " *ſmall Weight*. This Error ſurely ought to be rectified by royal Authority," *&c.*

N. B. The other Articles relate to the ſearching of Ships for prohibited Goods, or for Bullion; for granting Liberty to the *Engliſh* to carry the Bullion they purchaſe in other Countries thro' the *Netherlands*, and thence freely home to *England*, &c.

At this Congreſs, ſundry Complaints of the *Netherlanders* againſt the *Engliſh* Merchants of the Staple at *Calais*, and of the *Staplers* againſt the *Netherlanders*, were diſcuſſed and redreſſed; ſuch as thoſe relating to Frauds in *Wool*, old and new, its Package, Payments for it, *&c.* all which Matters are long ſince obſolete, and therefore omitted.

In the ſaid Tome XII. P. 86, of the *Fœdera*, a new Treaty was ſet on Foot in the ſame Year 1478, which was perfected the following Year, (P. 100) for prolonging the Truce and Intercourſe between *England* and *France* to one hundred Years after the Death of one of the two Kings, *Edward* IV. and *Louis* XI. and alſo that the annual Payment of 50,000 Crowns ſhould be continued to *Edward*'s Succeſſors for the ſaid Term of 100 Years; and the Directors of the Bank of *Medicis* at *Florence* were to be bound for the Payment of the ſaid Annuity.

A remarkable Truce for 100 Years between *England* and *France*.

☞ The Reader will eaſily comprehend the Reaſon why the Treaties between *England* and *France* were called *Truces*, ever ſince the Conqueſt of the Provinces in *France*, belonging formerly to *England*, *viz.* to prevent the ſtarting or even naming *England*'s Title to, or Claims on *France*. Thus that artful and ſuſpicious Prince, *Louis* XI. choſe rather to agree to 100 Years Continuance both of the *Truce* and *Annuity*, than to enter into any Diſcuſſion of Rights and Claims with King *Edward* IV. a Truce being nothing elſe but a mere Ceſſation of Hoſtilities for a limited Time.

Remarks on this ſignal Truce. Why *Truces*, and not a ſettled *Peace*, were, at this Time, the Method of *England*'s treating with *France*.

In Tome XII. P. 94, of the *Fœdera*, we have a Deed which *diſpenſes* with an Act of Parliament of the 8th Year of King *Henry* VI. prohibiting all *Engliſh* Subjects from reſorting to any Places of the King of *Denmark*'s Country, either for fiſhing or merchandizing, excepting only to the Staple of *Bergen* in *Norway*, on Pain of forfeiting all Moveables, and alſo of Impriſonment during Pleaſure; for, notwithſtanding that expreſs Statute, " King *Edward* IV. now grants a Licence to *Robert Alcock* " of *Hull*, to ſend an *Engliſh* Ship of 240 Tons, laden with any Merchandize, (not of the Staple of " *Calais*) to *Iceland*, and there to relade Fiſh or other Goods back for *England*; *the ſaid Statute*, " *or any other Act or Reſtriction to the contrary notwithſtanding*." Doubtleſs, this Merchant did not receive this Favour for nothing.

King *Edward* IV. diſpenſes with an expreſs Statute, in Behalf of a private Merchant of *Hull*, to trade to *Iceland*.

1479 The *Chronica Slavica* relates, that in the Years 1479 and 1480, the *Slavian* Cities, [*Civitates Slavicæ*] by which he means the *German Hanſe* Cities on the *Baltic* Shores, concluded, at *Munſter*, Peace and Friendſhip with the *Hollanders* [*Hollandrinis*] of *Amſterdam* and other Cities. This Author alleges, " That the *Hollanders* had done much Damage to thoſe *Hanſe-Towns*, although " now at length a Peace or Truce was concluded with them for twenty-four Years; whereby it was " ſtipulated, That both Sides might freely and peaceably carry on and tranſport their Merchan- " dize, *&c.* which Agreement was afterward ratified and confirmed by the Emperor *Maximi-* " *lian* I." Whereupon our anonymous Author concludes with the following Remark, *viz.* [" *Siné Commutationé et Mercium Permutationé atque Commercio, Regna et Civitates ſtare diu jucundé* " *non poſſunt*] i. e. *Without the Exchange of Merchandize and Commerce, Kingdoms and Cities cannot* " *long remain happy*."] This ſeems to have been the firſt formal Treaty of Commerce between the *Hanſe-Towns* and *Hollanders*.

Commercial Treaty between the *Hanſe-Towns* and *Hollanders* of *Amſterdam*, &c.

1480 To ſo great a Heighth of Proſperity was the *Medici* Family arrived in this ſame Year 1480, that although *Coſmo de Medicis*, had not as yet obtained the Sovereignty of *Florence* and all *Tuſcany*, and therefore ſtill lived as a private Citizen of *Florence*, yet (ſays *Mathieu*'s Hiſtory of *Louis* XI. of *France*) he commanded like a Prince, and his Country called him their Father, for his Piety, Generoſity, and Magnificence. He laid out four Millions of Gold in the building of Churches and Palaces, and relieved the Miſeries of the *Poor* at the Expence of one Million. Even their very Servants were become rich enough to aſſiſt great Princes in their Diſtreſs. A Servant of *Peter de Medici* lent *Edward* IV. King of *England*, 120,000 Crowns; he alſo lent, at one Time, 50,000 Crowns to the Duke of *Burgundy*, and 80,000 Crowns at another Time.

The immenſe Wealth and Grandeur of the Houſe of *Medici*, though not yet arrived at the Sovereignty of *Tuſcany*.

In

English Money, its Proportion to *French* Coins.

In this twelfth Tome, P. 115, of the *Fœdera*, we have the Proportion which *French* Money, at this Time, bore to *English* Money. It is a Confirmation, by King *Edward* IV. of a prior Agreement between the two Nations concerning this Point, *viz.* A. D. 1480

1. An *English Roſe-Noble*, of ſix Penny-weight, ſhall be taken in *France* at 65 Sols *Tournois*, and ſo in Proportion for Halves and Quarters of that Coin.

2. The *Nobles*, called *Angelets*, three of which are equal to two *Roſe-Nobles*, ſhall paſs in *France* in the ſame Proportion. (All theſe were always Gold Coins.)

3. The *Engliſh* Silver Groat ſhall paſs for two Sols ſix Deniers *Tournois*, and in that Proportion for Halves and Quarters.

French Money ſhall paſs in *England* as follows, *viz.*

1. The old *French* Crown at 4*s.* 2*d.* Sterling. 2. The new Crown of the *Sun* at 4*s.* 3½*d.* 3. The great Silver *Gros*, or *Groat* of *France*, at 4½*d.* Sterling. 4. Two Pieces and three Quarters of Silver, called *Undenes*, [i. e. *Elevens*] at 4*d.* Sterling.

England's new Truce with *Denmark*.

In the ſame Tome, (P. 120) there is a two Years Truce concluded between King *Edward* IV. and King *Chriſtiern* I. of *Denmark*, wherein all that is memorable is, the Prohibition ſtill ſtipulated on the Part of *Denmark*, That no *Engliſhman* ſhall reſort to *Iceland*, without ſpecial Leave of, and a ſafe Conduct from the King of *Denmark*. Probably, the Diſpenſation before-named, *Anno* 1478, in Behalf of a Merchant of *Hull* to trade to *Iceland*, might occaſion this new Truce.

King *Edward* IV's new Alliance with the Duke and Dutcheſs of *Burgundy*.

The ſaid twelfth Tome, P. 137, of the *Fœdera*, gives us a Treaty between King *Edward* IV. of *England* and the Arch-Duke *Maximilian* and his Conſort *Mary*, Dutcheſs of *Burgundy*, confirming the ſolemn Alliance made ſix Years before between *Edward* and her Father, Duke *Charles the Bold*, particularly for *Edward*'s aiding them with 6000 Archers, when required, at their Expence.

And as *Louis* XI. of *France*, who had invaded their Territories, [and was not over-ſcrupulous of the Breach of his Faith] might probably with-hold from *Edward* the Annuity of 50,000 Crowns by him before ſtipulated, the ſaid Duke and Dutcheſs, by another Record (P. 127) of this ſame Year, oblige themſelves to make good the ſaid Annuity to King *Edward*.

And by a third Record, this ſame Year, it was agreed, that *Philip*, the Son of the ſaid *Maximilian* and *Mary*, ſhould marry *Anne*, Daughter of King *Edward* IV. who was to give 100,000 Crowns for her Portion; which laſt Contract never took Place. *Edward*, however, ſent the Duke and Dutcheſs ſome Aſſiſtance againſt *Louis* XI. who at this Time bore hard upon them.

King *Edward* IV. grants Leave for Oxen and Rams to be annually exported to the *Netherlands*.

In the ſame Year, (*ibidem*, P. 137) "King *Edward* granted Leave for his Siſter *Margaret*, "Dutcheſs Dowager of *Burgundy*, yearly, during her Life, to export from *England*, without "paying any Cuſtom, Toll, or Duty, 1000 Oxen and 2000 Rams, to *Flanders*, *Holland*, and "*Zealand*." By Rams being mentioned in this Licence, the Dutcheſs's Aim was, doubtleſs, to mend the Breed of Sheep in the *Netherlands*.

Portugal's farther Diſcoveries on the Weſt Coaſts of *Africa*.

By this Time, the *Portugueſe* had diſcovered as far ſouthward on the weſtern Coaſts of *Africa* as twenty-two Degrees South of the Equator.

A Deſign from *England* of trading to *Guinea* ſuſpended.

But in the Year following, two *Engliſh* Merchants, having, by Encouragement from the *Spaniſh* Duke of *Medina Sidonia*, fitted out a Fleet for a Voyage to *Guinea*, King *John* II. of *Portugal*, hearing thereof, diſpatched an Ambaſſador to King *Edward* IV. for putting a Stop to that Enterprize; and that King having made out his prior Poſſeſſion of the Seniory of *Guinea*, he prevailed on King *Edward* to lay aſide that Enterprize. 1481

King *Edward* IV. had ſix Ships of War of his own againſt *Scotland*.

He alſo allies with *Bretagne* againſt *France*.

In the ſaid Year, King *James* III. of *Scotland* having begun a War againſt *England*, we find, (in Tome XII. P. 139, of the *Fœdera*) that King *Edward* IV. had, at this Time, ſix Ships of War of *his own*, to whoſe Commanders he gives Order to hire Mariners ſufficient for manning them. He alſo orders the Commanders of five other Ships, not his own, to do the like, in order to go againſt the ſaid King of *Scotland*: But we have neither the Burden nor Number of Men of thoſe Ships. Doubtleſs, this War from *Scotland* was in Concert with *Louis* XI. of *France*, now at Enmity with *Edward*; for which Reaſon the latter (P. 142) made, the ſame Year, an Alliance with *Francis* Duke of *Bretagne*; and alſo agreed on a Marriage between the Prince of *Wales* and *Anne*, that Duke's Daughter, though unfortunately it never took Place.

The King of *Portugal* aſſumes the Title of Lord of *Guinea*, and builds the Fort of St. *George del Mina* there.

King *John* II. of *Portugal* ſends out a Fleet of ten Caravels to the Coaſt of *Guinea*, the Lordſhip whereof he now formally aſſumed, and where he now erected the Caſtle of St. *George del Mina*. On this Coaſt the *Portugueſe* now began the Cuſtom (ſince followed by other Nations in their new Diſcoveries) of erecting Pillars in ſundry Places, with the Arms of *Portugal* thereon, expreſſing alſo thereon the Names of the Diſcoverers, and the Dates of the reſpective Diſcoveries.

At this Time the *Turks*, under their Sultan *Bajazet* II. gained much Ground on the *Chriſtians*, more eſpecially on the State of *Venice*, from whom he took *Durazzo*, *Modon*, *Coron*, *Novarino*, &c. on the Eaſt Side of the *Adriatic* Sea.

A. D. 1482

The Parliament of *England* grants 6000 *l.* for the Relief of decayed Towns.

6000 *l.* again given by the *Engliſh* Parliament for decayed Towns.

The ſame Year, the ſaid Parliament ſettled an annual Sum, out of the Cuſtoms and other Revenues, for the Support of the King's Houſhold, the yearly Expence whereof was *eleven thouſand Pounds*, according to Sir *Robert Cotton*'s Abridgment of the Records in the *Tower*. How ſtrangely are Things altered ſince thoſe Times! [Money being as 1 ½ then to 1 of our Money.]

The whole Houſhold Expence of King *Edward* IV. is now but 11,000 *l.* yearly.

In the *Fœdera*, Tome XII. P. 145, King *Edward* IV. renewed with King *John* II. of *Portugal* (in general Terms) the Treaties of Friendſhip and Correſpondence formerly entered into between King *John*'s Predeceſſors and King *Richard* II. and King *Henry* IV. of *England*.

General Treaty of Peace between *England* and *Portugal*.

King *Edward* IV. having, in the Year 1474, (as we have ſeen) concluded a Truce with King *James* III. of *Scotland*, whereby he had obliged the Provoſt, Merchants, Burgeſſes, and whole Community of *Edinburgh*, by an Inſtrument, to repay to him all ſuch Monies as he had advanced to King *James* III. in Part of the Marriage Portion then ſtipulated to be given with his Daughter *Cecily* to King *James*'s eldeſt Son *James*, (who, by the Name of King *James* IV. afterward married King *Henry* VII's Daughter, inſtead of this ſtipulated Match) "The ſaid Ma-"giſtrates and Citizens of *Edinburgh* (on Failure of this Marriage) were thereby liable, for "themſelves, their Heirs, *&c.* and alſo for all their Goods, Merchandize, *&c.*" Which ſaid Inſtrument was then executed under that City's Common Seal, and delivered at *Alnwick* by *Walter Bartraham*, the Provoſt, to the Duke of *Gloceſter*, in the Preſence of *Alexander* Duke of *Albany*, King *James*'s Uncle, and of ſeveral Lords, *&c.* of both Nations.—Which Contract of Marriage not being complied with, King *Edward*, on demanding the Money by *Garter*, King-at-Arms, *Anno* 1482, the ſaid City repaid the ſame, amounting to 6000 Marks Sterling, being 9000 Marks Sterling of modern Money. (*Hall*'s Chronicle; P. 57; *London* 1550, and *Gordon*'s Hiſtory of the Houſe of *Gordon*.)

The City of *Edinburgh* repays to King *Edward* IV. the Money he had advanced to King *James* III. on a Marriage Contract not performed.

It was in this ſame Year 1482, according to the old *Grande Chronique de Hollande*, &c. "That "the City of *Amſterdam* was begun to be fortified, and ſurrounded with a ſtrong Brick Wall, "by their Sovereign, *Mary* Dutcheſs of *Burgundy*, that City having, till this Time, been only "fortified with Planks, Paliſadoes, and Towers, at proper Diſtances:" This, however, ſhews, that *Amſterdam*, even before this Time, was a Place of ſome Account, and not, as ſome have written, an upſtart Place, or a Fiſhing Town, raiſed merely on the Ruin of *Antwerp*.

Amſterdam firſt ſurrounded with a ſtrong Brick Wall, though before fortified with Timber and Towers.

From the Middle of the XIVth Century, and more eſpecially toward the latter Part of it, when the *Pickling* of Herrings, as at preſent, was invented in *Flanders*, the *Netherland* Provinces conſtantly gained Ground of the *Hanſeatic* Cities: This, joined to their immenſe Woollen Manufacture, could not fail to increaſe the maritime Commerce of the City of *Bruges*, until, in this Year 1482, that the *Flemings* entered into a War with their Prince, the Arch-Duke *Maximilian*, for the Guardianſhip of his Son, *&c.* whereby *Sluyce*, the then proper Port of *Bruges*, was much diſturbed; and the *Antwerpers* and *Amſterdamers* taking Advantage thereof, by aſſiſting the Arch-Duke in his Deſigns, they gradually gained a great Share of the Commerce of *Bruges*. *Antwerp* more eſpecially began, from this Time, to acquire that vaſt Commerce which it held for about 100 Years after; of which ſee more under the Year 1487.

Bruges's Declenſion in Commerce proves the Riſe of that of *Amſterdam*'s, but more eſpecially of *Antwerp*'s vaſt Commerce. [*V. de Annum* 1487.]

The Fiſhing Trade of *England*, for Exportation, muſt have been conſiderable at this Time; ſince, in this 22d Year of King *Edward* IV. *Anno* 1482, we find no fewer than four Statutes, [though two of them be now left out of the printed Statute-Book] for the well packing, in Caſks, of *Salmon*, *Herrings*, *Eels*, and other barrelled Fiſh. Theſe are ſome of the earlieſt Statutes for packing of Fiſh: Yet there are ſundry older Statutes for the Preſervation of the Fry of Salmons, Lampreys, *&c.* even as far back as King *Edward* I's Reign, eſpecially in the Rivers *Thames* and *Medway*; but thoſe related only to our Home Conſumption.

The Fiſheries of *England* now conſiderable.

It has been advanced by ſundry Authors, that there was no *Malt* Liquor known by the Appellation of *Beer* (as diſtinguiſhed from the ancient Liquor called *Ale*) till *Hops* came to be uſed in *Europe*, which was not generally quite ſo early as this Time; the *Flemings* having firſt found out its Virtue for that Purpoſe, in or about the XIVth Century, it being till then but an uſeleſs Weed: Yet we find, by a Statute of the twelfth Parliament of the 23d Year of King *James* III. of *Scotland*, [Chap. lxxxviii.] intitled, *Of the Bringers home and Sellers of corrupt Wine*, it was enacted, "That no Perſon ſhall mix Wine or *Beer*, under the Pain of Death."

Beer a known Drink in *Scotland*.

The ſame Year, a ſumptuary Law, relating to the Apparel of Laymen, was made by the *Engliſh* Parliament, the 22d of *Edward* IV. Cap. i. directing what Kind of Apparel may be worn, and what Kinds ſhall be prohibited, by every various Degree or Rank of Perſons. "And "*that none, under the Eſtate of a Lord, (excepting certain Perſons particularly named) ſhall wear any* "*Gown or Mantle, unleſs it be of ſuch Length; that (he being* [or ſtanding] *upright) it ſhall* "*cover his Privy-Members and Buttocks.*"

An *Engliſh* ſumptuary Law reſpecting Apparel.

Alſo, in the ſame Year, there were two *Engliſh* Laws made, relating to Manufactures, *viz.* Cap. III. "That no *Ribbands*, *Laces*, *Corſes*, *Girdles*, *Galliſilk*, or *Colleinſilk* twined, ſhall be im-"ported or worn, under Forfeiture thereof, or their Value." This was intended for the encouraging our own *Engliſh*-made ſmall Silk Haberdaſhery Manufactures.

Foreign Silk Haberdaſhery Wares prohibited to be imported into *England*.

Another, Cap. V. "That no Perſon ſhall *full* or *thicken* any *Hats*, *Bonnets*, or *Caps* at any "*Fulling-mill*; nor ſet to Sale any ſo fulled, upon Pain of Forfeiture of forty Shillings."

Hats, Bonnets, and Caps not to be thickened by a *Fulling-Mill*.

Commercial Treaty between *England* and *Guipuſcoa*.

In the twelfth Tome, P. 146, of the *Fœdera*, we ſee a Commiſſion from King *Edward* IV. A. D. 1482
" To treat with the Deputies of the Province of *Guipuſcoa* in *Spain*, of a League of Friendſhip
" and Intercourſe of Merchandize with the Towns, Places, and People of the ſaid Province,
" and for Redreſs of former Grievances." ☞ In this Record there is not any Mention made of the King nor Queen of *Caſtile* or *Leon:* Yet, in the next Record but one, (P. 148) we have the Capitulation of the *Guipuſcoans*, by Leave from King *Ferdinand* and Queen *Iſabella*, Sovereigns of *Caſtile*, &c. *viz.*

A Treaty between the ſaid King *Edward* IV. of *England* and the noble and good Men, the Governors and all the Inhabitants of the Province of *Guipuſcoa*, viz.

" There ſhall be a good and firm League and Truce for ten Years, and a friendly Correſ-
" pondence by Sea and Land, and Intercourſe of Merchandize between both Parties; unleſs
" King *Edward*, or the King of *Caſtile* in Behalf of the *Guipuſcoans*, ſhall, on ſix Months
" Notice, declare they will hold this League no longer."

☞ It ſeems there had been much robbing and pirating on the Seas on both Sides; wherefore, they now obliged all Ship-maſters, at ſetting ſail, to give Security for their doing no Prejudice to either Party. [*Vide Annum* 1474.]

England's commercial Treaty with the Lord of the *Schelling* Iſles.

In the ſame Tome XII. *ibidem*, P. 155, King *Edward* IV. concluded a Treaty of Intercourſe and Commerce with *Folker Reyner*, Lord of the Iſles of *Schelling*, [on the Coaſts of *Holland* and *Friſeland*] " For the mutual and peaceable Carrying on of Commerce between both Parties."

Portugueſe Settlements farther South on the Weſt Coaſt of *Africa*, viz. at *Congo*,

The *Portugueſe* make ſome Settlements in the Kingdom of *Congo* ſouthward, on the Weſt Coaſt of *Africa*, which they have ſince greatly increaſed, and where they now have alſo many Churches and Clergy, who have made moſt of the Natives Chriſtians, intermixed (as it is ſaid) with many of their Pagan Superſtitions.

Angola,

The *Portugueſe* have ſtill farther improved the Kingdom of *Angola*, which lies ſouth of *Congo*. Here they are, even to this Day, *Sovereigns* along that extended Coaſt, and far into the inland Parts; the Capital City thereof, named *St. Paul de Loanda*, in the South Latitude of 8 ½ Deg. is ſaid at preſent to contain 3000 Stone Houſes belonging to the *Portugueſe*, beſide a much greater Number of Mud-houſes thatched, inhabited by the Natives; here they have a Biſhop, a Cathedral Church, and many other Stone Churches. From *Congo* the *Portugueſe* carry on a great Trade with Negro Slaves for their vaſt and rich *Braſil* Colonies; and ſtill a greater Trade at *St. Paul de Loanda* for Negroes, *&c.* it having a moſt commodious Harbour for Shipping.

and *Benguela*.

They afterward planted farther South, for account of the *Negro* Trade in the Kingdom of *Benguela*, Latitude South 10 Deg. 35 Min. where, at its chief Town of the ſame Name, the *Portugueſe* have a Fort, and many *Portugueſe* Inhabitants.

The *Canary* Iſles intirely ſubjected to the Crown of *Spain*.

Ferdinand and *Iſabella*, King and Queen of *Spain*, being before poſſeſſed of four of the ſeven *Ca-* 1483
nary-Iſles, they this Year conquered the Iſle called the *Grand-Canary*, (where they found two petty Kings contending for the Poſſeſſion of it) and alſo the other two Iſles; ſo now they poſſeſſed all the ſeven Iſles.

King *Edward* IV's new Charters to *Colcheſter*, *Windſor*, and *Wenlock*, with Remarks

In this Year, King *Edward* IV. of *England* departed this Life; of whom Mr. *Madox*, in his *Firma Burgi*, writes, that he granted new Charters to the Towns of *Colcheſter*, *Windſor*, and *Wenlock*. In their ſaid Charters it is admitted, that thoſe Towns had, before this Time, Charters of Incorporation, with Mayors and other Magiſtrates. Towns and Cities in *England* frequently forfeited, or at leaſt were obliged to acknowledge their having forfeited, former Charters, in order to bring Money into the Exchequer for the Renewal of ſuch Charters, and very often alſo for the Sake of Emoluments to the Favourite of the reigning Prince. He has not given us the preciſe Dates of thoſe Charters, which, however, may probably be found amongſt the Records of the ſaid Towns.

Provence, *Anjou*, and *Maine* re-united to the Crown of *France*.

About this Time the noble Country of *Provence*, together with the fine Provinces of *Anjou* and *Maine*, were re-united to the Crown of *France* by the Death of *René* King of *Sicily*, in whom the Male Line of *Anjou* failed. This was a very great Addition to the Dominions of *France*.

In this Year died alſo the *French* King *Louis* XI. who had conſiderably increaſed the *French* Territories and the Power of that Monarchy.

The Simplicity of the Attire, &c. of King *Louis* XI. of *France*, while his Subjects were extravagant in Dreſs.

We muſt not take our Character of this XVth Century, in Point of Apparel, from that King's Dreſs. *Mathieu*, in the Hiſtory of his Life, obſerves, " That there was to be ſeen, in his
" Time, in the Houſe of a Counſellor of State, the Bed wherein that King lay, being of yellow
" and Carnation Damaſk, without any Lace."—*Bodin* obſerves, " that, in Scorn, he wore a
" greaſy Hat, and the coarſeſt Cloth. In the Chamber of Accounts there was an Article found of
" his Expences, which mentions *two* Sols *for a new Pair of Sleeves to an old Doublet*; *and of* 1 ½
" Denier *for a Box of Greaſe for his Boots.*" Yet the ſame Author obſerves, that, at a Convention of the Eſtates of *France* about this Time, held at *Tours*, Complaint was made, that there was not a Fidler, Groom of the Chamber, Barber, nor Soldier, but wore *Silk*; that they had *Collars* or Rings of Gold on their Fingers, like Princes, and that every Man was clad in *Velvet* or *Silk*. Thus this People, even ſo early, and in Spite of the Temper of their King, had the Character they have ever ſince held, of being the moſt vain and frippery People in all *Europe*.

In

A D. 1483 In the ſhort nominal Reign of King *Edward* V. in two Months of the Year 1483, we ſee in the twelfth Tome of the *Fœdera*, (P. 180) that notwithſtanding the Statute of the 8th of King *Henry* VI. [prohibiting all *Engliſhmen* from reſorting to any Part of the King of *Denmark*; *Norway*, and *Sweden*'s Dominions, ſave only to *North Bergen* in *Norway*] a new Licence was granted to *Robert Alcock* of *Hull*, again to ſail to *Iceland* with a Ship of 250 Tons, [he had obtained a like Licence, *Anno* 1478] laden with any Merchandize, not of the Staple of *Calais*, and to import from *Iceland* any Wares of that Country, *&c.*

King *Edward* V's Licence to a private Merchant to trade to *Iceland*.

There having been ſundry Depredations and Violences committed on the *Engliſh* Merchants and their Ships, at *Boulogne* and other Ports of *France*, and the like done to thoſe of *France* at *Sandwich* and other Ports of *England*, King *Richard* III. *Anno* 1483, iſſued a Commiſſion for Reſtitution and Satisfaction on both Sides, and for maintaining the Truce. (*Fœdera*, Tome XII. P. 191.)

A Commiſſion for Redreſs of Grievances between *England* and *France*.

In the ſame Year, King *Richard* III. appointed *John Gunthorp*, a Clergyman, to be Keeper of his Privy-Seal, with a Salary of 20*s.* *per* Day, (equal to 30*s.* of modern Coin) payable out of the Cuſtoms of the following Ports, *viz.* [*Fœdera*, Tome XII. P. 194.]

The Lord Privy-Seal's Salary of *England*.

	l.	*s.*	*d.*	
From *Sandwich*	66	13	4	being 547 *l.* 10*s.* of modern Money.
Poole -	60	0	0	
Briſtol -	120	0	0	
Southampton	100	0	0	
Bridgwater	18	6	8	
	365	0	0	

Ibidem, P. 198, King *Richard* III. renews the League of Friendſhip and Intercourſe of Commerce with *Ferdinand* and *Iſabella*, King and Queen of *Caſtile* and *Arragon*, and with their Governors of *Guipuſcoa*, *Biſcay*, and other maritime Provinces of *Spain*, on the ſame Terms as we have ſeen before.

England renews its former Intercourſe commercial with *Spain*.

The Duke of *Norfolk*, one of King *Richard* III's moſt zealous Partizans, did, in this firſt Year of his Reign, obtain his Licence to import 100 Tons of Wine from *France*, or elſewhere, and to ſell or otherwiſe diſpoſe of the ſame, he paying the uſual Cuſtoms and Duties for the ſame. (*Fœdera*, Tome XII. P. 202.)

Licence to the Duke of *Norfolk* to import and ſell 100 Tons of Wine.

It ſeems, by an Act of Parliament of the firſt Year of King *Richard* III. (Cap. viii.) that there had crept in, in thoſe Times, ſundry deceitful Ways of making of Woollen Cloths of all Kinds. That Act therefore directs the proper Remedies, *viz.*

The Quality and Dimenſions of all *Engliſh Woollen* Cloths regulated.

1. That no *Broad-Cloth* be put to Sale, or exported, till it be fully watered.
2. The Dimenſions of all Kinds of Cloth were directed to be as follows, *viz.*
3. *Broad-Cloths* ſhall be in Length 24 Yards (and to every Yard an Inch) Breadth, 8 Quarters within the Liſts.
4. *Half-Cloths*, 12 Yards long, and not to exceed 16 Yards; and Breadth as above.
5. *Streits*, 12 Yards long; and Breadth, 1 Yard within the Liſts.
6. *Kerſeys*, 18 Yards long; and Breadth, 1 Yard and a Nail within the Liſts.
7. The *Aulneger*'s Seal of Lead to be put on every of thoſe Cloths, with the King's Arms on one Side of the Seal, and the Arms of the Town where made, or the Name of the County on the other Side.
8. No ſetting, drawing, nor tentoring of thoſe Cloths after watering.
9. None ſhall ſet, caſt, or put on ſaid Cloths, *Flocks*, or other deceitful Thing.
10. Nor any *Chalk* on white Cloths.
11. Nor ſhall any Shearman ſhear or cancel any Cloths, till fully watered.
12. Tentors ſhall not be kept within Doors, but alone in open Places.
13. No Stranger ſhall buy any Wool, to be ſent through the Streights of *Marrock*, [i. e. *Morocco*, or *Gibraltar*] by Gallies, Carracks, or other Ships, ſorted, clacked, or barked, but the Wool ſhall be juſt as clipped from the Sheep.
14. No Cloth ſhall be died with *Cork* or *Orchell*.
15. The Cloth and Liſts ſhall be died of one Colour.

Excepting out of this Act, Cloth of Ray; and alſo Cloths made in *Wincheſter* and *Saliſbury*, uſually put and joined with Ray; and alſo *Plonkets*, *Turkins*, *Celeſtrines*, *Packing-Whits*, *Veſſes*, *Cogware*, *Worſteds*, *Florences*, *Baſtards*, *Kendals*, *Seyling-Ware* with Cremil Liſts, and *Friſe Ware*; ſo as in other Reſpects they be fairly and legally made.

In the ninth Act of that ſame Parliament, we ſee how far Foreigners ſtill held Poſſeſſion of the foreign Commerce of *England*, with the Manner of Living of thoſe Foreigners at that Time in *England*. That Act begins with obſerving, "That whereas Merchants-Strangers of "the Nation of *Italy*, as *Venetians*, *Florentines*, *Apulians*, *Cicilians*, *Lucaners*, *Catelians*," [i. e. *Catalans*, which ſhews they were ſtill very bad Geographers in thoſe Times] "do, in great "Numbers, keep Houſes in *London* and other Cities and Burghs, taking Warehouſes and Cellars for the Merchandize they import, and where they deceitfully pack, mingle, and keep "their ſaid Merchandize till their Prices greatly advance.—And they likewiſe buy here our "native Commodities, and ſell them again at their Pleaſure; and do not employ a great Part "of the Money coming thereof upon the Commodities of this Realm, but make it over-Sea "to divers other Countries, to the King's great Loſs in his Cuſtoms, and the Impoveriſhment

Foreign Merchants and Artificers reſtrained from Part of their Liberties in *England*.

" of his Subjects. And the ſaid *Italian* and other Merchants-Strangers be *Hoſts*, and take to A. D.
" them People of other Nations, and be with them daily, and do buy and ſell, and make ſecret 1453
" Bargains with them.—And do buy, in divers Places of this Realm, great Quantities of Wool,
" Woollen Cloth, and other Merchandize of the King's Subjects; Part of which they ſell again
" here." [Horrible Crimes truly!] " And great Numbers of Artificers and other Strangers,
" with their Families, daily reſort to the City of *London*, and other Cities and Towns, much
" more than they were wont to do in Times paſt; and inſtead of laborious Occupations, ſuch
" as going to Plough, *&c.* do uſe the making of Cloth and other eaſy Occupations; and do alſo
" bring from beyond Sea great Quantities of Wares to Fairs, Markets, *&c.* at their Pleaſure,
" and ſell the ſame by Retail as well as otherwiſe, to the great Impoveriſhment of the King's
" Subjects: Neither will they take any of the King's Subjects to work with them, but only
" People born in their own Country, whereby the King's Subjects fall into Idleneſs, and be
" Thieves, Beggars, Vagabonds, *&c.*—And when thoſe Foreigners have gained in this Realm
" great Subſtance, they withdraw with the ſame out of the Realm to foreign Parts, as they
" pleaſe, and there ſpend that Subſtance oft-times amongſt the King's Adverſaries, *&c.*"—
Wherefore it was now enacted, " I. That all *Italian* Merchants, who are not Denizens, ſhall
" only ſell their Merchandize in groſs, and not by Retail, to the King's Subjects, within eight
" Months after their Importation, and in the Ports they arrive at; and, within the ſaid Time,
" ſhall lay out the Money in *Engliſh* Commodities, and in nowiſe to make over ſuch Money by
" Exchange. But if they cannot ſell all their Wares within the ſaid Term of eight Months,
" then what ſhall remain unſold ſhall be carried beyond Sea again within two Months more.
" II. No Merchant-Stranger ſhall be *Hoſt* to another Merchant-Stranger, unleſs he be of the
" ſame Nation.—III. Neither ſhall they ſell or barter any *Wool*, *Woollen Cloth*, or other *Engliſh*
" Merchandize in the Realm, which they ſhall have firſt bought here, but ſhall carry the ſame
" beyond Sea through the Streights of *Morocco*. IV. No *Alien* ſhall hereafter be a Maſter-
" Handicraftſman in *England*; but ſuch of them as are ſkilled therein may be Servants to *Eng-*
" *liſh* Maſter-Handicraftſmen, or elſe depart the Realm. V. Neither ſhall they make any Cloth,
" nor put any Wool to work to make Cloth. VI. Neither ſhall any foreign Handicraftſman now in
" the Realm hereafter take any but *Engliſh* Apprentices, or other Servants to work with him,
" unleſs it be his Son or Daughter. VII. Yet Aliens may import Books, either written or
" printed, and ſell the ſame here by Retail, and may reſide within this Realm for the Exerciſe
" of printing, *&c.* of Books."

Remarks on this Statute.

Although there are ſome Parts of this Act which bear too hard on Foreigners, who, very probably, were thus again abridged of ſome of their former Privileges by the Interpoſition of our Cities and monopolizing Corporations, always looking with envious Eyes on the Benefits which were reaped by foreign Merchants reſiding in and trading to *England*; yet, in the End, it may probably have partly tended to bring the foreign Commerce, as well as the mechanical Arts, more into *Engliſh* Hands, much of both Sorts being, at this Time, managed by Foreigners, as appears by another Act of this ſame Year and Parliament, Cap. xii. intitled, *Certain Merchandizes prohibited to be brought into this Realm ready wrought*, which, on the Repreſentation of the Artificers of *London*, and other Towns and Villages, were thereby prohibited to be imported, *viz.* " Of the *Girdlers*, *Point-makers*, *Pinners*, *Purſers*, *Glovers*, *Joiners*, *Painters*, *Card-makers*, *Wire-*
" *mongers*, *Weavers*, *Horners*, *Bottle-makers*, and *Copperſmiths*; who hereby repreſent, that, in
" Times paſt, they were wont to be greatly employed in their ſaid Crafts, for the Suſtenance of
" themſelves and Families, and of many others of the King's Subjects" [*depending on them.*]
" But of late, by *Merchants-Strangers*, *Denizens* and *others*, there are imported from beyond
" Sea, and ſold in this Realm, as much Wares as may be wrought by the above-named Artifi-
" cers, now like to be undone for Want of Occupation."—Wherefore it was now enacted,
" That no Merchant-Stranger ſhall import into this Realm, for Sale, any Manner of *Girdles*,
" nor *Harneys wrought for Girdles*, *Points*, *Leather-laces*, *Purſes*, *Pouches*, *Pins*," [*Pins* now firſt named in the Statute-Book] " *Gloves*, *Knives*, *Hangers*, *Taylors Shears*, *Sciſſars*, *Andirons*, *Cup-*
" *boards*, *Tongs*, *Fire-forks*, *Gridirons*, *Stock-locks*, *Keys*, *Hinges* and *Garnets*, *Spurs*, *painted Glaſſes*,
" *painted Papers*, *painted Forcers*, *painted Images*, *painted Cloths*, *beaten Gold* and *beaten Silver*
" *wrought in Papers for Painters*, *Saddles*, *Saddletrees*, *Horſe-Harneys*, *Boots*, *Bits*, *Stirraps*, *Buck-*
" *ler-Chains*, *Latten Nails with Iron Shanks*, *Turners hanging Candleſticks*, *Holy-Water Stops*, *Chaf-*
" *ing-Diſhes*, *Hanging-Lavers*, *Curtain-Rings*, *Wool-Cards*, *Roan-Cards*, (except *Claſps* for Garments)
" *Buckles for Shoes*, *Shears*, *Broaches for Spits*, *Bells*, *Hawks Bells*, *Tin* and *leaden Spoons*, *Wire* of
" *Latten* and *Iron*, *Iron Candleſticks*, *Grates*, *Horns for Lanthorns*, or any of the ſaid Wares
" wrought, pertaining to the Crafts above-ſpecified, on Pain of Forfeiture, *&c.*"

A Liſt of foreign Manufactures, *&c.* now prohibited in *England*.

Remarks on both thoſe two Statutes.

Curious Enquirers into our vaſt Improvements ſince thoſe Days will be able, by the above-ſpecified Liſt, as well as by the before-quoted Statute, [Cap. ix.] the better to judge of and compare paſt and preſent Times, in reſpect to Commerce and Manufactures, upon which the Wealth and Strength of Nations ſo much depend.

The Contents aſcertained by Law of all Veſſels containing Wine or Oil imported from foreign Parts.

Another Act of this ſame Year and Parliament aſcertains the Meaſures or Contents of Butts or other Veſſels of *Wines* and *Oil*, *viz.* " A *Butt* of *Malmſey* to contain 126 Gallons; every
" *Ton* of Wine to contain 252 Gallons; every *Pipe* 126 Gallons; every *Tertian* [or *Tierce*] 126
" Gallons; every Hogſhead 63 Gallons; every *Barrel* to contain 31 ½ Gallons; and every
" *Rundlet* to contain 18 ½ Gallons, according to the old Aſſize and Meaſure of the ſame Veſſels
" uſed in this Realm. Theſe Veſſels, with Wines and Oil, ſhall not be ſold till firſt gauged
" by the King's Gaugers, on Pain of forfeiting them: And the Sellers of any of the ſaid Veſ-
" ſels of Wine or Oil ſhall be bound to make good, to the Buyers thereof, whatever ſhall be
" found lacking in the Meaſures of Capacity above-mentioned, upon Pain of forfeiting to the
" King all the Wines and Oils ſo ſold." We

A.D. 1483 — We have again ſome Ground to believe, that, in this Year 1483, *Lands* in *England* might be worth about *ten* Years Purchaſe; ſeeing, in a Proclamation of King *Richard* III. this Year, he promiſes a Reward of 1000 *l.* Sterling, or 100 *l. per Annum* in Land, to whomſoever ſhould deliver up to him the Duke of *Buckingham*; alſo 1000 Marks, or 100 Marks yearly in *Land*, for delivering to him the Marquis of *Dorſet*, and the Biſhops of *Ely* and *Saliſbury*. For this Reaſon alſo we may conclude, that Money lent at *Intereſt*, muſt alſo, at this Time, have yielded at leaſt 10 *per Cent.*

Lands of *England*, their Number of Years Purchaſe at this Time.

Alſo Intereſt of Money at this Time muſt have been in like Proportion.

1484 — In the *Fœdera*, Tome XII. P. 213, *Anno* 1484, King *Richard* III. in acknowledging the great Services which *James*, Earl of *Douglas*, had formerly been of to him, and for which he had not been ſufficiently rewarded, in order that he may for the future be enabled the more decently to ſupport his Dignity, he now grants him 200 *l.* yearly, (or 300 *l.* of our Money) during Life, out of the Fee-farms of *Briſtol*, *Norwich*, *Oxford*, *Darby*, *St. Albans*, and *St. Edmundſbury*; [but the ſeveral Sums in the printed Copy make all together (through ſome Miſtake) but 197 *l.*] This is probably the ſame Earl *Douglas* on whom King *Edward* IV. beſtowed a Penſion for Life of 500 *l.* yearly, in the firſt Year of his Reign, for political Conſiderations, that Earl having been at Enmity with his Sovereign, King *James* III.

King *Richard* III's Penſion to *James* Earl *Douglas*.

In the ſaid Year and Tome, (P. 213 alſo) "King *Richard* III. in Conſideration of the Ruin, "Decay, and Poverty which his Town of *Hull* had lately fallen into, and alſo on Account of "the great Expences and Services which the Magiſtrates and People of that Town had been at, "and done to him, in his Voyage to *Scotland*, [when Duke of *Gloceſter*] and on other Occaſions, "grants them, for their Relief, and for the Repair of their Harbour, a Licence for twenty "Years to come, to ſhip and export as much Merchandize, (*Wool* and *Woolfels* excepted) as "will make the Cuſtoms and Subſidies of Exportation, and the Duties on Importation of other "Merchandize in Return, amount to 60 *l. per Annum*, without paying any of the ſaid Cuſtoms, "Subſidies, and Duties during the ſaid Term." The Decay of this good Town was owing to our Quarrels with the *Hanſeatics*, with whom it had great Dealings.

The Town of *Hull*, much decayed, is relieved by the Bounty of King *Richard* III.

In Tome XII. P. 228, of the *Fœdera*, King *Richard* III. renewed with *Portugal* the Peace and commercial Intercourſe which was made with that Crown by King *Richard* II. as *per* Vol. VII. P. 525, of the *Fœdera*, (*Anno* 1380.)

King *Richard* III's new Treaty of Peace and Commerce with *Portugal*.

Richard's Uſurpation and barbarous Cruelties, for obtaining the Crown, made him the more earneſt in entering into Treaties with foreign Princes and States, for the better ſecuring himſelf on the Throne.

In the learned and moſt judicious Mr. *Thomas Ruddiman*'s Preface to *Anderſon*'s *Theſaurus Diplomatum et Numiſmatum* Scotiæ, he acquaints us, "That King *James* III. of *Scotland* did, by "Authority of Parliament, coin Pieces of Gold, (*Anno* 1484) exactly of the Weight and Fine"neſs of the *Engliſh Roſe-Noble*, and of the Value of thirty Silver Groats; which Silver Groats" (adds he) "were, by that King, in this ſame Year, coined of equal Weight and Fineneſs with "thoſe of *England*; but they were to paſs in *Scotland* for 14 *d.* and the Half-Groat for 7 *d.*" [*i. e.* the *Scottiſh* Silver Money was thereby inhanced in *nominal Value* to 3 ½ Times the Value of the ſame Coins in *England*.]

Scotland farther enhances the nominal Value of its Silver Coins.

1485 — In this laſt Year of King *Richard* III. he confirmed to the *Italian* Merchants of *Venice*, *Genoa*, *Florence*, *Lucca*, &c. all the Privileges and Immunities granted to them by King *Edward* IV. in the 22d of his Reign. [Though theſe laſt-named are not to be found in the *Fœdera*] (*Fœdera*, Tome XII. P. 255.)

Italian Merchants confirmed in their Privileges in *England*.

The City of *York* being, at this Time, much decayed and impoveriſhed, and being bound by Charters to pay to the Crown an annual Fee-farm Rent of 160 *l.* King *Richard* III. remitted 60 *l.* of the ſaid yearly Fee-farm Rent, for the Relief of that City in its public Expence, and particularly for enabling them to repair their City Walls. He likewiſe farther granted, that for ever thereafter, the Mayor of that City ſhould, *ex Officio*, be the King's principal *Serjeant-at-Arms*, attended with a yearly Salary of 18 *l.* 5 *s.* payable out of the Reſidue of the ſaid Fee-farm. (*Fœdera*, Tome XII. P. 258.)

King *Richard* III's Bounty to *York* City, now much decayed and impoveriſhed.

Ibidem, P. 261, King *Richard* III. renewed the Truce and Intercourſe of Commerce with *Francis*, Duke of *Bretagne*, which was to laſt till the Year 1492.

Truce and commercial Intercourſe between *England* and *Bretagne*.

In *Fœdera*, Tome XII. P. 261, King *Richard* III. taking Notice, "That whereas certain "Merchants and others from *England* intend to frequent foreign Parts, and chiefly *Italy*, with "their Ships and Merchandize, and we being deſirous to conſult their Peace and Advantage as "much as poſſible, and obſerving, from the Practice of other Nations, the Neceſſity of their "having a peculiar Magiſtrate amongſt them for the determining of all Diſputes, &c. between "Merchants and others, Natives of *England*. Moreover, we underſtanding that the City of "*Piſa* is a very proper Place for the Reſidence of our Merchants; and being aſſured of the "Fidelity and Probity of *Laurentio Strozzi*, a Merchant of *Florence*, have and do, at the Re"queſt of our Merchants already frequenting *Piſa*, and of ſuch as are to reſort thither, ap"point him to be *Conſul* and *Preſident* of all our Merchants at *Piſa* and Parts adjacent, allowing "him for his Trouble herein *the fourth Part of One* per Cent. on all Goods of *Engliſhmen* either "imported to, or exported from thence."

The firſt Reſort of *Engliſh* Merchants to *Italy*.

The firſt *Conſul* appointed for *Engliſh* Merchants in *Italy*, and his Salary, and the firſt Reſort of *Engliſh* ſhipping to *Italy*.

This appears to have been the firſt of *Engliſh* Merchants and Shipping, and conſequently the firſt Appointment of an *Engliſh* Conſul to any Part of *Italy*, where other Nations had the Start of *England* in the Commerce to it, as well as in the ſaid Office of *Conſul*, for their Merchants reſiding there. A. D. 1485.

King *Henry* VII. inſtitutes the *Yeomen of the Guard*, being the firſt military and ſtanding Guard in *England*.

King *Henry* VII. aſcending the Throne, immediately after his Coronation he inſtitutes a Guard of *fifty Archers*, to attend him and his Succeſſors for ever. They are at preſent [and probably were then alſo] called the *Yeomen of the Guard*. And this is the firſt Inſtance of any eſtabliſhed or permanent military Guard in *England*, its Kings, till now, (excepting in Times of War or Inſurrections) contenting themſelves with the Guard of their proper Domeſtics and Retinue.

Navigation Acts in King *Henry* VII's Reign, for confining the *Gaſcon* Wine and *Woad* Trade ſolely to *Engliſh* Ships and Mariners.

England having been long accuſtomed to the Wines of *Gaſcony*, by having held that Country for about 300 Years, till it was finally loſt in King *Henry* VI's Reign; and as there was ſtill a great Number of Ships and Mariners conſtantly employed in that Trade between *England* and *Bourdeaux*, a great Part whereof was in foreign Bottoms, navigated by Foreigners, a Statute was made in the firſt Year of King *Henry* VII. Cap. viii. That from thenceforth no *Gaſcon* nor *Guienne* Wine ſhould be imported, but only by *Engliſh*, *Iriſh*, or *Welch* Men, and in their own Shipping. This is the firſt Time we find Mention of *Welch* Shipping in the Statute-Book, as trading beyond Sea. By another Statute of the 4th of that King, (Cap. x.) the ſaid *Navigation* Act was extended to *Woad* of *Tholouſe*, coming alſo from *Gaſcony*. Thus we ſee, that wiſe King and his Parliament clearly enough perceived the vaſt Advantages accruing to a Nation, by employing its own Ships and Mariners as much as poſſible in its Commerce. And my Lord *Bacon*, in his Life of King *Henry* VII. accordingly aſcribes this Law to that King's Care, "To make his Realm potent by "Sea as well as by Land; for (adds he) almoſt all the ancient Statutes incite, by all Means, "to bring in all Sorts of Commodities, having for End *Cheapneſs*, and not looking to *the "Point of State, concerning the naval Power.*" (See, however, two preceding Attempts of this Kind, *Anno* 1381 and 1440.) The laſt-named Act, however, plainly ſuppoſes, that the Prohibition therein is only to take Place where *Engliſh* Ships and Mariners may or can be had, by adding, "That no Perſon ſhall freight the above-named Merchandize in a Stranger's Ship, to "be brought into this Realm, or carried forth, if he may have ſufficient Freight in the ſame "Port in a Denizen's Ship."

My Lord *Bacon*'s Remarks on the Navigation Acts.

In Tome XII. P. 276, of the *Fœdera*, King *Henry* VII's Kinſman, *John* Earl of *Oxford*, had the *Conſtableſhip* of the *Tower* of *London*, and alſo the Keeping of the *Lions* and *Leopards* there. For the former that King allows him 12 *d. per* Day, and 6 *d. per* Day for the Suſtenance of each of thoſe wild Beaſts.

Portugueſe Diſcoveries both by Sea and Land to *Africa*, and after to *India*:

Many Circumſtances concur and conſpire, about this Time, for bringing forward the grand Diſcoveries to be very ſoon made of what may be called the two new Worlds, of the *Eaſt* and of the *Weſt-Indies*. An Ambaſſador to King *John* of *Portugal*, from the King of *Benin* on the *Guinea* Coaſt, giving him ſome faint Intelligence concerning the Emperor of *Ethiopia*, (erroneouſly named *Preſter John*) whoſe Country, however, he was not as yet able to find, although he had, *Anno* 1486, ſent out *Diaz* for that End, as alſo for finding a Way to *India* by Sea: Yet though neither of theſe were as yet found, it was, however, a great Point gained, that the Diſcovery of the *Cape of Good Hope* was, by that Means, obtained, though not till the following Year 1487. Moreover, *Covilian*, by King *John*'s Order, ſets out from *Cairo* in *Egypt* to *Aden* in *Arabia*, and thence he ſailed for the *Eaſt-Indies*, and returned to *Ethiopia*, at which Court he is ſaid to have been detained, through a Regard that Emperor had for him, ſo as never to return to *Portugal*, though he is ſaid to have made the Report of his Reception, *&c.* to a *Portugueſe* Ambaſſador at *Ethiopia* thirty Years after this Time. King *John* alſo, firſt of any Prince in *Europe*, brought in *Aſtronomy* to the Aſſiſtance of Navigation, and introduced various aſtronomical Inſtruments into the Hands of his Navigators; as alſo Tables of *Declination*, for finding the Latitude and Courſe. Whether, as ſome allege, the Sailors had ſtill got it in their Heads, that there was no going beyond the ſaid *Cape of Good Hope*, then called by them *Cape Tormentoſo*, [or *ſtormy*] or elſe, which is as likely, that the *Portugueſe* thought, by the Diſcoveries already made, they had Employment enough for ſome Years to come, in improving thoſe Diſcoveries, we ſhall not abſolutely decide; only it is certain, that *Diaz* returned unſucceſsfully home to *Portugal*, and that no farther Diſcoveries (as we ſhall ſee) were made for ſome ſucceeding Years. 1486

And of the famous *Cape of Good Hope*, diſcovered *Anno* 1487.

Water-Conduits at the City of *Exeter*, with Remarks.

Water-Conduits, brought into the Streets of ſundry *Engliſh* Cities and Towns, began to be more generally introduced in this Century, as they had been long before in *London*. In Mr. *Izacke*'s Regiſter of charitable Donations to the City of *Exeter*, printed in 8vo. *Anno* 1736, (P. 133) there is Mention made of the great Conduit in the High Street of that City, *Anno* 1486. Conduits in Cities came later into *Scotland*, where they have them ſtill only as they were in *London* before the Reſtoration of King *Charles* II. *viz.* few or none of their Houſes had Pipes laid into them, but were obliged to get the Water brought home in wooden Veſſels, called *Tankerds*, to their Houſes, as we and many others are living Witneſſes to have ſeen practiſed at a famous Well at *Aldgate*, ſo lately as the Cloſe of the Reign of the late Queen *Anne*.

King *Henry* VII's Jealouſy of *Retainers*, and of giving of Liveries, Signs, and Tokens, contrary to Law.

The jealous and ſuſpicious Temper of King *Henry* VII. of *England*, who knew his Right to the Throne was not abſolutely unqueſtionable, made him, in the ſaid Year 1486, direct a Commiſſion for enquiring into the Retainers of Perſons outlawed, and of all Retainers, by Indenture or Oath; alſo of all that gave Livery, Sign, or Token, contrary to Law. (*Fœdera*, Tome XII. P. 281.)

In

A.D. 1486 In the ſame Year, and for much the ſame Reaſons, *Henry* (p. 285, *ibidem*) concluded a Truce and Intercourſe of Commerce for three Years with *Charles* VIII. of *France*, inſtead of aiding the Dutchy of *Bretagne* ſucceſsfully invaded by *Charles*. The ſame Year *(ibidem) Henry* made a like Truce with *James* III. of *Scotland*, for the ſame Number of Years.

England's Truce with *France* and *Scotland*.

In the *Fœdera*, Tome XII. p. 300, King *Henry* VII. grants a Charter of ſafe Conduct to four Merchants of *Florence* therein named, and to all others of that Country and their Factors and Servants reſiding in *England*, and alſo to their Mariners, Pilots, *&c.* thereby granting them Licence to import in their Ships whatever Merchandize they pleaſed, and to ſell the ſame; alſo to buy and export *Wool*, *Cloth*, *Tin*, *Lead*, and other Merchandize; paying the uſual Cuſtoms and Subſidies. Provided they do not export any Merchandize belonging to the Staple of *Calais* any where elſe but to the ſaid Staple, unleſs to Parts within the Streights of *Morocco*.

Privileges granted to *Florence* Merchants reſiding or trading to *England*.

Ibidem, p. 303, King *Henry* VII. renews the Intercourſe of Commerce and mutual Fiſhery between *England* and *Bretagne*, during the joint Lives of himſelf and Duke *Francis*, and for one Year longer.

Commercial and Fiſhery Truce between *England* and *Bretagne*.

Ibidem, (p. 314.) that King grants the Conſulſhip of *Engliſh* Merchants reſiding at *Piſa*, (*Anno* 1486.) and other Parts of *Italy*, to *Chriſtopher Spence*, at one Quarter of 1 *per Cent.* on all Exports and Imports there; juſt as King *Richard* III. had allowed to *Strozzi* their firſt Conſul.

A new *Engliſh* Conſul at *Piſa*.

Ibidem, (p. 317.) *Henry* VII. grants an Annuity or Salary to his Poet-Laureat, *Bernard Andreos*, of *ten Marks* yearly, (or fifteen Marks modern Money.) Alas poor Poet!

Salary of a *Poet-Laureat*.

In *Fœdera*, Tome XII. p. 320, King *Henry* VII. renews the Truce, Intercourſe of Commerce, and of mutual Fiſhery, with *Maximilian* King of the *Romans*, and his Son the Archduke *Philip*, Sovereign of the *Netherlands*.

Intercourſe of Commerce and Fiſhery between *England* and the *Netherlands*.

Wheat (ſays *Chronicon Precioſum)* was this Year very dear, *viz.* 1*l.* 4*s.* or 1*l.* 16*s.* modern Money *per* Quarter; *i. e.* 3*s.* *per* Buſhel, and of our Money 4*s.* 6*d.*

Price of *Wheat*.

In the ſame Year, the *Hanſeatic* Confederacy (according to their Hiſtorian *Angelius à Werdenhagen*, Tome II. Pars vi. Fol. 10.) fell into a grievous Difference with the Crown of *France*, [of which it would have been kind in that confuſed Author to have afforded his Readers ſome few Particulars] which, however, was compounded in the Year following, through the Interpoſition of the Kings of *Denmark* and *Scotland*.

The *Hanſeatic League*'s Differences with *France* made up by the Crowns of *Denmark* and *Scotland*.

1487 The *Flemings*, now in the Zenith of their Wealth and Populouſneſs, diſputing with the Archduke *Maximilian*, King of the *Romans*, for the Guardianſhip of his Son *Philip*, their Earl, occaſioned great Tumults in *Gaunt* and *Bruges*. The latter City, grown immenſely rich by its moſt extenſive Commerce, was in this Year, 1487, ſo outrageous as to ſeize on the Perſon of the ſaid King of the *Romans*, and to kill ſome of his principal Miniſters in his Sight. This violent Inſult brought about the Ruin of *Bruges*: For the Emperor *Frederick*, Father of *Maximilian*, thereupon blocked up *Sluyce*, its proper Haven, by the Aſſiſtance of *Antwerp* and *Amſterdam*, who with jealous Eyes ſaw the whole Trade of the *Low-Countries* center in *Bruges*; (ſays Biſhop *Huet*, in his *Memoirs of the* Dutch *Trade)* whereupon (according to *Werdenhagen*, the *Hanſeatic* Hiſtorian) the Commerce removed from *Bruges* to *Dort*, and thence ſoon after to *Antwerp*. Yet *Thuanus*, (Lib. LI. of his *Hiſtoria Sui Temporis)* and *Louis Guicciardin*, (in his *Deſcription de Pays bas)* both ſay, That the Trade removed directly to *Antwerp*; wherefore we muſt underſtand *Werdenhagen*, that it was only the Commerce and Comptoir of the *Hanſe-Towns* which removed from *Bruges* (where they had a ſuperb and magnificent Houſe) for a ſhort Space to *Dort*, and afterward to *Antwerp*, where they erected a grand *Stadthouſe*, wherein their Merchants lived in a kind of a collegiate Manner; for the Privileges of which, the *Hanſe-Towns* paid 60,000 Dollars to that City *Anno* 1502; having had the proper Powers and Juriſdictions of an independent Body or Corporation there, as far as related to their own People; and they ſeem to have had the like Privileges at their other three Comptoirs of *London*, *Bergen*, and *Novogrod*. Yet Monſieur *Huet*, in the Book above-quoted, ſeems to ſay more truly, that the Commerce of *Bruges*, even at this Time, removed, in part, to *Amſterdam*, which then began to be very conſiderable in Commerce, and has long ſince ſwallowed up all that of both *Bruges* and *Antwerp*. "Till this Time," (continues *Huet)* "there was ſcarce a Nation in *Europe*, how inconſiderable ſoever, that had not their proper mercantile Magazine or Storehouſe at *Bruges*, and a Company or Factory there reſiding; as the *Engliſh*, *French*, *Scots*, *Caſtilians*, *Portugueſe*; thoſe of *Arragon*, *Catalonia*, *Biſcay*, *Venice*, *Florence*, *Genoa*, *Lucca*, *Milan*, *Germany*, *Denmark*, *Sweden*, and all the *Hanſe*-Towns."

The Fall of the vaſt Commerce of *Bruges*, proves the Riſe of *Antwerp*, and of *Amſterdam*.

Penſionary *De Witt*, in his *Intereſt of* Holland, (Part I. Cap. ii.) gives us a ſomewhat different Account of *Bruges*'s loſing its Commerce, and the vaſt Increaſe of that of *Antwerp*, viz.

"The Fiſheries and Manufactures of the *Netherlands* increaſed more and more, with the "Traffic by Sea to *Bruges*, which laſted to the Year 1482, when *Flanders* had Wars with the "Archduke *Maximilian* about the Guardianſhip of his Son and his Dominions, which continued "for ten Years. Meanwhile, *Sluys*, the Sea-port of *Bruges*, being for the moſt Part infeſted, "thoſe of *Antwerp* and *Amſterdam*, in order to draw the Trade to their own Cities, aſſiſted the "Duke [i. e. *Maximilian*] in his unbridled Tyranny and barbarous Deſtruction of that Country, and thereby regained his Favour, and attained their *own* Ends. And ſeeing the *Italians*, "by their *Levant* Trade, had [*long before*] gotten ſome Seed of *Silk-worms* from *China* and *Perſia*, "and had raiſed ſuch Abundance of thoſe Worms and Mulberry-Trees, that they wove many "Silk

Penſionary *De Witt*'s Account of the Riſe of *Antwerp*'s vaſt Commerce.

" Silk Stuffs, and in Proceſs of Time had diſperſed their Silk every where, and began to vent A. D.
" many of them at *Antwerp*: And that the Paſſages to the *Eaſt* and *Weſt-Indies* came to be diſ- 1487
" covered, ſo that the *Spaniards* and *Portugueſe* ſold their Spices, *&c.* at *Antwerp*; as alſo that
" the *Netherlandiſh* Drapery was much of it removed to *England*, and the *Engliſh* alſo fixing their
" Staple at *Antwerp*; theſe things produced many new Effects."

But with the Leave of this otherwiſe great Author, the *Italians* had no need to go ſo far as *Perſia* for *Silk-worm* Seed, and much leſs to *China*, with which Country the weſtern Parts had then no Communication; for we have already related, under the VIth Century, how the Emperor *Juſtinian* brought Silk-worms into *Greece* from the Eaſt; and that from thence, both they and the Silk Manufacture were brought into *Italy*, in ſucceeding Times, as we have already fully ſeen.

A provifional Treaty of Commerce between *England* and the *Netherlands*.

In Tome XII. P. 318, of the *Fœdera*, we find, that notwithſtanding the Difficulties which (as before hinted) the Archduke *Maximilian* had to ſtruggle with at this Time, he concluded a proviſional Treaty of Commerce with our King *Henry* VII. " The Truce between *England* and the
" *Netherlands*" (ſays *Rapin* on this Occaſion) " was ſo neceſſary for the Subjects of both Princes,
" that it could not be interrupted without both being Sufferers. But, for that very Reaſon,
" each ſtrove to reap ſome Advantage from the Situation of Affairs, which rendered the Trea-
" ties very difficult."

Engliſh Woollen Cloth not to be exported till fully dreſſed.

By a Statute, Cap. xi. of the third Year of King *Henry* VII. it was enacted, That no *Woollen* 1488
Cloth ſhould be exported, until it be *barbed*, *rowed*, and *ſhorn*. This Act, it ſeems, was occaſioned by much of our Cloth's having been till now exported without the ſaid Operations, to the great Detriment of our poor Workmen, [excepting, however, certain Cloths called *Raies*, *Veſſes*, *Sailing-Cloths*, and other Cloths ſold at 40*s.* or under] on Pain of forfeiting the Value, half to the Crown and half to the Informer.

An Act of Parliament againſt private Exchanges of Money, and againſt Usury.

By an Act of Parliament in this third Year of King *Henry* VII. Cap. vi. we find the old Method of the Crown's keeping Offices for exchanging of Money ſtill kept up. It enacted,
" That none ſhould make any Exchange without the King's Licence, or make Exchange or Re-
" change of Money to be paid within the Land, but only ſuch Perſons as the King ſhall depute
" thereunto, upon the like Forfeitures as in former Statutes." In thoſe Times there were (as elſewhere obſerved) ſundry Offices erected in different Places for exchanging of Bullion, Gold, Silver, Plate, or foreign Coins, for the Coins of the Realm; and our Kings made an Advantage of thoſe Offices; the Benefit whereof no Prince better underſtood than King *Henry* VII.

This Act alſo directs, " That all unlawful *Cheviſance*" [*i. e.* Loans of Money on Mortgages of Lands, *&c.* on extravagant Terms] " and *Uſury* ſhall be extirpated, and all Brokers of ſuch
" Bargains ſhall be ſet on the Pillory and put to open Shame;—and ſhall alſo be for half a Year
" impriſoned, and pay 20*l.*"

Remarks on this Law.

No Law as yet had aſcertained any Rate of *Uſury*, [*i. e.* Intereſt for Money] but every one took as much as he could agree for. The Church generally condemned all *Uſury* as abſolutely unlawful, from a falſe Notion, That Chriſtians were bound by a Law which prohibited *Jews* from taking *Uſe* or *Uſury* from any *Jew* for Money lent. Yet neither did that miſtaken Notion, nor even this and a former Act of Parliament, effectually hinder the taking of *Uſury*; till at length, as Mens Minds became more enlarged, and the Increaſe of Commerce brought in additional Occaſions for Money, *Uſury* was permitted by an Act of the 37th Year of King *Henry* VIII. The Generalty of rational Men were long before ſenſible of the Reaſonableneſs of an Allowance to the Lender of Money; and it was accordingly in univerſal Practice, although they ſtill went on in the old Cant for Form's Sake, to ſtile *Uſury unlawful*. Yet they deſignedly penned their ſaid Laws ſo general and ſo obſcurely, that Loans and Mortgages ſhould not be obſtructed, nor common Buſineſs retarded.

An Act of the Common Council of *London*, prohibiting its Freemen from going to Fairs with their Merchandize, annulled by an Act of Parliament.

An Act of the *Engliſh* Parliament, Cap. ix. in the ſaid third Year of King *Henry* VII. ſets forth,
" That whereas, by a late Ordinance of the Mayor, Aldermen, and Commons of the City of *London*,
" it was ordained, that no Freemen of that City ſhould reſort to any Fair or Market out of *London*,
" with any Manner of Ware or Merchandize for Sale or Barter, *to the Intent*" (ſays the ſaid Act of Parliament) " *that all Buyers and Merchants ſhould reſort to the ſaid City, to buy their Wares and*
" *Merchandize of the ſaid Citizens and Freemen aforeſaid, becauſe of*" [*i. e.* for the Advancement of] " *their ſingular Lucre and Avail.—In Conſideration of the Hurt likely to grow of and by the*
" *Premiſſes*, it is hereby enacted, That every Freeman of *London* may" (notwithſtanding that City's ſaid Ordinance) " freely reſort to all Fairs and Markets in *England* with their Wares and
" Merchandize.—And the ſaid Ordinance of the Common Council of *London* is hereby annulled
" and made void."

Scotland impolitic Laws, reſtraining Commerce only to Corporation Towns.

In *Scotland*, their Parliament was ſo narrow in their Notions of Commerce, in Behalf of their Towns corporate alone, as to enact, " That all Ships, as well of Subjects as of Strangers, ſhall
" reſort to the King's *Free Burghs*" [ſince called the *Royal Burghs*] " to make their Merchandize;
" and that the Merchants-Strangers ſhall buy no Merchandize but at ſuch *Free Burghs*. *Neither*
" *ſhall they*" [i. e. *Merchants-Strangers*] " *go to the Iſle of* Lewes *to buy Fiſh, but ſhall buy them in*
" Burghs, *ready ſalted, packed*, &c." Than which nothing could be harder on Foreigners, here-by much reſembling the Ordinance made in thoſe Days by the Crown of *Denmark*, prohibiting other Nations from fiſhing at *Iceland*, and obliging them to reſort for ſuch Fiſh, *&c. only* to the Port of *North-Bergen* in *Norway*. There were ſundry other very impolitic Laws made in *Scotland* in thoſe Times:—Such as, " That none dwelling out of thoſe Burghs ſhould uſe Merchandize,
" nor

A. D. 1488 " nor tap or ſell Wine, nor Wax, Silk, Spiceries, Woad, &c. nor ſtaple-Wares," (*i. e. Wool*, Skins, and Leather.)—" Yet Burgeſſes in Burghs of *Regality* and *Barony* might export their own " Manufacture, or ſuch Goods as they purchaſed in Fairs."

In this ſame Year, the firſt of King *James* IV. the *Scottiſh* Parliament " enacted a Gold *Penny* " to be coined of the Weight and Fineneſs of the *Engliſh Roſe-Noble*, and a *Penny* of Silver to " be equal to the old *Engliſh* Groat; ten of which to make an Ounce of Silver, and each of " them to go for 14*d.*" [*i. e.* for $3\frac{1}{2}$ Times the nominal Value of the *Engliſh* Groat.] " And " the ſaid *Penny* of *Gold* to be current for 30 of the ſaid Groats. Another Gold *Penny* was to be " current for 20 Groats, and a Third for ten of thoſe Groats."

The *Scottiſh* Parliament continues the enhancing the nominal Value of their Silver Coins.

☞ Here we need ſcarcely to obſerve that the Word *Penny*, both of *Gold* and *Silver*, means no more than only any Piece of Money, without being reſtrained to its original Signification, taken from *England*, of *one Pennyweight Troyweight*, or 24 Grains.

The ſaid Act farther enjoins, " That for encouraging the Importation of Bullion from foreign " Parts, Merchants ſhall, for each *Serplaith* [in Sir *James Stuart*'s Abridgment of the *Scottiſh* Acts of Parliament, under the Word *Merchants*, we find that three *Serplaiths* of Wool weighed 224 Stone, at 16 lb. to the Stone] " of Wool exported, for each Laſt of *Salmon*, and for each " 400 Yards of Cloth, bring home four Ounces of burnt Silver; for each Laſt of Hides, ſix " Ounces, and for each Laſt of Herrings, two Ounces; and the like for all other Goods which " pay Cuſtom to the King. For which Bullion, thoſe Merchants were to receive of the Warden " of the King's Mint 12*s.* in the ſaid new Coins for every Ounce of Silver." Now fourteen *Scottiſh* Pence, as above, being at this Time equal to four *Engliſh* Pence, the Merchants had out of the Mint the Value of 3*s.* $5\frac{1}{7}$*d. Engliſh* for an Ounce of imported Bullion.

Scottiſh Merchants obliged by Law to import Bullion in return for their Exports.

In Tome XII. p. 335, of the *Fœdera*, there is a Charter of King *Henry* VII. of *England*, in behalf of the *Italian* Merchants of *Venice*, *Genoa*, *Florence*, and *Lucca*, ſetting forth, " That " whereas, in the firſt Year of his Reign, the Parliament granted him as follows, *viz.*

1. " For every Ton of Wines imported by Natives, 3*s.* by Foreigners, 6*s.*
2. " One Shilling *per* Pound, *ad valorem*, on other Merchandize by Natives. By Foreigners 2*s.* " both on Exports and Imports.
3. " For *Wool* exported, *per* Sack, by Natives, 1*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* by Foreigners, 3*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* and " *per* 240 Woolfels, the like.
4. " For every Laſt of Leather, 3*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* and double that Sum for Foreigners."

King *Henry* VIIth's favourable temporary Grant to *Italian* Merchants in the Cuſtoms and Subſidy on *Wool* and *Tin*.

Now the King, at the humble Supplication of the ſaid four *Italian* States, grants to them and to all other *Italian* Merchants, That they ſhall pay no more than 2*l.* 3*s.* 4*d. per* Sack for *Subſidy* on *Wool*, and 1*l.* 3*s.* 3*d.* for its Cuſtom; and only 12*d.* for every 20*s.* Value in *Tin* for its Subſidy, and 3*d.* more for its Cuſtom. This, however, to laſt only for three Years for their *Wool* and *Tin*.

☞ This Grant, if rightly copied, contains no new Favour to the *Italians* with reſpect to *Wool*, but is 9*d.* more favourable to them on every 20*s.* in the Article of *Tin*.

The great Progreſs which King *Charles* VIII. of *France* made in his intended Conqueſt of *Bretagne*, at length, ſeemingly, in ſome Meaſure opened the Eyes of King *Henry* VII. of *England*. For, in the ſaid Year, (Tome XII. p. 355, of the *Fœdera*) we find him iſſuing his Mandates to the ſeveral Sheriffs of Counties, for them to ſummon all Earls, Barons, Knights, &c. before them, in order for their giving an Account of the Number of Archers which they could furniſh properly equipped, and to get them muſtered, for his intended Expedition againſt *France* in favour of *Bretagne*; which, however, was not effectually performed.

King *Henry* VII. makes Preparations to ſuccour *Bretagne* againſt *France*.

The ſame Year King *Henry* VII. (*ibid.* p. 361.) concluded, at *Dort*, a perpetual Peace, Friendſhip, and Confederacy, with the Archduke *Maximilian* and his Son *Philip*, Sovereign of the *Netherlands*; but this Treaty had no peculiar Relation to Commerce, and related purely to their reciprocal Safety and joint Aſſiſtance againſt King *Charles* VIII. of *France*, then overpowering *Bretagne*.

He alſo allies with the Archduke *Maximilian* and his Son for the like Purpoſe.

1489 In this fourth Year of King *Henry* VII. of *England*, a Statute (Cap. viii.) " enacts a Penalty of " 40*s.* for every Yard of the fineſt Scarlet or other grained Cloth ſold above 16*s.* or of any other " coloured Cloth above 11*s.* And" (Cap. ix.) " no *Hatter* or *Capper* ſhall ſell any Hat above " the Price of 20*d.* for the beſt, nor any Cap above 2*s.* 8*d.* for the beſt." ☞ Here a Cap [ſuch, I ſuppoſe, as are ſeen in old Pictures on the Heads of Perſons of Rank] is ſuppoſed to be a more valuable or faſhionable Covering for the Head than a Hat, then probably worn only by meaner People. This is the ſecond Time we meet with the Word *Hat* in the Statute-Book.

Hats and Caps in *England*, their beſt Prices fixed by Law, as alſo the beſt *Scarlet* and other fine *Woollen* Cloths.

Scarlet dying was very dear, before the Diſcovery of *Mexico* by the *Spaniards*, which introduced a greater Plenty of *Cochineal* into *Europe*, than they had before from *Syria*, *Arabia*, and *Perſia*. There were in old Times ſundry other Ingredients for dying of *Scarlet*. Monſieur *Pezron*, in his *Antiquities of Nations*, obſerves, " That the *Latins* uſed the Word *Coccum*, to ſignify " *Scarlet* Dye, and alſo the Grain with which it was dyed. They alſo called it *Hyſginum*; both " which Words are *Greek* as well as *Latin*. That it was thus they called the red Grain which " grew on a kind of *Holly-Oak*, and was uſed for dying of *Scarlet*. *Pauſanias*" (continues he) " tells us, that the *Gauls*, ſettled in *Galatia*, found certain ſmall Worms on thoſe Shrubs which

Scarlet-dying, its brief Hiſtory.

" ſerved to dye *Scarlet*; which *Tertullian* calls *Rubor Galaticus*, *i. e.* the red Colour of *Galatia*." A.D. 1489.

Cochineal, its Nature and Qualities.

Cochineal is now well known to be a *Lady-bird*, (which draws its Subſtance from a Shrub having a reddiſh Sap) of which the Author of this Work gave ocular Proof about thirty Years ago, to ſome *Phyſicians* who went down with him into the *South-Sea Company's* Ware-houſes to view the greateſt Quantity of that precious Drug that poſſibly had ever till then been ſeen in *England* at any one Time. *Cochineal* is alſo uſed by Painters, and likewiſe in Medicine; and its high Price ſtill makes *Scarlet* conſiderably dearer than other Colours not dyed therewith. In *London*, and in other great Cities beyond Sea, *Scarlet-dying* is a Buſineſs diſtinct from all other dying Buſineſs, and is eſteemed a more eminent and lucrative Profeſſion.

All wrought Gold Lace and Thread at this Time uſed in *England* were imported from *Italy*; as were alſo all *Gold*, *Silver*, and *Silk* Stuffs and *Velvets*, with which they ſupplied the reſt of *Europe*.

From another Act of Parliament of this ſame Year, (Cap. xxii.) it appears, that all the *Gold Lace* and *Gold Thread* then uſed in *England*, came from *Venice*, *Florence*, and *Genoa*. That Act was made to prevent Frauds, and to prohibit the Bringers of that Commodity from ſelling for a Pound Weight what doth not contain full twelve Ounces; and that the Inſide of ſuch *Gold Lace* and *Thread*, be of equal Greatneſs of Thread, and in Goodneſs of Colour to the outward Shew thereof. *Italy* likewiſe, in thoſe Days, ſupplied *England*, and indeed all other Parts, with Gold Silver and Silk Stuffs and Velvets: For neither *France* nor *Spain* had as yet fallen into the raiſing of raw Silk, nor into the Manufacture thereof.

My Lord *Verulam's* Account of the State of *Huſbandry* in *England* at this Time.

At and about this Time, according to my Lord *Verulam's* Hiſtory of the Life of King *Henry* VII. and many other *Hiſtorians*, " Incloſures became more frequent in *England*, whereby " Quantities of arable Land, which could not be manured without much People and Families, " were turned into Paſture, being thereby eaſily managed by a few *Herdſmen*; and Tenancies " for Years, Lives, and *at Will*," (whereon much of the Yeomanry lived) " were turned into " Demeſnes. This bred a Decay of People, and, by conſequence, of Towns, Churches, Tythes, " *&c.* as alſo a Diminution of Subſidies and Taxes. Wherefore an Act of Parliament was, in " this 4th *Hen.* VII. made, (Cap. xix.) " *That all Houſes of Huſbandry that were uſed with twenty* " *Acres of Ground and upwards, ſhould be maintained and kept up for ever*, with a competent Pro- " portion of Land to be uſed and occupied by them." This is that Lord's Account of the Subſtance of the Act itſelf, tho' it be not now printed in the Statute-Book, there being only therein its Title, *viz*, *The Penalty for decaying of Houſes of Huſbandry, or not laying of convenient Land for the Maintenance of the ſame.* The Condition of *England* then, ſeems to have been, *in this reſpect*, too much like the State of *Ireland* in our own Days. *Vide* alſo Statues 11ſt and 2d of the 39th Year of Queen *Elizabeth*, and the 28th Act of the 21ſt Year of King *James* I. in which Acts, Alterations are made ſuitable to thoſe Times. Our Readers will not expect us to exhibit a minute Account of all the Alterations from Time to Time made in Statutes reſpecting Commerce and Huſbandry, Manufactures, *&c.* it being ſufficient to relate the general State of Things at the reſpective Periods in which they happened.

Bruges's great Reputation for *Goldſmiths* Work inſtanced, from a *Scottiſh* Act of Parliament.

Although, under the Year 1487, we have noted that *Bruges*, in that Year, began firſt to ſuffer a Declenſion of its vaſt Commerce; yet it is here neceſſary to obſerve, that it is with great and very opulent Cities, as with large overgrown Empires, their Declenſion, like their Increaſe, is uſually very gradual. Thus we find the great Reputation of *Bruges* for Riches, Skill, Oeconomy, *&c.* ſtill preſerved, *Anno* 1489, and even in ſuch Credit in foreign Parts, that an act of Parliament paſſed this Year in *Scotland*, the Title whereof was, *Of Goldſmiths*; being for the Regulation of wrought Gold and Silver Plate in that Kingdom, whereby it *directs the Goldſmiths of* Scotland *to make their Silver Plate of the Fineneſs of the new Works of Silver of* Bruges.

An ineffectual Alliance between *Henry* VII. of *England*, and *Anne* Dutcheſs of *Bretagne*.

In Tome XII. p. 362, of the *Fœdera*, we ſee a new Convention between King *Henry* VII. and *Anne* Dutcheſs of *Bretagne*. Whereby *Henry* ſtipulates in general Terms, 1ſt, " To aſſiſt her with " all his Might, in caſe ſhe ſhould be invaded by any Enemy. 2dly, To ſend her 6000 Men-at-Arms, for recovering the Places which *France* had lately taken from her." [But *Henry* (ever mindful of himſelf) took care that 500 of thoſe Auxiliaries ſhould garriſon two of her fortified Towns, by way of Pledge for the Money which would become due to him for the ſaid Troops.] 3dly, " *Anne* herſelf likewiſe ſtipulates, That ſhe would not marry without *Henry's* " Conſent." He was probably afraid of what ſoon after fell out, but his Avarice never would permit him to give this Princeſs an effectual Support.

Commercial Treaty and Alliance between *England* and *Denmark*.

In the ſame Year, (*Fœdera*, Tome XII. p. 374,) a Treaty of perpetual Peace, Commerce, and Alliance, was concluded between King *Henry* VII. and *John* King of *Denmark* and *Norway*: Whereby,

I. All former Injuries, Violences, and Captures on both Sides, were utterly to be buried in Oblivion.

II. Liberty is allowed for the Merchants and Mariners, with their Ships and Merchandize, mutually to trade to the Ports of both Countries, with the Privileges ſtipulated in former Treaties.

III. The Ships of either Party wrecked, ſhall be aſſiſted to refit, and to ſave and carry away all their Merchandize, without Moleſtation.

King *Henry* VII. revives and increaſes the *Woollen* Manufactures of *England*.

Notwithſtanding what we have, in this ſame Year, remarked of King *Henry* the VII. of *England*'s too great Propenſion to Avarice, and, as a Conſequence thereof, to Timidity; yet Juſtice ought to be done to him in any Reſpect wherein he ſerved the Intereſts of his Kingdom. It is but too true, That when he came to the Crown, the *Engliſh Woollen* Manufacture was become more languid than in former Reigns. And as he had carefully obſerved, that the great

A. D. 1489 Riches acquired by the *Netherlands* was occaſioned by their Supply of *Wool* from *England*, their own being good for little; he is therefore generally ſaid, about this Time, to have re-inſtated and improved the *Woollen* Manufacture of *England*, by drawing over ſome of the beſt *Netherland* Clothmakers, as King *Edward* III. had done about 150 Years before; thereby laying a ſecond Foundation of the great *Woollen* Manufacture which has ſo long been the Glory of *England*, and the Envy of other Nations: Particularly in *Yorkſhire*, at *Leeds*, *Wakefield*, and *Halifax*; Places well ſupplied with Water, Fuel, and cheap Proviſions. Nevertheleſs, the Time was not yet come, nor did happen till a Century later, in the glorious Reign of Queen *Elizabeth*, that *England* compleatly maſtered all the various Branches of the fineſt *Woollen* Manufacture; as will in its proper Place be related.

Geographical or *Coſmographical* Maps and Sea Charts firſt brought into *England* by *Bartholomew Columbus*.

About this Time were firſt brought into *England*, *Geographical* or *Coſmographical* Maps and Sea Charts, by *Bartholomew Columbus*, Brother of *Chriſtopher*, the ever-famous Diſcoverer of the new World called *America*; who having in vain addreſſed the Court of *Portugal* to ſupport his Propoſal of diſcovering that weſtern World, and having next applied for that End to the Court of *Spain*, did, in the mean Time, diſpatch his ſaid Brother *Bartholomew* to King *Henry* VII. of *England*, *Anno* 1485. to make the like Propoſal to him. But this ſame *Bartholomew* having been taken by Pirates, was long detained before he got to *England*; and when there, was kept long in Suſpence by that over-cautious Prince *Henry* VII. and in the mean Time lived at *London* in a poor Way, by making and ſelling of Sea-Charts, a Thing till then intirely unknown there; where, *Anno* 1489, he likewiſe printed and dedicated to King *Henry* VII. a *Map of the World*. But King *Henry* was too ſparing of his Money to launch out into great Expence on ſuch Propoſals for new and *uncertain* Diſcoveries; yet it is generally believed, that he at length liſtened to *Columbus*'s Propoſals. But that when *Bartholomew* went back to his Brother *Chriſtopher*, to report his Succeſs, he heard, at *Paris*, that he had already made the Diſcovery; and before *Bartholomew* had got to *Sevill*, his Brother was actually ſailed on his ſecond Voyage to the *Weſt-Indies*.

An *Engliſh* Squadron of Ships vanquiſhed and taken by a *Scottiſh* one.

Doubtleſs *England* has, in general, been at all Times greatly ſuperior to *Scotland* in maritime Strength; yet for once the *latter* got the better of the *former*, tho' more by Stratagem than by Power. *Stephen Bull*, an able Commander of an *Engliſh* Squadron, coming on the *Scottiſh* Coaſt to make Repriſals for the Damage done by Sir *Andrew Wood*, Commander of King *James* IV's Fleet, to King *Henry* VII's Ships, not long before taken and ſpoiled by him; they now met near the Iſle of *May* in the Frith of *Forth*, and being by Storms carried along the Coaſt of *Fife*, the *Engliſh* Ships being taller and longer than thoſe of *Scotland*, were drawn on the ſhallow Sands near the Mouth of the River *Tay*, where, being ſtuck faſt, they were all obliged to yield to Sir *Andrew Wood*. King *James*, at this Time, built ſundry large Ships of War, which, however, turned to very little Effect.

An ample commercial Treaty between *England* and *Denmark*.

1490 In the XIIth Tome, p. 381 of the *Fœdera*, we meet with a notable Treaty of Peace and Commerce between King *Henry* VII. and *John* King of *Denmark* and *Norway*; wherein, beſide the Articles of the foregoing Year, we ſee the following more important ones, *viz.*

I. The *Engliſh* may freely reſort to fiſh at and trade to *Iceland*, paying the cuſtomary Duties and Tolls. *Provided*, That at the End of every ſeven Years they ſhall *be obliged to aſk*, *and*, *when aſked*, *ſhall obtain*, of the King of *Denmark* and his Succeſſors for ever, a Licence for ſo reſorting to *Iceland*.

[☞ This Obligation was remitted to the *Engliſh* by King *Frederic* II. *Anno* 1585.]

II. The *Engliſh* may for ever hereafter freely trade to the Iſlands of *Scandia*, (*i. e.* the Iſles in the *Sound*) [*Ptolemy* calls the four principal Iſles there, *Scandiæ Inſulæ quatuor*, about the Middle of the IId Century] *Zealand*, *Draghoe*, and all other Parts of the Kingdom of *Denmark*; where they may likewiſe buy or otherwiſe juſtly acquire Fiſh of all Kinds, and may diſpoſe thereof at Pleaſure; paying the uſual Tolls, &c.

III. If *Engliſh* Ships be, by Storm or other Danger, driven into the Streight or Paſſage called the *Belt*, they may freely paſs that Way, provided they pay the ſame *Tolls* at *Nyborg* as are due for paſſing the *Sound*, [at the Caſtle of *Cronenburg*] notwithſtanding any Law of *Denmark* againſt entring into the ſaid Paſſage of the *Belt* *.

The original Grounds and Hiſtory of the *Toll* in the *Sound* of *Denmark*.

[* There are properly two Paſſages ſo named, the one called the *Great Belt*, and the other the *Little Belt*. We have already ſeen, that ſo early as 1368, a *Toll* for paſſing the *Sound* was then in general Uſe to be paid by foreign Nations ſailing into or coming from the *Baltic* Sea. The original Ground for this *Toll* demanded by *Denmark*, was, 1ſt, (as then obſerved) That Crown's having erected a Caſtle on each Side of the Paſſage called the *Sound*; *Kronenburg*, near the Town of *Helſinore*, on the *Zealand* Shore, and *Helſinburg*, on the oppoſite Shore of *Schonen*, for the Protection of Ships from Pirates, then numerous in thoſe Parts. 2dly, On account of the Light-houſes erected in and near that Streight by the Crown of *Denmark*, for the Direction of Shipping in dark Nights; in conſideration whereof, all Ships paſſing that Way agreed to pay a Toll. For thoſe Lights were ſo uſeful, that ſcarce any Ship would venture through the other principal Paſſage called the *Great Belt*, where alſo the *Danes* afterward erected a Fort and ſtationed a Guard-ſhip, for obliging all Ships paſſing that Way to pay the cuſtomary *Toll*. The Emperor *Charles* V. by Treaty with *Denmark*, aſcertained a *fixed Toll* in Behalf of his *Netherland* Subjects, who even then had great Dealings in the *Baltic*, viz. Two *Roſe-Nobles* for every Ship not exceeding 200 Tons Burden, and three *Roſe-Nobles* for all above 200 Tons. Yet the *Vandalic Hanſe-Towns* had much heavier Tolls laid on their Shipping, as had alſo the *Hollanders* afterward, till they ſettled it likewiſe by a Treaty, *Anno* 1647; and the *Engliſh* Treaties with *Denmark*,

mark, reſpecting this Toll, are grounded on the ſaid Agreement of the *Hollanders*. Whatever exorbitant Exactions the *Danes* have formerly made on foreign Nations on account of this Toll, they ſeem now to have dropped them; and therefore that Crown's Revenue by this Toll is, in ſome Sort, reduced near to a Certainty, which many have judged not to exceed 130,000 Dollars yearly, upon an Average.] A. D. 1490

IV. For the Prevention of Injuſtice, Violence, Rapine, and Murder on both Sides, all Ships departing for either Country, ſhall give Security to double their Value to the Magiſtrates of the Ports they ſail from, for their peaceable Demeanor toward the People and in the Country of the other contracting Party, whither they are bound.

V. The *Engliſh* may freely poſſeſs and enjoy all their Lands, Places, and Tenements at *Bergen* in *Norway*, at *Lunden* and *Landſkroon* in *Schonen*, and in the Iſle of *Zealand*; alſo in *Loyſa* in *Sweden*, and other Parts of the *Daniſh* King's Territories: And they may freely repair the ſame, and alienate them at pleaſure.

VI. The *Engliſh* reſiding at *Bergen*, and other Parts of the *Daniſh* Monarchy, ſhall be at full Liberty, according to Cuſtom, to erect themſelves into Societies, and elect Governors or Aldermen amongſt themſelves for governing all the *Engliſh* there, and for determining all Controverſies amongſt themſelves. And if any *Engliſhman* there ſhall refuſe to ſubmit to the Determinations of thoſe Governors or Aldermen, he or they ſhall forfeit all the *Engliſh* Privileges there.

VII. An *Engliſhman* dying inteſtate in *Denmark*, the neareſt of Kin may adminiſter to his Effects; and in his Abſence, the ſaid Governor or Alderman of the *Engliſh* may do it for him.

VIII. The *Engliſh* bringing Packs of *Woollen Cloth* or other Merchandize into the *Daniſh* Territories, may freely unpack, ſell, or truck the ſame at pleaſure, without the Preſence of a *Daniſh* Officer. And the ſaid Merchants may, in the Ports of *Copenhagen*, *Malmoe*, and *Landſkroon*, appoint their Agent and Factors for their Benefit when abſent, who may ſell their Cloth either in intire Cloths, or by Retail.

IX. The *Engliſh* reſiding or being in *Denmark*, ſhall not be arreſted nor ſued for any Debt for which they are neither Principals nor Bail, nor for any Tranſgreſſion done by others. And even in Caſes where they are Principal, neither their Perſons nor Goods ſhall be arreſted or kept, provided they give Security to ſtand to Juſtice.

X. Pirates and others warring at Sea, of what Nation ſoever, ſhall not be received into the Ports of either of the contracting Parties; nor ſhall be aided with Money, Arms, Victuals, *&c.* againſt either of the contracting Parties, or to the Damage of the Merchants, *&c.* under the Penalty of recovering all ſuch Damage from the Party protecting the ſaid Pirates, and double the Value from the Sellers to, or Supplyers of, the ſaid Pirates.

And if the ſaid Sea Robbers attempt to ſell any of the Goods they may have taken on the Seas from either Party, in the Ports of the other Party, thoſe Goods ſhall be ſeized and ſequeſtered for the Benefit of the Perſons from whom they were taken, Proof being duly made thereof according to the maritime Laws.

XI. This preſent Treaty is not to derogate from any of the Privileges and Immunities granted by former Treaties to the *Engliſh* in the *Daniſh* Territories.

XII. Contraveners of this Treaty, on either Side, ſhall be compelled by the King of the Country where the Wrong is done, to reſtore what ſhall be wrongfully taken away, *&c.* or ſhall otherwiſe make good to the injured Perſon the Loſs he had ſuſtained, together with Intereſt [*pro Damno, uno cum* Intereſſé] for the ſame.

Remarks on this Treaty.

☞ 1. It is not our Purpoſe to tranſcribe at full Length every *commercial* Treaty between *England* and foreign Nations, (which Treaties are long ſince already publiſhed in ſeveral Volumes) but only the Subſtance of what appeared to be moſt eſſential; yet this Treaty containing ſeveral curious Particulars, and being the fulleſt of any we have till now met with on the northern Commerce, we judged it material enough to give a large Abſtract of it, as we ſhall of ſome others in this and ſucceeding Reigns with ſeveral foreign Nations.

2. We hope our Note on the third Article of the above Treaty, is ſufficiently explanatory on the famous *Daniſh Toll* in the *Sound*.

3. The IVth, Vth, VIth, VIIth, IXth, and Xth Articles, ſhew what Care was neceſſary to be taken in thoſe leſs poliſhed Times, for the ſecuring of Property from Violence and Injuſtice. And the Vth, VIth, and VIIIth Articles, ſhew alſo the very conſiderable Commerce *England* then had in the *Daniſh* Territories, and particularly for the Vent of our *Woollen Cloth*.

4. It alſo juſtly deſerves a Remark, That throughout this Treaty, there is not the leaſt Mention of any peculiar Privileges for *Daniſh* Subjects in *England*; but the whole ſeems calculated for the Benefit of the *Engliſh* reſiding in or trading to the *Daniſh* Dominions. So that poſſibly there were then few or no *Daniſh* Subjects reſiding in *England*; and alſo that we carried on all our Trade to thoſe Territories in our own Bottoms ſolely.

Such

A. D. 1490

Such another Treaty, between *England* and *the Prior of the Liberties and Standard-bearer of Juſtice of the People of* Florence, we have, under this ſame Year, at P. 390, of the XIIth Tome of the *Fœdera*; being the firſt formal Treaty of Commerce to be found in the *Fœdera* with that Republic, and was to laſt for ſix Years.

The firſt commercial Treaty between *England* and *Florence*.

I. The Subjects of King *Henry* VII. of *England*, may freely reſort with their Ships and Merchandize, by Sea and by Land, and traffic at the City of *Florence*, and all other Places of that Republic, and may export from thence all Goods not prohibited, *&c.* whitherſoever they pleaſe.

II. The *Florentines* ſhall ſuffer no *Engliſh Wool* to be brought into their Country, but ſuch only as ſhall be brought thither by *Engliſh* Subjects in their own Ships. The *Engliſh* to make Oath that they will annually import at *Piſa*, as much *Wool* as the *Florentines* and other Parts of *Italy* (*Venice* only excepted) can uſe or work up: That is to ſay, as much *Wool* as uſed formerly to be imported [*i. e.* by the *Italians* themſelves] into thoſe Parts of *Italy* one Year with another. Which *Wool* ſhall be lodged in the City of *Piſa*, where the Factory Reſidence of the *Engliſh* ſhall be, and where they ſhall enjoy all the Privileges and Liberties which either the *Piſans* themſelves, or the Citizens of *Florence* do now, or ſhall hereafter enjoy.

III. The *Engliſh* there ſhall be free from all perſonal Offices and Burdens, Exactions, Tributes, Tolls, Gabels, *&c.* and even from thoſe which, on account of their Commerce, might or ought otherwiſe to be exacted from them; the Exciſes, Gabels, *&c.* on *Wines*, *Corn*, and other Proviſions (unleſs for the Uſe of their Ships when repairing) excepted. Excepting alſo the Tolls, Gabels, and Tributes paid in the City of *Florence*.

IV. The *Engliſh* reſiding at *Piſa* may form themſelves into one Society or Body, and may elect one or more of their Number to be their *Maſter* or *Syndic*, and to make Laws amongſt themſelves for their good Government, and to be determined by the Judgment of the ſaid Syndic, *&c.* in all Matters relating to themſelves. [*This Clauſe is a Confirmation of what King* Richard III. *had done, (as we have ſeen) Anno* 1485.] But in civil Actions, or Money Diſputes, between one of them and a *Florentine*, the *Podeſtas* of *Piſa*, jointly with the ſaid Maſter or Syndic of the *Engliſh*, ſhall determine. And in criminal Caſes, the *Podeſtas* ſhall ſolely determine.

V. The Republic of *Florence* farther promiſes, That in all Conventions and Stipulations which ſhe ſhall make with other Potentates for commercial Privileges, ſhe will, to her utmoſt, ſtrive to have the *Engliſh* included therein.

VI. On the other Hand, the King of *England* ſhall prohibit all others who are not his Subjects, of what Nation ſoever they may be, from exporting *Wool* from his Dominions to any other Parts, [of *Italy* we preſume] excepting to the *Venetians*; to whom, in every Voyage they ſhall make to *England*, [*i. e.* once in a Year] it ſhall be permitted to them to export 600 Sacks of *Wool* in their Gallies, and no more, for the Uſe and Employment of the City and Dominions of *Venice*, and not otherwiſe.

Provided, That in caſe the Subjects of *England* either cannot or will not ſupply th- above-named Quantity of *Wool* for the Parts before-named; or in caſe their King ſhall at any Time judge it not expedient for his own People to do it, then it may be done by others not his Subjects, and alſo partly by his own Subjects.

By this Treaty it appears, 1ſt, That the *Florentines* were a dextrous People at Negotiations, and underſtood their own commercial Intereſts extremely well; having hereby engroſſed, for their own Uſe, all the *Wool* of *England* to be carried into the *Mediterranean*, excepting 600 Sacks for the *Venetians*. 2dly, We ſee how much our *Wool* was coveted, and in a Manner deemed abſolutely neceſſary for the very great *Woollen* Manufacture of *Florence* as well as of *Venice*. 3dly, We ſee hereby how much already the Navigation was coming to be in our Favour by Article II. whereas formerly, and even till very lately, (or till near about this Time) *Florence*, *Venice*, *Genoa*, and all other *Italian* Cities, brought from *England* all the *Wool*, *Lead*, *Tin*, &c. altogether in their own Shipping; and there was no ſuch Thing as an *Engliſh* Ship to be heard of in that Part of the World.

Remarks on this commercial Treaty.

In the ſaid Tome XII. p. 394, of the *Fœdera*, we find an Acknowledgment of the Miniſters of the Dutcheſs of *Bretagne*, That King *Henry* VII. had performed his Engagements for tranſporting 6000 Men-at-Arms to her Aſſiſtance. And that, as he had already the Town and Caſtle of *Comarceau* in Pledge, her Miniſters hereby engage to put into *Henry*'s Hands the Town and Caſtle of *Morlaix*, until his Expences be refunded, and alſo to exchange thoſe Places (if he deſires it) for others hereafter to be taken from the *French* King. But this feeble Aſſiſtance, we ſhall ſoon ſee, was too little to ſupport that Princeſs againſt the whole Power of the *French* King.

King *Henry* VII. obtains cautionary Towns as Pledges for his Aid ſent to the Dutcheſs of *Bretagne*.

Ibidem, p. 307. King *Henry* VII. concluded an Alliance with *Maximilian* King of the *Romans*, acting on the Behalf of his Infant Son *Philip*, Sovereign of the *Netherlands*, and alſo in favour of the Dutcheſs of *Bretagne*, for preventing their being overborne by *France*, which underhand inſtigated the *Netherland* Cities againſt him; thoſe of *Bruges* having actually ſeized on *Maximilian*'s Perſon, after killing ſome of his principal Officers, and made him ſwear that he would pardon all their Offences.

An Alliance againſt *France* between King *Henry* VII. the Archduke *Philip*, the Dutcheſs of *Bretagne*, and the Monarchs of *Spain*.

And in this ſame Year, (*ibidem*, p. 411.) King *Ferdinand* and Queen *Iſabella* of *Spain*, were brought into that Alliance; at the ſame Time that thoſe *Spaniſh* Monarchs concluded a Treaty for

A Match concluded between *Catherine* of *Spain* and the Prince of *Wales*; and her Marriage Portion.

for a Marriage of their Daughter *Catherine* with *Arthur* Prince of *Wales*, thereby ſtipulating to pay 200,000 Crowns, valued at 4*s.* 2*d.* each, (being 41,666*l.* 13*s.* 4*d. Sterling*) as their ſaid Daughter's Marriage Portion. Had this Alliance been ſincerely executed, *France* undoubtedly might have been brought to reſtore the unfortunate Dutcheſs of *Bretagne* to all her Dominions, which was the profeſſed End of it: But *Henry* in vain imagined, that the bare making of this Alliance would frighten King *Charles* VIII. of *France* into a Compliance, without putting him to the *Expence* of going heartily to War. A. D. 1490

A commercial Treaty between *England* and *Spain*.

There was now likewiſe a commercial Treaty concluded between *England* and the ſaid *Spaniſh* Monarchs, (in the XIIth Tome, P. 417, of the *Fœdera*) whereby it was ſtipulated,

I. "That both Nations might freely reſort to and trade with each other; paying the cuſtomary Duties, and enjoying their wonted Privileges, as they ſtood prior to the laſt 30 Years."

II. "To prevent Sea Robberies and Piracies on both Sides, the Maſter or Owner of every Ship ſhall, before ſailing from the Port of Lading, give Security, to double the Value of the ſaid Ship, for their peaceable Demeanor."

III. "All Letters of Marque and Repriſals were to be recalled on both Sides: But if Juſtice ſhall hereafter be denied, on Complaint of Injuries done, new ones may be iſſued."

Charitable Corporations or Banks called *Mounts of Piety*, their Riſe in *Italy*.

About this Time, the Biſhop of *Padua* in *Italy*, taking Compaſſion on the Neceſſities of the Poor, from whom the Uſurers of thoſe Parts exacted moſt exorbitant Intereſt for the Loans of ſmall Sums to them, although (like the modern *Pawnbrokers* in *London*) they always retained a Pledge to the full Value of the Sum borrowed, ſet up a ſmall Bank in that City for the Conveniency of lending Money upon Pawns, at ſo moderate an Intereſt, as ſhould not oppreſs the Poor, whilſt it ſupported the Fund. And this *Bank* he named (*Mons Pietatis*) a *Mount of Piety*; yet from the *Lombards* being then, and long before, the greateſt Uſurers, next to the *Jews*, it had the Appellation of a *Lombard* Houſe. This charitable Scheme of that Biſhop, led many other Parts of *Europe* (but more eſpecially in *Italy*) into the like good Purpoſe; as particularly at *Rome* and other Cities. And after many idle Scruples ſtarted and got over, about the Lawfulneſs of taking Intereſt, the Nations who reformed from Popery, fell into the erecting of ſuch charitable Banks; tho' in *England* there was none of a publick Sort erected by Charter till the Reign of Queen *Anne*, *Anno* 1708; which, however, by negligent, corrupt and wicked Management, is long ſince ſunk to nothing.

A like charitable Corporation in *England* for lending to the Poor on Pledges at moderate Rates, ſince ſunk to nothing.

A great general Aſſembly of the *Hanſe-Deputies* at *Antwerp*, for ſettling commercial [illegible] the *English* and *Netherlanders*.

Although the uſual Place for the annual Aſſembly of the Deputies of the *Hanſeatic* League was *Lubeck*, that City having always had Pre-eminence from the Beginning beyond all other *Hanſe* Towns, for Reaſons already aſſigned; yet, on extraordinary Occaſions, when the Exigency of Affairs required it, they have ſometimes met at ſundry other Towns; as at *Straelſund*, *Anno* 1370; at *Roſtock*, *Anno* 1398; at *Hamburg*, *Anno* 1410; ſometimes alſo at *Munſter* and *Lunenburgh*. And the *Hanſe-Towns* being, in the Year 1491, at Variance with *England*, (according to their Hiſtorian *Werdenhagen*, Vol. II. Pars IV. Cap. x.) and alſo with the *Flemings*, they in that Year held a ſolemn Aſſembly at *Antwerp* of the whole *Hanſeatic* Confederacy with great Pomp, in order to adjuſt Matters with *England*, that ſo (ſays that Author) they might be the better enabled to deal with the Pirates, who, under Colour of this War, did infinite Prejudice to their Commerce in all Parts. Our Author does not tell us the Grounds of this War with *England*, and our own Hiſtorians are as ſilent; and, be it what it may, he only tells us, That the Aſſembly broke up without being able to agree with the *Engliſh*, Demands on both Sides running high: Neither could the great Diſputes between the *Hollanders* and *Hamburgers* be now ſettled, tho' attempted. *Bruges* alſo ſent their Deputies to this Aſſembly, to pray to be reſtored to their former Favour, in Hopes to have the *Hanſe Comptoir* replaced there; but they could not obtain it. The *Engliſh*, *Hollanders*, and other *Netherlanders*, having by this Time made great Advances into foreign Commerce, the *Hanſeatic* Cities looked on the Shipping of thoſe Countries, ſo frequently reſorting to the Ports in the *Baltic*, with a very jealous Eye; and many Diſputes were ſtarted between them, which are now of little Importance to be remembered. 1491

The unſpeakable and increaſing Damage to *England* by King *Henry* VII's ſuffering the Dutchy of *Bretagne* to be united to *France*.

King *Henry* VII. of *England*, very unhappily for his People, and for his own royal Poſterity, now committed a moſt fatal Overſight, in neglecting effectually to ſupport *Anne* the Maiden Dutcheſs of *Bretagne*, againſt the Power of King *Charles* VIII. of *France*.

It is now only neceſſary to obſerve, That, although by his Treaties with that Princeſs, and his Alliances and Engagements with other neighbouring Princes equally jealous of the growing Power of *France*, he had engaged to ſupport the Independency of *Bretagne*, (which alſo was the united Voice of his People even then, when probably they did not ſo clearly foreſee all the Miſchiefs which the Loſs of that noble Dutchy would draw after it;) yet, truſting to his *own* Wiſdom, he imagined that the bare entering into Alliances, (as already noted) would intimidate the *French* King from purſuing his Conqueſts in *Britany*, [much like his great Grandſon King *James* I's Proceedings in relation to his Son-in-Law's being driven out of the *Palatinate*;] and ever grudging any conſiderable Expence of Money for effectually ſupporting that Princeſs, he ſuffered her to throw herſelf into the Arms of King *Charles* VIII. who having propoſed his own Marriage with her, thereby in ſome Meaſure ſilenced the Jealouſy which the reſt of the Princes of *Europe* would have more openly entertained, had *Charles* made a violent Conqueſt of her whole Dominions. It is almoſt unneceſſary to obſerve the great Benefit which *Bretagne* had ever been of to *England* in its Diſputes with *France*, and of the vaſt Importance of it ever ſince to that Monarchy, which our own ſad Experience ſufficiently teſtifies; more eſpecially as almoſt the only good

A. D. 1491 good Ports for the royal Navy of *France*, on the Ocean, are in that Dutchy: And were we to name only the ſingle, but truly noble, Port of *Breſt*, its moſt advantageous Situation for annoying *England*, and receiving the whole Navy of *France*, that alone is ſufficient to demonſtrate the immenſe Benefit accruing to *France*, and the irreparable Loſs to *England*, which King *Henry* VII's Avarice occaſioned. Three Sides of that fruitful, populous, and extenſive Dutchy are waſhed by the Ocean, whereby it was rendered much more practicable to be protected by *England*, in the Neighbourhood of which it may be ſaid to lie, and with which Kingdom it had, for many Centuries, an intimate Alliance, Correſpondence, and Commerce. My Lord *Herbert*, in his Hiſtory of King *Henry* VIII. juſtly remarks, "That the uniting of this Dutchy to *France*, and "of the *Netherlands* to the Houſe of *Auſtria*, as they both added great Strength to our two moſt "to be ſuſpected Neighbours; ſo they proved a great Weakening of *us*, by depriving *us* of "two of our beſt and moſt uſeful Confederates." And this ſurely may teach *us* the true Wiſdom of ever ſtrenuouſly ſupporting a weaker Ally againſt the Attempts of a more potent Adverſary. The Dutcheſs of *Bretagne* teſtified a truly patriotic Zeal for preſerving the Independency of her Country, and did not yield to the Propoſals of King *Charles* VIII. even although they were to make her Queen of ſo potent a Monarchy, until ſhe ſaw herſelf abandoned by all her natural Allies, and more eſpecially by King *Henry* VII. who (all Hiſtorians agree) was *alone* able to have preſerved her ſaid Independency, ſo much and ſo obviouſly for his laſting Intereſt as well as Glory, had not his ſhort-ſighted and ſordid Avarice (as will ever be the Caſe) got the better of all other Conſiderations, tho' ever ſo important and intereſting.

1492 The *Chriſtian* Monarchs of *Spain* had before this Time gradually conquered all the *Mooriſh* Kingdoms of that extenſive Country, excepting only that of *Granada*, which, comprehending a large Extent of Territory next the *Mediterranean* Shore, ſtill maintained its Independency. But the whole *Chriſtian* Monarchy of *Spain* having lately been united by the Marriage of *Ferdinand* King of *Arragon*, to *Iſabella* Queen and Heireſs of *Caſtile*, &c. thoſe two Monarchs now determined the total Expulſion of the *Moors* from *Spain*. They at length conquered the Kingdom of *Granada*; the capital City of the ſame Name however holding out a tedious Siege, after *Malaga* and other Cities had ſurrendered, and when taken, *Anno* 1492, is ſaid to have had ſtill remaining *two Hundred Thouſand* Inhabitants. King *Henry* VII. of *England*, a near Ally of thoſe *Spaniſh* Princes, had *Te Deum* ſung at St. *Paul*'s Cathedral in *London*, on occaſion of that Conqueſt, and cauſed the Cardinal of *Canterbury* to declare to the Nobility and People then preſent, "That *Granada* was a City of ſuch Fame, as to contain 150,000 Houſes of Name, and 70,000 "fighting Men." Which Account, however, was probably exaggerated, as well as inconſiſtent. The Conqueſt of this laſt *Mahometan* Monarchy in *Spain*, coſt King *Ferdinand* ſix Years Time; and when their King *Bobadilla* was forced to ſurrender, he is ſaid to have ſtipulated, That his People ſhould retain their own Laws, Liberties, Religion, and Effects; and that even the *Jews* amongſt them ſhould enjoy the like Privileges; but he himſelf retired to *Barbary*, where he remained till his Death. His Palace in *Granada* was of a huge Extent, and its lofty arched State-Rooms were ſupported by 100 Columns of *Alabaſter*. What ſtill remains of the *Mooriſh* Edifices in many Parts of *Spain*, is a clear Proof that they were an ingenious and induſtrious but voluptuous People. If *Ferdinand* had actually ſtipulated with King *Bobadilla* for Liberty of Conſcience for his *Mooriſh* Subjects, *&c.* as probably might be the Caſe, he, as perfidiouſly, as cruelly and impoliticly, determined, by the Inſtigation of his bigotted Clergy, to drive all thoſe People out of *Spain* who would not *profeſs* themſelves to be *Chriſtians*. Many of the *Moors*, however, rather than hypocrize, went over to the oppoſite *Barbary* Shore, to *Algier*, *Tunis*, *Tripoli*, &c. amongſt thoſe of their own *Mahometan* Perſuaſion; whereby they left large Tracts of Country in *Spain* utterly deſerted, and which, for want of People, remain Deſarts to this Day, with the melancholy Proſpects, almoſt every where to be ſeen, of ruined Cities, Caſtles, Moſques, *&c.* in Lieu of which *Ferdinand* I. obtained the Title of *Catholic* from the Pope; which his Succeſſors retain.

King Ferdinand and Iſabella of Spain overturn the Mooriſh Kingdom of Granada, with its fatal Conſequences to Spain, and, in ſome Reſpects, to all Chriſtendom.

From this Settlement of no fewer than 17,000 Families of the *Spaniſh Moors* on the *Barbary* Shores, we may date the Riſe of the piratical States of *Barbary* above-named; ſeeing, partly from Neceſſity, and partly to be revenged of their mortal Foes the *Spaniards*, they, from this Time, fitted out ſmall Squadrons of cruiſing piratical Veſſels, and at firſt ſeized only on all the *Spaniſh* Ships they could meet with, frequently alſo landing on the *Spaniſh* Coaſts, and carrying off much Booty, and many People, whom they made Slaves of; which piratical Practices ſoon became very gainful to thoſe *Moors*, after the *Spaniards* began to bring home the Riches of *America*. This Inſolence of a Parcel of deſperate *Banditti*, afterward provoked the Emperor *Charles* V. to undertake his grand but unſucceſsful Attempt againſt *Tunis*; tho' as *Spain* had got early Poſſeſſion of *Oran*, and ſome other Places on their Coaſt, it put the *Moors* into no ſmall Fright; which obliged them to call into their Aid the famous *Turkiſh* Pirate *Barbaroſſa*, who with his Succeſſes againſt *Spain*, made himſelf Maſter of the Government of *Algiers*, as his Brother *Haradin* afterward did of *Tunis*, and another *Levantine Turk* did of *Tripoli*. Their Succeſſes againſt *Spain* made them afterward bold enough to make free with the Ships of other *Chriſtian* Nations ſailing in the *Mediterranean*. Thoſe firſt *Turkiſh* Pirates did, in the Beginning, put themſelves under the Protection of the *Grand Seignior*, who for ſome Time pretended to the ſuperior Sovereignty of all the Coaſt of *Barbary*; and the chief Magiſtrate of each of thoſe three States, called the *Dey*, whom their Soldiery uſually elected, was in thoſe Times deemed but a Baſhaw, or at beſt but a Vice-Roy of the *Ottoman* Empire. They have ſince, however, aimed at, and actually obtained (through the Aſſiſtance of their own military People) a great Degree of Independency on the Porte, more eſpecially at *Algiers*; tho' *Tunis* and *Tripoli*, as lying nearer to *Egypt*, has, or lately had, ſome more Deference for the *Grand Seignior*.

Some Account of the Riſe, &c. of the Piratical States and Cruſers of Barbary.

The Grand Seignior's Authority over thoſe Barbary States is leſſened of late Years

England first trades to *Morocco*, which gave Rise to the *Turkey* Company.

Upon this same Year, we may farther remark, from Mr. *Lewis Roberts* his well known *Map of Commerce*, That it was near about this Time when the *English* Trade to *Morocco* first commenced, (or rather was of any Consequence;) for we have seen that we did carry on some Trade thither so early as the Year 1413. And although by the Wars between *Morocco* and *Fez* that Trade was smothered, (as our Author phrases it) yet that out of this Trade to *Barbary*, sprung the *English Levant* or *Turkey* Company, tho' not till Queen *Elizabeth*'s Reign. A. D. 1492.

An Account of the *Jews* being expelled *Spain*, and whither they retired, &c.

In this same Year King *Ferdinand*, upon becoming Master of *Granada*, to the farther impoverishing and depopulating of *Spain*, drove the *Jews* out of that Kingdom, as we have seen above, they did the *Moors* in this same Year.

Menasse Ben Israel, in his Address to *Cromwell*, the Lord Protector, printed *Anno* 1655, in Behalf of the *Jews* being re-admitted to live in *England*, gives the following Account of the Expulsion of his Nation from *Spain*. He says, "The *Jews* had lived in *Spain* from the Time of "the *Babylonian* and *Roman* Captivities," [*i. e.* since they were transplanted from *Palestine* by the Emperor *Adrian*]—"That they were at this Time very rich in Houses and Goods.—We read "in the Chronicles of *Spain*, that" [at this Banishing of the *Jews*] "the Lords complained "that their Cities and Towns were destroyed and disinhabited," [*his own Words*] "and had "they believed" [*i. e.* suspected] "any such Thing, they would have opposed the King's Decree, and would never have given their Consent to it.—The *Catholic* King" (continues this *Jew*) "was blamed by all *Christian* Princes, and especially by the Senate of *Venice*, for having "banished a Nation so profitable to the publick and particular Good, without any kind of Pretence; and the Parliament of *Paris* did likewise extremely wonder at such a Determination.—"Many of the banished *Jews* went into *Portugal*, as being so near adjoining; but there being "an Alliance concluded between *Spain* and *Portugal*, *Anno* 1497, the *Jews*, at King *Ferdinand*'s "Request, were banished out of *Portugal*. But this being against the Will of *Emanuel*, King of "*Portugal*, he resolved to oblige them to become *Christians*, promising" [on that Condition we presume he means] "never to molest them neither in criminal Matters nor in the Loss of their "Goods, and exempted them from many Burdens and Tributes. But his Successors broke "through their Privileges out of a violent Zeal against them. King *Emanuel*, however, did "most cruelly order all their Children under fourteen Years of Age to be taken from their Parents, in order to be made *Christians*; many of whose Parents, rather than suffer the Sight of "this, threw their Children into Wells, others killed themselves. Afterwards he compelled all "the *Jews* to *profess* Christianity. Can such Violences" [continues he] "work any good Im-Good Reflexions of a *Jew* on Persecution for Conscience Sake. "pression on Men? Or what Law, either human or divine, can bear that the Souls of Men, "which the most High hath created *Free*, should be forced *to believe what they believe not*, and "to *love what they hate?* This Cruelty was censured by many Princes and learned Men." He concludes by observing, That "most of the banished *Jews* passed into the *Levant*, and were embraced by the *Ottoman* Family," [*i. e.* were tolerated in *Turkey*;] "others settled in *Florence*, in "the Pope's Territories, and in other Parts of *Italy*, and also in *Germany*."

Remarks on this Proceeding of the Court of *Spain*.

The whole Number of *Jews* expelled *Spain*, *Anno* 1492, was said to have amounted to 200,000 Families, and reckoning only five to each Family, they must have amounted to a Million of Souls. An immense Loss this to a Country; and when considered jointly with the beforenamed Expulsion of the *Moors* from that Kingdom, it can be no Wonder to any to find *Spain* so thin of People at this Day, more especially when we farther consider the very great Number of *Spaniards* soon after sent to plant *America*. We may add, That the *Jews* in *Spain* being very rich, on the first Notice of their intended Expulsion, found Means to convey into the other Countries above-named, whither they designed to retire, all their Money and richest Effects. Yet Numbers of *Jews*, who loved their Ease and their native Soil with the Enjoyment of their Riches better than the Freedom of their Consciences, were content to be baptized, and to feign a Profession of Christianity, and have thereby, in process of Time, mixed their Blood with most of the great Families of *Spain*. So that the principal End of the Court, as well as of the Clergy of *Spain*, *viz.* the obtaining the immense Wealth of the *Jews*, was by those Means very much frustrated, and that Country thereby drained of both Riches and People to a great Degree, never again to return thither.

Spain's Conquests on the *Barbary* Shores, what of small Benefit to that Crown.

King *Ferdinand*, (after his Conquest of *Granada*) and some of his Successors, have been at a vast Expence of Blood and Treasure in conquering several Towns on the *Barbary* Shore, some of which *Spain* holds at this Day, with much Trouble and Expence, and very little Benefit; which will ever be the Case until they can make inland Conquests, and fix a permanent Land-Dominion there, and be likewise able to extirpate the Pirates of that Coast.

Rate of *Malmsey* Wine in *England*.

An *English* Act of Parliament counterbalances the *Venetians* Imposition on *English* Cloth in *Candia*.

In an Act of the *English* Parliament in the seventh Year of *Henry* VII. Cap. viii. we have the following Particulars, *viz.* "That every Butt of *Malmsey* Wine shall contain 126 Gallons; for "which Butt all Merchants-Strangers importing the same, shall pay 18*s.* for Custom, beside the "old Custom: And no such Butt shall be sold for above 4*l.*" (*i. e.* about 7$\frac{1}{2}$*d. per* Gallon, or somewhat under the Rate of 2*d. per* Quart.) "Which new Imposition" (says this expired Statute) "shall be in Force until the *Venetians* shall abate their Imposition of four *Ducats* at *Candy*." [*i. e.* We presume four Ducats *per English* Cloth. This therefore was a judicious Act, for the effectually counterbalancing that Imposition of the *Venetians*.]

Beer as a *Malt* Liquor, its Antiquity enquired into.

We have, from common History, a great Number of Instances to be produced for confuting the vulgar Tradition, That *Beer*, as a *Malt* Liquor, (and as distinguished from the softer Liquor named *Ale*) was not known in *England* till the Reign of King *Henry* VIII. (one Instance being already produced from *Scotland* under the Year 1482.) But one other irrefragable Proof of it we

A. D. 1492 we ſhall take from the ſo often quoted twelfth Tome of the *Fœdera*, (P. 471) where, in this ſame Year 1492, we find a Licence from King *Henry* VII. to a *Fleming* therein-named, to export 50 *Tons of* Ale, *called* Beer, [*Quinquaginta Dolia Servitiæ vocatæ* Bere.] In the ſame Tome, (P. 485) and the very ſame Year 1492, we have another equally authentic Proof of it, *viz.* That one of the ſaid King *Henry* VII's Attendants into *France* was *Petrus Vanek*, a *Beer* Brewer of *Greenwich* in *Kent*: Yet it may probably be true, that *Beer*, brewed with *Hops*, was not known in *England* till after this Time, when the firſt Uſe of *Hops* was brought into *England*; yet they certainly had other Materials (before *Hops* was known) for the making of the Liquor they before that Time called *Beer*, as *Wormwood* and other Plants, which anſwered in good Meaſure, the End of *Hops*, by preſerving of Malt-Liquors for a conſiderable Space, either for Sea or Land-Service.

The Manning of a *French* Merchant-Ship for *England*.

In the above-quoted Page 471, we ſee how Merchant-Ships were wont to be manned, *&c.* in thoſe Times, *viz.* It is in a Licence from King *Henry* VII. to two *French* Merchants to ſend into *England* a *French* Ship of the Burden of 140 Tons, to be laden with *Wines*, *Linen*, or *Woollen Cloth*, of their own or of any other Country, [*Gaſcon* Wine and Woad only excepted] having a Maſter, Mate, ſixty Mariners and two Pages, for *one Year certain*, there to ſell their ſaid Wares, and to lade *Tin* or any other Merchandize, not being of the Staple of *Calais*, [*i. e.* not being Wool nor Woollen Goods] and to export the ſame; and that they may repeat that Voyage ſo long as their ſaid Term ſhall laſt, they paying the uſual Cuſtoms, *&c.* any Law, Statute, *&c.* to the contrary notwithſtanding.

The *Hanſeatic* annual Convention takes vigorous Reſolutions for their mutual Support.

The *Hanſeatic* Confederacy ſeems to have been, in this Year 1492, in high Spirits; when, at their annual general Aſſembly at *Lubeck*, ſeventy-two Cities were repreſented by their Deputies, who now entered into a cloſer League for the Defence of the Freedom of their Commerce, renewing alſo all their old Confederacies. The *Daniſh* Court, and other neighbouring States, had, for a long Time paſt, had Diſputes with them concerning mercantile Points; ſo theſe vigorous Engagements were thought neceſſary for reſtoring and preſerving their Tranquillity. Yet we have ſeen, that no more than only ſixty-four Cities were ever, at any one Time, proper Members thereof by regular annual Contributions; [*Vide Annum* 1370] ſo that the reſt of thoſe ſeventy-two Cities might only be Allies of the general Confederacy in Behalf of the Freedom of Commerce.

Daily Pay of *Engliſh* Soldiers in *France*.

In this ſame Year 1492, (*ibid.* P. 477) we ſee the daily Pay of the Earl of *Kent*'s Poſſe of Soldiers furniſhed to King *Henry* VII. for one whole Year, for his intended [or rather *pretended*] War againſt *France*, viz.

1. They were allowed 6*d.* each for every twenty Miles Journey from their Habitation to *Portſmouth*.
2. Every *Man-at-Arms*, having with him his *Cuſtrel* and *Page*, [i. e. *two Men* to attend him] 1*s.* 6*d. per* Day.
3. Every *Launce*, 9*d. per* Day.
4. Every *Archer*, either on Horſeback or on Foot, 6*d. per* Day.

King *Henry* VII. for a Sum of Money, makes Peace with *France*.

Engliſh Money's Proportion to *French* at this Time.

Yet, in this ſame Year, (P. 490 *et ſeq.* of Tome XII. of the *Fœdera*) the ſaid King *Henry* VII. lying with his Army before *Boulogne* in *Picardy*, but not being duly ſeconded by *Maximilian*, King of the *Romans*, according to his Engagements, was eaſily perſuaded by King *Charles* VIII. of *France* to conclude a Peace with him, and to think no more of *Bretagne*, (now irrecoverably joined to *France*) for the alluring Sum of 745,000 Gold Crowns, of 35 Sols each; five of which Crowns being equal to one Pound Sterling, made the whole amount to 149,000*l.* Sterling. [Now 175 *Sols*, or 8 *Livres* 15 *Sols*, being hereby made equal to one Pound Sterling, by that Proportion a *French* Livre (now worth little more than 10*d.* Sterling) was then worth ſomewhat above 2*s.* 3$\frac{1}{4}$*d.* Sterling; although, inſtead of the old Proportion of four Livres to one Pound Sterling, a Livre was now become leſs than half that Value.] For which Sum *Henry* relinquiſhed all that was due to him for the Aſſiſtance he had ſent to the Dutcheſs of *Bretagne*, now Queen of *France*, as alſo for all the Debts due by *France* itſelf, by Virtue of a Treaty with King *Edward* IV. *&c.* which Sum was to be paid by King *Charles* VIII. in annual Payments of 50,000 Livres *Tournois*, of twenty Sols each.

Good Laws made by King *Henry* VII. for regulating *Weights* and *Meaſures*, which remain in Force in our Days.

Notwithſtanding what we have juſt now noted, as well as elſewhere, concerning King *Henry* VII's extreme Love of Money, we ought nevertheleſs to do him the Juſtice of acknowledging many good Laws to have been made in his Reign, for the Advancement and Regulation of Commerce; one of which was made in this ſame Year 1492, (Cap. iv.) *for regulating of Weights and Meaſures*, which is the more memorable, as that Regulation remains in Force at this Day.

" Whereby Models of both Weights and Meaſures, in Braſs, were to be ſent to, and directed " to be kept in every City and great Town as carefully as their Treaſure; according to which " all Weights and Meaſures in every County were to be made, and then to be ſealed and marked " by the Mayor or other chief Officer." And (to take in this Subject all at once) by an Act of the 11th of this King, Cap. iv. " The Names of all the ſaid Cities and Towns are exhibited. " And that 8 Buſhels of Corn, raiſed and ſtricken, ſhall be accounted a *Quarter*; 14 Pounds " Weight ſhall be deemed a *Stone* of *Wool*; and 26 Stone be deemed a Sack of *Wool*," (as we have ſeen directed by King *Edward* III. under the Year 1342) being 364 Pounds Weight.

Moreover, by a Statute of the following [or 12th] Year of that King, Cap. v. " A Buſhel " was directed to contain 8 Gallons of Wheat, and every ſuch Gallon to weigh 8 Pounds

" *Troy* Weight, every ſuch Pound [i. e. *Troy* Weight] to contain 12 Ounces, and every ſuch " Ounce to weigh 20 *Sterlings*, [or 20 Penny-weights] and every *Sterling* or *Penny* ſhall weigh " 32 Grains of *Wheat*, taken from the Middle of an Ear of *Wheat*." A. D. 1492

All theſe Regulations had been ordained in preceding Reigns, (though not all by Acts of Parliament) but were not ſo well obſerved before as they have been ſince the enacting of the three laſt-recited Laws.

Biſhop *Fleetwood*'s juſt Remark on the Diverſity of Weights and Meaſures in *England*.

" It was" (ſays Biſhop *Fleetwood* in his *Chronicon Precioſum*) " a good Law of King *Edgar*, " that there ſhould be the ſame Money, the ſame Weight, and the ſame Meaſures throughout " the Kingdom; but it was never well obſerved. What can be more vexatious, both to Men " of Reading and of Practice, than to find, that when they go out of one County into another, " they muſt learn a new Language, or cannot buy or ſell any Thing? An *Acre* is not an *Acre*, " nor a *Buſhel* a *Buſhel*, if you travel but ten Miles; a *Pound* is not a *Pound*, if you go from a " Goldſmith to a Grocer; nor a *Gallon* a *Gallon*, if you go from the Alehouſe to the Tavern. " What Purpoſe does this Variety ſerve, or what Neceſſity is there, which the Difference of " Price would not better anſwer and ſupply?"

Surely theſe Remarks (which might be carried even farther than the Biſhop has done) will, ſome Time or other, be deemed of Importance enough for the Legiſlature to take into ſerious Conſideration.

Lands in *England* permitted by Law to be alienated.

It was in this ſame Year, that an Act of Parliament paſſed in *England*, in the 7th of *Henry* VII. (Cap. iii.) the Title of which alone is printed in the Statute-Books, *viz. They that go with the King in his Wars may make Feoſments of their Lands to the Uſe of their Wills, without Licence; and they ſhall have their own Liveries, and Authority to diſpoſe of the Wardſhip of their Heirs.* This Statute my Lord *Bacon* terms, " The ſetting the Gate open and wide for Men to ſell or mort- " gage their Lands, without Fines for *Alienation*, to furniſh themſelves with Money for the " War." This Act was confirmed by Statute IV. of the third Year of King *Henry* VIII. *Anno* 1512.

An Introduction to the Diſcovery of *America*, and of a naval Paſſage to *Eaſt-India*.

We are now come to by far the moſt important Epocha of commercial Hiſtory, as well as of nautical and geographical Diſcoveries, ſince the Overthrow of the weſtern *Roman* Empire; not only by the Diſcovery of a *new World* weſtward, [a World which, as far as we yet certainly know, may poſſibly be found to be little inferior to the intire *old* one, whether conſidered either in regard to its Extent, or to its Fertility; and which, in point of Riches extracted from the Bowels of the Earth, has certainly hitherto ſurpaſſed it;] but likewiſe, (and as it were at, or very near the ſame Point of Time) a marvelouſly-adventurous *new* Diſcovery of a vaſt Extent of Coaſt and Country of the richeſt and moſt populous Part of our old World, till now almoſt intirely unknown to us of *Europe*, any farther than by the obſcure and general Relations of the Conqueſts of *Alexander the Great* 2000 Years ago, and the yet more dark and romantic Relations of certain *Monkiſh* Travellers more lately *eaſtward*; both which, however, related merely but to a ſmall Part, *over-land*, of the immenſe Track now explored by *naval* Adventurers: Which Diſcoveries, as well *weſtward* as *eaſtward*, as they at firſt filled our old World with Wonder and Admiration, ſo have they ſince ſupplied it with a prodigious Increaſe of Riches, and of many new and excellent Materials, for the immenſe additional Commerce thereby accruing to *Europe*.

The various Grounds and Reaſons for *Columbus*'s attempting Diſcoveries weſtward.

It is far from our Intention to tranſcribe all the trite Relations which have been ſo often publiſhed in every Country of *Europe* on this Subject, nor even to be particularly minute on all the ſuppoſed Motives or Inducements which led *Chriſtopher Colon*, commonly called *Columbus*, (a *Genoeſe* by Birth) to ſo great an Undertaking, who, hearing of the Fame of the *Portugueſe* Diſcoveries on the Weſt Coaſt of *Africa* far ſouthward, and being a Perſon of Skill in maritime and coſmographical Matters, and a Sailor by Profeſſion, came from the *Azores* Iſles, and ſettled at *Liſbon*, to try his Fortune, by propoſing new Diſcoveries weſtward on the *Atlantic* Ocean. The moſt general Opinion of Authors is, that he framed this Scheme chiefly from his own coſmographical Reaſonings concerning the Structure, Form, Dimenſions, *&c.* of the *terraqueous* Globe, the probable Proportion of Land and Water thereon, and ſuch other conjectural Helps; yet others, with greater Probability, tell us, of his having had ſundry *real Facts* for his Guides to this new weſtern World. " Some" (ſays Dr. *Sharp*, in his Note on P. 176 of Baron *Holberg*'s Introduction to Univerſal Hiſtory) " think that *America* had, before this Time, been " actually diſcovered by one *Martin Behaim*, a *German* of a good Family, about the Year 1460, " ſent out with a Ship for the Diſcovery of Land in the weſtern Ocean; and that, having " found *Fyal*, one of the *Azores* Iſles, he peopled it, and paſſed a conſiderable Part of his Life " there. In 1486 he diſcovered *Braſil*, &c. and that *Magellan* ſeeing afterward, in the Palace " of the King of *Portugal*, a Map of thoſe Parts made by *Behaim*; this gave him the Light to " his Diſcovery of the Streights of his Name." A *Mariner*, whom *Columbus* met with at the *Azores* Iſles, had acquainted him, that being once driven by Storm 450 Leagues Weſt of *Cape St. Vincent*, he there found floating a Piece of Timber, curiouſly wrought by a human Hand, and (as he conjectured) without any Iron Tool, which he fancied muſt have come from ſome Place farther weſtward.—Others, driven alſo far weſtward, told him of *Canes* found floating on that Sea, which held two Gallons of Water between each Knot.—Canoes, and dead Men, with ſtrange Countenances and Complexions, were found floating on thoſe Seas, or were ſometimes driven on Shore at the *Azores* by ſtrong weſterly Winds; alſo ſtrange Trees were driven thither, ſuch as never grew at thoſe Iſlands.—Others told him of having been driven on the Coaſt of a Land far Weſt of *Ireland*, [ſuppoſed ſince to have been *Newfoundland*.]—It ſeems alſo, that a certain *Portugueſe* Veſſel, *Anno* 1484, had been driven ſo far Weſt as ſome Part of *America*, where

A. D. 1492 where they ſuffered much Hardſhip; and that, out of fifteen Perſons, only five returned alive to the *Azores*, where *Columbus* then lived, and one of them, being the Pilot of that Veſſel, died at his Houſe; from whoſe Diſcourſe, as well as from his Charts and Journal, he diſcovered enough to demonſtrate, that there was a great Continent far weſtward, and that, even in Caſe he ſhould not meet with it, he knew, from the Poſition of *Aſia* on the *Globe*, that, by ſailing weſtward, he ſhould at leaſt arrive at ſome Part of that Region, or perhaps, he might conjecture *Aſia* itſelf to be that ſame Land whither thoſe Sailors were driven.

Savary, in his *Dictionaire univerſelle du Commerce*, under the Word *Codfiſh*, ſays, that the *Biſcayners* (on their *Whale-fiſhery*) had diſcovered the *Cod-banks* near *Newfoundland*, about 100 Years before *Columbus*'s Time, and that *Columbus* had Intelligence thereof from a *Biſcayner*.

Many other vague Reports were current in thoſe Times, concerning Lands and Iſlands lying far Weſt from the *Madeiras* and the *Canaries*, of which *Herrera*, the *Spaniſh* Hiſtorian of *America*, gives an Account; but *Columbus* had better Guides, as before related. His greateſt immediate Difficulty ſeemed to be, I. How to find the Means to enable him to make the Attempt, he himſelf being but a poor and obſcure Perſon; and II. Effectually to convince the then generally ignorant World of the high Probability of Succeſs therein. It was natural enough for him, firſt of all to propoſe it to his native Land of *Genoa*; but the Senate of that Republic is ſaid to have treated it with Ridicule. Next he addreſſed *John* II. King of *Portugal*, who, it is ſaid, kept him unfairly in Suſpence, until he had privately ſent out a Ship on that very Diſcovery, which returned unſucceſsful, when his Propoſal was rejected. From thence he applied to the Court of *Spain*, where he ſolicited for eight Years together before he ſucceeded; and, during ſuch Solicitation, we have ſeen, under the Year 1489, he had ſent his Brother *Bartholomew* on the ſame Errand to the Court of *England*. After many ignorant Objections to his Propoſal by the *Spaniſh* Courtiers, he at length was ſupplied with three Ships, manned with 90 Men, with which, in *Auguſt* 1492, he ſets out from *Palos* in *Andaluſia*, and in thirty-three Days landed in one of the *Lucay* or *Bahama* Iſles, which he named *St. Salvadore*, in about 26 Degrees of North Latitude, at preſent known to the *Engliſh* by the Name of *Cat-Iſland*, [and by us claimed as unplanted, and in the Neighbourhood of *New-Providence*] having ſailed 950 Leagues, or 2850 Miles directly weſtward from the *Canaries*. He ſailed thence to other Iſlands, and at laſt diſcovered the great one of *Cuba*; at none of which did he find the Riches he hoped for, there being neither Gold, Manufactures, nor Product found amongſt thoſe poor naked Savages, who had neither any of our tame *Poultry*, nor *Oxen*, *Sheep*, *Goats*, *Swine*, *Horſes*, *Aſſes*, *Camels*, *Elephants*, *Cats*, not *Dogs*, [excepting a dumb un-barking Creature, reſembling our Dogs.] Neither had they any *Lemons*, *Oranges*, *Pomgranates*, *Quinces*, *Figs*, *Olives*, *Melons*, *Vines*, nor *Sugar-Canes*; neither *Apples*, *Pears*, *Plumbs*, *Cherries*, *Currants*, *Gooſeberries*, *Rice*, nor any other *Corn* but *Maize*, on which, and on *Caſſavia* and other wild Roots, and on Fiſh, they uſually fed, and occaſionally on *Worms* and other *Vermin* bred in old rotten Trees; neither knew they the Comforts of Fire-light, either by *Oil*, *Wax*, or *Tallow-Candles*; nor had they any Iron Inſtruments. Yet (ſuch are the almoſt marvellous Effects of Commerce and Navigation, joined to a ſouthern Climate) thoſe very Iſles are, in our Days, plentifully ſtocked with all ſuch Conveniencies, [the Vine only excepted, which does not uſually thrive ſo near the Equator] which are long ſince naturalized to their Climate. It is true, that on the middle Continent of *America*, (which was not diſcovered till the former Part of the next Century) the *Spaniards* found the Natives of *Mexico* and *Peru* much more civilized than any other Part of *America*, whether Iſlands or Continent; they had better built Houſes and Temples.—They made a Sort of *Cotton Cloth*.—They had wooden Swords and Spears, hardened by Fire, and pointed with Flint.—And although they had no Iron, yet in *Peru* they had *Copper* Tools, Inſtruments, and Veſſels. *Herrera*, the great *Spaniſh* Hiſtorian of *America*, expreſly affirms, "That neither on the *Continent*, nor Iſles of the *Weſt-Indies*," [the Name the *Spaniards* uſually give to all *America*] "were there either *Silk*, *Wine*, *Sugar*, *Olives*, *Wheat*, "*Barley*, or *Pulſe*; all which," (adds *Herrera*) and many other Things, have been tranſplanted "thither from *Spain*." Their own ſole original Productions were *Tobacco*, *Indico*, *Cochineal*, *Cotton*, *Ginger*, *Cocoa*, *Piemento*, ſundry uſeful Drugs and Woods for *Dying*, *Furniture*, *Phyſic*, and Ship and Houſe-building. Our *Britiſh* Coloniſts have ſince found Plenty of *Ironſtone*, as alſo *Copper* and *Lead-Mines*. And it is from thoſe two Countries of *Spain* and *Portugal*, that *Europe* has been ſupplied with that immenſe Quantity of Treaſure which has ſo much enriched and improved it: From *Peru* and *Mexico*, as alſo from ſome *Weſt-India* Iſles, *Europe* has been ſupplied with great Quantities of excellent Materials for dying, (and above all, with that incomparable one of *Cochineal*, hitherto peculiar only to *Mexico*) Drugs, Gums, Colours, and Minerals for Painters, preſerved Fruits of their own Growth, Ginger, *Jamaica*-Pepper, (called *Piemento*) Tobacco, Furs, Skins, and many excellent Timbers; all which were originally in thoſe Countries, but which have, by the Cultivation of the *Europeans*, been ſince improved in Quality, and much increaſed in Quantity. So that, upon the whole, it may be ſaid, that, even abſtracting from the *Gold* and *Silver* of *America*, there has really been a greater Acceſſion of rich and uſeful Materials for Commerce introduced into it by the *Europeans* (their great Improvements of *American* Productions jointly conſidered) than all *America* afforded, before it was known to *Europe*; all which, through the Benignity of the Climate, and the Fertility of the Virgin Soil of *America*, have long ſince repaid, and do ſtill continue to ſupply *Europe* with immenſe Uſury. This, it is true, was alſo moſtly the Caſe with reſpect to many of the Colonies ſettled in ancient Times by the *Arabians*, *Egyptians*, *Phœnicians*, *Greeks*, and *Romans*, though perhaps not in ſo eminent a Degree as in the modern Caſe of the Plantation of *America*.

Columbus's firſt Landing was on *Cat-Iſland*, one of the *Babama* Iſles.

The comfortleſs State of thoſe Iſles on their firſt Diſcovery by him.

Some Parts of *America* were originally much better improved and civilized than other Parts of it.

The original Product of *America* when *Europe* firſt knew it.

How much *Europe* has improved *America*'s Product, &c.

The colonizing of the *Ancients* compared to thoſe of later Times in *America*.

To conclude this firſt Voyage of *Columbus*; he called, in his Way homeward, at the great and fine Iſland of *Hiſpaniola*, [corruptly ſo named, inſtead of what he then called it, *L'Eſpaniola*, as being liker to *Spain* than any other Iſle he had yet ſeen] where he trucked with the Natives

with Bits of Glaſs, ſmall Hawks Bells, and ſuch other Trifles, for Plates of Virgin Gold, which they wore as Ornaments, beaten into Shape with a Stone, and were made without melting or refining the *Ore*, of which they were totally ignorant. Here he loſt his beſt Ship; and having left there forty-nine of his Men in a wooden Fort, he returned to *Spain*, full of Glory, having been no longer than ſix Months and an half in making theſe Diſcoveries, from his ſetting out to his Return. A. D. 1492

Probable Reaſons why the Diſcovery of *America* could not have been much longer or later hid than about this Time.

That the Diſcovery of *America* could not have been much longer or later hid from the *Europeans* ſeems at leaſt probable, by reaſon that the Uſe of the magnetic Needle in Navigation was, toward the Cloſe of this Century, come into general, if not univerſal Practice; more eſpecially after the *Portugueſe* went on ſo far ſouthward in their Diſcoveries on the Weſt Coaſts of *Africa*, which, lying ſo near to *Braſil*, would, by any ſtrong eaſterly Wind, have brought them on that Coaſt, (as was actually the Caſe, *Anno* 1500.) There is alſo one Part of our old Continent which lies yet nearer to *America* than the moſt weſterly Part of *Africa* does to *Braſil*, *viz.* the North Part of *Norway-Lapland*, oppoſite to *New-Greenland*, which laſt-named Country is now known to be a Part of the *American* Continent: But the Iſland of *Iceland*, known and peopled from *Norway* many Centuries prior to the Diſcovery in Queſtion, is yet nearer to another ſomewhat more ſouthern Part of *America*.

Norway-Lapland the neareſt Part of the old Continent to *America*, excepting the Iſle of *Iceland*, which is neareſt of all.

Thus have we endeavoured, as briefly as conſiſted with Perſpicuity, to exhibit the original Grounds and actual Accompliſhment of *Columbus*'s firſt Diſcovery of *America*.

Columbus's ſecond Voyage to *Hiſpaniola*.

Loaded with Honours, Titles, and Applauſe, that now great Man ſets out, *Anno* 1493, on his ſecond Voyage to *Hiſpaniola*, which Iſland continued to be the principal Colony of *Spain* in *America*, until *Cortes* conquered the Kingdom of *Mexico*, *Anno* 1519. Thither *Columbus* now carried 1500 Men in 17 Ships, with Proviſions and Ammunition in Abundance, alſo Seeds of various Kinds;—Breeds of *Horſes*, *Cows*, *Hogs*, &c. Implements of Huſbandry, and for working of Silver and Gold Mines;—Commodities for Barter, and many other neceſſary Things: And as his 49 Men, with their Fort, were deſtroyed, he now built ſeveral new Forts, and founded the preſent Capital City of that *Iſland*, which he named *St. Domingo*; but the Numbers he brought with him now excited a Jealouſy in the Minds of the *Indian* Caciques or Princes, which engaged him in a bloody War with the numerous Natives, a third Part of whom were, it ſeems, deſtroyed by the *Spaniards* in three or four Years Space. By a Tax of Gold-duſt, to be gathered by the Natives out of their Rivers and Brooks, he amaſſed a good deal of Treaſure, which he ſent home to his *Catholic* Majeſty; and he returned home in 1496, to anſwer the Accuſations raiſed againſt him by the *Spaniſh* Settlers at *Hiſpaniola*; which *Iſland*, however, had not hitherto made *Spain* Gainers upon the whole, by reaſon of the very expenſive Embarkations to it, and by the Maintenance of Garriſons, *&c.* The Pope, [*Alexander* VI.] upon Application from King *Ferdinand the Catholic*, did, in this ſame Year 1493, grant or confirm to him the Sovereignty of this new World; and to prevent Diſputes between *Spain* and *Portugal*, he particularly confirmed to the *Spaniſh* Crown all the Countries which they already had, or which they afterward ſhould diſcover, *weſtward* of a certain imaginary Line drawn from *Pole* to *Pole*, at the Diſtance of 100 Leagues Weſt of the *Azores* and *Cape Verd* Iſles; but the King of *Portugal*, *John* II. objecting to that Diviſion, it was this ſame Year agreed between the ſaid two Crowns, that this romantic Line of Diviſion ſhould [according to *Herrera*, &c.] be removed 270 Leagues farther Weſt; and that all that ſhould be diſcovered *Eaſt* of the ſaid 270 Leagues ſhould belong to *Portugal*, and all *Weſt* of it to *Spain*; thoſe two Nations thus modeſtly claiming an excluſive Right to both the *Indies*, and thereby effectually barring the reſt of *Chriſtendom* from all future Hopes of making any *new* Diſcoveries, *Eaſt*, *Weſt*, *South*, or *North*, in the whole habitable World! 1493

The romantic imaginary Line of Diviſion between *Spain* and *Portugal* for all new Diſcoveries on the Globe.

America, whether ever known to the Ancients.

May we not, in this Place as well as in any other, farther enquire, whether (as ſome would allege) *America* was ever known to the Ancients? Doubtleſs we may, though to no effectual Purpoſe; ſince all the Notices handed down to us are extremely vague and inconcluſive: I. Whether from a Quotation of *Pliny*'s from *Cornelius Nepos*, *viz.* That the King of the *Suevi* (a *German* Nation) preſented to the *Roman* Conſul of *Gaul* certain *weſtern Indians*, who had been ſhipwrecked on the Coaſt of *Germany*. Now, if the Country of *Terra di Labrador*, or elſe that of *Newfoundland*, were ſo early peopled, it is but barely poſſible that ſome of the Natives might, in their Canoes, be in a Storm driven ſo far *eaſtward* as the Coaſt of *Germany*, more eſpecially as the Savages in thoſe Countries do ſtill eat raw Fiſh and Fleſh, and might therefore poſſibly ſuſtain themſelves ſo long at Sea as ſuch a Voyage would take up; yet, from any other Part of *America*, it ſeems hardly credible. II. It is alſo ſaid, that when *Hanno* and *Himilco* had acquainted the Senate of *Carthage* of their having diſcovered a large Iſland far *Weſt* from the old Continent, [ſuppoſed by ſome to have been *America*] that Senate ſuppreſſed the Diſcovery, leſt their People ſhould flock thither, (as was uſual of old) and thereby depopulate the *Carthaginian* State; a thing not very probable, any more than *Plato*'s *Atlantis Inſula*, elſewhere mentioned.

Porto Rico Iſle viſited by *Columbus*, and its Deſcription.

In the ſaid ſecond Voyage, *Columbus* viſited the conſiderable Iſle of *St. John de Porto Rica*, where was Plenty of Timber, but no *European* Grain; their Bread being chiefly *Caſſavia* Root: There were ſaid to have been wild Grapes, but they never made Wine of them; they had alſo *Piemento* and Cotton. The *Spaniards* are ſaid to have deſtroyed moſt of the Natives, *viz.* ſome hundred thouſands, very few now being left in that fine Iſle, of late much neglected by *Spain*, although its Situation be extremely happy, between *Hiſpaniola* on the Weſt, the *Virgin* and *Caribbee* Iſles on the Eaſt, and *Terra Firma* ſouthward; and its Productions, natural and naturalized, ſaid to be equal to any of the other Iſles, were they equally cultivated.

A D. 1493 From this Year 1493, when they firſt began to bring home any conſiderable Quantity of Treaſure from *America* to *Spain*, to the Year 1724, *Uſtariz*, an eminent modern *Spaniſh* Author, aſſerts, that the Gold and Silver brought home amounted to 5000 Millions of Dollars or *Pieces of Eight*, being above 21 ½ Millions yearly on a Medium, equal to upwards of five Millions Sterling yearly: Yet as all this Treaſure neceſſarily goes out every Year to other *European* Nations for the Manufactures and Product of thoſe Nations, with which *Spain* and its *Indies* are ſupplied in immenſe Quantities, ſome have been of Opinion, that it had been happier for *Spain*, if ſhe had never planted in *America*, without ſhe had, at the ſame Time, cultivated Manufactures of all Kinds, whereby ſhe might have not only kept much of her *American* Treaſure within herſelf for the Support of her ſaid Manufactures, but alſo thoſe Manufactures would, by a neceſſary Increaſe of People, have contributed to make up the Loſs of the native *Spaniards* tranſplanted in great Numbers to *America*.

Computations of the great Increaſe of Money in *Europe*, by the Acceſſion of the Treaſure of *America*.

Spain's neglecting of Manufactures has made it doubtful whether ſhe is a Gainer by her *American* Colonies.

Authors compute, that ſoon after the planting of *Mexico* and *Peru*, the Money of *Europe* became doubled in Quantity, in reſpect to what it was before; wherefore the Rates or Prices of all Things became alſo to be doubled in *Europe*: Which doubling of the Prices of Things in *Europe* did proportionably decreaſe the Profits of *Spain* by her *American* Colonies. Baron *Monteſquieu* is of Opinion, that, in about little more than 200 Years, the Specie or Money of *Europe* has been doubled five Times; and that it is now, to what it was before the *Indian* Treaſure came amongſt us, as 32 is to 1. Yet this Computation will probably ſeem much exaggerated to many, who know that a very great Part of the Silver annually brought from *America* has been every Year tranſported to *Eaſt-India*, from whence no Part of it ever returns to *Europe*; neither do the advanced Prices of Proviſions, *&c.* at this Time, bear any near Proportion to that Author's Suppoſition. Before this grand Diſcovery, the Courts of Princes in *Europe* had not the Luſtre of modern Times, though more crowded with Attendants, who, however, were ſuſtained at a much ſmaller Charge than could be done in our Days.—But when *Spain* poured into *Europe* thoſe *American* Treaſures, *Europe* ſoon put on a new Face; for *Spain*, having little Product and leſs Manufacture of her own, could by no Means keep thoſe Treaſures to herſelf, but was neceſſitated to diſperſe them all over the more induſtrious Nations of *Europe*, to pay for their own Wants at home, and more eſpecially for almoſt the whole of their Cargoes for *America*; inſomuch that it ſoon appeared, that the far greater Part of the Treaſures of *America* centered in the manufacturing and trading Countries of *Europe*. What would have been the Caſe, had *England* cloſed with *Bartholomew Columbus*'s Propoſal to her King, *Henry* VII. is ſcarcely worth the Enquiry at preſent, though certainly *England*'s Condition was then (as well as ſince) very different from that of *Spain*. *England* was then even very far advanced in the Woollen Manufacture, together with a large Product of her own, and might have found ſundry other Means, which *Spain* has not, for retaining a great Part of the *American* Treaſures to herſelf, and thereby have drawn more People to ſettle with her than her *American* Colonies would have drained her of, by Means of her *free Conſtitution*, &c.

Moſt of the Silver from *America* going out again to *Eaſt-India*, makes the ſuppoſed Increaſe of Money in *Europe* partly doubtful.

The Arch-Duke *Philip*, Sovereign of the *Netherlands*, having made Peace with *France*, ſeemed leſs regardful to keep due Meaſures in ſundry Reſpects with *Henry* VII. King of *England*; ſuch as the Dutcheſs Dowager's ſheltering and encouraging the Impoſtor *Perkin Warbeck*, &c. This provoked the latter to break off all Commerce with the *Netherlands*, and to baniſh the *Flemings* out of *England*; whereupon, the Arch-Duke baniſhed the *Engliſh* out of *Flanders*, which carried all the *Engliſh* Trade directly to *Calais*; but this could not hold long, the Trade being (as already more than once noted) of equal Conveniency to both Parties.

A Suſpenſion of Commerce between *England* and the *Netherlands*.

This Suſpenſion of a direct Commerce with the *Netherlands* gave the *German Steelyard* Merchants a very great Advantage, by their importing from their own *Hanſe-Towns* great Quantities of *Flemiſh* Merchandize into *England*, to the conſiderable Detriment of the Company of *Engliſh Merchants-Adventurers*, who were wont to import ſuch directly from the *Netherlands*; whereupon, the *London* Journeymen, Apprentices, and Mob or Populace attacked and rifled their Warehouſes in the *Steelyard*; but thoſe Rioters were ſoon ſuppreſſed, and duly puniſhed.

Of which the *German Steelyard* Merchants avail themſelves, which occaſions the rifling of their Warehouſes by the *London* Populace.

The Manner or Faſhion of making Preſents to Ambaſſadors in thoſe Times was different from the modern more elegant one, though probably more expenſive. In the *Fœdera*, Tome XII. P. 516, we find the Ambaſſadors of *Denmark*, at their Audience of Leave of King *Henry* VII. were ordered the following Preſents, *viz.* To the Chancellor of *Denmark* 100*l.*—To the Doctor 40*l.*—To the Chancellor's Brother 20*l.*—To the *Herauld* 10*l.*

Preſents of Money to foreign Ambaſſadors in thoſe Times inſtanced.

The ſame Year, *(ibid. Fœdera*, P. 517) the Alliance between *England* and *Spain* was renewed; and the Marriage Contract, made three Years before, between *Arthur* Prince of *Wales* and the Infanta *Catherine*, (with her Portion of 200,000 Crowns) was now alſo confirmed.

Alliance between *England* and *Spain* farther confirmed, and alſo the Marriage Contract made before this Time.

An Act of the *Scottiſh* Parliament, in this ſame Year 1493, directs, that Ships and Buſſes for the Fiſhery be built in all Sea-ports, ſo as none of them be under 20 Tons Burden; and that they ſhall be provided with Nets, *&c.* And that the Magiſtrates of thoſe Towns ſhall compel all idle Perſons to ſerve in the ſaid Veſſels.

Law in *Scotland* for promoting the Fiſhery.

1494 The *Hanſeatic* Hiſtorian, *Angelius à Werdenhagen*, (Tome II. Pars iv. Fol. 10.) acquaints us, That the then powerful Dukes of *Brunſwic* and *Lunenburg* having, with a great Force, inveſted and diſtreſſed the City of *Brunſwick*, the *Hanſeatic* League ſo effectually ſupported that then famous Member of their Confederacy, that they effected an amicable Compoſition between both Parties, *Anno* 1494.

The Power of the *Hanſe*-Confederacy at this Time.

A. D. 1494.

The *Irish* Laws were in *French* till this Year.

In this ſame Year 1494, (according to Sir *James Ware*'s Annals of *Ireland*, P. 29) the *Iriſh* Statutes were firſt written in *Engliſh*; whereas, the Laws of former Parliaments were in the old *French* Tongue, and digeſted into Rolls.

A *Scottiſh* Law for regulating the Prices of Proviſions, and another for the Education of Freeholder's eldeſt Sons.

In the ſame Year, the ſaid *Scottiſh* Parliament made a Law, for obliging all Workmen and Tradeſmen to ſubmit to the Regulations of the Civil Magiſtrates, with regard to the Rates or Prices of Things by them ſold, more eſpecially of Things relating to Eatables and Drinkables. Another Law of the ſame *Scottiſh* Parliament of this Year obliged all Freeholders to put their eldeſt Sons to Schools, to learn *Latin*, and next, for three Years, to ſtudy Philoſophy and Law.

Algebra firſt known in *Europe*, and its uſeful Conſequences.

Toward the Cloſe of this Century, the excellent Science of *algebraical* Arithmetic began firſt to be known in *Europe*; a Science which has proved extremely uſeful in many Parts of the Mathematics, and in all Calculations for Intereſt, Annuities for Lives and Terms, Reverſions, Diſcounts, *&c.* The earlieſt printed Author on it was one *Lucas de Burgo*, an *Italian* Friar, printed at *Venice*, *Anno* 1494. It is ſaid, an *Arabian*, named *Geber*, was the Inventor of this noble Art about the Year 950; though ſome think that the *Perſians*, *Indians*, and *Chineſe* had it much earlier; whilſt others again aſcribe its Invention to the *Greeks*, as far back as *Plato*'s Time. What is more to our preſent Purpoſe, is the great Probability that the *algebraic Art* proved the Introduction of the Art of Merchants Accounts by *double Entry*, commonly called *Italian Book-keeping*, the latter being grounded on the Principles of the former; yet, in the next Century, we ſhall give the probable Allegations of a learned Author, of the much higher Antiquity of Double-Entry Accounts.

Algebra probably introduced Merchants Accounts by what is called Double-Entry.

Engliſh Conſul at *Piſa*, his Salary.

In Tome XII. P. 553, of the *Fœdera*, King *Henry* VII. for the Accommodation of ſuch of his *Engliſh* Subjects as ſhould trade to *Italy* with their Ships and Merchandize, appoints *Benedict* and *Laurence Bonuci* jointly and ſeparately to be Conſuls and Preſidents of the *Engliſh* Merchants at *Piſa* and the Places adjacent in *Italy*, upon the ſame Terms or Allowance with former Conſuls, *viz.* one fourth Part of a *Ducat* upon every 100 *Ducats*.

Cheap Price of *Wheat*, and Rate of Living about four Times as cheap as in our Days.

The Price of *Wheat* this Year, (taken from *Chronicon Precioſum*) was ſo cheap as 4*s.* (or 6*s.* of modern Money) *per* Quarter in *England*; and if all other Neceſſaries had been equally cheap, then the Rate of Living muſt have been about ſix or ſeven Times as cheap as in our Days; which, however, was not altogether the Caſe, being ſtill about four Times as cheap as in our Days, Wines, Salt, Hay, *&c.* being proportionably cheap. By an Indenture of the 9th of King *Henry* VII. a Pound Weight of *Gold*, of the old Standard, was coined into 22 *l.* 10*s.* by Tale, or 45 Nobles of 10*s.* each, and ſo for Half and Quarter-Nobles, or 67 ½ of the Pieces impreſſed with *Angels*, of 6*s.* 8*d.* each; alſo a Pound of Silver was coined into 37*s.* 6*d.*

The laſt Time that *white Mourning* was uſed in *Spain*.

Don Juan, the Heir of the Crown of *Caſtile* dying, *Anno* 1495, the Kingdom, being greatly afflicted for the Loſs of him, did, from the higheſt to the loweſt, cloath themſelves in *white Serge*; which (ſays *Herrera*) was the laſt Time that *white Mourning* was uſed in *Spain*. 1495

Portugal's cruel Treatment of the *Moors* and *Jews*.

King *Emanuel* of *Portugal*, about this Time, baniſhed all the *Jews* and *Moors* out of *Portugal* by a prefixed Time, or elſe to be perpetual Slaves. The *Moors* immediately withdrew into *Africa*; but from the *Jews* he took all their Children under fifteen Years old, and baptized them; and the old ones were ſo perpetually harraſſed, perſecuted, and deſignedly obſtructed in their Journey out of that Country, that, to avoid the perpetual Slavery intended, they *outwardly* conſented to be baptized, but *inwardly* retained their old Religion, and therewith, doubtleſs, an irreconcileable Hatred to their Perſecutors. (*Puffendorf*'s *Introduction to the Hiſtory of* Europe.) From this wicked Perſecution is deſcended ſome of the beſt Blood of *Portugal* at this Day.

Marriage of *James* IV. of *Scotland* to the Lady *Margaret* of *England* lays the Foundation of an happy Union of both Kingdoms.

This Year was auſpicious to the *Britiſh* Empire, by a Treaty being concluded for a Marriage between King *James* IV. of *Scotland* and the Lady *Margaret*, Daughter of *Henry* VII. King of *England*, (*Fœdera*, Tome XII. P. 573) which laid the Foundation of an happy Union of the two Kingdoms; yet the Dowery and Portion were not adjuſted till the Year 1500, nor the Conſummation till *Anno* 1504.

Cheapneſs of Living inſtanced in the Maintenance of a Daughter of King *Edward* IV. and her Retinue.

We have an eminent and equally authentic Proof of the Cheapneſs of Living in this ſame Year 1495, given us by Mr. *Madox*, in his *Formulare Anglicanum*, (P. 110) whereby we ſee, the Lady *Anne*, Daughter of King *Edward* IV. and Siſter to *Elizabeth*, King *Henry* VII's Queen, who was married to the Lord *Howard*, eldeſt Son of the Earl of *Surrey*, had an Allowance of twenty Shillings *per* Week, *for her Exhibition, Suſtentation, and convenient Diet of Meat and Drink; alſo, for two Gentlewomen, one Woman-Childe, one Gentleman, one Yeoman, and three Grooms*, (in all eight Perſons) 51 *l.* 11*s.* 8*d.* *per Annum*, for their Wages, Diets, and Cloathing by the Year, and for the Maintenance of ſeven Horſes yearly 16 *l.* 9*s.* 4*d.* *i. e.* for each Horſe 2 *l.* 7*s.* 0 ½ *d.* yearly: Money being ſtill 1 ½ Times as weighty as our modern Silver Coin.

Rates of *Wheat* and *White-Herrings*.

Nor is it a leſs clear Proof of the above-named Cheapneſs of Living at this Time, that (according to *Chronicon Precioſum*) *Wheat* was the ſame Year ſold for 3*s.* 4*d.* *per* Quarter, and *White-Herrings* 3*s.* 4*d.* *per* Barrel. Total of this Princeſs's yearly Allowance in modern Money being but 180 *l.* 1*s.* 6*d.* and Wheat at 3*s.* 4*d.* being only 5*s.* of our Money, was about ſeven Times as cheap as at preſent, for ſhe could then have lived as well as on 1260 *l.* 10*s.* 6*d.* of our modern Money, or ten Times as cheap as at preſent, had all other Neceſſaries been equally cheap.

After

A. D. 1496

The famous Treaty, called *Intercurſus Magnus*, between *England* and the *Netherlands*.

After many mutual Complaints and Differences, and a long Suſpenſion of mutual Commerce between *England* and the *Netherlands*, "During which" (ſays Lord *St. Albans*) "the *Merchants-Adventurers*, being a ſtrong Company at that Time, and well underſet with rich Men, held "out bravely, taking off the Commodities of the Kingdom, though they lay dead upon their "Hands for Want of Vent," [as *per Fœdera*, Tome XII. P. 578] a new and ſolemn Treaty of Peace, Commerce, and Alliance was concluded between King *Henry* VII. of *England* and the Arch-Duke *Philip*, Sovereign of the *Netherlands*, which, for its Excellency and Importance, was, by the ſaid *Netherlanders*, dignified with the Name of *Intercurſus Magnus*, (ſays Lord *St. Albans*) "both becauſe it is more compleat than preceding ones, and chiefly to give it a Difference from the Treaty that followed in the 21ſt Year of the King, (*Anno* 1506) which they "called *Intercurſus Malus*;" in Subſtance as follows.

"I. Mutual Liberty allowed on both Sides to trade to each others Dominions, without "aſking for Licence or Paſs-port.—To carry all Manner of Merchandize, whether *Wool*, *Leather*, *Victuals*, *Arms*, *Horſes*, *Jewels*, or any other Wares, either by Land or Water, from "*Calais*, *England*, and *Ireland*, to the Countries of *Brabant*, *Flanders*, *Hainault*, *Holland*, *Zealand*, and *Mechlin*, and ſo *vice verſa*, from theſe Provinces to *Calais*, *England*, and *Ireland*; "and that both Parties may freely reſort to and unlade at all the cuſtomary Ports, and relade, "and thence freely depart.

"II. Merchants, Mariners, *&c.* may, on both Sides, carry Weapons of Defence in their "Ships, and bring them on Shore to their Lodgings, where they ſhall leave their Swords, "Daggers, *&c.* till they go on Board again.

"III. The Fiſhers on both Sides *may freely fiſh on the Seas, without any ſafe Conduct aſked*; and "when driven into each others Ports, by Tempeſt or other Neceſſity, they ſhall be *ſafe* there, "and have free Liberty to depart at Pleaſure, paying the cuſtomary Dues.

"IV. Pirates, and Ships of the Enemies of either Party, ſhall not be permitted to rob, or "otherwiſe injure the Subjects of either Party in their reſpective Havens and Countries; nor to "land nor ſell there the Goods or Ships taken from either Party.

"V. And to the End that Captures of Ships, Perſons, and Goods may hereafter ceaſe be-"tween both Parties, it is agreed, that Security, to double the Value of Ship and Goods, be "given by Ship-Maſters ſetting out on a Voyage, that they ſhall not commit any Piracy or "Robbery on the Subjects of the other Party.

"VI. The Ships of either Party, putting into the Ports of the other Party, through Storm, "Enemies, *&c.* ſhall remain there ſafely, and may depart again freely; but they ſhall not open "nor unlade their Merchandize, without a viſible Neceſſity, and without the Preſence and Conſent of the Cuſtom-Houſe Officers.

"VII. The Merchants, Mariners, *&c.* of both Parties ſhall not import into the other Party's "Country the Goods of an Enemy to that Party.

"VIII. If it ſhall happen, that a Ship, of either of the contracting Parties be wrecked on "the Shores of the other Party, and that notwithſtanding there ſhall not be found therein "alive either *Man*, *Woman*, *Cat*, *Dog*, or *Cock*," [this reſpects and is an Exception from the common Sea-Laws relating to Wrecks] "yet the *Goods in the ſaid Ship ſhall be preſerved, and "laid up for a Year and a Day*, by the proper Officers of the Place; within which Time the "proper Owners may come and make out their Claim, and receive the ſaid Goods, paying "the requiſite Expences for recovering and keeping the ſame.

"IX. The Merchants of both Parties ſhall have and enjoy proper Houſes for themſelves "and their Merchandize, in the ſeveral Towns and Cities of the other Party, with the ſame "Privileges and Immunities as have been cuſtomary before the laſt fifty Years; and ſhall, in "all Reſpects, be as kindly treated as any other foreign Nation reſiding there.

"X. The Officers in either Country, appointed for ſearching for Contraband Goods, ſhall "perform it civilly, without ſpoiling them, or breaking the Cheſts, Barrels, Packs, or Sacks, "under Pain of one Month's Impriſonment. And when the Searchers ſhall have opened them, "they ſhall aſſiſt in the ſhutting and mending of them, *&c.* Nor ſhall they compel the Owners "to ſell or diſpoſe of the ſame againſt their own Inclinations.

"XI. If the *Engliſh* reſiding in the *Netherlands* ſhall ſuſpect a Debtor there to intend an "Elopement, he may oblige the ſaid Debtor to give Security there for his paying the Debt; "and the like Benefit the *Netherlanders* ſhall enjoy in *England*.

"XII. Upon any Damage or Violence done to the Subjects of either of the contracting Parties, "the damaged Party ſhall not immediately take out *Letters of Marque or Repriſals*, nor arreſt "either the Perſon or Goods of the accuſed Party; but they ſhall firſt warn and ſummon him "before his reſpective Prince, who alone ought to give Redreſs to the injured Party.

"XIII. All Letters of Marque and Repriſals ſhall be called in, and ſhall remain ſuſpended "on both Sides, unleſs it ſhall be otherwiſe determined by a future Congreſs of both Parties.

"XIV.

Intercurſus Magnus.

A. D. 1496.

" XIV. And as it was forbidden to the *Engliſh* and others to enter the Caſtle of *Sluys* in " *Flanders*; it is now ſtipulated, that in Caſe, through Ignorance, or any other Cauſe not ap- " pearing to be fraudulent, any Merchants, or other Subjects of the King of *England*, ſhall " happen to enter the Gate of the ſaid Caſtle, they ſhall not, merely for that Cauſe, be injured " in their Perſons nor Goods.

" XV. The *Engliſh* ſhall freely bring Bullion of Gold and of Silver through the *Netherlands* " from other Countries, in order to carry the ſame into *England*; provided they bring Certifi- " cates from the proper Officers of thoſe other Countries, of the Quantity of the ſaid Bullion ſo " bought or otherwiſe lawfully acquired.

" XVI. None but the public and anciently known and received Weights ſhall be uſed in " either Country.

" XVII. For Conſervators of this Peace and Intercourſe of Commerce, there were appointed " by King *Henry* VII. on the Part of *England*, ſundry Lords therein named, and likewiſe the " Mayors and Aldermen of the Cities and Towns following, *viz.* of *London*, *York*, *Briſtol*, *Win-* " *cheſter*, *Canterbury*, *Rocheſter*, *Southampton*, *Sandwich*, [Zandwic] *Dover*, *Lynn*, *Dartmouth*, " *Plymouth*, *Hull*, *Winchelſea*, *Boſton*, *Yarmouth*, and *Berwic*; who alſo bound themſelves to the " Arch-Duke *Philip*, under the Obligation of all their Goods, preſent and future, to endea- " vour to the utmoſt of their Power, that their Sovereign, King *Henry* VII. ſhall faithfully " keep it inviolable in all its Parts. And on the Part of the Arch-Duke there were likewiſe " bound ſeveral Lords of his Countries, and alſo the Burgomaſters of the following Cities and " Towns, *viz. Gaunt*, *Bruges*, *Ypres*, *Dunkirk*, *Newport*, *Antwerp*, *Bergen-op-zoom*, *Doort*, *Delft*, " *Leyden*, *Amſterdam*, *Middelburg*, *Zirikzee*, *Terveer*, *Mechlin*, and *Briel*; to ſee the ſaid Peace " and Intercourſe of Commerce faithfully kept.

" Signed at *London* 24 *Feb.* 1495-6; ratified *April* 1496.

" Whereupon," [ſays Lord *St. Albans*, in his Hiſtory of King *Henry* VII.] " the *Engliſh* Mer- " chants came again to their Manſion at *Antwerp*, where they were received with Proceſſion " and Joy."

Remarks on this famous Treaty.

The Reader, who knows the Hiſtories of thoſe Times, will, we apprehend, plainly perceive the Reaſons for the *Netherlanders* ſtiling this Treaty the *Intercurſus Magnus*; as it is, indeed, a very diſtinct and ample one for the Prevention of all Depredations and Wrongs on either Side, as well as for a free and undiſturbed Fiſhery and Commerce.

We need not here remark, that the ancient Way of cautionary Conſervators, both of Nobility and Cities, for the keeping of ſuch Treaties, is long ſince laid aſide between Princes and States, as not anſwering any valuable End: Yet, in treating with the *Hanſe-Towns*, and other popu- lar Governments, ſuch Conſervators might have poſſibly added ſome Force to their Treaties. For this very Treaty is declared to be made not only between the Sovereigns of both Countries, but alſo between the Vaſſals, Cities, and Subjects; and that thoſe alone who ſhall do any In- jury ſhould be puniſhed, and none others, the Peace, nevertheleſs, remaining in full Force. And this Treaty was not only ſigned by the Plenipotentiaries of both Princes, but was like- wiſe ſigned and ſealed by the Burgomaſters of the Cities of the *Netherlands* above-mentioned; all which is thereby declared to be for the greater Security of Amity and Commerce.

King *Henry* VII. of *England*'s Charter for new Diſcoveries of Lands, &c. by *Cabot* and Sons.

We are now come (Tome XII. P. 595, of the *Fœdera*) to the firſt Attempt, from and by *England*, for making of new Diſcoveries of unknown Coaſts and Countries. King *Henry* VII. perceiving his Error, in not liſtening in Time to the Propoſal of *Columbus*, thought to retrieve it, by " his Grant on the 5th of *March*, 1496, to *John Cabot*, (or *Gabota*, as ſome write it) " a Citizen of *Venice*, then ſettled at *Briſtol*, and to his Sons, *Lewis*, *Sebaſtian*, and *Sancto*, of " all Power and Authority to navigate all the Parts, Countries, and Bays of the *eaſtern*, *weſ-* " *tern*, and *northern* Seas, under our Banners, Flags, and Enſigns, with five Ships, and ſuch " and ſo many Mariners and Men as they ſhall judge proper, *at their own ſole Coſts and Charges*, to " find out, diſcover, and inveſtigate whatſoever Iſlands, Countries, Regions, or Provinces of " *Gentiles* or *Infidels*, in whatever Part of the World they may be ſituated, which have hitherto " been unknown to all *Chriſtians*;" [here King *Henry*, it is plain, pays no Sort of Regard to the *imaginary Line of Diviſion* agreed on between *Spain* and *Portugal*] " with Power to them, or " any of them, to affix or ſet up our ſaid Banners or Enſigns in any Town, Caſtle, Iſland, or " Continent of the Countries ſo to be diſcovered by them. And ſuch of the ſaid Towns, Caſ- " tles, or Iſlands ſo found out and ſubdued by them, to occupy and poſſeſs, as our Vaſſals, " Governors, Lieutenants, and Deputies, the Dominion, Title, and Juriſdiction thereof and " of the *Terra Firma* or Continent ſo found out remaining to *us*; provided," (ſays this wary King) " that out of all the Profits, Emoluments, Advantages, Gains, and Produce ariſing from " this Navigation or Expedition, the ſaid *Cabot* and Sons ſhall be obliged to pay *us*, for each " Voyage they ſhall ſo make, on their Return to our Port of *Briſtol*, (to which Port they are " hereby abſolutely bound to ſteer) after all needful Coſts and Charges are deducted, *one fifth* " *Part of the whole capital Gain*, either in Merchandize or in Money.—The ſaid *Cabots* to be free " from all Cuſtoms on the Goods they ſhall ſo import.—The Lands they ſhall ſo diſcover and " ſubdue ſhall not be frequented nor viſited by any others of our Subjects, without the Licence " of *Cabot* and Sons, under Forfeiture, *&c.*"

Here was a ſufficient Charter to the *Cabots* for taking Poſſeſſion of all the Continent of *North-* *America*, had they had Reſolution and Means ſufficient for planting what they the following Year diſcovered;

A. D. 1496 discovered; or rather, had this King had Spirit and Generosity enough to have supported such a Plantation at his *own* Expence, [which, to the Nation's irreparable Loss he did not] whereby *England* would not only have been the first Discoverers, but would have had the Start of all other Nations, in being the first Planters of *America*'s Continent. "They set out" (says Lord *St. Albans*) "in one *Bristol* Ship, and three from *London*, laden with gross and slight Wares, "and went as far as the North Side of *Terra di Labrador*, in 67 ½ Degrees of Latitude."

Undoubted Testimonies that the *English*, first of any *European* Nation, discovered the Coasts of *North-America*.

Captain *Fox*, in his Book called the *North-west Fox*, printed *Anno* 1635, says, "He took the "Way towards *Iceland* from beyond the Cape of *Labrador*, until he found himself in 58 De- "grees and better; thence he sailed southward along the Shores of *America*, as far as the Isle "of *Cuba*; and so returned back to *England*;" where King *Henry* VII. being engaged in a War with *Scotland*, there was no Inclination to any farther Discoveries of the new World; so that *Sebastian*, the most active and ingenious of the *Cabots*, entered into the King of *Spain*'s Service, and was instrumental in farther *American* Discoveries. *Hakluyt*, in the Dedication of the second Volume of his Voyages to Sir *Robert Cecil*, Secretary of State to Queen *Elizabeth*, *Anno* 1599, asserts, with Justice, that not only the principal *Spanish* Writers, as *Peter Martyr ab Angleria*, *Francis Lopez de Gomora*, and the most learned *Venetian*, *John Baptista Ramusio*, as also the *French* Geographers, as *Popliniere*, &c. do all acknowledge, with one Consent, that all the mighty Tract of Land, from 67 Degrees northward to the Latitude of *Florida*, was first discovered by *England*, as above. The President *De Thou*, or *Thuanus*, (*in Initio* Lib. xliv.) speaking of the *first* Discovery of *Florida*, about the Beginning of the next Century, which the *Spaniards* absolutely claim to themselves, has this Expression, *viz.* "But what is more certain, and which "very many affirm, long before this Time, *Sebastian Cabot*, a *Venetian* Navigator or Sea-Captain, "not unskilled in Astronomy, under the Authority of King *Henry* VII. of *England*, and in Emu- "lation of *Columbus*, (whose Fame at that Time was spread abroad) did, in the Year 1496, "first of any arrive in this Province." *Herrera* likewise, in his general History of *America*, says of *Cabot*'s before-named Expedition, "That he advanced as far as 68 Degrees of North La- "titude, and finding the Cold very intense, even in *July*, he durst not proceed any farther; "but that he gave a better Account of all those Parts than any other had done." How weak then are the Pretensions of *France* to the prior Discovery of *North-America*, by alledging that one *John Verazzan*, a *Florentine*, employed by their King *Francis* I. was the first Discoverer of those Coasts, seeing that King did not come to the Crown till above nineteen Years after our *Cabot*'s Discovery of the whole Coast of *North-America*, from 68 Degrees North down to the South End of *Florida?* So that, from beyond *Hudson*'s Bay, [into which Bay also *Cabot* then sailed, and gave *English* Names to sundry Places therein] southward to *Florida*, the whole Compass of *North-America*, on the eastern Coast thereof, does, by all the Right that prior Discovery can give, belong to the Crown of *Great-Britain*; excepting, however, what our Monarchs have, by subsequent Treaties with other *European* Powers, given up or ceded. These authentic Authors are a Cloud of Evidences, greater than which cannot perhaps be matched in History; and even *Columbus* himself saw not the Continent of *America* till the Year 1497: Yet, as sundry *new* Interests, Claims, and Encroachments have been made since the Times in which they flourished, the Nations to which they belonged would not probably be sorry that their said Testimonies were buried in eternal Oblivion. The main End of the above Attempt of *Cabot*'s from *England* was said, by the Writers of and near those Times, to have been to discover a North-west Passage to the *Indies* or *Spice-Islands*, or to *Cathaia*, as they then termed a Country since known to be *China*, whither some Travellers had gone over Land in the XIth, XIIth and XIIIth Centuries. *Cabot* having sailed as far North as 67 ½ Degrees, the Land which he first saw was the Country between the Mouth of the River of *Canada* and *Hudson*'s Streight, and which he therefore named *Prima Vista*, [*i. e.* first discovered] which Name it soon lost, and next got the Name of *Cortereals* from a *Portuguese*, who, from *Lisbon*, fell in with that Coast, *Anno* 1500, calling also the North Part of it *Estotiland*. After the *French* had settled in *Canada*, they freely called the whole Country *New-France*. Lastly, the *English* Discoveries on the North Parts of that Country, deep into the Bay of *Hudson*, called it *New-Britain*; though the *Portuguese*, in some of their Maps, call it *Terra di Labrador*: Its only Product hitherto being *Peltry*, *Furs*, and *Feathers*.

If prior Discovery gives any solid Right, then ought *Britain* to enjoy all *North-America*, not otherwise stipulated by Treaties, as proved from most authentic Testimonies.

An *English* Law for Relief of impotent Beggars.

The first Statute or Law made in *England*, giving any particular Directions concerning impotent *Beggars*, was, in the 11th Year of King *Henry* VII. Cap. ii. in this same Year 1496; it directs, "That every Beggar, not able to work, shall resort to the Hundred where he last "dwelt, is best known, or was born; and shall there remain, upon Pain of being set in the "Stocks three Days and three Nights, with only Bread and Water, and then shall be put out "of Town." A poor Relief this for those impotent People! Yet as there were Monasteries and Nunneries every where, who had good Incomes and warm Kitchens, the Poor had then a much better Chance, than if they were *now* to be referred only to such precarious Relief.

Aliens (or Foreigners) made *Denizens*, should pay the same Custom, &c. for Merchandize as before their Denization.

Foreigners residing in *England*, having frequently been made *Denizens* by Letters-Patents from the King, whereby they had the substantial Benefit of paying no higher Customs, &c. than natural-born Subjects, they greatly abused that Privilege, by colouring the Merchandize of other Foreigners or Merchants-Strangers, by entering their Merchandize at the Custom-Houses as their own proper Goods.

To obviate this Fraud, a Law was made in this same Year, Cap. xiv. (*Anno* 11*mo Hen.* VII.) "That all *Merchants-Strangers*, made Denizens by Letters-Patent or otherwise, shall hereafter "pay such Customs and Subsidies for their Goods and Merchandize, inward and outward, as "they should have paid, if such Denization had never been granted them."

Columbus first discovered the Continent of *South-America*, though *Americus* artfully obtained the Glory of it.

In this same Year 1496, (or the Beginning of the following Year) *Columbus* arrived at the Port of *Venezuela*; but not being presently certain that it was a Part of the Continent of *South-America*, and *Americus Vespucius* going soon after on that Coast, he (says *Herrera*) artfully gained the Glory of the Discovery of the Continent; although, when *Columbus* came again on that Coast, he made it appear that it was the same he had discovered before. A.D. 1496

England's new Law for public Weights and Measures.

An Act of Parliament, Cap. iv. of the 11th of King *Henry* VII. gives Directions for the making of Weights and Measures, as a public Standard all over *England*, taken from those in the Exchequer, and were to be lodged in the principal Cities and Towns; from which Standards other Weights and Measures were to be made, sealed, and marked for private Use. Those Cities and Towns were the Shire-Towns, and most frequented Places in each County, and therefore needless to be here particularized, as being the same as at this Time.

The *Portuguese* discover and make their first Voyage to *East-India*.

The *Portuguese*, since the Discovery of *Africa* as far South as the *Cape of Good Hope*, seem to have contented themselves for a few Years with the Discoveries already made; till, *Anno* 1497, that King *Emanuel* at length determined to push his Enquiries farther. He therefore sent out *Vasco de Gama* with three Ships and a Tender, who, in five Months Time, got to the North-eastward of that famous Promontory, and at *Mozambique* (where they spoke *Arabic*) he got a *Moorish* Pilot for *Quiloa* and *Mombaza* on the same Coast, where he found large Ships from *Arabia* and *India*; and here he found the *Moors* possessed of Sea-Charts, Quadrants, and even of the Compass; and at *Melinda* he found a *Guzzerat* Pilot for *Calecut* in *India*, which he found to be a large and populous Place, where there were above 1500 Sail of Ships, ill-built, and worse supplied with proper Tackling, *&c.* for long Voyages; neither had they as yet here got the Use of the *Compass*; here they carried on a great Trade in Spices and other *Indian* Merchandize; here also he found some *Moorish* Merchants and one *Italian*; thence he returned back to *Melinda*, and so home in about twenty-six Months to *Lisbon*. So here was a surprizing new Theatre for Commerce opened for *Portugal* to act on, which we shall see they for a long Time improved to good Purpose, till Riches brought on Pride, Prodigality, and Effeminacy amongst that People, whereby a Door was opened for other Nations, gradually to strip them of their large Possessions and Trade to *India*. 1497

A View of the first Disputes between the *Merchants Adventurers* of the rest of *England* and those so called of the City of *London*, now beginning to assume that Title.

We have an Act of Parliament, of the 12th Year of King *Henry* VII. *Anno* 1497, (Cap. vi.) intitled, "*Every* Englishman *shall have free Recourse to certain foreign Marts, without Exaction to* "*be taken by any* English *Fraternity*;" which very much helps to clear up the Disputes which took up so many Pages of Pamphlets, and even of intire Books, from this Time downward for near 200 Years, between the separate Merchants-Adventurers, [a *Merchant-Adventurer*, in those Times, signified one that ventured or adventured his Merchandize into foreign Parts] or Traders, from many or most Parts of *England* on one Side, and a select Company of Merchants, which had existed for 200 Years prior to this Time, *viz.* from *Anno* 1296, as we have seen under that Year. This last-named Company began, about these Times, to give themselves the pompous Title of the *Company of Merchants-Adventurers of* England, though they were not dignified by Royal Charter with this Title till *Anno* 1505. The Preamble to this Statute, of which we here give the Substance, sets forth, (by Way of Petition to the House of Commons, from the *Merchants-Adventurers* residing in divers Parts of *England* out of the City of *London*) "That "whereas they" [*i. e.* the *Merchants-Adventurers* of other Parts of *England* out of *London*] "trade beyond Sea with their Goods and Merchandize, as well into *Spain*, *Portugal*, *Bretagne*, "*Ireland*, *Normandy*, *France*, *Seville*, *Venice*, *Dantzick*, *Eastland*, *Friseland*, and many other "Parts," [the old Acts of Parliament are often very inaccurate in their Recital of foreign Countries] "there to buy and sell, and make their Exchanges, according to the Laws and Cus-"toms of those Parts; every one trading as seems most to his Advantage, *without Exaction*, "*Fine*, *Imposition*, *or Contribution*, *to be had or taken of them*, *or of any of them*, to, for, or by any "*English* Person or Persons. And in like Sort they, before this Time, have had, used, and of "Right ought to have and use the like Commerce into the Coasts of *Flanders*, *Holland*, *Zea-"land*, *Brabant*, and other adjacent Parts under the Obedience of the Arch-Duke of *Burgundy*, "in which Places are usually kept the universal Marts (or Fairs) four Times in the Year, to "which Marts all *Englishmen*, and divers other Nations, in Time past, have used to resort, "there to sell their own Commodities, and freely to buy such Merchandize as they had Occa-"sion for; *till now of late*, that the Fellowship of the *Mercers*," [*Vide Annum* 1226] "and other "Merchants and Adventurers, dwelling and being free within the City of *London*, by Confe-"deracy amongst themselves, for their own singular Profit, *contrary to every* Englishman's *Li-"berty*, and to the Liberty of the said *Mart* there," (*i. e.* in the Duke of *Burgundy*'s Territories, which is, *That every Person, of what Nation soever, should have free Liberty there to buy and sell at their Pleasure*) "*have*, contrary to all Law, Reason, Charity, Right, and Conscience, "made an Ordinance among themselves, to the Prejudice of all other *Englishmen*, That *no* Eng-"lishman, *resorting to the said Mart, shall either buy or sell any Merchandize there, unless he shall "have first compounded and made Fine with the said Fellowship of Merchants of* London, *at their "Pleasure*, upon Pain of Forfeiture to the said Fellowship of such their said Merchandize. "☞ Which Fine, Imposition, and Exaction, at the Beginning, when first taken, was demanded "by Colour of the *Fraternity of St.* Thomas Becket, *Archbishop of* Canterbury; at which Time "the said Fine was but of the Value of an *old Noble* Sterling:" [*i. e.* 6*s.* 8*d.* of the then Money) "And so, by Colour of such *feigned Holiness*, it hath been suffered to be taken of a few "Years past. It was afterward increased to 100 Shillings *Flemish*; but *now* the said Fellowship "of *London* take of every *Englishman* or young Merchant being there, at his first Coming, 40*l.* "Sterling for a Fine, to suffer him to buy and sell his own proper Goods.—By Reason "whereof, all Merchants not of the said Fellowship do withdraw themselves from the said "Marts, whereby the Woollen Cloth of this Realm, which is one of the greatest Commodi-"ties

A. D. 1497 "ties of the ſame, as well as ſundry other *Engliſh* Commodities, are not ſold nor got off as in "Times paſt, but are, for Want of Sale thereof, in divers Parts where ſuch Cloths are made, "conveyed to *London*, and there ſold at an under-valued Price, even below what they coſt the "Makers.—Moreover, the Merchandize of thoſe foreign Parts imported by the ſaid Fellow-"ſhip, is ſold to your Complainants and other Subjects, at ſo dear and high a Rate or Price, "that the Buyers cannot live thereupon; by Reaſon whereof, all the Cities and Towns of the "Realm are fallen into great Poverty, Ruin, and Decay," [here alſo is great Inaccuracy] "and "the King's Cuſtoms and Subſidies and the Navy of the Land greatly decreaſed."—It was therefore now enacted, "That every *Engliſhman* from henceforth ſhall and may freely reſort to the "ſaid Coaſts of *Flanders*, *Holland*, *Zealand*, *Brabant*, and other Parts adjoining, under the "Obedience of the Arch-Duke; and at the Marts or Fairs there ſell their Merchandize, and "buy and make Exchange freely, without Exaction, Fine, Impoſition, or Contribution taken "or received of any of them by the ſaid Fraternity or Fellowſhip, excepting only the Sum of "ten *Marks*" (or 6*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*) "*Sterling*, on Pain of forfeiting 20*l.* Sterling for every Time "they take more, and ſhall alſo forfeit to the Party ſo impoſed on, ten Times ſo much as "contrary to this Act is taken of him."

By this memorable Law we are, I. In general, informed of the Extent of the foreign Commerce of the *Engliſh* Merchants at this Time. *Remarks on this Act of Parliament.*

II. We are acquainted with the gradual Steps of the ſaid Society of *London Merchants-Adventurers*, for increaſing their Freedom-Fines from 6*s.* 8*d.* to 40*l.* Sterling.

III. Laſtly, the former great Freedom-Fines are now, by Act of Parliament, fixed at 6*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* Nevertheleſs, as this Fine was hereby permitted to be demanded and taken by the ſaid *London* Society of Merchants-Adventurers, who ſoon after aſſumed the Appellation of the *Merchants-Adventurers of* England, it was thereby in Effect eſtabliſhed by Law, although the Fine was thereby thus limited; which, in ſome Meaſure, claſhes with the Preamble of this Statute. *The Merchants-Adventurers Company eſtabliſhed by this Act.*

The twelfth Tome, P. 654, of the *Fœdera*, gives us a ſupplemental Treaty of Commerce between our King *Henry* VII. and the Arch-Duke *Philip*, Sovereign of the *Netherlands*, whereby it was ſtipulated, *Supplemental Treaty of Commerce between England and the Netherlands.*

"I. That the new Duty of one Florin on every *Engliſh* Woollen Cloth, and alſo whatever "other new Impoſition had been laid thereon, was now abſolutely annulled; and *Engliſh* Cloth "was hereby freely permitted to be imported and ſold in all the Arch-Duke's Countries, [*Flan-*"*ders* only excepted] free of the ſaid Duty of one Florin, and of all other new Impoſitions." [☞ This Exception for *Flanders* was made in Behalf of the vaſt Woollen Manufacture of that Province.]

"II. And in Caſe, at any Time, the Arch-Duke, or his Succeſſors, ſhall again lay on the "ſaid Duty of one *Florin* on *Engliſh* Cloth, or any other new Impoſition, then it ſhall be free "for the King of *England* either to keep or to break this and all former Treaties or Inter-"courſes of Commerce with the *Netherlands*.

"III. As to the Duty of one *Mark per* Sack of *Wool*, which the *Netherlanders* are obliged "to pay at the Staple of *Calais*, that Point ſhall be duly conſidered of at the enſuing Dyet or "Congreſs, to be held at *Bruges*, between the two contracting Parties."

In the ſame Year 1497, *Spain* makes a Conqueſt of the Town of *Melilla* on the *Barbary* Shore, being the firſt Footing the *Spaniards* got on that Coaſt. This Humour of *Spain* for Conqueſts on the *Barbary* Side of the *Mediterranean* Sea has occaſioned long and uninterrupted Wars between it and the *Barbary Moors*, down to the preſent Times. They have ſince gained ſome other Ports on that Shore, as *Oran*, *Mazalquivir*, *Ceuta*, &c. But as they have never been able to make any permanent inland Conqueſts in *Barbary*, ſo as to have any Territory and Dominion behind thoſe conquered Sea-Ports, they have ever been obliged to be on the conſtant Watch in thoſe Towns, for Fear of Surprize, or a ſudden Attack from the *Moors* on the Land-Side; whereby thoſe Conqueſts have ever been very expenſive to *Spain*, without any ſolid Benefit, any other than perhaps what was their principal Motive for making them originally, *viz.* For a Bridle on the *Moors* driven thither from *Spain*, and to prevent their future Invaſion of that Kingdom. *Melilla*, the firſt *Spaniſh* Conqueſt on the *Barbary* Shore.

Why Spain's Conqueſts on the Barbary Coaſt have been very expenſive, and of no ſolid Benefit to it.

With regard to the Price or Rate of Corn this Year 1497, it is very remarkable, that *Wheat* was ſo very dear as 1*l.* (or 1*l.* 10*s.* of modern Money) *per* Quarter; whilſt, at the ſame Time, *Oats* were only 2*s.* *per* Quarter. *Price of Wheat and Oats.*

1498 In the twelfth Tome, P. 690 *et ſeq.* of the *Fœdera*, we find a Ratification and Confirmation, by King *Louis* XII. of *France*, (*Anno* 1498) of a Treaty made by his Father *Charles* VIII. with King *Henry* VII. of *England*, wherein it had been ſtipulated, that Ship-maſters, or Owners of Ships, ſhould give Security, to double the Value of Ship and Cargo, not to commit Piracy, nor to moleſt the Subjects of the other Party; of this the Ship-Maſter was hereby to make Oath: And ſundry other Stipulations were now made, for preventing of Pirates from ſelling their Spoils in the Ports of either Party, &c. All which Stipulations between *England* and other Nations plainly ſhew, that in thoſe Times there muſt have been much robbing and Violence on the Seas, even whilſt Peace exiſted between Nations in general. *Commercial Treaty between England and France.*

In

Commercial Treaty between *England* and *Riga*.

In this same Year, we see (in P. 701 of Tome XII. of the *Fœdera*) a Treaty between King *Henry* VII. of *England*, and the Arch-Prefect, Proconsuls, Consuls, &c. of the City and Territory of *Riga* in *Livonia*, " whereby, I. The mutual Intercourse of Commerce was renewed. A. D. 1498

" II. The *English*, trading to *Riga* and its Territory, were to pay no Manner of Custom, " Duty, or Toll whatever.

" III. But *Riga* Traders, with their Ships and Merchandize brought from *Riga*, coming to " *England*, were to pay the same Duties, &c. as the Merchants of the *Teutonic Hanse-Towns* do; " and for Merchandize from other Parts the same Duties as other Merchants-Strangers pay.

" IV. Lastly, *Riga* hereby remits all former Claims of Money due to her from *England*, or " for which *England* was any Way engaged to the *Master-General* and *Knights of the Cross of* " *Prussia*; particularly the Sum of 10,637 Gold Nobles, [2 *s.* 2 *d.* Sterling each] the written Obli- " gation for which is hereby promised to be delivered up into the Hands of the Master of the So- " ciety of *English* Merchants residing at *Antwerp* or *Bruges*."

☞ Although such a Treaty as this may seem insignificant to be taken Notice of, considering the present System of Things; yet who knows how soon it may prove of some Information either to Statesmen or Merchants?

Prices of *Hay*, *Wheat*, *Salt*, and *Wine*.

Rate of Living still about ¼ Times cheaper than what it is in our Days.

The *Chronicon Preciosum* quotes *Stowe*, that *Hay* was this Year 8 *s.* *per* Load; but that it had usually been about 5 *s.* *per* Load: Yet the Year following it was at 10 and 12 *s.* *per* Load. This seems nearly to correspond with the Proportion of *Wheat*, &c. in those Days to the same in our own Times, *viz.* still nearly as about 1 to 5; for by the preceding plentiful Seasons, (says *Stowe*, *sub Anno* 1499) Wheat was so low as 4 *s.* (*i. e.* 6 *s.* of our Money) *per* Quarter, Bay Salt 2 *s.* *per* Quarter, and a Ton of *Gascon* Wine at 2 *l.* so that, supposing, very probably, the mean or moderate Price of *Wheat* to be now 8 *s.* *per* Quarter, or 12 *s.* of modern Money, this brings it to the said Proportion of 3 ½ to 1 in our Days, 40 *s.* *per* Quarter being (if every other Necessary were as cheap) about the moderate Price of Wheat in our Time.

Scotland's Fishery became at this Time considerable:

It seems to have been about the Middle, or perhaps nearer to the Beginning, [*Vide Annum* 1429] of this Century, that the *Scots* began to have a considerable Fishery for Exportation to foreign Markets, which their Parliaments continued for some Time to encourage by sundry well-judged Laws, although their Corporation-Towns were still for confining it to themselves. The forty-ninth Act of the fourth Parliament of King *James* IV. *Anno* 1499, " takes Notice of the " vast Riches still lost to *Scotland* for Want of a sufficient Number of convenient Ships and " Busses to be employed in the Fishery. Wherefore, on Account of the great Advantage which " thereby might be had, and to cause idle Men and Vagabonds to labour for their Livings, for " the common Profit and universal Welfare of the Realm, his Majesty" [King *James* IV.] " and " Estates of Parliament appoint, That Fishing-Ships and Busses, of twenty Tons Burden or up- " wards, be made in all" [Sea-port] " Towns of the Realm, in Proportion to their Ability." 1499

Yet, by their restrictive Laws in the next Century, they lose all again to the *Netherlanders*.

Such Regulations brought their Fishery, and consequently their naval Strength, as well as several other Improvements, to a considerable Height; but their after ill-judged Laws of Restraint and Prohibition threw all Things retrograde. For, by the 98th Act of the seventh Parliament of King *James* V. *Anno* 1540, they enacted, " That none should send any White-fish " beyond Sea; but that Strangers be permitted to come and buy them of Merchants and Free- " men of Burghs with ready Gold and Silver or Merchandize." And the 60th Act of the 4th Parliament of King *James* VI. " Injoins all Fishers of Herring or other White-fish to bring their " said Fish to free Ports there to be sold, first in common to all Subjects, and afterward the " Remainder to Freemen; that the Lieges" [*i. e.* the King's own Subjects] " may be first " served; and that if Abundance remain, they may be salted and exported by *Free-Burgesses*, " under Forfeiture of Ship and Goods." How much wiser would those Law-makers have been, had they permitted the Fish to be immediately exported by any Persons whatever, as, it seems, had formerly been practised, and without any particular Regard either to *Free-Ports* or *Freemen*? Thus the *Scots* now intirely lost to the *Netherlanders* their former Exportation of *Fish*, which Imprudence was first begun by the restraining By-laws of what they call their *Royal Burghs* about 70 Years before, which they now at length got confirmed by Parliament.

A new commercial Treaty between *England* and the *Netherlands*.

In the *Fœdera*, Tome XII. P. 711, King *Henry* VII. now concluded a new commercial Treaty or Intercourse with the Arch-Duke *Philip*, Sovereign of the *Netherlands*; in Substance as follows, *viz.*

" I. That, for twelve Years to come, a Duty of only *Half a Mark* (instead of *one Mark* as " hitherto) shall be paid by the *Netherlanders*, on every Sack of Wool sold to them at the " Staple at *Calais*; unless it shall at any Time happen, that there may be a great Mortality " amongst the Sheep in *England*, (of which Certificates, properly vouched upon Oath from *Eng-* " *land* shall be produced) in which Case the whole Duty of a Mark shall be taken."

" II. On the other Side, the Arch-Duke remits, in Favour of the *English* Merchants, the " one Florin *per English Woollen* Cloth imported into the *Netherlands*.

" III. The *English* shall not, as formerly, be obliged to bring all their Woollen Cloth to the " Staple of *Antwerp* or *Bruges*, and no where else, there to be sealed before removed; but they " shall

A. D. 1499 " shall now be at full Liberty to carry their Cloth, and to sell it in every Part of the Arch-" Duke's Dominions, *Flanders* alone excepted.

" IV. The chief of the *English* Merchants at the Fairs of *Antwerp* and *Bruges*, called the " *Court-Master*, shall not, as formerly, fix a set Price on the Merchandize they are to buy at " those Fairs."

The other Articles relate to the well packing of *Wool* in *England*; wherein we find the Mayor and Constables of the Staple at *Westminster* for the South Parts of *England*, and the like Officers at the Staple at *Boston* for the North Parts of *England*, were to be the Judges and Certifiers of the Package of Wool to be brought to the Staple at *Calais*.—Other Articles related to the Recovery of Debts in both Countries, and to the Effects of Persons dying intestate, &c. All which, (the Half Mark *per* Sack of Wool excepted) were to remain in Force during the joint Lives of both contracting Parties, and one Year after the Death of the first.

Americus Vespucius, a *Florentine*, in the Service of *Spain*, now sailed from *Port St. Maries* in *Andalusia*, and made some little Discovery on the Coast of *Paria* in *South-America*; and as this was by *Spain* deemed the first Discovery of the Continent, that whole Country has taken its Name from him, who did very little towards any material Discoveries, and undoubtedly was not the first Discoverer of that Continent, as we have abundantly shewn under the Year 1496.

America's Continent takes its Name from *Americus Vespucius*.

1500 King *Emanuel* of *Portugal*, encouraged by the Success of the first Voyage to *East-India*, sends out *Cabral* with 13 Ships and 1200 Men, for making a Settlement there; but, in their Way, a violent Storm drove them on the Coast of *Brasil*, of which he immediately advertised his King, by a Vessel sent home on purpose, and here he left two *Portuguese* to explore that Country. Thus (as has been already noted) it could not have been possible for *America* to have remained long undiscovered, after the *Portuguese* had made their Navigations so far towards the South. Every one knows that this noble Province has ever since proved an almost inexhaustible Fund of Riches to *Portugal*; and that all Parts of *Europe*, who have any Commerce with that Kingdom, do, in some Measure, reap the Benefits of this fortuitous Discovery. They lost several of their Ships in another Storm near the *Cape of Good Hope*, and arrived at the Town of *Sofala* on the South-east Coast of *Africa* (of which they took Possession, and fortified it) with only six Ships. Thence they possessed themselves of the Island of *Mozambique* on that Coast, where they built and fortified, and where also they refitted; and went thence to *Quiloa* and *Melinde*, farther north-eastward on that Coast. Travellers observe, that there is such Plenty of Gold along Part of the Coast of *Africa*, that it is justly supposed to have been the *Ophir* of *Solomon*; besides, this Coast affords *Silk*, *Ambergrease*, *Ivory*, and *Slaves*; and *Mozambique* has ever since proved a seasonable Port for the *Portuguese* Ships to refresh and refit, in their Voyages to and from *India*. Thence *Cabral* sailed to *Calecut*; and having contracted Friendship with the Kings of *Cochin* and *Cananor*, they at length returned home, laden with the richest *Indian* Merchandize, to *Lisbon*, now crowded with Commerce. *Portugal* was now, indeed, in its Meridian Glory; so that it was said the Golden Age was revived in the Reign of the said King *Emanuel*; which prosperous State continued to the Year 1578, when the fatal Death of their romantic King *Don Sebastian* turned their Fortune very much to the Reverse, and it has never yet arrived to that most prosperous Situation it was in before that Period.

The second *Portuguese* Voyage to *East-India*.
They discover *Brasil*, and its Wealth noted.

The *Portuguese* make useful Settlements on the South-east Coasts of *Africa*, and are now in their Zenith of Wealth, Power, and Glory.

The Success of *Spain*, in discovering of *America*, occasioned, in and about this Time, sundry Attempts from different Countries for farther Discoveries. One *Cortereal* discovered a Continent Coast in upwards of 50 Degrees of North Latitude, south of the Entrance into that since called *Hudson's Bay*, which Country the *English* afterward named *New-Britain*, and the *French* would fain have included in *New-France*; but in the first Maps it is called *Cortereali*s. Other Voyages on Discovery were, at different Times, made from *France*, *Spain*, *Portugal*, and *Denmark* on that bleak Coast, from whence the various Names of *Estotiland*, *Terra di Labrador*, *Eskimaux*, &c. are given to it, or to some Part of it, by the Maps of different Nations; but finding no Kind of Wealth but what could be got nearer home, *viz.* by the Fishery, (nor a Passage that Way to *India*) they all seemed to have no farther Inclination for so inhospitable a Coast.

The barren Land anciently called *Cortereali*, since *New-Britain*, discovered, called also *Labrador*, *Estotiland*, *Esquimaux*, &c.

There is a Story recorded by some Authors, that one *Zomi*, whom others call *Zeni*, a *Venetian*, sailed so far North as this Coast in the Year 1390, concerning which he related Abundance of Fables; and that this Coast was again discovered by a *Polonian*, named *Scolus*, or *Scolves*, *Anno* 1477; but as neither of those Discoveries are well vouched, nor generally believed, we have paid no Regard to them under those two Periods.

We have, in this same Year, another Record, in Tome XII. P. 741, of the *Fœdera*, concerning the formerly treated-of Marriage Contract between *Arthur* Prince of *Wales* and the Infanta *Catherine* of *Spain*, which was now again confirmed.

A fresh Confirmation of the Contract of Marriage between *Arthur* Prince of *Wales* and *Catherine* of *Spain*.

In the said Record also, there is a Renewal of the Intercourse of Commerce between *England* and *Spain*; wherein there is nothing particular, but a Clause in those Days much used in Treaties of Commerce, (not much to the Credit of that Age) *viz.* " That the Ship-Masters of both Na-" tions should thenceforward give Security, on their setting Sail for foreign Parts, in double " the Value of Ship and Cargo, not to commit Depredations, nor any Kind of Violence nor " Injustice, against any of the Subjects of the other contracting Party."—It was hereby also in general

A new Treaty of Commerce between *England* and *Spain*.

general ſtipulated, "That ſpecial Care ſhould be taken of the Merchandize of Ships wrecked on "the Shores of either Party, to be ſaved and kept for the right Owners." A. D. 1500

Indenture of Marriage between King *James* IV. of *Scotland* and Lady *Margaret* of *England*.

The laſt Record which we ſhall exhibit from the ſaid twelfth Tome of the *Fœdera*, (P. 787) is the Indenture of the Marriage (contracted *Anno* 1495) between King *James* IV. of *Scotland* and Lady *Margaret Tudor*, eldeſt Daughter of King *Henry* VII. of *England*; whereby we have the Difference between the intrinſic Values of the Coins of both Nations, ſtill bearing the ſame Denominations, *viz.*

Engliſh Money's proportional Value to *Scotiſh* is as 3 to 1. Queen *Margaret*'s Jointure, Privy-Purſe Money, &c.

"I. King *James* agrees to ſettle on the Lady *Margaret* Lands and Manors therein-named, in "*Scotland*, to the yearly Value of 2000*l. Sterling Money*; which Sum" (ſays this Record) "makes in *Scotland*, at this Time, 6000*l.* current Money.

"II. He ſtipulates, moreover, that beſides his ſupporting the Expence of the Queen's Houſ-"hold, her Cloaths, and other perſonal Expence becoming her Dignity, he ſhall pay her an-"nually, during her Life, 1000*l. Scottiſh* Money," [*i. e.* 333*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* Sterling, then ſtill containing as much Silver and half as much more as in our Days, and which ſtill could purchaſe about three or four Times as much of all Neceſſaries, or would go ſo many Times as far as the ſame Sum could do now] "for her own private and ſeparate Uſe; which Sum of 333*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*" (ſays the Record) "makes juſt 500 Marks of *Engliſh* Money.

The Lady *Margaret*'s Marriage Portion.

"III. King *Henry* gives to King *James*, as the Lady *Margaret*'s Marriage Portion, 30,000 "*Gold Nobles*, called *Angel-Nobles*, each worth 20 Groats, or 6*s.* 8*d.* Sterling, being 10,000*l.* "Sterling; of which Sum one third Part was to be paid down on the Day of Marriage, *Anno* "1503, another Third *Anno* 1504, and the laſt Third *Anno* 1505."

King *Henry* VII's judicious Anſwer to a ſuppoſed Objection to that Marriage.

☞ Upon this Occaſion my Lord *St. Albans* (in his Hiſtory of King *Henry* VII.) remarks, "That "King *Henry*, remitting the Conſideration of this Match to his Council, ſome of them (the "King being preſent) put the Caſe, that if God ſhould take the King's two Sons without "Iſſue, then the Kingdom of *England* would fall to the King of *Scotland*, which might preju-"dice the Monarchy of *England*. Whereunto the King himſelf replied, That if that ſhould "be, *Scotland* would be but an Acceſſion to *England*, and not *England* to *Scotland*, *for that the* "*greater would draw the leſs!*"

Which judicious Conſideration, had it been well underſtood by all the *Engliſh* Nation in former Times, would have effectually prevented their unaccountable Zeal and Exultation, for ſupporting their Kings in their wild Attempts for the Conqueſt of *France*; than which, had they ſucceeded, nothing could have proved more fatal to *England!*

SIXTEENTH

A. D. 1501

SIXTEENTH CENTURY.

Succeſſion of PRINCES *in this Century.*

Emperors of *Germany*.

MAXIMILIAN I. to	1519	
CHARLES V. Grandſon to *Maximilian*, and Son of *Philip* I. K. of *Spain*, to	1558	
FERDINAND I. Brother to *Charles* V. to	1564	
MAXIMILIAN II. Son of *Ferdinand*, to	1576	
RODOLPH, his Son, to	1600	
and beyond.		

Kings of *France*.

LOUIS XII. to	1515
FRANCIS I. to	1547
HENRY II. to	1559
FRANCIS II. to	1560
CHARLES IX. to	1574
HENRY III. to	1589
—— IV. to	1600
and beyond.	

Kings of *England*.

HENRY VII. to	1509
—— VIII. to	1546
EDWARD VI. to	1553
MARY I. to	1558
ELIZABETH, to	1600
and beyond.	

Kings of *Scotland*.

JAMES IV. to	1513
—— V. to	1542
MARY, to	1567
JAMES VI. to	1600
and beyond.	

Kings of *Spain*.

FERDINAND and ISABELLA, of *Caſtile*, *Leon*, and *Arragon*, to	1504
PHILIP I. to	1516
CHARLES I. (and V.) to	1555
PHILIP II. his Son, to	1598
PHILIP III. his Son, to	1600
and beyond.	

Kings of *Portugal*.

EMANUEL the Great, to	1521
JOHN III. to	1557
SEBASTIAN, to	1578
HENRY (the Cardinal) to	1580
PHILIP II. King of *Spain*, to	1598
PHILIP III. of *Spain*, to	1600
and beyond.	

Kings of *Denmark*, *Norway*, and *Sweden*.

JOHN, to	1513
CHRISTIAN II. (called the Tyrant in the *Swediſh* Liſt, and was the laſt that ruled over both *Denmark* and *Sweden*) to	1523

Denmark and *Norway*, *viz.*

FREDERICK I. to	1534
CHRISTIAN III. to	1559
FREDERICK II. to	1588
CHRISTIAN IV. to	1600
and beyond.	

Kings of *Sweden*.

JOHN II. to	1504
(*Steno Sture* and *Swanto Sture*, Regents) to	1520
CHRISTIAN II. the Tyrant, to	1523
GUSTAVUS ERICKSON, or VASA, (who intirely ſeparated the Kingdom of *Sweden* from the Union made by *Margaret* and *Haquin*) to	1560
ERIC XIV. to	1563
JOHN III. to	1594
SIGISMUND, to	1600
and beyond.	

Kings of *Poland*.

JOHN ALBERT, (Son of *Caſimir* IV.) to	1501
ALEXANDER, to	1506
SIGISMUND I. to	1548
SIGISMUND II. his Son, (ſurnamed *Auguſtus*) in whom ended the Line of *Jagellon*, to	1572
HENRY of *France*, who was elected, and died in	1574
STEPHEN BATORI. to	1586
SIGISMUND, (King of *Sweden*) to	1600
and beyond.	

Characteriſtic of the SIXTEENTH CENTURY.

This Century abounds with intereſting Revolutions and material Alterations almoſt over all *Chriſtendom*. The Acceſſion of the vaſt Dominions of *Spain* to the Houſe of *Auſtria* by a Marriage, was ſuch a Conjunction as ſeemed greatly to endanger the Equilibrium of *Europe* for the greateſt Part of this Century, and had a conſiderable Influence on Commerce.

Whilſt *Portugal* purſued her Commerce and rapid Conqueſts in *Eaſt-India*, whereby the City of *Liſbon* ſoon became (what the now declining City of *Venice* had been for many Centuries paſt) the great Magazine of all the rich Productions of the *Eaſt*, *Spain*, with equally unrivalled Rapidity, maſtered firſt the Iſles, and next the beſt Part of the Continent of *America*, (excepting *Braſil*, diſcovered and poſſeſſed by *Portugal*) whereby the Cities of *Seville* and *Cadiz* became the Storehouſes for the Riches of the newly-diſcovered weſtern World. *England* at length made only ſome faint and fruitleſs Attempts for colonizing of *North-America*, toward the latter Part of this Century; as *France* had likewiſe done in *Canada* with little better Succeſs.

In the mean Time, the happy Situation of *Antwerp* ſoon renders her the great central Staple of *Europe* for the Merchandize of both the *Indies*, as well as for the naval Stores and other bulky Commodities of the northern Parts of *Europe*, thereby drawing incredible Wealth to that City, and to the adjacent Country. Which State of commercial Matters began gradually much to prejudice the *Hanſe-Towns*, (more eſpecially thoſe on the *Baltic* Shores) which, for two preceding Centuries, had been the great Managers of Trade for almoſt all the *European* Nations without the *Mediterranean* Sea.

A great Part of *Chriſtendom* ſhakes off the papal Yoke, which alſo produced conſiderable Alterations in *Europe*. *England* begins early to eſtabliſh a permanent Navy-Royal—And, after much Diſpute, gets intirely rid of the *German Hanſeatic* Merchants of the *Steelyard* at *London*—Commences a great Fiſhery on the Banks of *Newfoundland*—and alſo a Whale-Fiſhery at *Spitzbergen* or *Greenland*—and her Trade to *Ruſſia*; and, by Means of her important Diſcovery of a Paſſage by Sea to that Country round the North Cape of *Lapland*, opens an extenſive Field for other new Diſcoveries, and new Branches of Commerce.—She alſo commences her *Turkey* and *Guinea* Traffic—defeats the grand Attempt of the renowned *Spaniſh Armada*—and, in the very laſt Year of this Century, incorporates an *Eaſt-India* Company. *Holland* too, nearly about the

ſame

ſame Time, commenced her Trade to the *Eaſt-Indies*, and erected a great Company for that Commerce. *France* commences and afterward much improves her Broad-Silk Manufacture. *Spain*'s cruel Bigotry, firſt, by expelling the remaining *Moors* of *Granada*, and next the Proteſtants of the *Netherlands*, and by the Sack of *Antwerp*, diſpeoples her Country, and thereby ſupplies *England*, *Holland*, and the *Hanſe-Towns* with great Numbers of wealthy and induſtrious Manufacturers and Artificers, as well as with an Acceſſion of excellent and moſt beneficial new Manufactures.—An Inundation of Silver flows into *Europe* from *America*; which is ſoon again, for the moſt Part, exported to *Eaſt-India* by the *Portugueſe*, who grow marvelouſly rich by their Importations in that Commerce, and alſo by their Importations from *Braſil* of Gold, *&c.* A. D. 1501

A new and ſuddenly potent maritime and commercial Power ſtarts up, by the Revolt of ſeven of the *Netherland* Provinces from the Dominion of *Spain*, which Crown, on the other Hand, ſeizes on and adds to their Monarchy the Kingdom of *Portugal*.

So bold and adventurous are the Navigators of this Age become, (who, in little more than one Century preceding this, durſt ſcarce venture out of Sight of Land) that the *terraqueous Globe* is four Times ſailed round by Men of three different Nations! Many very hazardous, though unſucceſsful Attempts are made alſo, by ſundry different Nations, for exploring a Paſſage by Sea to *China* and *India*, as well by the *North-weſt* as the *North-Eaſt*.

The *Turkiſh* Empire continues to triumph throughout all this Century, not only by its Conqueſts from the State of *Venice*, and particularly of that of the famous Iſland of *Cyprus*,—as alſo of *Rhodes* from the Knights of *St. John of Jeruſalem*; making likewiſe ſundry very important Encroachments on the Side of *Hungary* and *Poland*, and by reducing of the *Crimea* (or *Crim-Tartary*) to its Subjection; and the abſolute Conqueſt of all *Syria* and *Egypt*: So vaſt an Increaſe of Territory and Dominion within the Compaſs of one Century made all *Chriſtendom* to tremble.

The Dukes of *Ruſſia*, till this Century obſcure, and till now often tributary to the *Tartars*, make likewiſe ſuch Efforts, by their Conqueſts from *Poland*;—by their Diſcovery and Conqueſt of the large Provinces of *Siberia* and *Samoieda*, till then abſolutely Pagan, and before unknown even to *Ruſſia* itſelf;—and laſtly, *Ruſſia*'s Conqueſt of the two *Tartar* Kingdoms of *Cazan* and *Aſtracan*, thereby conjoined ſo many very extenſive Provinces to their Dominion, as at length conſtituted the very potent modern *Ruſſian* Empire.

Many extremely uſeful Diſcoveries and Improvements are made in this Century for the Advancement of *Commerce*, *Navigation*, &c. as in *Aſtronomy* by the famous *Nicholas Copernicus* of *Thorn* in *Pruſſia*, and by *Tycho Brahe* of *Denmark*; alſo in the practical Part of mercantile Buſineſs by the Invention of *Merchants-Accounts* by double Entry, commonly called *Italian Book-keeping*; by *decimal Arithmetic* alſo, about the Cloſe of this Century; when likewiſe *Pocket-Watches* are firſt brought into *England* from *Germany*;—Knit-Stockings come firſt from *Spain*, and the more beneficial Improvement of the modern Stocking-Frame is invented at *Cambridge*.

" In *Italy*" (ſays *Voltaire* in his General Hiſtory of *Europe*) " the politer Arts flouriſhed, not " only at *Rome* and *Florence*, but at *Venice*, *Naples*, *Genoa*, &c. and King *Francis* I. tranſplanted " them into *France*, in whoſe Time there were only two Coaches in *Paris*, (one for the Queen, " and the other for *Diana* of *Poictiers*.) In commercial Matters, *Marſeille* carried on a great " foreign Trade; *Lyons* alſo and the *Netherlands* abounded in the fineſt Manufactures. The " Correſpondence which the Cities of *Nurenberg*, and *Augſburg* in *Germany* had with *Venice*, ſtill " enabled them to be the firſt Diſpenſers of the rich Commodities of *Aſia*.—Induſtry, however, " had not as yet changed thoſe Huts of *Wood* and *Plaiſter*, of which the City of *Paris* was com- " poſed, into ſumptuous Palaces. *London* was ſtill worſe built, and they lived much harder; " even the firſt Peers of the Realm carried their Wives behind them on Horſeback when they " went into the Country. Thus it was that all the Princeſſes travelled, their Heads covered " with a Kind of waxen Linen in rainy Weather, and went in no other Habit to the King's " Palace; and this Uſage continued till the Middle of the XVIIth Century:" [Here *Voltaire* is certainly widely miſtaken] " The Magnificence of *Charles* V. *Francis* I. *Henry* VIII. and *Leo* X. " was confined to Days of Shew.—As early as the Reign of *Louis* XII. they had begun to " introduce ſilken and Gold Stuffs, manufactured in *Italy*, inſtead of the coſtly Furs. There " were no Manufactures as yet at *Lyons*; Goldſmiths Ware was very bad; and *Louis* XII. having " indiſcreetly prohibited its Manufacture, the *French* had their Plate from *Venice*. There were " as yet no Plantations of *Mulberry* Trees but in *Italy* and *Spain*:—Yet the *French* Faſhions began " already to be copied in *Germany*, *England*, and *Lombardy*.—And the *Italian* Hiſtorians com- " plain, that ſince the Expedition of *Charles* VIII. their Countrymen affected the *French* " Dreſs."

The vaſt Progreſs of the Conqueſts and Commerce of *Portugal* in *Eaſt-India*.

St. Helena Iſle firſt diſcovered.

Emanuel, King of *Portugal*, (not improperly ſurnamed the *Great* by the Hiſtorians of that Nation) flushed with the Succeſs of two Diſcoveries, *viz.* that of *Eaſt-India*, and of the South Continent of *America*, now ſent out three Ships to *Eaſt-India*. In their Way they diſcovered the Iſle of *Aſcenſion* in eight Degrees South of the Line, and other Iſles on the South Coaſt of *Africa*: On their Return from *India* they diſcovered the then uninhabited Iſle of *St. Helena*, (in South Latitude 16) which has ſince been long and moſt uſefully in the Poſſeſſion of the *Engliſh Eaſt-India* Company, as a refreſhing Place for their Ships returning homeward. It is ſituated near the Mid-way between *Africa* and *America*, at the Diſtance of about 600 Leagues North-weſt of the *Cape of Good Hope*. The *Portugueſe* ſtored it with Hogs, Goats, and Poultry; and, for many Years after this, they were wont to ſtop at it in their homeward bound *Eaſt-India* Voyages, to ſupply themſelves with thoſe Proviſions and freſh Water; but it is very difficult to find or come at

A.D. 1501 at exactly in their outward-bound Voyages, becauſe of the Trade Winds. The next Year *Vaſco de Gama* was ſent thither with ten Ships, who was the firſt who croſſed over directly from *Mozambique* to *India*, and *Soderias* with fifteen Ships. The following Year they built a Fort at *Cochin*, ſubdued the King of *Mombaza* and others in *Eaſt-Africa*, and ſent Ships to cruize againſt the *Moors* at the Entrance of the *Red Sea*, and their greateſt Enemies in *India*. In brief, they puſhed on ſo numerous and great Conqueſts in Commerce to *India*, that a Viceroy was ſoon eſtabliſhed there; and afterward, under the Conduct of their great General, *Albuquerque*, they became Maſters of the Iſle of *Ormus* in the *Perſian* Gulph; alſo of *Goa*, and many other Ports on the Coaſts of *Malabar* and *Cormandel*, and alſo the Coaſts of the Iſle of *Ceylon*, where the beſt, and almoſt the only true *Cinnamon* is produced; they alſo maſtered *Malacca* Promontory; and, to compleat all, the famous *Moluccos*, or *Spice*-Iſlands, were ſubdued: Inſomuch that the Princes of *India* began to court their Favour. Thus was *Portugal*, from a very moderate Condition, in a very few Years greatly exalted and enriched, by the ſole Enjoyment of the Commerce to *India*, which that Nation then probably flattered themſelves they were never to be rivalled in.

A View of the principal Ways or Routs for conveying the *Eaſt-India* Merchandize into the *Weſt* before the Paſſage thither by Sea was found.

Here let us ſtop for a Moment, to conſider how the *Eaſt-India* Merchandize was anciently conveyed into the Weſt of *Europe*, before we knew that a Paſſage thither was practicable by Sea.

It is now many hundreds of Years ſince the famous City and Republic of *Venice* firſt fell into the Traffic of ſupplying the weſtern and northern Parts of *Europe* with *Indian* Merchandize. The Spices, Drugs, precious Stones, and other Merchandize peculiar to thoſe eaſtern Parts of the World were very anciently brought from *India*, by Sea, to the Confines of *Egypt* on the *Red Sea*, and thence over Land to the River *Nile*, whence they were conveyed to its Mouth at *Alexandria*, that famous Port of Commerce, and thence to *Europe*; poſſibly long before the *Romans*, in *Auguſtus*'s Time, had conquered that Country, which laſt-named Prince found that Trade already practiſed by the *Egyptians* upon his Conqueſt of them. Yet this was but one of the antient Routs or Ways, whereby the precious Merchandize of the *Eaſt* was conveyed into the *Weſt*, though poſſibly the moſt ancient of any. Another Rout was from the City of *Lahor* in *Indoſtan*, ſituated in the 32d Degree of northern Latitude, on a Branch of the River *Indus*, about 900 Miles North of *Surat*; and whilſt that Method of Conveyance continued, *Lahor* was eſteemed the greateſt and moſt conſiderable City of *India* for Commerce, which the *Indians* and *Armenians* carried on from thence through *Perſia* to the City of *Aleppo* in *Syria*; and from thence either to the Ports of *Tripoli* or *Scanderoon* in the *Levant* Sea; and thence, laſtly, conveyed by Sea to *Greece* and *Italy*, and poſſibly to ſome other more weſtern and northern Parts.—Another Way of conveying the *Indian* Merchandize into the *Weſt*, in Uſe even at this Day, was to be brought by Sea from *India* up the Gulph of *Perſia* to *Balſora*, near the diſemboguing of the *Tigris* into that Gulph, and thence up that famous River to *Bir*, and thence over Land to *Aleppo*, or elſe farther up the *Euphrates*, and thence over Land to *Trapezium*, (i. e. *Trepiſond*) on the South Side of the *Euxine* Sea, thence croſs that Sea to the ancient Port of *Theodoſia*, (now *Caffa*, in the *Taurica Cherſoneſus*, i. e. *Crim-Tartary*;) alſo from *Trapezium*, along the South Shore of the *Euxine* Sea, to *Conſtantinople*. There was yet another antient Way of conveying the *Indian* Merchandize to the *Weſt*, *viz.* from *Lahor* above-named to the River *Oxus*, which carried them into the *Caſpian* Sea, and along the South Shores of that Sea to the Weſt End of it, thence up the River *Cyrus*, and by Land a little Way to the River *Phaſis*, which brought them down into the *Euxine* Sea at *Colchis*, and ſo as before to *Conſtantinople* or to *Theodoſia*, or elſe croſs the *Caſpian* Sea to its North Side at *Aſtracan*, and up the *Volga*, [anciently named the *Rha*] according to the Opinion of Monſ. *Huet*, Biſhop of *Avranches*, in his *Commerce and Navigation of the Ancients*; which laſt-named Rout is not very probable, conſidering the barbarous State of the Countries of *Scythia*, on the North Side of the *Caſpian* Sea, in ancient Times. After the *Vandals*, *Goths*, *Lombards*, and *Moors* had torn in Pieces the weſtern Empire, and the latter, by the Name of *Saracens*, had greatly weakened the eaſtern Empire, all Commerce in the *Weſt* ſeemed, in a great Degree, to ceaſe between Nations. The Trade to *Eaſt-India* was, however, revived anew, its Merchandize being carried partly by Land and partly by Water to *Caffa*, (in what is now called *Crim Tartary*) then belonging to *Genoa*. *Trapeſond* was alſo made a Mart for *India* Goods, and next *Samarcand* in *Zagatai*, where the *Indian*, *Turkiſh*, and *Perſian* Merchants met for bartering their Wares; the *Turks* conveying theirs to *Damaſcus*, *Baratti*, and *Aleppo*, and were brought thence to *Venice*, till the Year 1300, that the *Soldans* of *Egypt* revived the ancient Rout to and from *India* by the *Red Sea*. Sundry other Routs are occaſionally mentioned by both the Ancients and Moderns to have been practiſed between *Europe* and *India*; but as the before-named were the moſt noted or principal ones, we ſhall not dwell longer on that particular Point. What is more certain is, that after the Overthrow of the *weſtern* Empire, and long before the Fall of the *eaſtern* or *Greek* Empire, the City of *Venice*, (as we have already ſeen) by Means of her Commerce to the before-named *Levantine* Ports, [*i. e.* chiefly *Aleppo* and *Alexandria*] was, for many Centuries, the main Staple or principal Mart for the Spices, Drugs, precious Stones, and much other rich Merchandize of *Syria*, *Egypt*, *Arabia*, *Perſia*, and *India*, and from *Venice* they were diſperſed over *Europe*; [and in *Germany* particularly, the Cities of *Nuremberg* and *Augſberg* were, from *Venice*, ſupplied with great Store of thoſe *Aſiatic* Commodities, whereby they acquired great Riches, in ſupplying that and other Countries therewith] whereby that City and Republic became extremely rich as well as famous all over *Chriſtendom*, until the Beginning of this XVIth Century, when the Trade for *Indian* Merchandize was gradually tranſferred to *Liſbon*, where it flouriſhed exceedingly for about one Century, and until the *Hollanders* found the Way to *India*.

Venice, for many Centuries, ſupplied the moſt Part of *Europe* with *Eaſt-India* Merchandize, until *Portugal* found a Way to *India* by Sea.

Some have marvelled, that ſo prudent a State as *Venice* has made no Attempts for Colonies and new Diſcoveries without the Streights of *Gibraltar*, by way of retrieving their ſaid great

Conjectural Reasons why *Venice* never attempted Colonies or Plantations without the *Mediterranean Sea*.

Loſs of the Trade in *Eaſt-India* Merchandize from *Alexandria*, &c. Yet much may be ſaid in Anſwer thereto. For, I. That Republic was, in thoſe Times, neceſſitated to be continually watchful of the growing Power of the *Turks*, who had already robbed it of moſt of its *Levantine* Iſles, and whoſe Inſolence and Perfidy, even in Time of Peace, kept them in perpetual Alarm. II. Their Situation ſo far down the *Mediterranean*, and up the *Adriatic*, rendered ſuch Projects inconvenient for them, more eſpecially as, in their Paſſage, they muſt have been perpetually expoſed to the Corſairs of *Barbary*. Laſtly, they might poſſibly entertain ſome Hopes, that, ſooner or later, the Trade for *Eaſt-Indian* Merchandize might return into its ancient Channel again. A. D. 1501

Columbus makes farther Diſcoveries in the *Weſt-Indies*.

Whilſt ſuch great Acquiſitions were making by *Portugal* in the *Eaſt*, *Columbus* and *Baſtidas* were making many uſeful Diſcoveries in the *Weſt-Indies* for the future Benefit of *Spain*: 1502

The *Portugueſe* Conqueſts on the South-eaſt Coaſt of *Africa*, and the State of the Coaſt of *Zanguebar* before the *Portugueſe* came thither.

The *Arabs* poſſeſſed the South-eaſt Coaſts of *Africa* when the *Portugueſe* firſt came thither.

We ſhould here alſo note, under this Year 1502, that *Cabral*, the *Portugueſe* Admiral, in his Return from *Eaſt-India*, ſettled Factories at *Melinda*, *Quiloa*, *Mombaza*, and *Quirimba* on the *Zanguebar* Coaſt. Some modern Authors relate, that in the ſaid City of *Melinda* (which is, it ſeems, neatly built of Free-Stone, and finely adorned) the *Portugueſe* have eighteen Churches. On the Coaſt of *Ajan* alſo the *Portugueſe* reduced moſt of their Princes to be their Tributaries; inſomuch that they ſoon became Maſters of the whole South-eaſt Coaſt of *Africa*, even up to the Entrance into the *Red Sea*. Before the *Portugueſe* came thither, the *Arabians* carried on a great Commerce on this Coaſt, upon which they had made many Settlements, but how long they had been there does not appear. They alſo had traded thence to *Perſia* and *India*; but the *Portugueſe* ruined that Commerce, and got it all into their own Hands.

King *Emanuel* of *Portugal* takes ſundry Ports in *Barbary*, with Remarks thereon.

About this Time alſo, the ſaid great King *Emanuel* of *Portugal* turned his Arms againſt the *Moors* of *Barbary*, on which Coaſt he took and garriſoned ſundry Ports, ſuch as *Magazan*, *Algadir*, [called alſo *Santa Cruz* by the *Europeans*] *Azamor*, &c. moſt of which Places, and thoſe they had before on that Coaſt, they have long ſince loſt or abandoned. Neither did *Portugal* ever reap much Benefit from thoſe Port-Towns, in Point of Commerce, any farther than they helped to curb the *Mooriſh* Pirates, which, however, neither they nor *Spain* have ever been able effectually to accompliſh. King *Alphonſo* V. had, ſo far back as the Year 1448, taken the Port of *Alcazar* on that Coaſt, as he did *Tanger* and *Arzilla Anno* 1471.

Portion and Dowery of *Margaret* of *England* with King *James* IV. of *Scotland*; and Money of *England* and *Scotland*, their different Values at this Time.

In this ſame Year 1502, was finally concluded the moſt auſpicious Marriage of *Margaret*, eldeſt Daughter of King *Henry* VII. of *England*, to King *James* IV. of *Scotland*. The Lands aſſigned by *James* for her Dowery of 2000*l. per Annum*, in Earldoms, Lordſhips, Manors, Foreſts, with the Palaces and Caſtles of *Linlithgow* and *Sterling*, are, at this Time, probably, more than ten Times their Value at that Time. Her Portion we have mentioned under the Year 1500.

A general Treaty of Peace and Commerce between King *Henry* VII. and *Maximilian* King of the *Romans*, *Hungary*, &c.

The firſt Record that we meet with to our Purpoſe in the thirteenth Tome of the *Fœdera*, is in the Year 1502: It is a Treaty of Friendſhip and Intercourſe of Commerce (P. 6) between King *Henry* VII. of *England* and *Maximilian* King of the *Romans*. &c. wherein it is, in general Terms, ſtipulated, "That the Merchants on both Sides may freely reſort and trade to each others Dominions."

By another of this ſame Year, *Henry* gives *Maximilian* 10,000*l.* for Aid againſt the *Turks*.

In another Treaty, in this ſame Year 1502, (*ibidem*, P. 9) between thoſe two Princes, there is one much more to *Maximilian*'s Purpoſe. It is a Grant of 10,000*l.* Sterling from King *Henry* VII. to him, for enabling him to make Head againſt the *Turks* on the Side of *Hungary*, where, at this Time, they were puſhing on their Conqueſts; on which Account the Popes laboured to excite all Chriſtian Princes to contribute. And it muſt be owned, that, conſidering the Character of King *Henry* VII. this was a large Contribution for thoſe Times.

King *Henry* VII. grants a Licence to ſome Perſons to diſcover foreign Countries, &c.

In P. 37 of ſaid thirteenth Vol. of the *Fœdera*, King *Henry* VII. grants his Charter of Licence to *Hugh Elliot* and *Thomas Aſhurſt*, Merchants of *Briſtol*, *John Gunſalus* and *Francis Fernandus*, Natives of *Portugal*, "I. To ſail with ſuch Ships and Mariners as they ſhall judge proper, into all "the Parts and Countries of the *eaſtern*, *weſtern*, *ſouthern*, and *northern* Seas, in order to diſcover, "recover and inveſtigate any Iſlands, Coaſts, and Countries of heathen and infidel Parts of the "World, and to erect King *Henry*'s Banners and Enſigns at whatever Town, Caſtle, Iſland, or Continent they ſhall ſo diſcover, and to hold the ſame (ſays the King) for our Uſe, as our Lieutenants "there: *Provided* they do not concern themſelves with, nor offer to moleſt ſuch heathen and "infidel Countries as are already diſcovered, and reduced to the Obedience of the King of "*Portugal*, or of any other Prince our Friend or Confederate.

"Whenever any Diſcovery ſhall be made, it is our Will, that Men and Women from *England* be freely permitted to ſettle therein, and to improve the ſame under the Protection of "theſe Grantees, whom we hereby impower to make Laws, *&c.* there."

The ſeven remaining Clauſes relate to the ſettling, ſailing, and trading to ſuch ſuppoſed and to be diſcovered Country,—the Cuſtoms to be paid, and the confining the trade thither to his own proper Subjects, *&c.* And he concludes the IXth and laſt Clauſe thus, *viz.*

"And whereas we have, by other Letters Patents of the 16th Year of our Reign," [*i. e.* two Years before, but not to be found in the *Fœdera*] "granted to *Richard Ward*, *John Thomas*, "and *John Fernandus*, together with the four Grantees herein-named, a Licence to go and diſcover new Countries and Iſlands; yet we will not have the ſaid three firſt-named Perſons to "attempt or meddle with any ſuch new Diſcoveries, without a Licence from the four Grantees "of this preſent Charter."

We

7

A. D. 1502

We may here again obſerve, I. That King *Henry* pays no Regard to the imaginary Line of Diviſion made between *Spain* and *Portugal* by the Pope's Authority. And II. That *Henry*, according to his Genius and former Practice, does not pretend to have given one Penny towards the ſaid Diſcovery, which therefore ſucceeded no better than *Cabot*'s Voyage, *Anno* 1496; for private Adventurers rarely have Abilities and Patience ſufficient to perfect ſuch Undertakings, unleſs ſupported by the Public.

Remarks on this *Utopian* Grant. Diſcoveries, at the ſole Expence of private Undertakers, ſeldom ſucceſsful.

At this Time, there were Differences between the Crown of *Denmark* and the *Hanſe-Towns*; the latter, like true Merchants, ſtriving to have Commerce wherever they could obtain it; the former, (viz. *John*, King of *Denmark*) being driven out of *Sweden* by *Steen-Sture* the Regent, inſiſted, that the *Hanſe-Towns* ſhould forbear trading to *Sweden*; in which (ſays the *Hanſeatic* Hiſtorian, *Angelius á Werdenhagen*, Tome I. Pars iii. Cap. 17.) King *John* was ſeconded by the Ambaſſador of his Uncle, King *James* IV. of *Scotland*, (who alſo, according to *Meurſius*'s *Hiſtoria Danica*, ſent King *John* an Aid of two ſtout Ships of War) at a general Aſſembly of the Deputies of the *Hanſeatic* League at *Lubeck*: Yet the ſaid general Aſſembly at length convinced the *Daniſh* King of the Unreaſonableneſs of that Demand, as it would be very hard on them who had great Concerns in *Sweden*, to be obſtructed in their wonted Commerce by the Quarrels between *Denmark* and *Sweden*.

King *John* of *Denmark*'s unſucceſsful Diſpute with the *Hanſe-Towns*, tho' ſeconded by the *Scottiſh* Ambaſſador.

King *Henry* VII. of *England* now cauſed the Chapel of the Virgin *Mary*, and a Tavern adjoining, at the Eaſt End of the Abbey Church of *Weſtminſter*, to be taken down; on the Site whereof he erected the preſent moſt beautiful and magnificent Chapel which goes by his Name, at the Expence of 14,000 *l.* which, at this Time, would probably at leaſt coſt five Times that Sum.

King *Henry* VII. of *England* builds his famous Chapel adjoining to the Abbey Church of *Weſtminſter*.

1503 In *Scotland*, an Act of the ſixth Parliament of King *James* IV. confirmed that of 1406, and directed, "That none ſhall beg but lame, ſick, and impotent People, under a Penalty on the "Magiſtrates ſuffering any others to beg."

Beggars in *Scotland*, who they are to be.

By another *Scottiſh* Law of that ſame Year, "All *Lords* and *Lairds* were injoined to have "Parks with Deer, alſo *Stanks*, [*i. e.* Fiſhponds] *Conningares*, [*i. e.* Rabbit-Warrens] Dove-"cots, Orchards, and Hedges, and ſhould plant at leaſt one Acre of Woodlands, where al-"ready there are no great Woods or Foreſts." The Wars with *England* had occaſioned their Woods to be deſtroyed, ſo that they were in great Want of Timber and Fire-Wood; they had alſo much neglected Incloſures and Parks. Some of theſe Points were pretty well proſecuted; but others of them, and the moſt important too, very much neglected, though inforced by many ſubſequent Laws.

Improvements in *Scotland* enjoined by Law.

The ſame Year, we firſt find Mention, in a *Scottiſh* Act of Parliament, of the Office of *Conſervator* of that Nation's mercantile Privileges in the *Netherlands*, though that Office was apparently of an earlier Date than this Time; when it was now enacted, "That for the well of "Merchants, and becauſe of the great exorbitant Expences made by them upon Pleas [*Pleys*] "in Parts beyond the Seas, the *Conſervator* of this Realm ſhall have Juriſdiction to do Juſtice "between the ſaid Merchants (being the King's Lieges) in the Parts beyond the Seas.—But "the ſaid Conſervator ſhall have ſix, or at laſt four *Scottiſh* Merchants to ſit and determine all "Matters jointly with him; and that no *Scottiſh* Merchant beyond Sea ſhall ſue another *Scottiſh* "Merchant there, before any other Judge but only this *Conſervator*."—By another Act of the ſame Year, "the ſaid *Conſervator* is directed to come home yearly to *Scotland*, or elſe to ſend his "reſponſible *Procurator* to anſwer for him touching his Conduct in his Office beyond Sea." This Office of *Conſervator* nearly reſembles that of the *Engliſh* Conſuls in foreign Ports; and although, in neither of the above-quoted Acts, the Place of his Reſidence be mentioned, yet it is well known that he always did, and ſtill does reſide in the *Netherlands*, where the principal foreign Commerce of *Scotland* had always centered. And in a *Scottiſh* Act of Parliament, *Anno* 1535, which confirms certain former Laws, prohibiting little petty-fogging Merchants from going beyond Sea to *France*, *Flanders*, *&c.* with leſs than half a Laſt of Merchandize, he is called *the Conſervator of the Nation in* Flanders; who is thereby directed to ſend home the Names of all Merchants going thither in every Ship, contrary to the Tenor of this Act.

Other Laws made in *Scotland* in Behalf of Commerce, and for confirming the Powers of their *Conſervator* in foreign Parts.

Under this Year we may tranſiently remark, that the Acceſſion of *Spain* to the Houſe of *Auſtria*, by a Marriage at this Time, paved the Way for great Alterations in the *commercial* as well as in the *political* Affairs of *Europe*; which Conjunction had like to have been an Overmatch for all the reſt of *Chriſtendom*, had not *England* and *France* been vigilant on the oppoſite Side.

The Conjunction of *Spain* to the Houſe of *Auſtria* produced great Alterations in *Europe*.

Moriſotus, in his *Orbis Maritimus*, (Lib. II. Cap. xiii. P. 410.) acquaints us, that the *Canary*-Iſles beginning to be frequented, there arrived two *Zealand* Ships at *Campveer*, laden with *Canary Sugars*. As yet no Sugar-Canes were produced in *America*, which had them tranſplanted thither ſoon after this Time from the *Canary*-Iſles to *Braſil*: We have already ſeen, that the firſt Sugar-Canes Weſt of the *Mediterranean* Sea were planted at the Iſle of *Madeira*, which had them from *Sicily*, from whence, or elſe from the more ſouthern Coaſts of *Africa*, they might be brought to the *Canaries*. "The *boiling* and *baking* of Sugars," (ſays Dr. *Heylin* in his Coſmography, whoſe firſt Edition was printed *Anno* 1624, after telling us that the *Portugueſe* Iſle of *St. Thome*, under the Equator, had ſeventy Sugar Ingenios, each having 200 Slaves or more) "as it is now uſed, "is not above 200 Years old; and the refining of it more *new* than that firſt found out by a "*Venetian* in the Days of our Forefathers, who got 100,000 Crowns by the Invention.—Before "which Art of boiling and refining it, our Anceſtors made uſe of it rough as it came from "the Canes, but they moſt commonly uſed *Honey* inſtead of it."

Two Ships laden with *Sugar* from the *Canaries*.

Sugar-baking firſt found out by a *Venetian*.

The *French* firſt arrive on the Coaſts of *North-America*, eight Years after the *Engliſh* had diſcovered it.

It was not till the Year 1504, that any *French* Ship arrived on the Coaſts of *North-America*, even according to their own Accounts; which was eight Years later than the *Engliſh* Diſcovery thereof by *Cabot*, &c. but it was not till two Years later, that one *Demuis* diſcovered the Entrance into the River of *Canada* or *St. Lawrence*. So that the Priority of Diſcovery is undoubtedly on the Side of *England* for all *North-America*; and conſequently *England*, beyond all the other Nations of *Europe*, had the beſt Claim to the whole, until ſhe gave up Part of it by her ſucceeding Treaties with other *European* Nations. A. D. 1504

The City of *Antwerp*'s great Increaſe of Commerce and Riches about this Time, and the Cauſes thereof.

The renowned City of *Antwerp* was, at this Time, arrived very near to the Summit of its Wealth and Glory, which it had acquired by the two following Conſiderations, *viz.*

I. By the Grants of *Free-Fairs* for Commerce, made formerly by the Sovereigns of the *Netherlands*; two of which Fairs laſted each Time ſix Weeks, whither Merchants reſorted from all Parts of *Chriſtendom* with their Merchandize, *Cuſtom-free*: At which Fairs vaſt Concerns were managed, not only in Merchandize, but in Bills of Exchange, with all Parts of *Europe*.

II. But what more immediately and ſuddenly brought about the Wealth, Grandeur, and Renown of *Antwerp*, was when *Portugal* now brought home, in immenſe Quantities, the Spices, Drugs, and other rich Product of *Eaſt-India*, firſt to *Liſbon*, and thence to *Antwerp*, as to an Entre-port or Half-way Port between the North and South Parts of *Europe*. This drew the *German* and other Merchants to ſettle at *Antwerp*, which brought great Riches to it; and the Merchants of *Bruges* alſo removed thither, after the Arch-Duke *Maximilian* had, about *Anno* 1499, brought the laſt-named City into Subjection.

Louis Guicciardin, in his judicious Deſcription of the *Netherlands*, (printed in *French* at *Antwerp*, *Anno* 1582, in Folio, was of Opinion, that the Spices alone, brought from *Liſbon* to *Antwerp*, one Year with another, amounted to above a *Million* of Crowns yearly; for, in thoſe Days, the People of *Europe* were much fonder of the Uſe of Spices in their Cookery, *&c.* than they have been in later Times.

Certain ſmall Silk Manufactures made beyond Sea prohibited to be imported into *England*.

An *Engliſh* Act of Parliament, (Cap. xxi.) paſſed in the 19th Year of King *Henry* VII. for the Advancement of the ſmaller Silk Manufactures in *England*, prohibiting the Importation of any Manner of Silk wrought either by itſelf, or with any other Stuff, in *Ribbands*, *Laces*, *Girdles*, *Corſes*, and Corſes of Tiſſues or Points, upon Pain of Forfeiture of the ſame. Alſo, (on the other Hand) it ſhall be lawful for all Perſons, as well *Forcigners* as *Engliſh*, to import all Manner of other Silks, as well wrought as raw and unwrought, the above excepted. The Reader here may plainly ſee, that at this Time there was no broad Manufacture of Silk made in *England*, as my Lord *Bacon* alſo notes, in his Hiſtory of King *Henry* VII. under this Statute.

An *Engliſh* Act of Parliament, confirming all the Privileges of the *Steelyard* Merchants.

Another Statute paſſed, (Cap. xxiii.) for confirming "To the Merchants of the *Hanſe* in *Almain*, having the Houſe in the City of *London*, commonly called *Guilhalda Teutonicorum*, [*i. e.* the *German* Merchants of the *Steelyard*] "all their ancient Liberties, Privileges, Free-"Uſages, and Cuſtoms, granted either by the Kings of *England*, or by Authority of Parlia-"ment; and that all Acts, Statutes and Ordinances, made in Derogation of their ſaid Liber-"ties, *&c.* be hereby annulled and made void." The *Engliſh* Merchants, increaſing in their foreign Commerce, had probably occaſioned the *Hanſeatics* to procure this Confirmation of their ancient Privileges, for which, poſſibly, they might gratify the Avarice of the Monarch.

Norwich and its Neighbourhood, their great Woollen Manufacture.

In another Statute made in this ſame Year, (Cap. xvii.) for regulating the Company of *Shearmen* of the City of *Norwich*, it is *(inter alia)* remarked, "That *Norwich* is an ancient City, "wherein, Time out of Mind, have been uſed a certain Craft called *Shearmen*, for ſhearing "as well *Worſteds*, *Stamins*, and *Fuſtians*, as alſo all other Woollen Cloth, *&c.*" This Statute ſhews us a general Liſt of their Woollen Manufactures, which were even then ſo conſiderable, (eſpecially the thinner Sorts) that we find more Statutes hitherto for regulating the ſaid Manufactures in *Norwich*, and its Neighbourhood of *Norfolk* and *Suffolk*, than of any other Part of *England*.

Engliſh Corporations, Crafts, or Fellowſhips reſtrained from making Ordinances and By-laws, without being firſt approved by the Chancellor, *&c.*

The By-Laws made by Corporations or Fellowſhips of Crafts, Guilds, and Fraternities, were, at this Time, found to be many Ways againſt the King's Prerogative, the common Law of *England*, and the Liberty of the Subject, being (ſays Lord *Bacon*) *Fraternities in Evil*: Wherefore an Act of Parliament, in this 19th Year of King *Henry* VII. (Cap. vii.) "Reſtrains the "Maſters or Wardens of ſuch Fellowſhips from making any new By-Laws or Ordinances con-"cerning the Prices of Wares and other Things, for their own ſingular Profit, until firſt exa-"mined and approved of by the Lord Chancellor, Lord Treaſurer, or King's Juſtices, on Pain "of forfeiting 40*l.* for every ſuch Offence."

In *England* King *Henry* VII. recoins all clipt Money to his own Profit, *&c.*

An *Engliſh* Act of Parliament paſſed this ſame Year, (Cap. v.) *for reſtraining of Gold and Silver Coins from being carried into* Ireland, *and* Iriſh *Money from being brought into* England, (they had then a *Mint* in *Ireland*, though none at preſent] *and for calling all clipped and diminiſhed Money into the Mint*. We have the following extraordinary Remark: "Neither" (ſays Lord *Bacon*, in his Hiſtory of King *Henry* VII.) "was it a ſmall Matter, that the Mint" [*i. e.* the King] "gained by thus recoining of Groats and Half-Groats," [being, it ſeems, as large as our modern Shillings and Sixpences, which ſurely they could not be, if they were not of baſer Allay than the old Sterling Fineneſs.] His Lordſhip here likewiſe recounts many other Ways which that King had of getting vaſt Sums into his Coffers, even in Time of profound Peace; ſuch as the extorting 5000 Marks from the City of *London* for confirming their Privileges; his Subſidies,

A.D. 1504 Subſidies, Benevolences, and Caſualties; the Marriage Portion from *Spain*, &c. but theſe are foreign to our Subject.

The following Prices of Proviſions are from *Chronicon Precioſum*, viz. *Wheat* 5*s.* 8*d. per* Quarter,—*Ale* and *Beer* almoſt 3*d. per* Gallon,—*Red Wine per* Gallon 7½*d.* Now as we have more than once obſerved that the Price of Wheat is, of any one Article, the beſt Rule to judge of the Rate of Living, and as the other Things herein-named ſeem nearly to correſpond therewith, and laſtly, as Money was, at this Time, near or about twice the Weight of our modern Coins, we may conclude that the Rate of Living, at this Time, was nearly about thrice as cheap as in our Days.

Rates of *Proviſions*, *Wheat*, *Ale*, and *Wine*, and Rate of Living.

1505 We have remarked, under the Year 1497, that the Statute which reduced the exorbitant Freedom-Fines of the Company of Merchants-Adventurers did, at the ſame Time, by a ſtrong Implication, legally eſtabliſh the ſaid Company, although the legal Title or Name of it was not then preciſely ſo called; yet in Fact they were, and had long before been; what this King makes them by his new Charter. But, *Anno* 1505, King *Henry* VII. in the 20th Year of his Reign, confirmed by Charter "To the Merchants trading in *Woollen Cloth* of all Kinds to the *Nether-*" *lands* their former Privileges." And in this new Charter of Confirmation they were now firſt properly ſtiled "*The Fellowſhip of* Merchants-Adventurers *of* England. They had alſo hereby "Authority given them to hold Courts and Marts at *Calais*; provided, however, that they "exacted no more" (as *per* Act of Parliament, *Anno* 1497) "than ten Marks of any Mer-"chant whatever, for his Freedom in this Fellowſhip, for trading to *Flanders*, *Brabant*, *Hol-*"*land*, *Zealand*, and the Countries adjacent, under the Arch-Duke's Government; hereby "enjoining all *Merchants-Adventurers* to come into the Freedom of this Fellowſhip." *Wheeler*, Secretary of this Fellowſhip, in his Vindication of it, under the Title of *a Treatiſe of Commerce*, in 4to, printed *Anno* 1601, acknowledges, that, at this Time we are now upon, as well as in the Reign of King *Henry* IV. the like Complaints (as in his own Time) were made by the Clothiers, Wool-growers, Dyers, *&c.* againſt this Fellowſhip, *viz. That they obſtructed the free Courſe of Commerce by Reſtraints.* "Yet," (adds he) "after due Examination of the ſaid Com-"plaint, the Iſſue procured great Favour to the Company, and occaſioned the enlarging of "their former Charters, with an expreſs Reſtraint of all Stragglers and *Intermeddlers*," [*i. e.* ſeparate Traders.] "And whereas the *Eaſterlings*," [*i. e.* the *German* Merchants of the *Steelyard*] "at this Time, had entered into the ſame Trade; King *Henry* VII. not only ſtrictly prohibited "them from the ſame, but likewiſe obliged the Aldermen of the *Steelyard* in *London* to enter "into a Recognizance of 2000 Marks, that the ſaid *Steelyard* Merchants ſhould not carry any "*Engliſh* Cloth to the Place of Reſidence of the *Merchants-Adventurers* in the *Low-Countries*." Nevertheleſs, the Complaints againſt the Merchants-Adventurers Monopoly grew afterward louder, as the Manufacturers increaſed, and the general Trade of the Nation became more enlarged.

The firſt Charter of the *Merchants-Adventurers Fellowſhip*, properly called by that Name, and their new Powers.

Separate Traders reſtrained, and alſo the *Steelyard* Merchants, from trading to that Part of the *Netherlands* where that Company imported their Woollen Cloths.

Although (as we have already elſewhere obſerved) the Way of reckoning by *Pounds*, *Marks*, and *Shillings*, as well as by *Pence* and *Ferlings*, or *Farthings*, had been in conſtant Uſe even from the *Saxon* Times long before the *Norman* Conqueſt, yet it is undoubtedly true, that there never was ſuch a Coin in *England* as either a *Pound* or a *Mark*, nor any *Shilling*, till this Year 1505, thoſe three being merely ideal Money, or only Denominations or Ways of reckoning for Conveniency. But in this 20th Year of King *Henry* VII. a few Silver Shillings or Twelve-pences were coined, being about 1½ the Bigneſs of the modern Shilling, or forty out of a Pound Weight of Silver, fair and broad Pieces; but have long ſince been ſolely confined to the Cabinets of a few curious Collectors of ſuch Things.

The Silver Money called a *Shilling* firſt coined in *England*.

The *Portugueſe* now firſt land on the Iſle of *Ceylon*: Here they were ſtrenuouſly oppoſed by the *Moors*, who had long before been ſettled there, and who had ſo long ſupplied all *Europe* with *Cinnamon* by the Way of *Alexandria*: Yet, in the End, the *Portugueſe* got the better; and having fortified the principal Ports of that Iſland, they, in their Turn, totally engroſſed the *Cinnamon* Trade till the Year 1639, when they were ſupplanted by the *Hollanders*. This Spice was well known to the Ancients, ever ſince the Commerce from *Egypt* to *India* was practiſed; *Taprobana* (*i. e.* probably *Ceylon*) Iſle being conſtantly frequented from the *Red Sea*, not only from *Auguſtus Cæſar*'s Time, but probably long before; whereas, the Spices from the *Moluccos*, and more eſpecially the Places producing them, were not generally known ſo early.

Portugal maſters *Ceylon* Iſle, and monopolizes the *Cinnamon* Trade.

1506 King *Henry* VII. in the Decline of his Life, taking it into his Head to think of marrying *Margaret*, Dutcheſs Dowager of *Savoy*, Siſter of *Philip* I. King of *Spain*, the Marriage Portion ſtipulated by *Philip* to be given with her to *Henry* was no leſs than 300,000 *French* Crowns, of four Shillings Sterling each, or 60,000*l.* Sterling; but this never took Place, becauſe of *Henry*'s ſudden ill State of Health. [*Fœdera*, Tome XIII. P. 129.]

Marriage Portion ſtipulated to be given to *Henry* VII. with the Dutcheſs of *Savoy*.

The ſaid King *Philip* of *Spain*, (Sovereign of the *Netherlands*) and his Queen, on their Voyage to *Spain*, being, by Streſs of Weather, driven into *Weymouth*, were by *Henry* VII. decoyed to *Windſor* and *London*, where they were entertained with much Feaſting and Splendor, when the above-named Marriage-Treaty was concluded. King *Henry* VII. at the ſame Time, concluded a new commercial Treaty with King *Philip* for the *Netherlands*, which Treaty the *Flemings* termed *Intercurſus Malus*, "for that there be ſome Things in it (ſays Lord *Bacon*) more to the Advan-"tage of the *Engliſh* than of them; eſpecially for that the *Free-fiſhing* of the *Dutch* upon the "Coaſts and Seas of *England*, granted in the Treaty of *undecimo*," [i. e. *Anno* 1496, termed by the *Flemings Intercurſus Magnus*] "was not by this Treaty confirmed."

The commercial Treaty between *England* and the *Netherlands*, termed by the latter *Intercurſus Malus*.

This new Treaty follows, in Subſtance, (*Fœdera*, Tome XIII. P. 132) *viz.* "That whereas "the *Engliſh*, reſiding in and trading to the *Netherlands*, had made grievous Complaints of new

" and unprecedented Tolls and Duties laid on their Merchandize there, contrary to Treaties " ſubſiſting; and that there were alſo Prohibitions of ſelling *Engliſh* Cloth in many Places there; " alſo that there were Seizures made of Ships and Merchandize, and the Impriſonment of their " Perſons, *&c.*" A. D. 1506

For Redreſs therefore of all Grievances on both Sides, it was now ſtipulated,

" I. That former Treaties be confirmed, particularly thoſe of 1495 and 1499," [here that of 1496 was artfully omitted to be named] " except ſo far as altered by this Treaty, and all " new Tolls and Exactions utterly aboliſhed.

" II. The *Engliſh* Merchants may freely reſort to *Bruges* in *Flanders*, as alſo to all the other " Provinces of the *Netherlands*, with their Ships, Cloth, and other Merchandize, freely to buy " and ſell. But, in the Province of *Flanders*, (and there only) they ſhall not ſell their Cloth by " Retail, or in a ſmaller Quantity than an intire Piece; neither ſhall they be permitted either " to dreſs or to dye their Cloth in the ſaid Province of *Flanders*.

" And III. For Prevention of all Impoſitions for the future, a Table of all the Duties, Sub- " ſidies, Tolls, and other Payments, which may be legally demanded in either Country, ſhall " be affixed on the Doors of the Cuſtom-Houſes of *London*, *Bruges*, *Antwerp*, *Berg*, [*Mons*] " and *Middelburg*."

King *Henry* VII's monopolizing Grant to an *Italian* for Alum.

In Tome XIII. P. 159, of the *Fœdera*, King *Henry* VII. moſt unjuſtly (and probably for his own private Profit) granted " a Licence to *Auguſtini Chigi*, a Merchant of *Sienna* in *Tuſcany*, to " import from *Flanders*, or elſewhere, 1300 *Quintals of Alum*, *and none elſe to import any*, *until he* " *ſhall have ſold off all his ſaid Quantity*; provided, however, that neither he nor his Factors ſhall " ſell the ſaid Alum at a higher Price than 1 *l.* 6 *s.* 8 *d. per* Quintal or Hundred Weight."

Columbus's Death. *Spaniſh* Improvements in *Hiſpaniola*, where Sugar firſt is planted. The *India* Houſe at *Seville* ſettled. *Pearl* Fiſhery in the *Weſt-Indies*. *Sugar* very dear in *Europe* till the *Braſil* Sugars were imported, and Honey till then generally uſed inſtead of it.

In this Year the ever famous *Chriſtopher Columbus* left the World. About which Time *Sugar-Canes* were brought from *Braſil* and the *Canaries*, and planted in the Iſland of *Hiſpaniola*, where (ſays *Herrera*) many Sugar-Mills were gradually erected.—Leave alſo was granted to all native *Spaniards* to ſend Merchandize to the *Weſt-Indies*;—and that even Foreigners might trade in Partnerſhip with native *Spaniards* in *Spaniſh* Bottoms only.—The Contratacion Houſe lately erected at *Seville*, for the Management of all the *American* Commerce, was now enlarged, and its Conſtitution ſettled. The *Spaniards* alſo, at this Time, improved their *Pearl* Fiſhery at the Iſle of that Name, and other Parts of the *Weſt-Indies*. Before the *Braſil* Sugar [which (as ſome conjecture) was originally and ſpontaneouſly produced there, though others ſay the firſt Sugar-Canes were carried thither from the *Canary* Iſles] was brought into *Europe*, that Commodity was very dear, being only uſed in Feaſts and phyſical Neceſſities; *Honey* being, till then, the general Ingredient for ſweetning of Meats and Drinks.

King *Henry* VII's new commercial Indemnification or Patent to the *Venetians* trading to *England*; with Remarks.

In the XIIIth Tome, P. 161, of the *Fœdera*, there is a Record, with the Title of *De Pardonatione pro Mercatoribus* Venetiarum; whereby " King *Henry* VII. pardons, remits, and releaſes " to ſix *Venetian* Merchants, (therein named) and to all other Subjects of that Republic, all " Forfeitures, Tranſgreſſions, and Offences committed by them before the firſt Day of *March* in " this Year 1507, againſt any Acts of Parliament or Orders of Council, *&c.* alſo all Manner " of *Uſuries*, corrupt Bargains, buying, ſelling, and bartering of *Wool*, *Tin*, *Lead*, *Cloth*, &c. " alſo all illegal Entries at the Cuſtom-Houſes; all Payments of Gold againſt Law, *&c.* all De- " ceptions in the making of Woollen Cloth, and in ſtretching the ſame; all Exportations and " Importations of the before-named and other Commodities againſt Law; all Changes, Ex- " changes, and Rechanges," [*Cambia*, *Excambia*, *et Recambia*] " between the ſaid *Venetians* " and others;—as alſo Miſpriſions, Confederacies, Riots, *&c.*—all Condemnations, Pains of " Death, and all other pecuniary and corporal Pains which they may have incurred, *&c.*—And " we do hereby grant them our ſecure Peace, as alſo all Goods and Chattels they may have for- " merly forfeited, and which are in the Cuſtody of our Officers, *&c.* to be reſtored to them, " without their rendering any Account." [Great and illegal Grants having been made to thoſe *Venetian* Merchants, to the Hurt of our own Traders, for King *Henry*'s private and immediate Emolument, of which our People had made loud Complaints, this Grant or Charter of Indemnification was therefore judged neceſſary for ſcreening them from Proſecutions.] 1507

" I. *Proviſo*, That the ſaid *Venetians* be not forgiven any Debt to *us*, for which there are " written Securities.

" The King alſo grants Licence to the *Venetians* to buy and ſell, at *London* and elſewhere, in " *England*, *Ireland*, and *Calais*, *Woollen Cloth*, *Lead*, *Tin*, *Leather*, &c. with the *Engliſh*, *Genoeſe*, " *Venetians*, *Florentines*, *Luccans*, *Spaniards*, *Portugueſe*, *Flemings*, *Hollanders*, *Brabanters*, *Burgun-* " *dians*, *German Hanſeatics*, *Lombards*, and *Eaſterlings*, and all other Foreigners, as well as Na- " tives, for ten Years to come.

" Moreover, the King grants the like Privileges, Pardons, *&c.* to all other Strangers in " *England* dealing with the *Venetians* there. And if all this be not judged ſufficient by the " *Venetians*, they ſhall have other more ample Letters-Patent for that Effect.

" II. *Proviſo*, That the ſaid *Venetians*, &c. under Colour of this Grant, do not, within the " ſaid Term, import into *England* any Goods from the Dominions of the Arch-Duke of *Auſtria*." [This Proviſo was in Favour of the *Merchants-Adventurers Privileges*.]

By

A. D. 1507 By the whole Tenor of this Patent, we ſee how many different Nations then traded to or reſided in *England*, the *French* and *Scots* excepted.

Remarks on this Patent.

It is alſo not improbable, that, by this Grant to the *Venetians* by King *Henry*, who was ever true to his private Emolument, thoſe Foreigners either had done, or elſe were to do ſomewhat to merit the ſame.

In the ſaid Tome XIII. P. 168, of the *Fœdera*, we find "the Diſputes about the new Tolls "exacted in the *Netherlands*, from the *Engliſh* trading thither, ran ſo high, that the Commerce be-"tween the two Nations was, in a Manner, quite interrupted, to the very great Damage of "both," (ſays that Record.) "To remedy which, *Maximilian*, King of the *Romans*, jointly "with *Charles* his Grandſon, [afterward Emperor, by the Stile of *Charles* V.] grants a proviſio-"nal Charter, whereby all the new Tolls are aboliſhed; and made a Declaration, that the *Eng-*"*liſh* ſhould enjoy all the Privileges of Commerce in the *Netherlands*, and the *Netherlanders* in "*England*, *Ireland*, and *Calais*, as ſtipulated in the Intercourſe of 1495."

The *Engliſh* Traders Grievances in the *Netherlands* redreſſed.

In this Year, the ſtrong Town and Port of *Oran* in *Barbary* was conquered by King *Ferdinand* of *Spain* from the *Moors* of *Morocco*; it has ſince been retaken by the *Moors*, and in our Days again retaken, and is ſtill poſſeſſed by *Spain*. He alſo took the Town and Port of *Bugia* on that ſame Coaſt, and obliged the City of *Algiers* to ſubmit to an annual Tribute; and, to retain them in their Fidelity, he fortified the little Iſle before the City, and placed a *Spaniſh* Garriſon therein; though ſome make all this to happen two Years later.

Oran and *Bugia* in *Barbary* poſſeſſed by *Spain*.

The *Portugueſe*, under *Albuquerque*, now fortify the then famous Iſle of *Ormus* in the *Perſian* Gulph, finely ſituated for the Trade between *Turkey*, *Arabia*, and *Perſia*, on the one Hand; and *India* and *China*, on the other; there being two Caravans yearly between *Aleppo* and *Ormus*, for exchanging the Carpets, Camlets, Drugs, dried Fruits, Pearls, Horſes, &c. of the three firſt-named Countries; for the Spices, Cotton Cloths, precious Stones, &c. of *India* and *China*; which Commerce centered with the *Portugueſe* at *Ormus* till the Year 1622, as will hereafter be ſeen.

Portugal erects a vaſt Commerce at *Ormus* in the *Perſian* Gulph.

1508 Although the numerous Wars in *Europe* during this Century are not properly within our Cognizance; whether thoſe between *France* and *Spain*, for the Poſſeſſion of *Naples* and *Sicily*—thoſe between the *Poles*, *Bohemians*, *Auſtrians*, and *Hungarians*—thoſe between the northern Crowns; nor even thoſe between *England* and *France*, any farther than that, by conſiderable Alterations in the Balance of Power, thoſe Wars may, at certain Periods, have more immediately occaſioned Alterations and Revolutions in, or Damage to Commerce, or elſe to exhibit the State of Navigation, Shipping, and maritime Engagements: Yet, for the Glory of the illuſtrious commercial Republic of *Venice*, we cannot avoid briefly to commemorate its great Deliverance from the famous League of *Cambray* againſt her, being a Confederacy of the greateſt Part of *Europe* for her final Overthrow, *viz.* The Emperor *Maximilian* I. *Louis* XII. of *France*, *Ferdinand* King of *Spain*, and Pope *Julius* II. (by whoſe Inſtigation this League was ſecretly projected.) Thoſe Powers, in Conjunction, eaſily ſtripped the Republic of all that ſhe poſſeſſed on the Continent of *Italy*; yet, with all their Power, they were not able to conquer the noble Capital City of *Venice*. And, in fine, the Pope being brought [or bought] over, and the reſt of the Confederacy disjointed, the Republic ſoon recovered much of her former Territories: To the Pope, however, they were fain to leave *Ravenna*; to *Spain*, the five Towns which the Republic had till now poſſeſſed in *Calabria*; and to the Emperor, *Trieſte* and *Friuli*. Such another unnatural Conjunction has ſo lately diſturbed *Europe*, as needs not be farther than barely mentioned.

The Wars of *Europe*, how far they may be the Subject of this Work.

Venice marvelouſly extricates itſelf out of imminent Danger from the League of *Cambray*.

Aubart, a *Frenchman*, firſt ſailed up the great River of *St. Laurence* to the Country of *Canada*, from whence he brought home to *France* ſome of the *Indian* Natives.

The *French* firſt ſail up the River of *Canada*.

Although the Marriage treated of and agreed on between King *Henry* VII. of *England*'s Daughter *Mary*, and *Charles*, Grandſon of the Emperor *Maximilian*, did not take Place; yet it is ſomewhat curious to ſee the Formality of thoſe Times for ſecuring the Lady's Dowery, and her Marriage Portion of 250,000 Gold Crowns: For, many Lords (named in the *Fœdera*, Tome XIII. P. 173) were ſolemnly bound for the ſame, as were alſo the following Cities and Towns on *Maximilian*'s Part, viz. *Bruſſels*, *Antwerp*, *Bruges*, *Ypres*, *Courtray*, *Nieuport*, *Dort*, *Leyden*, *Amſterdam*, *Middelburg*, *Zirickzee*, and *Mechlin*; and on the Part of *Henry*, the Cities and Towns of *London*, *Coventry*, *Norwich*, *Cheſter*, *Worceſter*, *Exeter*, *York*, *Briſtol*, *Southampton*, *Boſton*, *Hull*, and *Newcaſtle upon Tyne*.

The Manner of ſecuring a royal Dowery and Marriage Portion between *England* and the *Netherlands*.

In the ſaid thirteenth Tome of the *Fœdera* (P. 216.) we learn what King *Henry* VII. made of his Office of *Change*, *Exchange*, and *Rechange* [*Cambii*, *Excambii*, *et Recambii*] of Money, paid by all Perſons going or ſending Money to foreign Parts, and from thence back to *England*. *Henry* now grants this Office to *Peter Corſy*, a *Florentine*, for one Year, who, by the King's Authority, was to take 3*d.* for the Exchange and Rechange of every *Gold Ducat*; for this Office *Corſy* was yearly to pay the King 250*l.* Sterling. The Record calls this Office "*The Cuſtody*" [*et Appruamentum*, poſſibly written by Miſtake inſtead of *Aperiamentum*, or Opening] "*of the Increaſe* "*of the Change*, *Exchange*, *and Rechange*."

The King's Office of Exchange in *England*, its Nature, Value, and Antiquity.

In Sir *Robert Cotton*'s Remains, (P. 197) ſpeaking of the Antiquity and Uſe of this *Cambium Regis*, or Office of Exchange, in a curious and judicious Treatiſe, intitled, "*The Manner and* "*Means how the Kings of* England *have*, *from Time to Time*, *ſupported and repaired their Eſtates*," written *Anno* 1609, he ſays, "It is as ancient as before the Time of King *Henry* III. and con-

"tinued

" tinued in Uſe till the Middle of King *Henry* VIII's Reign, the Profits of it being *now*" [i. e. *Anno* 1609] " engroſſed among a few Goldſmiths, and would yield above 10,000 *l.* yearly to the " Crown, would he erect it again, and then ſhould the King himſelf keep his Mint in continual " Work." Of this we have no very diſtinct Conception in modern Times. A. D. 1508

The rich *Lilly* of *Burgundy* pawned to King *Henry* VII. of *England*.

In the ſame Tome, P. 234 *et ſeq.* of the *Fœdera*, the Emperor *Maximilian*, as Guardian of his Grandſon *Charles*, Sovereign of the *Netherlands*, being hard preſſed for Money, was obliged to ſend over to *England* the famous Jewel of the Dukes of *Burgundy*, called the *rich Lilly* [*Fleur de Lis*] of *Burgundy*, to be pawned to King *Henry* VII. (*Anno* 1508) (then known by all Men to be the richeſt Prince in *Chriſtendom*) for 50,000 Crowns of Gold, of four Shillings Sterling each. There is a very particular Deſcription of the numerous Gems of various Kinds contained in this *rich Lilly*, and alſo the Quantity of Gold therein; which ſhews the Wealth and Magnificence of the former Princes of that Houſe.

The Amount of the Gold brought in one Year from *Hiſpaniola* to *Spain*.

Herrera, the *Spaniſh-American* Hiſtoriographer, relates, that, in or about this Year, the Gold brought from the Iſland of *Hiſpaniola*, in one Year, amounted to 460,000 Pieces of Eight; by which, together with the *Cotton*, *Sugar*, *Ginger*, &c. and the Shipping employed between *Spain* and *America*, the *Weſt-Indies* now began to promiſe a Recompence to *Spain* for the great Charge of the firſt Settlement, and the Loſs of ſo many Lives. They had, it ſeems, by this Time, found that the miſerable *Indian* Natives, whom the *Spaniards* had made to work in their Mines and Fields, were not ſo robuſt and proper for thoſe Purpoſes as *Negroes* brought from *Africa*; wherefore they, about the ſame Time, began to import *Negroes* for that End into *Hiſpaniola* from the *Portugueſe* Settlements on the *Guinea* Coaſts, and alſo afterward for their *Sugar Works*, as we elſewhere have before taken Notice of.

Negroe-Slaves firſt begun to be imported into *America*.

Goa ſeized on by the *Portugueſe*, and made the Metropolis of their Empire in *India*.

The *Portugueſe* in *India*, ſtill under their great Commander *Albuquerque*, take the Town and Port of *Goa* on the Coaſt of *Malabar*; and although its Prince *Hidalcan* ſoon recovered it, yet, *Anno* 1510, *Albuquerque* retook it, with the Slaughter of 7000 of *Hidalcan*'s Men. The Commodiouſneſs of its Situation, and Goodneſs of the Country, induced *Albuquerque* to fortify it very much, and to make it the Capital of the *Portugueſe* Dominions in *India*, as it ſtill is, its Walls being ſaid to have been twelve Miles in Compaſs, and many of its Structures magnificent; but it is long ſince much decayed, both with reſpect to Wealth and Number of Inhabitants, which ſome ſay are reduced to 20,000, of all Nations and Religions. The ſaid great *Albuquerque*, in order to breed up Soldiers, very wiſely got the *Indian* Maids made *Chriſtians*, and married them to *Portugueſe*, that they might not always ſtand in Need of freſh Supplies of Men from *Portugal*.

The *Portugueſe* wiſely chriſtianize the *Indian* Maids for the Increaſe of Soldiers.

The vaſt Progreſs of the *Portugueſe* in *India*, *Perſia*, and *Africa*.

It is not our Province minutely to particularize all the *Portugueſe* Conqueſts in *India*, whereby they gained immenſe Riches and great Glory to that Crown and Nation. It is ſufficient for our Purpoſe in general to obſerve, that they went on, from Year to Year, in diſcovering more Countries, even as far eaſtward as *China* and *Japan*; and ſouthward to the great *Archipelago* of Iſlands in the *Indian* Ocean. They ſubdued the Kingdoms of *Decan*, *Cambaya*, and *Guzaratte*, with the Forts of *Diu*, *Suratte*, and *Cambaya*, and many other Places and Iſlands for 200 Miles along the *Malabar* Coaſt, and on that of *Cormandel*, and in the Kingdom of *Bengal*, *Macaſſar*, and *Malacca*, and alſo the Iſles of *Timor* and *Solor*, with the famous *Molucco* and Spice-Iſlands, beſide the great Iſle of *Ceylon* already mentioned. Their Conqueſts and Settlements (already noted) on the North-eaſt Shores of *Africa*, beyond the *Cape of Good Hope*, were alſo very profitable to them, where they traded with Negro-Nations for much Gold, brought from the far in-land Countries to the *Portugueſe* Settlements on the Coaſt. In *Arabia Felix* they once got Poſſeſſion of *Maſcate*; alſo of ſundry Iſles in the *Perſian* Gulph, and the important Town and Port of *Balſora* at the upper End of that Gulph. They, in brief, were become very formidable to all the Princes of *India*, many of whom they made tributary; and as their Fleets were very powerful and numerous, ſo was their Dominion on the *Indian* Seas extremely arbitrary, inſomuch, that no Ship whatever could ſail thereon without their Permiſſion; and if any did preſume ſo to do, they ſeized on Ships and Goods, and impriſoned their Sailors: Likewiſe, they almoſt every where committed great Cruelties and Maſſacres on the conquered People at Land, and thought to expiate all their Crimes and Enormities by building a great Number of Churches and Monaſteries wherever they were Maſters. This great Proſperity they held throughout all this XVIth Century, and were conſtantly increaſing in Power, Fame, and Riches: Yet, whoever well conſiders the preſent State of the ſmall Kingdom of *Portugal*, will be almoſt apt to marvel how they got to ſuch a Pitch of Grandeur and Power both by Sea and Land, and to hold it for near a Century and an half, in Spite of the Emulation of their *European* Neighbours; on which Point, though we do not here undertake to enlarge, we may however, curſorily obſerve, I. That *Portugal* was then much more populous than at this Day, and that their preſent feeble State (for Want of Manufactures) is owing to the former draining the Kingdom of its People, for their colonizing in *Africa*, *India*, and *Braſil*. II. That the *Portugueſe* Conqueſts were made partly over effeminate *Aſiatics*, in warring with whom they had great Advantages, and no *European* Rivals, and partly over the miſerable Savages of *Braſil* and *Africa*, utterly unacquainted with Fire-Artillery, Iron, warlike-Weapons, and the other *European* Arts in making War. But when the *Hollanders* once got to *India*, we ſhall ſee how pitifully thoſe mighty *Portugueſe* Conquerors defended their numerous Conqueſts there and in *Africa*.

They maſter the *Molucco* and Spice-Iſlands.

The Tyranny and Cruelties of the *Portugueſe* in *India*.

The *Portugueſe* former great Succeſſes and Power in *India* partly accounted for.

Ruſſia is farther aggrandized by new Conqueſts, whereby the Chronological Succeſſion of its Princes commences.

The Country and Monarchy of *Ruſſia* was now farther aggrandized and ſtrengthened by the Conqueſt of the City and Territory of *Pleſkow*, (till then an independent Lordſhip) by the great Duke, or Czar, *Baſilius* IV. who alſo conquered from the *Poles* the ſtrong Frontier Town of *Smolenſko*. As *Ruſſia* had, long before this Time, fallen under the Subjection of the *Crim-Tartars*, and 1509

A. D. 1509 and had been divided into many petty Principalities, whoſe Princes were Tributaries to the *Tartars*, this Czar, *Baſilius* IV. by reducing and uniting of many of thoſe Principalities under his Subjection, and by his other ſucceſsful Wars againſt the *Tartars*, has occaſioned Chronologers to commence the Succeſſion of future Czars of *Ruſſia* or *Muſcovy* from this great Prince, who ſucceeded to *John Baſilides Anno* 1505, and deceaſed *Anno* 1533.

This Year is alſo remarkable for the Death of *Henry* VII. King of *England*. How differently ſoever his Conduct or Character may be animadverted on by various Authors, it is enough for our preſent Purpoſe to conſider its Conſequences in a politico-commercial View. We may therefore (with Mr. *Echard* and others before him) juſtly remark, that ſeveral Laws made in his Reign, and by his Influence, were very conducive to the Advancement of Agriculture and Commerce; as particularly,

King *Henry* VII's Death and Character, as far as relates to Commerce and Agriculture, &c. Several of his Laws were conducive to the Advancement of Commerce.

I. By an Act for the Encouragement of *Huſbandry*, *4to Regni*, Cap. xix. (See the Year 1489.)

II. "By gradually" (ſays *Echard*) "putting Stops to the Power of the Nobility, who had "lately raiſed ſuch Storms in the Nation," [*i. e.* particularly againſt *himſelf*.] Leave was granted (as we have ſeen) to all Freeholders, who went with the King in his Wars, to alienate the ſame at Pleaſure, without Fines for Alienation. Which was a good Means to make Land Eſtates change Proprietors the more eaſily and frequently, as the Commerce and Wealth of the Nation gradually increaſed. (See the Year 1492.) He wiſely enough conſidered the old Maxim, *Dominium ſequitur Terram*, and that King *John*'s Barons were often too hard for him, becauſe moſt of the Lands were poſſeſſed by them, or by their Vaſſals; and that as he himſelf had been raiſed by the Nobility, he might poſſibly be caſt down by them. [Which Act was renewed or confirmed by one of the third Year of King *Henry* VIII. Cap. iv. *Anno* 1512.]

III. By an Act of his 19th Year, Cap. xiv. directing a Penalty for all *Givers* or *Takers* of any *Livery*, or for any Perſons *retaining* or being *retained* with another, during that King's Life, the Nobility were deprived of their great Retinues. This Law was, indeed, but a more extenſive Confirmation of the Laws againſt *Retainers* (more properly to be called *Retained* than *Retainers*) of great Men, made in the Reigns of King *Richard* II. *Henry* IV. and *Edward* IV. of which we deferred taking any Notice till now; for, by the great Numbers of Men, (as well Knights and Eſquires as Yeomen or common Men) who wore the Liveries and Hats of the Nobility, and were at their Devotion in thoſe idle and leſs opulent Times, they were, doubtleſs, become formidable to the Crown, and thereby was formed the beſt of the *Engliſh* Cavalry in their Wars, more eſpecially in thoſe between the Houſes of *York* and *Lancaſter*: So jealous a Prince therefore, as *Henry* VII. was, would naturally lay hold of ſuch Means to break the Strength of the Nobles; and this Law anſwered the End very well, ſince we hear very little of Retainers and Liveries from this Time. In this only Senſe therefore may he be ſaid to have *altered the Balance of the Nation*, (as ſome Authors phraſe it) *viz.* in depreſſing the *Nobility*, and enabling the *Commons* freely to purchaſe their Lands. But it is an almoſt univerſal Miſtake of our Hiſtorians, in aſcribing to him a Kind of total Revival of our *Woollen Manufacture*, as if, according to them, it had been gradually ſunk and neglected ever ſince King *Edward* III's Time; the contrary whereof is apparent, from ſo many Acts of Parliament, and ſo many Treaties with foreign Princes in the intermediate Reigns, in Favour of that Manufacture, which not only proſpered at Home, but was conſtantly exported beyond Sea in all thoſe Reigns before his Time.

IV. Foreſeeing the bad Conſequences of the noble and great Province of *Bretagne*'s being annexed to *France*, (in a great Meaſure owing to his Avarice and Puſillanimity) he had Love enough left for his Country, (and for his own Credit in ſucceeding Times) to induce him now and then, in his parliamentary Speeches, earneſtly to recommend Matters of Commerce to his People. "This *good* Prince," (ſays *Hall*'s Chronicle) "by his high Policy, marvelouſly in-"riched his Realm and *himſelf*, and left his Subjects in high Wealth and Proſperity;—as is ap-"parent by the great Abundance of Gold and Silver yearly brought into the Realm, in Plate, "Money, and Bullion, by Merchants paſſing and repaſſing;—to whom the King, *of his own* "*Goods*, lent Money largely, *without any Gain or Profit*, to the Intent that Merchandize, being "of all Crafts the chief Art, and to all Men both moſt profitable and neceſſary, might be the "more *plentifuller* uſed, haunted, and employed in his Realms and Dominions." ☞ Theſe laſt Lines are but a bare Tranſlation of what *Polydore Virgil* ſays of that King in *Latin*.

My Lord *Herbert* and all other Hiſtorians agree, that this King left a Treaſure of 1,800,000*l.* Sterling, in Specie, in *ſecret Places* of his Palace at *Richmond*, [he himſelf alone keeping the Keys] and as an Ounce of Silver was, at that Time, coined into no more than 40*d.* 20*mo Regni*, that Sum was equivalent to 2,700,000*l.* of our Money in the real Quantity of Silver. "This" (ſays that noble Lord) "was, doubtleſs, a greater Sum than any King of this Realm "before had in his Coffers, and ſuch as might be thought *effectively quadruple* to ſo much in this "Age," [*i. e.* in the Time of King *Charles* II.] Which Computation of his Lordſhip's is extremely moderate, when we have ſeen and conſidered the Rate of Living at that Time, when the uſual Price of *Wheat* [*Anno* 1504] was but 5*s.* 8*d.* (*i. e.* 8*s.* 6*d.* of our Money) *per* Quarter, and *Ale* not quite 3*d. per* Gallon.

King *Henry* VII's vaſt Treaſure left at his Death.

Its modern Value examined into.

Laſtly, it is ſaid by ſundry Authors, that there were very few *Brick* Buildings, and fewer of *Stone*, in *England*, till this King's Reign, excepting the Palaces of the prime Nobility, Cathedral, and Pariſh Churches, and moſt of the greater Monaſteries; the reſt were either the Mud Walls of the Cottagers, leſſer Farmers, and Villagers, or elſe the Timber and Lath Buildings in Cities and Towns.

Very few Stone or Brick Buildings till now in *England*. Of what Materials the Edifices of thoſe Times conſiſted.

and Towns: Or laſtly, the Manner of the then building even of many capital Seats in the Coun- A D.
tries, (of which ſome very few lately did, and may poſſibly here and there ſtill remain) with ſtrong 1509
oaken Poſts, interlaced with Bricks and Mortar, of ſuch ſubſtantial Duration as (Fire excepted) generally laſted ſeveral hundred Years.

A clearer and freſh Inſtance of the Nature of the King of *England*'s *Office of Exchange* to and from foreign Parts.

In this firſt Year of King *Henry* VIII's Reign, we have, in the thirteenth Tome of the *Fœdera*, (P. 258) a ſtill plainer Account of the now improved royal *Cambium Regis*, or *Office of Exchange*, between *England* and foreign Parts, in this King's Grant of that Office to Sir *Thomas Boleyn*, (the Father of the unfortunate Queen *Anne Boleyn*) in the Terms following; *viz.* "We grant to him the "Cuſtody of our *Exchange at* Calais, *and alſo the Cuſtody of our Exchange in* England *towards foreign* "*Parts*; *he to take and receive of every Perſon going to* Rome, *or other foreign Parts*, (*either for* "*Devotion or for Buſineſs*, *or who ſends his Agents or Attorneys thither*, *or who may ſend Moneys* "*for Payments to be made*) *all ſuch Sums of Money as they are minded to ſend*; and to deliver to "them ſufficient *Letters* [*Bills*] *of Exchange to the ſaid Parts*, *as is cuſtomary*, making ſuch "Agreements for the ſaid Bills as Conſcience, and the various Circumſtances of Diſtance, and "other Hazards, require, *and to receive ſuch Sums out of the ſaid Exchangings as are due to us*, he "paying annually to *us* 30*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* *and no more*."

We find frequent Orders made by the Crown againſt making Exchanges any where but at the ſaid Royal-Office; yet the Frequency of repeating theſe Orders ſufficiently ſhews that they had been frequently evaded.

Jamaica firſt planted by *Spain*.

Admiral *James Columbus* (Son of the great *Chriſtopher*) now ſettled and planted the Iſland of *Jamaica*. The next Year they fixed at *Nombre de Dios* in *Darien*, which was the firſt Town at which they got permanent Footing on the Continent. In 1511 they ſettled on the great Iſland of *Cuba*; and in 1512 they landed on *Florida*. In 1513, they croſſed the *Iſthmus of Darien*, near where *Panama* was afterward built, and now firſt diſcovered the great *South Sea*. In 1515, *John Dias de Solis* landed at *Braſil*, and laded his two Ships with *Braſil* Wood for *Spain*. In 1516, the *Spaniards* ſettled at *Panama*; and, with incredible Labour, carried thither over Land, from the Bay of *Darien*, the Timber, Iron-Work, and Rigging of two Brigantines, which produced the ſubſequent Diſcovery of *Peru*, &c. In 1517 and 1518, the *Spaniards* diſcovered, on the Coaſts of *Yucatan* and *Mexico*, many Structures built with Lime and Stone; and it is ſaid that *Montezuma*, (or rather *Motezuma*) King of *Mexico*, had ordered his Officers to treat the *Spaniards* kindly, who already began to trade with them for Gold, *&c.* All theſe Matters, for the Space of about ten Years, we have curſorily thrown together, as being very little material to be enlarged on; for as, in their many Attempts to make new Settlements, they met with various Loſſes from the native *Indians*, (whom they often treated cruelly) as alſo from Storms, and the Change of Climates, ſo, upon the whole, it may be truly ſaid, that, until the Year 1519, when they maſtered the Empire or Kingdom of *Mexico*, and thereby gained an immenſe Fund of Treaſure to *Old Spain*, all their Expeditions and Settlements, before that Year, were rather honourable and promiſing in future, than immediately profitable to *Spain*.

Till 1519, *Spain*'s Diſcoveries and Settlements in *America* were rather honourable and promiſing, than immediately profitable.

England had no *Salads*, *Carrots*, *Turnips*, nor *Cabbages*, till after this Time, but what were brought from the *Netherlands*.

It is well worthy of Remark, how much *England* has improved in Gardening, Fruits, Roots, and Pot-herbs within the laſt two Centuries. In the former Part of King *Henry* VIII's Reign, it ſeems there were no Sort of what we uſually call *Salads* to be found in *England*, nor any *Carrots*, *Cabbages*, *Turnips*, or other ſuch edible Roots; but thoſe Roots were ſent us from *Holland* and *Flanders*: This we find in ſundry Authors, how much ſoever ſome Moderns may be ſurprized thereat. And [according to the Author of a laboured Scheme, (printed at *London Anno* 1723, in 8vo.) *for Relief of the Poor*, *and for paying old Debts without new Taxes*] "even "Queen *Katherine* herſelf could not, at this Time, have a Salad for Dinner, until the King "ſent over to the *Netherlands* for a Gardener, to cultivate thoſe Herbs and Roots here, where "we are now better ſupplied therewith than perhaps any other Part of *Europe*."

English, *French*, and *Scottiſh* Merchant-Ships frequent the *Baltic Sea*, and are preſſed by the King of *Denmark* into his Aſſiſtance againſt the *Hanſe-Towns* and *Swedes*; as do alſo the *Hollanders*.

In this Year we find, by *Meurſius*'s *Hiſtoria Danica*, (Lib. II. Pars iii.) that the *Baltic* Sea was 1510
much frequented by Ships from *France*, *England*, and *Scotland*; for King *John* of *Denmark*'s Dominions being, at this Time, invaded by a Squadron of Ships from *Lubeck*, who burnt ſeveral Towns on his Coaſts, he, in his urgent Neceſſity for getting ready the beſt Fleet he could, preſſed all the Ships of the above-named three Nations into his Service. But the *Swedes* joining the *Lubeckers*, and King *John* thereby finding himſelf ſtill inferior at Sea to the *Hanſeatics*, purchaſed Ships of *England*, *France*, and *Scotland*, his Allies, at a great Expence.—So that, in the Year following, his Fleet got to be ſuperior to thoſe of the *Lubeckers* and *Swedes*; and now it ranges over the *Baltic*, takes all the *Hanſeatic* Ships it could meet with, burns the Suburbs of *Travemund*, (the Port of *Lubeck*) and would have deſtroyed all the Ships there, had not the *Lubeckers*, in good Time, drawn them farther up into the Town. Next, the *Daniſh* Fleet boldly invaded the Haven of *Wiſmar*, burned its Suburbs, and carried off 14 of their Ships: After this they deſtroy *Warnemund*, and burn many Villages belonging to *Roſtock* and *Stralſund*, &c. So great was the Change for the worſe, in one Year's Space, with the *Hanſe-Towns*, by this great Diligence of the *Daniſh* King. The *Hollanders* alſo are (by other Accounts) ſaid to have ſent Ships to the Aſſiſtance of the King of *Denmark* againſt the *Lubeckers*, who had taken eight of their Ships; and, in this War, the Province of *Holland* loſt fifty of their Ships, according to Penſionary *De Witt*'s *Intereſt of* Holland.

A remarkable Inſtance of the low Rate of Proviſions in *Zealand*.

So great a Plenty or Cheapneſs of Proviſions was there in this Year 1510, in the Province or Iſles of *Zealand*, (according to *Meteranus*, in his *Hiſtoria Belgica*, Lib. i. P. 8. publiſhed *Anno* 1597) "*That the eighth Part of a Meaſure of Wheat*, *a fat Gooſe*, *a Pound of Butter*, *and a Pot* "*of* Poictou *Wine*, *were altogether ſold for ſix Stivers*." An Inſtance of Plenty of Proviſions, or

A. D. 1510 or [if the Reader likes it better] of the Scarcity of Money, hardly to be paralleled in Hiſtory ſo lately as this Time.

The Story of Capt. *Andrew Barton*'s deſperate Bravery.

My Lord *Herbert*, in his Life of King *Henry* VIII. relates, that the famous *Scottiſh* Captain, *Andrew Barton*, appeared in the *Engliſh* Seas; who, to revenge his Father's Death, who had traded to *Portugal*, and other Injuries done to him by the *Portugueſe*, had obtained Letters of Repriſal from his Sovereign, King *James* IV. upon Condition, (ſays the ſaid noble Author) that he ſhould not commit any Piracy. Nevertheleſs, *Barton* ſeized on divers *Engliſh* Barks, on Pretence of carrying *Portugueſe* Merchandize; *Scotland* (ſays Biſhop *Goodwin* in his Annals) being then at War with *Portugal*. Thereupon King *Henry* VIII. ſent out the Lord Admiral *Howard* againſt *Barton* in two large Ships, who attacked *Barton* in his two ſmaller Ships; yet *Barton* maintained a moſt cruel and obſtinate Fight with the Admiral, and was ſo dangerouſly wounded that he died on the Spot, encouraging his Men with his Whiſtle to continue the Fight, till he dropped down dead.—King *James* IV. ſtomached this Capture very much, alledging that *Barton* was no Pirate, but his own Admiral; but for the preſent he ſmothered his Reſentment.

A Treaty partly commercial between *England* and *France*.

We have, in the thirteenth Tome, P. 270, of the *Fœdera*, a new Treaty of Peace and Friendſhip concluded between King *Henry* VIII. and *Louis* XII. of *France*. All that relates to Commerce therein is,

" I. That all Impoſts or Tolls laid on Merchants or others, in either Country, within the laſt " forty-ſeven Years, ſhould be utterly aboliſhed.

" II. That all Merchants, even *Venetians*, *Florentines*, and *Genoeſe*, may freely navigate the " Seas, armed or unarmed, either with their own Ships, Carracks, and Gallies, or with thoſe " of other Nations; and that the *Venetians* may freely and ſafely reſort to *England*, and depart " thence at Pleaſure, during the Term of this Treaty, (which was for both Kings' joint Lives, " and one Year after him who ſhall firſt deceaſe:) Alſo the *Florentines* and *Genoeſe* might hereby " freely reſort either to *France* or *England*. Provided the ſaid *Venetians* do no Injury to the Sub- " jects of either King, in their going or returning.

" III. That no Letters of *Marque or Repriſal* be iſſued from either Country, but ſolely againſt the Principals themſelves and their Effects, and this not till Juſtice has been manifeſtly denied."

Polydore Virgil's Naturalization or Denization.

Ibidem, P. 290, We have the Form of King *Henry* VIII's Naturalization or Denization of the famous *Polydore Virgil*, a Foreigner; which being exactly the ſame with one already exhibited under the Year 1437, needs not to be particularized.

The famous *Nicholas Copernicus* flouriſhed at this Time.

About this Time flouriſhed the famous and eminent Philoſopher and Aſtronomer, *Nicholas Copernicus*, of *Thorn* in *Poliſh Pruſſia*, who travelled as far as *Rome* and other Parts of *Europe*, for the Sake of Converſation with the moſt famous Men of the Age, in Relation to the true Knowledge of the Appearances, Poſitions, and Motions of the Planets, fixed Stars, *&c.* ſo uſeful to Navigators and Coſmographers; and introduced ſuch a new and excellent Syſtem of Aſtronomy, as, with ſundry great Improvements ſince made, remains univerſally approved of by all Nations to this Day. He was born *Anno* 1473.

The *Holland* Fleet, of 250 Merchant-Ships, are attacked and partly taken by thoſe of *Lubeck*, who are in their Turn routed by thoſe of *Denmark*, and the *Dutch* reſcued.

1511 Whilſt the *Lubeck* Fleet (ſays *Meurſii Hiſtoria Danica*) is flying from the Superiority of the *Daniſh* one, (*Anno* 1511) a Fleet of *Holland* Ships, homeward bound from *Livonia*, conſiſting of no fewer than 250 Merchant-Ships, and four Ships of War, appeared in Sight of the *Lubeckers*; who, it ſeems, thought this a fair Opportunity to be revenged of the *Hollanders* for invading the Commerce of the *Eaſt* Sea, which the *Vandalic* Towns ſtill vainly imagined they ought intirely to engroſs to themſelves, as they had, indeed, done for ſeveral Centuries paſt; for the old Controverſies between them and the *Hollanders*, concerning the Rights of Commerce in thoſe Seas, ſtill ſubſiſted. So vaſt a Prize then allured thoſe Monopolizers of Commerce to fall on the *Dutch* Fleet, many of which they took, and others they burnt; the reſt fled to *Bornholm*, where the victorious *Daniſh* Fleet then lay; and the *Hollanders* imploring their Aſſiſtance for revenging the ſaid Injury juſt done by the *Lubeckers*, the *Danes* readily complied, and purſued the *Lubeckers*, who, to avoid falling into their Hands, were forced to let go ſome of the Ships they had taken from the *Hollanders*, and were glad to eſcape into their own Port of *Travemund*, with a few of the *Dutch* Prizes; the reſt, which the *Danes* had recovered from the *Lubeckers*, they reſtored to the *Hollanders*, who nevertheleſs loſt a good Part of this large Fleet. This ſhews how early the *Hollanders* were come to be ſo conſiderable in the Commerce of the *Baltic* Sea, and, at the ſame Time, how inſolent it was in thoſe *Vandalic Hanſe-Towns*, who were alſo under the Protection of the *German* Empire, to attack the Subjects of the Emperor *Maximilian* in ſo outrageous a Manner; no Wonder therefore their Downfall was now approaching, for the *Danes*, at this Time, rode triumphant through the *Baltic*, ſeizing on the *Vandalic* Ships every where.

Solid Arguments againſt King *Henry* VIII's attempting the Conqueſt of *France*, and for naval Wars alone.

King *Henry* VIII. having it much in his Thoughts to revive the Claims of his Predeceſſors, Kings of *England*, on the Kingdom of *France*, it will, we apprehend, be no very bad Entertainment to an *Engliſh* Reader, to learn how early ſome clear-ſighted Perſons at Court ſaw the ill Tendency of the pernicious Schemes of *England*'s making Conqueſts on the Continent, in Subſtance (from Lord *Herbert*) as follows, *viz.* " If, when all *Guienne*, *Anjou*, *Touraine*, and (for a " long while) *Normandy* was *ours*, and when the Duke of *Bretagne* was our Friend, and the " Houſe of *Burgundy* an aſſured Ally and Confederate, we yet could not advance our Deſigns " in *France*, what Hope is there *now* to attain them?—Let it be even granted, that as many

" Battles as we fought againſt the *French* were almoſt ſo many Victories, what was this King- A. D.
" dom the better for them?—Had we ever a more glorious Time than that of King *Edward* III. 1511
" and was yet the Country then ever more poor or weary of the Wars?—You will (in our Re-
" cords and Hiſtories) find, that the Kingdom was then much exhauſted of its Treaſure," [he might have added alſo of its *Men*] " and ſhall we truſt *now* to better Days? What though,
" with our 12,000 or 15,000 Men, we have often defeated their Armies of 50,000 or 60,000,
" ſtands it with Reaſon of War to expect the like Succeſs ſtill? eſpecially ſince the Uſe of Arms
" is changed, and for the Bow (proper for Men of our Strength) the *Caleever* [or Hand-Gun]
" begins to be generally received; which, beſides that it is a more coſtly Weapon, requireth a
" long Practice, and may be managed by the weaker Sort. Let us therefore, in God's Name,
" leave off our Attempts againſt the *Terra Firma*, as the natural Situation of Iſlands ſeems not
" to ſuit with Conqueſts of that Kind.—Or, when we would enlarge ourſelves, let it be that
" Way we can, and to which, it ſeems, the *eternal Providence* has deſtined us, *which is by Sea.*—
" The *Indies* are diſcovered, and vaſt Treaſure brought from thence every Day; let *us* therefore
" bend our Endeavours thitherwards, and if the *Spaniards* or *Portugueſe* ſuffer us not to join
" with them, there will be yet Region enough for *all* to enjoy," *&c.*——

The great Iſle of Caba ſettled by Spain, and an Account of it, and of its fine Port at Havanna.

The great and fine Iſland of *Caba*, in the *Weſt-Indies*, was not intirely ſubdued by the *Spaniards* till this Year, when, it is ſaid, they had, by various Cruelties and Tortures, totally deſtroyed the numerous Natives. And as it never could be re-peopled in any reaſonable Degree by *Spain*, (being 660 Miles in Length) it ſtill remains, in a great Degree, a Deſart to this Day, unleſs it be in and near the few Towns they have in it, which likewiſe are but poorly inhabited, excepting the famous Town and Port of *Havanna*, which may poſſibly contain near 5000 *Spaniards*, [excluſive of *Negroes*] being about half the white Inhabitants of this great Iſland; inſomuch that it would probably be totally deſerted by *Spain*, were it not for its important Situation, more eſpecially for its ſaid moſt important Haven of the *Havanna*, at the North-weſt Corner of it, which ſo neceſſarily commands the Entrance into the Gulph of *Florida*, through which their Treaſure Fleets muſt neceſſarily ſail home to *Spain*. And as the *Havanna* has always been, and muſt ever be, the general Rendezvous of their Fleets homeward bound, both from *New-Spain* and *Terra Firma*, [*i. e.* from *Vera Cruz*, *Carthagena*, and *Porto Bello*] it is juſtly called the Key of the *Spaniſh Weſt-Indies*. This noble Iſland produces *Tobacco* much eſteemed, excellent Sugar, (though in no great Quantity, for Want of Hands) Ginger, Long-Pepper, and many uſeful Drugs, Copper-Mines, excellent Fruits and Vines, Timber of various Kinds, vaſt Multitudes of black Cattle, brought originally from *Spain*; but there not being People ſufficient to eat them, the *Spaniards* employ their *Negroes* to kill them, (as they alſo do in *Paraguay*, &c.) purely for their Hides, which they ſend over to *Spain* in great Quantities!

England has ſome Commerce in the Levant Sea.

We find, by the moſt laborious and judicious *Hakluyt*, in his ſecond Volume, that there was ſome Commerce from *England*, and in *Engliſh* Ships, down the *Mediterranean* Sea, as far as *Chio*, in the *Levant*, even as early as this Year, chiefly from *London*, *Briſtol*, and *Southampton*.

Commercial and maritime Confederacy between England and Spain.

In the thirteenth Tome, (P. 311 *et ſeq.*) of the *Fœdera*, in the League entered into between King *Henry* VIII. of *England* and King *Ferdinand* the *Catholic* of *Spain*, againſt *France*, &c. thoſe two Kings ſtipulate to have a maritime Force ſufficient for protecting the Commerce of both Nations, *viz.* each King 3000 Men, armed and equipped for naval War; and King *Ferdinand* was to ſend his Quota of 40 Ships, ſome of which were to be of 300 Tons Burden, and the reſt ſmaller, down to 100 Tons, to rendezvous at *Southampton*, where *Henry*'s Forces were to embark, though his Quota be not therein ſpecified. *Ferdinand*'s Pretence for drawing young King *Henry*, his Son-in-law into, a War for Support of the Pope's Dominions againſt *Charles* XII. of *France*, (who, being poſſeſſed of *Milan*, had alſo taken *Bologne*, &c.) was the conquering of *Guienne* for *Henry*, which had been the ancient Inheritance of the Crown of *England*; but all *Ferdinand*'s Views were ſolely for *himſelf*, *viz.* the Conqueſt of the neighbouring Kingdom of *Navarre* by the Help of the *Engliſh* Troops.

The Fleet of King Henry VIII. with its Tonnage, Expence, &c. intended againſt France in Guienne.

The next Year, (*ibidem*, P. 326) we have an Indenture [in *Engliſh*] between King *Henry* VIII. 1512
and his Admiral, Sir *Edward Howard*, much more particular, and which affords us great Light into the Manner of ſetting out Fleets for War in thoſe Times, *viz.*

" I. Beſide the 3000 Men" (as in the preceding Year above-related) " armed for Sea-War,
" there were to be 700 Soldiers, Mariners, and Gunners in King *Henry*'s Ship, named the *Regent*.
" The above 3000 Men conſiſted of the 18 Captains of the *Engliſh* Ships, 1750 Soldiers, and
" 1232 Mariners and Gunners.

" II. The Admiral to have, for the Maintenance of himſelf in Diet, and for Wages and Re-
" ward, *ten Shillings* daily Pay during the Voyage; and each Captain 1*s.* 6*d.* *per* Day," *i. e.* 2*s.* 7*d.* of our modern Money.

" III. The Soldiers, Mariners, and Gunners to have, *per* Month of 28 Days, 5*s.* Wages,
" and 5*s.* more for Victuals.

" IV. The Admiral undertakes to manage this Armament for the before-named and following
" Allowances, he receiving three Months Expence always beforehand. *Item*, for the Coat of
" every Captain and Soldier, 4*s.* and of every Mariner and Gunner 1*s.* 8*d.*

" V. For the Dead-Shares of the ſaid 18 *Engliſh* Ships, the Admiral was to have as follows,
" *viz.* " For

A.D. 1512

" For the *Regent*, being of 1000 Tons Burden; 4 Pilots; &c. 50 Dead-Shares:
" — the *Mary Roſe* 500 34½
" — the *Peter Pomgranate*; 400 28
" — *John Hopton*'s Ship 400 } (Dead-Shares needleſs to be named.)
" — the *Nicholas Reede*, 400 }
" — the *Mary-George* 300 }

" The reſt of the 18 Ships were, one of 240 Tons; one of 200 Tons, three of 160 Tons " each, one of 180 Tons, two of 140 Tons each, three of 120 Tons each, one of 100 Tons, " and one of 70 Tons. Moreover, for re-victualling and watering the ſaid 18 Ships, [they " are here 19] the Admiral was allowed two Crayers, *viz.* one of 65 Tons, and the other of " 55; in the former 12 Mariners and a Boy, in the latter 10 and a Boy; beſide their Com- " manders; each of the Maſters and Mariners to have 10*s. per* Month (as before) for Wages " and Victuals.

" VI. All the Soldiers and Sailors to have *6d. per* Day for Conduct-Money, allowing a Day's " Journey to be twelve Miles only.

" And foraſmuch as our Sovereign Lord, at his Coſts and Charges, victualleth the ſaid Army " and Navy, the ſaid Admiral ſhall therefore reſerve for the King the one Half of all *Gains and* " *Winnings of the War*, which he and the Fleet, or any of them, ſhall fortune to obtain in the " Voyage, either on Land or Water: And alſo all Priſoners being Chieftains, and one Ship- " Royal of 200 Tons or upwards, with the Ordinance and Apparel of every Prize to be taken " by them."

☞ This *Engliſh* Fleet was, by Agreement, to guard the Seas from the Channel to the Streights-Mouth of *Gibraltar*; and King *Ferdinand*'s Fleet was to do the like in the *Mediterranean*. It was about this Time that Ships firſt began to be reckoned by *Guns* and *Tonnage* jointly; *Gunners* being now the firſt Time mentioned in the *Fœdera*.

In this ſame Year, King *James* IV. of *Scotland* equipped a Fleet, (ſays *Rapin* de *Thoyras*) " which he intended to ſend into *France*, under Colour of preſenting it to Queen *Anne*, Wife " of *Louis* XII. But this Fleet, *in which was the largeſt Ship that had yet been ſeen on the Sea*, was " loſt or diſabled by a Storm, and the Admiral's ill Conduct." King *James*'s real Intent was to aid the *French* King againſt his Brother-in-law, King *Henry* VIII. of *England*.

King *James* IV. of *Scotland* has the largeſt Ship that till then had yet been ſeen on the Sea.

Whoever will attentively conſider the gradual Increaſe of the Trade, Manufactures, and People of *England*, muſt, at the ſame Time, acknowledge, that, in ſome of our Acts of Parliament of old, the true Condition and Increaſe thereof was far from being fairly or juſtly ſtated, being often egregiouſly miſrepreſented either in the Preamble, or in the main Bodies of ſuch Statutes; ſometimes probably for ſerving of the temporary and ſiniſter Purpoſes of Men in Power, and perhaps ſometimes only from mere Inadvertency and Ignorance of the true State of the then preſent Time, compared with elder Times; proceeding alſo from a Humour, at all Times more or leſs prevailing, of unreaſonably depreciating the preſent and exalting former Times. Of this we have ſurely a pregnant Inſtance in a Statute of the third Year of King *Henry* VIII. Cap. viii. intitled, *Of the Aſſizing of the Price of Victuals when a Victualler is Chief Officer*, [*i. e.* in a Corporation.]

Matters relating to Trade and Commerce often not juſtly and truly ſtated in Acts of Parliament, inſtanced in one of this Year.

Whereas, by a Statute (Cap. VI.) of the 12th Year of King *Edward* II. *Anno* 1319, intitled, *No Officer of a City or Borough ſhall ſell Wine or Victuals during his Office*, it was enacted, " That " no Officer, who, by Virtue of his Office, was bound to keep the Aſſizes of Wines and Vic- " tual, ſhall, during his Office, ſell Wines or Victuals, either by Wholeſale or Retail."

Now, (ſays the firſt-named Act, " Sithen the making of which Statute, many, and *the moſt* " *Part*, of all the Cities, Burghs, and Towns-corporate within this Realm of *England* be fallen " in Ruin and Decay, and not inhabited with Merchants and Men of ſuch Subſtance *as they* " *were at the Time of the making of the foreſaid Statute*;—for, at this Day, the Dwellers and In- " habitants of the ſame Cities and Burghs be moſtly Bakers, Brewers, Vintners, Fiſhmongers, " and other Victuallers; and few or no other Perſons of Subſtance be within many of the ſaid " Cities and Burghs at this Day, able to bear Office within the ſame, *and to content, anſwer, and* " *pay unto the King's Grace* his *Fee-farm*, wherewith they [*i. e.* the Cities and Burghs] be charged." [How abſurd are theſe Words, as if the Bulk of a City ſhould conſiſt of ſuch Trades, the reſt being repreſented as Perſons unable to ſupport thoſe Trades!]—" It was now enacted, for the " Eaſe, Comfort, and Relief of the foreſaid *poor* Cities, Burghs, and Towns-Corporate,—That " whenſoever, and as often as any Victualler is choſen to bear any Office, which ſhould have " the Aſſizing and Correction for the ſelling of Victuals, that then two diſcreet and honeſt " Perſons of the ſame City or Burgh, *not being Victuallers*, ſhall be choſen by the Commonalty " of the ſame City or Burgh, which two Perſons, [jointly] with the ſaid Officer, ſhall be ſworn " to ſet the Aſſizes or Prices of Victuals during the ſaid Victualler's Office.—And then it ſhall " be lawful for the ſaid Victualler in Office to ſell Wines and Victuals by Wholeſale and " Retail."

" —— Provided that this Act ſhall not extend to diſcharge any Miniſter [aforeſaid] of " the Cities of *London*, *York*, and *Coventry*, for any Wine or Victual to be ſold by Retail " within the ſaid Cities."

Remarks on this Law.

Now, will any one ſeriouſly believe, that 200 Years farther backward, and prior to the Reign of King *Edward* III. (who firſt of any gave the great and moſt advantageous Turn to the *Engliſh* Commerce and Manufactures) the Cities and Towns of *England* were richer, or indeed near ſo rich, as at this Time, when the Exports of the native Product and Manufactures of *England* were greatly increaſed, an infallible Mark of increaſing Riches, and that *the moſt Part* of the Cities and Towns of *England* were fallen into Ruin and Decay, ſince the 12th Year of King *Edward* II? Certainly quite otherwiſe. It is rather to be ſuppoſed, that ſome other latent Reaſon produced this Law; but whether it was intended for the Eaſe of the other more wealthy Inhabitants of the ſaid Cities and Burghs, to bring back the Magiſtracy to the Victuallers, and perhaps alſo for ſome other political Purpoſe, or for what other Reaſon, we ſhall not abſolutely determine, any more than why *York* and *Coventry*, and not *Briſtol*, *Norwich*, &c. (though ſuperior to them) are (with *London*) the only Places excepted out of this Act. A. D. 1512

The Prices of Manufactures, Wool, and Workmanſhip much advanced in fifty Years in *England*.

And we have ſufficient Demonſtration of the Truth of what we have advanced by another Statute, Cap. vii. *for reſtraining the Exportation of Woollen Cloths before they be fully manufactured*, wherein we find, that the Cloths called *Veſſes*, *Rayes*, *ſailing Cloths*, &c. which, in King *Edward* IV's Time, ſold for 40*s.* were now ſold for four Marks, (and two Years after were ſold at five Marks) and that the Prices of Wool and Workmanſhip were conſiderably advanced in about fifty Years, purely occaſioned by the Increaſe of Commerce and People.

The great Ship, the *Regent*, finiſhed this Year at *Woolwich*, the firſt *Royal Dock* in *England*.

In this ſame Year, according to my Lord *Herbert*, King *Henry* VIII. built the greateſt Ship ever known in *England* before. It was built at *Woolwich*, which Place is ſaid to have had the firſt or oldeſt Royal Dock of any Place in *England*. This is the Ship called the *Regent*, (of 1000 Tons) already mentioned to be this Year fitting out againſt *France*. The *Scottiſh* Writers, nevertheleſs, affirm, that their King *James* IV's great Ship, before-mentioned this ſame Year, and which had been built ſix Years before, was ſo large and good, that both the *Engliſh* and *French* copied after it.

Remarks on an expired Law, prohibiting the Exportation of *Money*, *Plate*, *Jewels*, &c.

An expired Statute of the third of King *Henry* VIII. Cap. i. merits a due Remark. Its Title is, *Every Perſon that ſhall carry over the Sea any Money, Plate, Jewels*, &c. *ſhall forfeit the double Value*. Plate and Jewels are, in our Age, deemed as much a Commodity as any other Merchandize, and ſo is foreign Coin and Bullion. And in Fact, the only ſolid Reaſon for prohibiting the Exportation of our own Coin, is when (like our Crown-pieces at preſent) it happens to be too weighty; for it would be impracticable to be continually altering our Coins, in order to keep Pace with the current Prices of Gold and Silver on the Continent. Moreover, notwithſtanding this Prohibition, we know that our Crown-pieces are melted down, and carried beyond Sea, ſo that few or next to none are to be ſeen current; which ſhews that it is the intrinſic Value alone of our Coins which is at all Times regarded, and not their *nominal* Value.

King *Henry* VIII. the firſt who eſtabliſhed a permanent *Navy-Royal*, a *Navy-Office*, *Royal Docks*, *Yards*, *Wharfs*, *Storehouſes*, &c.

From this Year we may properly date the Commencement of what may be called an *Engliſh Navy-Royal*, *i. e.* a Number of ſtout Ships for War, actually belonging to, and permanently kept on Foot by the *Engliſh* Crown for national Defence; King *Henry* VIII. being the firſt *Engliſh* King who effectually purſued this Plan, and for that End firſt eſtabliſhed a royal Navy-Office, with Commiſſioners, *&c.* nearly as at preſent. He muſt, indeed, be allowed (amidſt all his wild Diſſipations) to have employed great Sums of Money on his marine Affairs, as well for the Conſtruction of Ships of War, as of Docks, Yards, Wharfs, Storehouſes, *&c.* Before his Time, there was no fixed and permanent Royal-Navy; but, on ordinary Occaſions, the Cinque-Ports (as already fully ſeen) ſupplied the Crown with a determined Number of ſuch ſorry Ships as they had in thoſe old Times: And on great Emergencies we have alſo ſeen, that all the maritime Towns of the Kingdom were bound, on reaſonable Notice, to ſend their Quotas of Ships and Mariners for a determined Time, commanded either by the King or his Admiral; ſuch as was the Fleet of King *Edward* III. at the Siege of *Calais*, *Anno* 1347, and other capital Expeditions.

Trinity-Houſe Corporations of *London*, *Hull*, and *Newcaſtle* erected, and their great Utility.

Moreover, Biſhop *Gibſon*, in his Additions to *Cambden*'s *Britannia*, obſerves, that King *Henry* VIII. in the ſaid 4th Year of his Reign, for the Advancement and Benefit of Navigation and Commerce, erected a Corporation for the Buſineſs of examining, licenſing, and regulating of *Pilots*, for the ordering and directing of Beacons, Lighthouſes, Buoys, *&c.* which is ſtiled *The Corporation of the Trinity-Houſe of* Deptford *Strond*, and has proved of great Benefit for accompliſhing the valuable Ends of its Founder. Another Society, for the like good Purpoſes, he afterwards erected at *Hull*, by the Name of the *Trinity-Houſe* at *Hull*; and alſo another at *Newcaſtle upon Tyne*, (*Anno* 1537) "Which three Eſtabliſhments (ſays *Hakluyt*) were in Imitation of that "which the Emperor *Charles* V. had erected at *Seville* in *Spain*; who, obſerving the many Ship-"wrecks in the Voyages to and from the *Weſt-Indies*, occaſioned by the Ignorance of Seamen, "eſtabliſhed, at the *Contractation-Houſe*, Lectures on Navigation, and a Pilot-major for the Ex-"amination of other Pilots and Mariners; he alſo directed Books to be publiſhed on that Sub-"ject for the Uſe of his Mariners." The King, by this Charter, confirmed to the *Deptford* Trinity-Houſe Society all the ancient Rights, Privileges, *&c.* of the Shipmen and Mariners of *England*, and their ſeveral Poſſeſſions at *Deptford*; whereby it is plain they had been a Society long before, though no where recorded how long. This Corporation (whoſe Powers, *&c.* have been ſince confirmed and augmented by ſucceeding Kings) have alſo the Power of appointing Pilots for the King's Ships, and for examining and fixing their Wages, and certifying their Qualifications, and thoſe of the Maſters of Ships of War; alſo for clearing and deepning the *Thames* by Ballaſt-Hoys, with which Ballaſt they ſupply the Shipping. They have alſo the Examination of the forty mathematical Boys of *Chriſt's-Hoſpital*;—they have likewiſe Power to hear and determine Complaints of Officers and Sailors in the Merchant Service: So that this Corporation, more eſpecially, is eminently of very great Utility to the Nation.

That

A. D. 1512 That Finery, or Gaiety of Apparel, was much increaſed with the Increaſe of Commerce in *England*, appears plain from an Act of Parliament of the ſaid 4th Year of King *Henry* VIII. Cap. vi. reciting Part of an Act of the 12th of King *Edward* IV. [not printed] whereby the Cuſtom-Houſe Officers are prohibited to take any Thing whatever for ſtamping of imported *Cloth of Gold* and *Cloth of Silver*, Vaudekin, Velvet, Damaſk, Sattin, Sarcenet, Tariton, Camlet, and other Cloths of Silk, and of Silk and Gold and Silver. It is in this new Act ſaid, "That many Times the Merchants do import, in one Ship only, *three or four thouſand Pieces* of "thoſe Merchandize, which" (ſays this Act) "amounts to 30 *l.* or 40 *l.* to thoſe Officers, thus "againſt Law ſtill extorting 2 *d.* for the Sealing of each Piece."

Finery of Apparel much increaſed in *England*.

John de Solis, ſailing from *Spain* along the Coaſt of *Braſil* ſouthward, firſt diſcovers the great River which they named *De la Plata*, in 35 Degrees South of the Equator, in the Country of *Paraguay*.

The great *River of Plate* firſt diſcovered in *South-America*.

1513 King *Henry* VIII. bent on War againſt *France*, (ſays Lord *Herbert*, P. 30. in his Life of that Prince) thought fit, *in the firſt Place*, to clear the Sea from the *French* Navy. He therefore ſent out his Fleet toward *Breſt*, conſiſting of forty-two Sail, beſide leſſer Barks, without ſpecifying (as the preceding Year) [unleſs, indeed, they were the identical Fleet of that Year] their Tonnage, or their Guns, or Rates; neither, indeed, with reſpect to the laſt, can we conceive that it (*viz.* the *Rate* of the Ship) had been as yet, nor even long after this Time, brought into Uſe any where in *Europe:* And his Lordſhip, probably, would have given Poſterity the Tonnage, and Number of Guns on the *French* Side alſo, had they been left upon Record; but either ſo incurious, or elſe ſo negligent, (we know not which to call it) were the Hiſtorians of thoſe Times, that they have too often neglected ſuch Matters, which, in our Times, would be reckoned unpardonable, whilſt they often, with the greateſt Exactneſs, entertain us with a tedious Detail of a public Entry, or other trifling Shew or Cavalcade. Mr. *Burchet*, however, in his *naval* Hiſtory, acquaints us, that the largeſt of King *Henry*'s Ships, named the *Regent*, (which, from laſt Year's Account, we know was of 1000 Tons Burden) grappled (before *Breſt*) with the largeſt of the *French* Ships, named the *Cordeliere*, which being accidentally ſet on Fire, occaſioned both thoſe Ships to be thereby conſumed, with all their Crews; the Sight of which ſo terrified the reſt of the *French* Fleet, which had juſt come out of *Breſt* Harbour, to the Number of thirty-nine Ships, that they all retired again into that Port, and ſo put an End to this marine Campaign; though others give a very different Account of this Matter, and repreſent the *French* to have been ſuperior to the *Engliſh* Fleet, which (after loſing their Admiral *Howard*) was forced to retire home.

The Rencounter of the *Engliſh* and *French* Fleets before *Breſt*.

About this Time (ſays *Mezeray*) began the Reign of the Cherifs in *Africa*, by one *Mahomet Ben Hemet*, pretending to be deſcended from his great Prophet; and having ſanctified himſelf in the Opinion of the People by a *tedious and long Solitude*, this animated them with a furious Zeal to make War on the *Chriſtians*, and on thoſe *Moors* who had made Alliances with them; and, through the Aſſiſtance of his two Sons, he conquered the Kingdoms of *Fez*, *Morocco*, and *Tremiſen*.

A new Revolution amongſt the *Moors* of *Barbary* by the Riſe of the Kingdoms of *Fez*, *Morocco*, and *Tremſen*.

Under the Year 1511 we have obſerved, (from *Hakluyt*) that the *Engliſh* began to have ſome Commerce in the *Levant* Sea. Of this we have now an authentic Confirmation from the thirteenth Tome of the *Fœdera*, (P. 353). where we find King *Henry* VIII. appointing one *Juſtiniano* to be Maſter, Governor, Protector, or Conſul, of all the Merchants and other *Engliſh* Subjects in the Port and Iſland of *Scio*, or *Chios*, in the *Archipelago*, ſtill poſſeſſed by the *Genoeſe*, with Powers, *&c.* for his governing them, and for receiving the Profits of his ſaid Office. This Iſle lies near the Coaſt of *Leſſer Aſia*, not far from *Smyrna*, and is celebrated for the Drug called *Maſtic*.

An *Engliſh* Conſul firſt eſtabliſhed at the Iſle of *Scio* in the *Levant*.

The ſame Year, King *Henry* VIII. farther confirmed the Privileges of the Company of *Merchants-Adventurers* of *England*, with reſpect to their Exportation of *Engliſh* Woollen Cloths, *&c.*

The *Engliſh* Merchants-Adventurers Company's Privileges confirmed.

On the very next-Page of the ſaid thirteenth Tome of the *Fœdera*, we find King *Henry* VIII. entering into a League with the Emperor *Maximilian*, King *Ferdinand* of *Spain*, and Pope *Leo* X. againſt King *Louis* XII. of *France*, under the ſcarcely ſpecious Shew of defending the Pope and the Church, and agreeing to allow 100,000 Gold Crowns for ſupporting this ſham Holy War. And (P. 381) in the ſame Year, he ſtipulates to pay 200,000 Crowns to *Maximilian*, for his keeping up 4000 Horſe and 6000 Foot in the *Netherlands* for the ſame Purpoſe; as alſo for enabling *Henry*'s Garriſon of *Tournay* to defend that Place from the *French*.

King *Henry* VIII's Subſidies to the Emperor, *Spain*, and the Pope, againſt *France*.

A Magazine and Storehouſe for the Royal Navy is now firſt erected by King *Henry* VIII. at *Deptford*, near *London*, where he had the Year before erected the *Trinity-Houſe* Corporation; which Place is ſince become a large Town, more populous than many of our *Engliſh* Corporation-Towns, occaſioned by the noble Royal Docks, Storehouſes, Dock-Yards, Wharfs, *&c.* ſince erected there.

Deptford, near *London*, is firſt made a Storehouſe for the Royal-Navy, which makes it gradually increaſe to a large Town.

King *Henry* VIII. conſidering how far the River *Thames* was expoſed to Inſults from foreign Enemies, now erected a Platform of Cannon at *Graveſend*, and another oppoſite to it on the *Eſſex* Shore, where *Tilbury* Fort was afterwards built.

Graveſend and *Tilbury* firſt fortified for Defence of Shipping.

King *Henry* VIII. to repair the before-named Loſs of his fine Ship, named the *Regent*, cauſed another to be built, (ſays *Hall*'s Chronicle) ſuch an one as had never before been ſeen in *England*, and named it the *Henry Grace Dieu!*

King *Henry* VIII's great Ship, *Henry Grace Dieu*, is built.

The City of *Antwerp* has a new Wall, occaſioned by its farther Extent of Buildings.

Guicciardin, in his Deſcription of the *Netherlands*, (in Fol. 1582) acquaints us, that the City of *Antwerp* being, by its vaſt Commerce, greatly enlarged with new Buildings, was now ſurrounded alſo with a new and more extenſive Wall, being the ſecond Wall that had been built round that City. A. D. 1514

A Treaty of Peace and Commerce between *England* and *France*.

Notwithſtanding the Preparations made in the preceding Year for a confederate and pretended religious War againſt King *Louis* XII. of *France*, yet this thirteenth Tome, P. 412, of the *Fœdera*, gives us a Treaty of Peace between King *Henry* VIII. and him, for both their Lives, comprehending alſo an *Intercourſe of Commerce*, whereby it was ſtipulated,

" I. That all Duties or Burdens on Commerce, in both Countries, impoſed within the laſt " fifty-two Years, ſhould be abſolutely repealed.

" II. And that all foreign Merchants, and particularly the *Venetians* and *Florentines*, ſhould " be at full Liberty to ſail to either Kingdom, armed or unarmed, with their Ships and Mer- " chandize.

" III. No Letters of Marque or Repriſal, to be iſſued by either of the contracting Parties " againſt any but the principal Delinquents and their Effects and Abettors, and not even againſt " thoſe, until Juſtice ſhall have been denied, after being formally demanded.

Recital of Implements for a naval War.

Stone Cannon-Bullets ſtill in Uſe.

IV. In another Article of this Treaty, for the two Kings mutually to aſſiſt each other with both Land and Sea Forces, the Aſſiſtance by Sea, on either Side, was to be 5000 armed Men, with Ships fit for War, Cannon, Gunpowder, *Stones*, [*Lapidibus*] (for they had not as yet fallen into the Uſe of Iron Bullets) " Darts, Proviſions, Arms, and other Neceſſaries for War, ſuit- " able to the Number of Men above-ſpecified, at the Expence of the Party demanding ſuch " Aſſiſtance." [But here is no Specification of the preciſe Number, or of the Burden of the Ships.]

" V. *Louis* obliges himſelf to confirm to the *Engliſh* trading at *Bourdeaux*, all the Privileges and Immunities granted either by himſelf or his Predeceſſors, Kings of *France*.

The Lady *Mary* of *England*'s Marriage-Portion to King *Louis* XII. of *France*.

Ibidem, P. 433, we learn, that the 400,000 Gold Crowns, ſtipulated for the Marriage Portion of *Mary*, ſecond Daughter of the late King *Henry* VII. to be married to King *Louis* XII. of *France*, ſhould, as to one Half of it, go towards the Lady's Equipage, Gold and Silver Plate, Jewels, Cloaths, *&c.* and the other Half of that Portion was to be deducted out of a Million of Crowns, which *Louis*, by another Treaty with *Henry*, of this ſame Year, (*ibid.* P. 428) ſtipulates to pay to *Henry* in ſeveral Payments, for his deſerting the Confederacy before-named, formed, *Anno* 1513, againſt *Louis*; although the plauſible Pretence for this Stipulation was expreſſed to be for ſundry old Claims of the Crown of *England* on that of *France*.

A ſmall Annuity to a Court Lady for great Services.

In Tome XIII. P. 470, of the *Fœdera*, we may obſerve, that a ſmall Sum went a great Way ſtill. For King *Henry* VIII. in this ſame Year 1514, makes not a little Parade with his granting an Annuity of 20*l.* for the Life of Dame *Jane Guldeford*, Widow of Sir *Richard*, " in Con- " ſideration of her great and faithful Services to his Father and Mother, King *Henry* VII. and " Queen *Elizabeth*, to his two Siſters, the Queens of *France* and *Scotland*, and to himſelf." This 20*l.* was equal in Quantity to 30*l.* of modern Money; and if Wheat was no cheaper uſually than in the Year 1521, *viz.* 20*s.* *per* Quarter, (*i. e.* 30*s.* of our Money) then the Rate of Living, at this Time, was about, or rather more than twice as cheap as in our Days.

A Manumiſſion by King *Henry* VIII. to two Perſons from the ſlaviſh Cuſtom of Manors.

In this Year alſo, and in the Tome and Page above-quoted, we ſee the Form of a Manumiſſion, or of Freedom, granted by King *Henry* VIII. to two Perſons, *viz.*

" Whereas, originally God created all Men *free*; but afterward the Laws and Cuſtoms of " Nations ſubjected *ſome* under the Yoke of Servitude. We think it pious and meritorious " with God, to make certain Perſons abſolutely free from Servitude, who are at preſent under " *Villenage* to us. Wherefore, we do now accordingly manumit and free from the Yoke of " Servitude *Henry Knight* a Taylor, and *John Erle* a Huſbandman, *our Natives*," [i. e. *our Slaves*] " as being born in our Manor of *Stoke-Clymmyſlande*, in our County of *Cornwall*, together with " all their Iſſue born or hereafter to be born, and all their Goods, Chattels, and Lands already ac- " quired, or hereafter to be acquired by them; ſo as the ſaid two Perſons, with their Iſſue, " ſhall henceforth be deemed by *us* and our Heirs *free*, and of *free Condition*."

☞ Thus we ſee that this *ſlaviſh* Cuſtom of Manors was ſtill kept up in *England*, though, in moſt other Reſpects, much altered for the better. See the Antiquity, *&c.* of Villenage under the Year 600, and alſo a preceding Manumiſſion *Anno* 1338.

Daily Pay of Shipwrights, and Rate of Living.

In this ſame Year, *Chronicon Precioſum* makes a Maſter-Shipwright's daily Pay, with his Diet, to be 5*d.* and without Diet, 7*d.* an Hewer, with Diet, 4*d.* and without Diet, 6*d.* and an able Clincher the ſame. Whereby Living then was ſtill twice as cheap as in our Days.

Denmark is improved by the *Hollanders* in Gardening and Commerce.

As we have ſeen that *England*, five Years backward from this Time, had neither *Salads*, *Cabbages*, *Turnips*, nor *Carrots*, but what were ſent from the *Netherlands*, it is natural enough to ſuppoſe, that *Denmark* was ſtill later in thoſe Improvements. But King *Chriſtian* II. in this Year 1515, marrying *Iſabella*, the Emperor *Charles* V's Siſter, ſent for a Parcel of *Netherlanders*, her Country-folks, whom he ſettled in the little Iſle *Almagria*, or *Amager*, hard-by *Copenhagen*, where they 1515

A. D. 1515 they built a Town called *Hollander-Dorp*, and not only improved the *Danes* in Gardening, Cookery, &c. but alſo in Trade and Manufactures.

Meurſius, in his *Hiſtoria Danica*, Lib. iii. obſerves, that the *Danes* had, for a long Time, complained of the arbitrary Proceedings of the *Hanſe Towns* in commercial Matters; and particularly, that when they carried their Merchandize to thoſe Towns for Sale, the *Danes* were not permitted to aſk what Price they thought fit for the ſame; but the Magiſtrates of thoſe *Hanſe-Towns* aſſumed a Power of arbitrarily ſetting a fixed Price thereon; and thoſe Magiſtrates being generally Merchants themſelves, took great Advantage thereof, whereby the *Danes* were frequently obliged to ſell at a loſing Price, they not being permitted to re-export their Merchandize from thoſe Towns, after they had once expoſed them to Sale; but at beſt, if not compelled to ſell them at the Price firſt fixed or offered, they had no other Remedy but to lodge them in the Citizens Warehouſes till the Prices ſhould change in their Favour. The great Quantity, moreover, of Corn, Butter, Fiſh, &c. thereby carried out of *Denmark*, rendering Proviſions much dearer, and diſtreſſing the Poor; this King therefore directed, that, for the future, all thoſe Merchandize ſhould be expoſed to Sale ſolely at *Copenhagen*, whither alſo he brought the richeſt Merchants from other Parts of his Dominions.—Thus this Prince [*Chriſtiern* II.] (though in other Reſpects a cruel Tyrant, for which he was expelled and depoſed) brought *Copenhagen* to be the Emporium or Staple for all *Daniſh* Merchandize, to the great Detriment of the *Vandalic Hanſe-Towns*, viz. *Lubeck*, *Wiſmar*, *Roſtock*, *Straelſund*, *Stetin*, &c.—This was one great Blow to the Commerce of the *Hanſe-Towns*, whoſe arbitrary Proceedings put other Princes and States upon the like Meaſures; and as Men grew wiſer by Experience, it alſo put them upon Manufactures and other Branches of Commerce at Home, which gradually brought on the farther Decay of thoſe *Hanſe-Towns*.

The arbitrary Proceedings of the *Hanſe-Towns* towards *Denmark*'s Merchants, obliged the *Daniſh* King to eſtabliſh a Mart at *Copenhagen*.

In *England*, new Meaſures were projected for the farther Prevention of Frauds in the Manufacture of Woollen Cloths; and, by two Statutes, (Cap. viii. and ix.) the Weight of thoſe Cloths is directed to be aſcertained, and Orders made to prevent ſtretching in their Meaſure, as alſo ſhrinking; and other Regulations touching the Wool, Yarn, &c. And *Blackwell-Hall* is firſt named therein, though doubtleſs of a conſiderably longer ſtanding, as a Repoſitory for Woollen Cloths.

Engliſh Woollen Cloth firſt directed to be weighed, and other legal Regulations about that Manufacture.

Blackwell Hall, as a Repoſitory for Woollen Cloth, firſt named in the Statute Book.

In Tome XIII. Fol. 525, of the *Fœdera*, there is a promiſſory Obligation of the Secretary of the Duke of *Milan*, (then a Priſoner to King *Francis* I. of *France*) to Cardinal *Woolſey*, of 10,000 Ducats *per Annum*, during the Life of his ſaid Maſter the Duke:—"The firſt Payment to be "made when the ſaid Duke ſhall be delivered from his *French* Troubles, and be fixed in his "ſaid Dominions.—And the Cardinal ſhall promiſe, that there ſhall be a perpetual and inviolable "Friendſhip between King *Henry* VIII. and his ſaid Maſter."

Cardinal *Wolſey*'s Penſions from foreign Princes.

This is ſo remarkable a Tranſaction, that though it does not properly relate to our general Subject, we thought it worth noting, as it is ſo ſhort. The Emperor *Charles* V. and the ſaid King *Francis*, both paid him (the Cardinal) annual Penſions, *viz.* the former 3000*l. Flemiſh*, and the latter 12,000 Livres.

In Tome XIII. P. 476 *et ſeq.* of the *Fœdera*, a new Treaty of Peace and Commerce was concluded between King *Henry* VIII. and King *Francis* I. in much the ſame Terms as the beforenamed one, *Anno* 1514, with *Louis* XII. now dead, *viz.* for both their Lives, and one Year after, [the common Manner of treating in thoſe Times] with an additional Clauſe againſt the permitting of Privateers of either Nation to ſet ſail, without giving Security not to injure any of the Subjects of the other contracting Party, and not to permit them to ſell their Booty in the Ports of either Party, nor to ſupply them with Proviſions.

A new Treaty of Peace and Commerce between *England* and *France*.

Ibidem, P. 493, King *Henry* VIII. having complained to the Senate of *Genoa* (ſtill Sovereigns of the Iſle of *Scio*) againſt the new Duty laid on the Merchandize of his Subjects there; the Senate did not reply thereto until the Year 1517, (as *per* P. 589 of ſaid Tome XIII. of the *Fœdera*) when they (in Subſtance) acquainted the King, "That the heavy annual Tribute which "the State of *Genoa* is obliged to pay to the *Grand Seignior*, for being permitted to remain "in Poſſeſſion of the Iſle of *Scio*, occaſions their impoſing the Duty or Toll which his Subjects "complain of: Wherefore they humbly hope his Majeſty will not any more liſten to the Com-"plaints of his Subjects there, ſince they are no higher taxed than the other Inhabitants."—They add, "That by the ſaid grievous annual Tribute to the *Turks*, they have contracted a "Debt of 120,000 Ducats, which they can no otherwiſe diſcharge but by thoſe new Tolls or "Duties."

The *Engliſh* complain of the *Genoeſe* new Taxes at *Scio*, and the *Genoeſe* Anſwer.

In Tome XIII. P. 520, of the *Fœdera*, a new Treaty of Peace and Intercourſe of Commerce was concluded between King *Henry* VIII. and King *Ferdinand the Catholic*, for himſelf as King of *Arragon*, and alſo as Adminiſtrator of the Perſon and Dominions of his Daughter *Joanna*, Queen of *Caſtile*, &c. the Main of which is the ſame with former Treaties with *Spain*; with this Addition, "That in Caſe the Ships of either Party ſhould thereafter chance to be wrecked on the "Coaſts of the other Party, the Magiſtrates ſhould ſecure and ſequeſtrate the Goods, &c. of "ſuch Wreck for the Proprietors, if within twenty Months they ſhould make out their Claim "thereunto; and periſhable Merchandize ſhould be ſold for the Benefit of the right Owners: "But if no Claim be made within twenty Months, then the Laws of the Country, where ſuch "Wreck ſhall happen, are to take Place."

A new commercial Intercourſe between *England* and *Spain*.

Commercial State of *France* at and after this Time.

Under this ſagacious King, *Francis* I. of *France*, who came to the Crown in this Year, and reigned till the Year 1547, *Voltaire*, in his *Eſſay on the Age of Louis* XIV. ſays, "That Trade, "Navigation, Learning, and all the Arts took their Riſe, but they were all buried with him." A. D 1515

Madrid but an obſcure Village about this Time.

In this Year King *Ferdinand*, ſurnamed the *Catholic*, departed this Life at *Madrid*, which Place (ſays *Guicciardin*, in his Hiſtory of the Wars in *Italy*) was then but an obſcure Village. *Spain*, before the uniting of its ſeveral Kingdoms, had as many different Capitals as Kingdoms; but by its becoming the uſual Reſidence of *Ferdinand*'s Succeſſors, *Madrid* (though ſtill an open Town without Walls) is become a very large City. 1516

An *Engliſh* Voyage along the Coaſts of *South-America*.

In *Hakluyt*'s third Volume of Voyages, P. 498, he mentions a Voyage made in this Year by Sir *Thomas Port*, Vice-Admiral of *England*, and *Sebaſtian Cabot*, from *England* to the Coaſts of *Braſil*, and other Parts of *South-America*, by Order of King *Henry* VIII. yet he gives us no Particulars of it.

Whilſt the *Vandalic Hanſe-Towns* are at War with *Denmark*, *Hamburgh* grows rich by trading with that Kingdom, *England*, and the *Netherlands*.

In many different Periods, we find the *Hanſeatic* Hiſtorians almoſt conſtantly complaining (and particularly the *Lubeckers*) of the Violences committed by the *Danes*. For Inſtance, *Anno* 1507, the King of *Denmark*, juſt after having concluded a Peace with the *Hanſe-Towns*, ſeized on nine *Lubeck* Merchant-Ships richly laden from *Riga*. On the other Hand, the *Daniſh* Hiſtorians paint the *Hanſe-Towns*, and eſpecially *Lubeck*, in very odious Colours, and as being ever the implacable Enemy of *Denmark*: But as, at this Diſtance of Time, we are not well able to judge of the Grounds of many of their Quarrels, ſince both Sides ſet off their reſpective Cauſes plauſibly, we ſhall not determine thereupon, any farther than hiſtorically to note, that the above-named Seizure produced an eight Years War between them, till this Year 1516; during which Space the City of *Hamburg* alone carried on a Trade with *Norway* and *Denmark*, without any Regard to *Lubeck* and the other *Vandalic* Cities at War with that Crown; whereby, and by their Trade with *England* and the *Netherlands*, (ſays the *Hanſeatic* Hiſtorian, *Angelius à Werdenhagen*, Vol. I. Pars iii. Cap. 17.) *Hamburgh* marvelouſly increaſed in Wealth.

A Renewal of the commercial Intercourſe between *England* and the *Netherlands*.

We have, in the thirteenth Tome, P. 533, of the *Fœdera*, a Renewal of the Intercourſe of Commerce between *England* and *Charles*, Sovereign of the *Netherlands*.

And in P. 539, the ſaid Intercourſe was renewed for five Years to come, when it was farther ſtipulated,

"I. That the *Engliſh*, carrying their Merchandize to *Antwerp*, which is in the Province of "*Brabant*, ſhall not there be obliged to pay the Tolls of *Zealand*; neither, when they carry their "Merchandize to *Bergen-op-zoom*," [it is *Berghes* in the Original, and may poſſibly be intended for *Mons*, the *Dutch* Name of that City] "or to *Middelburg*, ſhall they be obliged to pay the "Tolls of *Brabant*, but ſolely thoſe of *Zealand*.

"II. That the Merchants of either Country ſhall not make By-Laws and Statutes amongſt "themſelves, for agreeing not to buy the Goods of certain Towns or Perſons of the other Coun-"try; neither ſhall either Side ſet a fixed Price on the Merchandize of the other Side, at their "Fairs and Markets, but all Perſons ſhall be free on both Sides, to buy and ſell as they beſt "can.

"III. Laſtly, within one Year from the Date hereof, a formal Congreſs ſhall be held, for "terminating of all Complaints of the Subjects of both Princes, either general or particular, "relating to Tolls, Cuſtoms, the Staple, *&c.*"

☞ Thus were the Traders of *England* and the *Netherlands* perpetually complaining and treating about Grievances; and yet both Parties found it their Intereſt to go on trading with each other, as we have before remarked.

The *Turks* overturn the *Mammeluk* Empire of *Syria* and *Egypt*, to the great Detriment of the Commerce of the Weſt.

This Year put an End to the famous Monarchy of the *Mammeluks* in *Egypt*, after it had laſted upwards of 300 Years. It ſeems, that *Campſon Gaurus*, their fifteenth Monarch or Sultan, had, about or ſoon after the Year 1501, unhappily joined with *Iſmael*, Sophy of *Perſia*, againſt *Selim* I. the *Turkiſh* Emperor, who proved too hard for them both, and found Means to dethrone and kill *Tonombeius*, the Son of *Campſon Gaurus*. The *Mammeluks*, however, made Reſiſtance to the Power of *Selim* for ſome Years after; yet he at length reduced, firſt, the Port-Towns of *Syria*, as *Tripoli*, *Sidon*, &c. and next the City of *Damaſcus*. Laſtly, he reduced the intire Country of *Egypt*, after taking the vaſt City of *Cairo*, *Anno* 1516. This was a great Blow to the Balance of Power in the *Eaſt*, by throwing two ſuch noble Countries as *Syria* and *Egypt* into the Scale of the *Turkiſh* Empire, already too ponderous; whereby the *Sultans* were, for the future, the more enabled to give the Law in the *Levant* Seas, and to diſtreſs the Commerce and Territories of *Venice* and *Genoa* in thoſe Parts, as they ſoon after effectually did. It alſo gave them the Dominion of both Sides of the *Red Sea*, and down South-weſt to the Coaſt of *Africa* without that Sea, and South-eaſt on the *Arabian* Shore. It likewiſe gave the *Turks* the Means of going by Sea to *Eaſt-India*, to the great Annoyance of the *Portugueſe* in thoſe Parts, as may be ſeen in the Hiſtories of their *Indian* Conqueſts.

Freſh Laws made againſt turning Lands in *England* from arable into Paſture.

Under the Year 1489, we have exhibited my Lord *Bacon*'s ſolid Reaſons for a Law made in that Year, (4to *Hen.* VII. Cap. 19) *againſt decaying of Houſes of Huſbandry, or not laying of convenient Land for the Maintenance of the ſame*, to which therefore we now refer the Reader. The ſame Evil, it ſeems, ſtill prevailed, *i. e.* much arable Land was incloſed and turned into Paſture. A freſh Law therefore was made in the fourth Year of King *Henry* VIII. Cap. v. importing, *That*

A. D. 1516 *That whoſoever decayeth any Town or Houſe of Huſbandry, or doth convert Tillage into Paſture, ſhall forfeit to the Lord of the Fee half the Profits thereof.* Yet this not being thought ſufficient, the very next [*i. e.* the preſent] Year, an Act of the ſeventh of this King (Cap. i.) was made, *That if any Perſon ſhall decay a Town, a Hamlet, or Houſe of Huſbandry, or convert Tillage into Paſture, the immediate Lord of the Fee ſhall have the Moiety of the Offender's Land until the Offence be reformed*, which Title of the Act is the ſame as that of the preceding Year; and although we have nothing but the Titles of all the three in the printed Acts, ſufficiently ſhew the Humour of People in thoſe Times in Favour of Paſturage, and the Senſe which the Legiſlature had of the Danger of ſuffering it to increaſe.

The City of *Antwerp* conſtantly increaſing in Wealth and Commerce, and the City of *Bruges* as conſtantly declining, ſuch foreign Merchants, as had not before left the laſt-named City, removed in this Year 1516 to *Antwerp*; the *Engliſh* had removed thither in the preceding Year: So there now only remained a few *Spaniards* at *Bruges*; yet the Staple for *Engliſh* Wool was not as yet removed thence.

All the Merchants this Year remove from *Bruges* to *Antwerp*.

We have ſeen, under the Year 1509, that King *Ferdinand the Catholic*, by erecting a Fort on the ſmall Iſle fronting the City of *Algiers*, kept the *Algerines* from piratical Excurſions till his Death, which happened in this Year 1516. Whereupon, taking freſh Courage, they, to get rid of the *Spaniards* almoſt at any Rate, call in to their Aid the famous *Barberoſſa*, who, in the Year 1504, had been the firſt of any *Levantine* or *Turkiſh* Pirate that ventured to cruize ſo far Weſt as the Coaſts of *Italy* and *Spain*; the piratical cruizing on which Coaſts having been till then ſolely carried on by the *Moors* of the *Barbary* Shores, who hitherto had no Dependance on, nor Connexion with the *Ottoman-Porte* or *Levantine Turks*. But *Barbaroſſa*'s undaunted Courage and ſteady Conduct gained him ſuch Fame and Conqueſts, that, from a ſmall ſingle Galliot, he arrived to the Command of a large Squadron or Fleet; and, from having been a Potter's Son, came at length to be King of *Algiers*, after having, before this Year, obtained the Sovereignty of a ſmaller Dominion on the ſame Coaſt of *Barbary*. *Barbaroſſa* joyfully accepted of the Invitation of the *Algerines*. We have ſeen, that moſt of the *Moors*, who had been expelled from *Spain* after the Conqueſt of *Granada*, *Anno* 1492, had ſettled in the *Mooriſh* Towns of the oppoſite Shore of *Barbary*, where they vowed irreconcileable Enmity and Revenge againſt *Spain*; and, for thoſe Ends, kept a dangerous (but very private) Correſpondence with ſuch *Moors* as ſtill remained in *Spain*, many of whom they ſecretly drew over to *Barbary*. It was now therefore much eaſier for *Barbaroſſa* to gain the Sovereignty at *Algiers*, more eſpecially as he had got with him above 1000 *Levantine Turks*, who, having heard of his Succeſſes, flocked to ſerve under him; and as they were, from Time to Time, reinforced by more of their Countrymen, they there kept the City of *Algiers* in perpetual Awe; and thus he actually was inaugurated King of the City and Territory of *Algiers*.

The *Levantine Turks*, headed by the famous *Barbaroſſa*, firſt come more weſterly in their Piracies, and make him King of *Algiers*.

1517 King *Charles* of *Spain*, however, now ſends out a Fleet, and a Land-Army of above 10,000 Men, for the Attack of *Algiers*, and for reſtoring of their young King, *Salem*'s Son; yet, by the Conduct of *Barbaroſſa* within that City, and the Tempeſt they met with on the Sea, both Fleet and Army were almoſt all deſtroyed. And thus did *Barbaroſſa* firſt introduce the Power and Influence of the *Turks* into that Part of *Barbary*; although, during his own Life, he never owned any ſuch Dependence on the Grand Seignior as the *Deys* of *Algiers* fell into afterwards; yet, as *Barberoſſa* was, the ſame Year, purſued by the *Spaniſh* Governor of *Oran*, in his Flight from *Tremiſen*, he was on that Occaſion ſlain: Whereupon, the *Algerines* elected *Heyradin*, *Barbaroſſa*'s Brother, for their King. He was the firſt who directly put himſelf and Subjects under the Protection of the *Ottoman Porte*, who joyfully accepted thereof, and ſent 2000 Janiſſaries with a Commiſſion to *Heyradin*, conſtituting him the *Grand Seignior*'s Baſſa or Vice-Roy of *Algiers*, as the moſt probable Means, in *Heyradin*'s Opinion, for protecting *Algiers* from the Attacks of *Spain*.

Spain's firſt unſucceſsful Attempt on *Algiers*.

The *Algerines*, under *Barbaroſſa* and *Heyradin*, firſt ſubject themſelves under Vaſſalage to the *Grand Seignior*.

Four *Portugueſe* Ships, attended by four *Malayan* Ships, ſail from *Malacca* for *China*, with an Ambaſſador for the *Chineſe* Emperor, who journeyed from *Canton* to *Pekin*, all the Way over Land.

A *Portugal* Ambaſſador travels from *Canton* to *Pekin* over Land.

The firſt Account we have of the grand Cod-Fiſhery on the Banks of *Newfoundland* was in this Year, when (according to *Hakluyt*'s third Volume, P. 499, but *Herrera* ſays two Years later) an *Engliſh* Ship of 250 Tons arrived at the Iſland of *Puerto Rico*, pretending ſhe came with another to diſcover a Paſſage to *Cathay*, and had been at *Newfoundland*, where there were fifty *Spaniſh*, *French*, and *Portugueſe* Ships on the *Fiſhery*.—Thence the ſaid Ship ſailed for *Hiſpaniola*, but being fired at from the Caſtle, they returned to *Porto-Rico*; but departing thence, they were never heard of more.

The *Newfoundland* Fiſhery firſt mentioned.

So great an Event, and ſo fraught with ſuch intereſting Conſequences, as was the Reformation of a great Part of *Chriſtendom* from Popery to Proteſtantiſm, cannot altogether be paſſed over in Silence for ſundry obvious Reaſons; yet, as eccleſiaſtical Hiſtory is not our Province, it will ſuffice that we briefly obſerve, under this Year 1517, that Pope *Leo* X. being, or ſeeming to be alarmed at the Conqueſt of *Syria* and *Egypt* from the *Mammeluks*, by *Selim* the *Grand Seignior*, (as related under the preceding Year) publiſhed a *Croiſade* againſt the *Turks*; and, for that ſeeming End, publiſhed his Indulgences all over *Chriſtendom*, which were ſo ſhamefully diſpoſed of in *Germany*, that the Benefit of thoſe Indulgences were even to extend to the *Dead*, whoſe Souls, upon Payment by their Heirs, *&c.* of a Sum of Money, were *immediately to be redeemed out of Purgatory*; and *Guicciardini*, in his Wars of *Italy*, relates, that thoſe Powers for releaſing of Souls out of

The Reformation of Religion in *Germany* and ſundry other Parts of *Europe* has proved greatly beneficial to Commerce.

of *Purgatory* were openly played for in Taverns. Which ſcandalous Proceedings excited *Martin Luther*, a Monk, and Profeſſor of Divinity at *Wirtenberg* in *Saxony*, to attack the papal Power, wherein being ſupported by *Frederick*, Elector of *Saxony*, &c. a Reformation of Religion was gradually brought about in ſeveral Kingdoms and States of *Europe*. Which great Event has proved very beneficial to thoſe particular Countries wherein *Proteſtantiſm* has been firmly eſtabliſhed; ſince, by ſuppreſſing of the idle Drones in the Convents, and the putting a Stop to the great Sums annually remitted to *Rome*, and carried to other Parts for Pilgrimages, &c. their People are more increaſed and more profitably employed for the general Benefit, and their Money, before ſo unworthily diſſipated, is now employed in Trade and Commerce. Much more might be ſaid on this Subject, to ſhew the many Benefits which have accrued to thoſe ſeveral Countries which embraced the Reformation of Religion; but as theſe general Remarks may be ſufficient for our preſent Purpoſe, we ſhall leave our Readers to ſupply the reſt, as their ſeveral Inclinations ſhall direct them. A. D. 1517

A great Riot in *London* againſt Foreigners living in the Out-parts. 1518

On *May-Day*, 1518, there was a ſhameful Riot (ſays *Hall* in his Life of King *Henry* VIII. P. 62.) committed by the *London Apprentices*, *Servants*, *Watermen*, and *Prieſts*, againſt *Foreigners*, by pulling down and rifling their Houſes, &c. The Complaints againſt them were, "That "there were ſuch Numbers of them employed as Artificers, that the *Engliſh* could get no "Work—That the *Engliſh* Merchants had little to do, by Reaſon the Merchants-Strangers bring in "all *Silks*, *Cloths of Gold*, *Wine*, *Oil*, *Iron*, &c. that no Man almoſt buyeth of an *Engliſhman*— "They alſo export ſo much *Wool*, *Tin*, and *Lead*, that *Engliſh* Adventurers can have no Living— "That Foreigners compaſs the City round about, in *Southwark*, *Weſtminſter*, *Temple-bar*, *Holbourn*, *St. Martins* [*Le Grande*,] *St. John's-ſtreet*, *Aldgate*, *Tower-hill*, and *St. Catherines*; and "they foreſtall the Market, ſo that no good Thing for them cometh to the Market, which are "the Cauſes that *Engliſhmen* want and ſtarve, whilſt Foreigners live in Abundance and Pleaſure—That the *Dutchmen* bring over Iron, Timber, and Leather ready manufactured, and "Nails, Locks, Baſkets, Cupboards, Stools, Tables, Cheſts, Girdles, Saddles, and painted "Cloths." [Theſe Accuſations throw ſome Light on the commercial Condition of *London* at this Time.] "Dr. *Bele*'s Spital Sermon on *Eaſter-Tueſday* had greatly increaſed the People's "Jealouſy of Foreigners. (I ſaw, ſaid *John Lincoln*, the chief Inſtigator of the People) on a "*Sunday* this *Lent*, 600 Foreigners ſhooting at the Poppinjay with Croſs-Bows." This Riot was over by Dawn of Day, called *Evil May-Day*. Several of thoſe Rioters were hanged, and the King pardoned the reſt. The pretended Crimes of thoſe Foreigners were probably their working cheaper, and being more induſtrious than our own People, whoſe excluſive Privileges within the City, kept the Foreigners in thoſe Out-parts above-named out of the Freedom; thereby getting much of the Trade, &c. from the Freemen.

Marriage Portion of the Princeſs *Mary* of *England* with the *Dauphin*.

A Treaty was now concluded between King *Henry* VIII. and *Francis* I. the *French* King, for the Marriage of *Mary*, *Henry*'s Daughter, with the *Dauphin* of *France*, wherein *Henry* ſtipulates to pay 330,000 Crowns, of 35 Sols *Tournois* each, as the Lady's Portion; but it did not take Place. (*Fœdera*, Tome XIII. P. 632.)

Tournay, &c. ſold by King *Henry* VIII. to *France* for 620,000 *French* Crowns.

And on P. 642, we have a Treaty, whereby *Henry* ſtipulates the delivering up to *Francis* of the City and Territory of *Tournay*, with *Mortagne* and *St. Amande*; for which *Francis* ſtipulates to pay him 600,000 Crowns, of 35 Sols *Tournois* each, at ſundry diſtant Payments.

England's maritime or marine Treaty with *France* againſt Pirates.

By the following commercial, or rather maritime or marine Treaty, in the ſaid XIIIth Tome of the *Fœdera*, (P. 649) between King *Henry* VIII. and King *Francis* I. the Title of which is *Tractatus Depredationis*, it appears there were, in thoſe Times, many Violences, Robberies, and Piracies committed on the Seas of *Europe*. For the Prevention whereof it was now ſtipulated,

"I. That, at *London*, the Admiral, Vice-Admiral, and Maſter of the Rolls, for *England*; "and at *Rouen*, the like Officers for *France*; ſhould reciprocally be the Judges of ſuch Enor"mities.

"II. The Security which Maſters and Owners of Ships gave, (by former Treaties) on "their ſetting ſail, not to injure the Subjects of the other contracting Party on the Seas "or in Port, was, by this Treaty, made general, *viz.* That they ſhould not injure any Nation "whatever.

"III. Ships, on their Return home, are to undergo a ſtrict Examination, and to give a juſt "Account how they come by any Ships, Merchandize, or Priſoners, which they may hereafter "bring home by Way of Booty."

☞ Since all the Powers of *Europe* have fallen into the keeping up of a *ſtanding maritime Force* (as well as of a *Land* one) even in Times of Peace as well as in War, ſuch piratical Violences amongſt Nations in Amity are ceaſed, becauſe ſo eaſily detected, and would be ſo ſpeedily puniſhed.

England, for about 100 Years paſt, generally comprehended in theſe Treaties the *Hanſeatic* League.

And here it may be proper to remark, that in almoſt all the general Treaties between *England* and *France*, for about 100 Years backward from this Time, *England* (along with ſuch other Powers as are comprehended by her in thoſe Treaties) generally has comprehended, as now ſhe expreſsly comprehends, *the Community and Society of the* Teutonic Hanſe, [*Communitas et Societas Hanſæ Teutonicæ.*]

A.D. 1518 We may alſo note, that King *Henry* VIII. was the firſt King of *England* that had any Correſpondence with the *Switz Cantons*, whom he therefore generally comprehends in his ſaid Treaties, under the Title of the *Helvetic Lords*, [*Domini Helvetii, ſivé Suetenſes.*]

King *Henry* VIII. the firſt *Engliſh* King who had any Correſpondence with the *Switz* Cantons.

In this Year, according to *Thuanus*, (Lib. Ii.) "*fourteen* of the *Hanſe-Towns* were cut off from "their general Confederacy," (for Irregularities, doubtleſs, in their Conduct.) Who adds, "That there ſtill remained, unto his own Time, 66 Cities in that Confederacy, *viz.* 6 *Vandalic* "Cities, 8 of *Pomerania*, 6 of *Pruſſia*, 3 of *Livonia*, 13 *Saxon* Cities, 10 of *Weſtphalia*, 7 of "*Cleves* or *Marck*, 3 of *Overyſſel*, 7 of *Guelderland*, and 3 of *Friſeland*." By which Account, there muſt have been in all 80 *Hanſe-Towns* in that Confederacy; yet we have ſeen that their own Hiſtoriographer, *Werdenhagen*, makes but 64 Cities, who ever paid annual Contributions for the Expence of that Confederacy. *Vide Annum* 1370.

Fourteen Cities are cut off from the *Hanſe-League*, and 66 Cities ſtill remained.

In the 4th Parliament of King *James* V. the *Scottiſh* Parliament paſſed an Act, with proper Penalties, againſt thoſe who neglect to plant Woods, Hedges, and Fences; though this, like former Laws for the ſame Purpoſe, has never been well executed, even to the preſent Times: But they are in our Days ſetting effectually, though but gradually, about what their own Statutes long ſince injoined them to do.

A new Law in *Scotland* for planting of Woods, Hedges, and Fences.

1519 The *Spaniards* went on with their Diſcoveries on the Continent of *America*, and particularly on the Coaſt of what is ſtill called *Terra Firma*, *Darien*, &c. although, (as elſewhere obſerved) what with Storms and Shipwrecks, and the Reſiſtance of the Native *Indians*, it may be thought doubtful, whether, upon the whole, they were hitherto really Gainers until after the Year 1519; when the Emperor *Charles* V. King of *Spain*, received News of the Diſcovery and Commencement of the Conqueſt of the famous *Indian* Empire of *Mexico* by *Hernando* or *Ferdinando Cortes*, who ſailing, *Anno* 1518, from the Iſle of *Cuba*, with about 400 Foot Soldiers, 7 ſmall Cannon, and 15 (ſome ſay 50) Horſemen, laid the Foundation of a very great Dominion for *Spain* in *America*, by the immenſe Treaſures which, to this Day, are annually brought from *America* into *Spain*, more eſpecially after they had from *Mexico* invaded *Peru*, *Paraguay*, and *Chili* ſouthward, and *New-Mexico* northward. "The Mention of this Particular" (ſays Mr. *Rapin de Thoyras* judiciouſly, in his Hiſtory of *England*) "is the more neceſſary, as it was the *Gold* and *Silver* wherewith the new "World furniſhed *Spain*, that contributed moſt to render *Charles* V. ſo powerful as he will here- "after appear; beſide, Money growing more plenty by the Trade carried on by other Countries "with *Spain*, the Reader muſt not be ſurprized hereafter to find more numerous Armies, greater "Magnificence in Princes Courts, and the Doweries of Princeſſes much larger than before."

Spain's happy Diſcovery of the immenſely rich Countries of *Mexico*, *Peru*, &c. has greatly enriched *Spain*, and made Money much more plentiful in other Parts of *Europe*.

Remarks hereon.

Ferdinand Magellan, who had ſerved under *Albuquerque*, the great *Portugueſe* Commander in *Eaſt-India*, having (through ſome Diſcontent) entered into the Service of *Spain*, now ſignified to the Emperor *Charles* V. King of *Spain*, that, by the imaginary Line of Diviſion, or Partition, which King *John* of *Portugal* had agreed on with King *Ferdinand* and Queen *Iſabella*, all the *Banda* and *Molucco* Iſles muſt fall to the Share of *Spain*, of which rich Iſles he propoſed to him to make a compleat Diſcovery, by a bold and till then unheard-of Navigation weſtward. The Emperor joyfully embraced his Propoſal, giving him five Ships and 300 Men for its Execution; yet, through Storms, Scarcity of Proviſions, &c. he did not get through that famous Streight (to which his Name was thereupon given) till *November* 1520; thence ſailing by the *Ladrones* Iſles, he arrived at the Iſles which he called the *Philippines*, where he loſt his Life in a Skirmiſh; but the Ships ſailed on for *Tidore*, one of the *Molucco* Iſles, where they arrived in the 27th Month after their firſt ſetting out from *Spain*, and where (contrary to what the *Portugueſe* had given out, to deter others from coming thither) they found the Sea 102 Yards in Depth, though the *Portugueſe* had (as ſome write) ſpread Reports of its being ſo ſhallow, that there was no navigating it, [they ſhould have ſaid, except by *Portugueſe*] beſide continual Darkneſs, Rocks, &c. Here the *Spaniards* firſt taſted the Spices at their Fountain-Head, and traded with the King and People of *Tidore* for them, in Exchange for their own Cargo of Cloth, Glaſſes, &c. to a vaſt Profit; thence they returned Home, with only one of their Ships, by the *Cape of Good Hope*, (one Ship being taken by the *Portugueſe*, and the other left leaky) and arrived at *Seville* in *September*, *Anno* 1522; having been, in all Probability, the firſt of any Mortals who had ever ſailed quite round the terraqueous Globe.

Magellan, from *Spain*, commences the firſt Voyage round the *Globe* thro' the Streights of his Name, and viſits the *Molucco* or *Spice*-Iſlands.

There having, probably, been ſome Difference, before this Time, between *England* and *Genoa*, on account of Commerce, or perhaps partly for the *Genoeſe*'s Partiality to *France*, under the Protection and Vaſſalage of whoſe Kings they had, for ſome Time paſt, put themſelves; the *French* King, amongſt his other Titles, now ſtiling himſelf Lord of *Genoa*, Matters were, in this Year, accommodated; and we accordingly meet with King *Henry* VIII's Paſſport or Safe-Conduct (in the thirteenth Tome, P. 700, of the *Fœdera*) to *Luke Spiniola*, ſtiled Maſter of the Society of Merchants of *Genoa* reſiding in *England*, and to all other *Genoeſe* Merchants, and their Factors, &c. together with their Carracks, Gallies, and Ships, to reſort to any Part of *England* and its Territories, there freely to ſell their Merchandize, and to buy *Wool*, *Woollen Cloth*, *Tin*, *Lead*, &c. —Provided they do not export any Merchandize of the Staple of *Calais* to any Port but to *Calais*, unleſs it be through the Streights of *Morocco*; any Letters of Marque, or Repriſals againſt the Community, Dominion, and City of *Genoa*, their Vaſſals or Subjects, &c. to the contrary notwithſtanding. Laſtly, this ſafe Conduct was to continue for five Years, even although it ſhould happen, in the Interim, that War ſhould break out between *England* and *France*.

Commerce renewed between *England* and *Genoa*.

According to the *Engliſh* Tranſlation of Dr. *Sandoval*'s Hiſtory of the civil Wars of *Spain*, in the Beginning of the Reign of the Emperor *Charles* V. [*London*, 1652, in Folio] when almoſt all the Cities of *Spain*, in this Year 1519, (*et ſeq.*) made Inſurrections, on account of the exorbitant Exactions

Spain, at this Time, had a conſiderable *Woollen* Manufacture.

Exactions of that Emperor's *Flemiſh* Favourites, and their carrying much Money out of *Spain* into *Flanders*, &c. we find Mention made of ſundry *Clothworkers* amongſt thoſe Rebels, whoſe Army having drawn up Articles or Conditions to be agreed to by the Emperor, ſome of them are as follows, *viz.* A. D. 1519

" I. That the *Cloth* imported from other Countries ſhall be of the ſame Size and Goodneſs as " the *Cloths* wrought in theſe Kingdoms" [of *Spain*.]

" II. That the Merchants and Clothiers of the Kingdoms" [of *Spain*] " may take," [ſeize] " to work and ſpend therein, one Half of all the Wools bought, either by Natives or by Stran- " gers, to be ſent out of the Kingdoms, paying the ſame Price as they had done for them.— " And that the Officers of Juſtice may take the ſaid *Wools* either from the Shepherds or from " the Buyers, and deliver them to be manufactured, as above."

By what Means or Cauſes *Spain* loſt her *Woollen* Manufacture.

From which it is plain, that there was once a conſiderable *Woollen* Manufacture in *Spain*, though afterward neglected, chiefly proceeding from two Cauſes, *viz.* I. From the flowing in ſo faſt of the Gold and Silver of *America* very ſoon after this Time, whereby the Nation grew lazy with their Riches, and careleſs of the Labour required in Manufactures. II. The Temptation of thereby getting ſuddenly rich, allured ſuch Numbers of People to withdraw to *America*, that there were not induſtrious Hands enough left in *Spain* to carry on ſuch Manufactures.

The great Difficulty of regaining a loſt Manufacture.

Spain has, ſince then, made ſundry unſucceſsful Efforts for the Revival of that Manufacture; and ſuch Meaſures are, in our Days, purſuing by his preſent *Catholic* Majeſty, as are very likely to reſtore it in ſome conſiderable Degree, though *Spain* ſtill labours under the great Misfortune of a Want of induſtrious Hands: ſo extremely difficult it is for a Nation to recover or regain a neglected and loſt Manufacture.

Spain's ſecond unſucceſsful Attempt againſt *Algiers*.

The Emperor *Charles* V. makes now a ſecond Attempt from *Spain* againſt *Algiers*, by his Admiral *Moncado*, with a large Fleet of Ships of War and Tranſports, and a good Body of veteran Troops, in order to overturn the new Government there under the *Levantine Turks*, which, however, proved as unfortunate as the preceding Attempt *Anno* 1517, the greateſt Part both of the Navy and Army being deſtroyed by a violent Tempeſt. Thus *Heyradin Baſſa* proved as ſucceſsful as his late Brother *Barbaroſſa*, ſcowering the Coaſt of the *Mediterranean* Sea by his Piracies every where, with upwards of 20 *Galliots* and near as many *Brigantines*, frequently landing on the Coaſts of *Spain*, doing not only incredible Damage to the *Spaniſh* Commerce, but interrupting, in a great Meaſure, the general Commerce of the *Mediterranean*.

England renews the *Intercurſus Magnus* with the *Netherlands*.

In Tome XIII. P. 714, of the *Fœdera*, the commercial Treaty, named by the *Netherlanders* *Intercurſus Magnus*, concluded in 1495-6, was now renewed between King *Henry* VIII. and the Emperor *Charles* V. Sovereign of the *Netherlands*, for five Years certain. 1520

A Congreſs of *Engliſh* Commiſſioners meet at *Bruges*, to treat with thoſe of the *Hanſe-Towns* concerning Grievances, Abuſes, Demands, *&c.* but the Iſſue unknown.

And (*ibidem*, P. 722.) King *Henry* VIII. iſſued a Commiſſion for a Congreſs at *Bruges* in *Flanders*, " to treat with Commiſſioners from the *Hanſe-Towns*, concerning the *Abuſes*, *unjuſt Uſes*, " *Extenſions*, *Enlargements*, *Interpretations*, and *Reſtrictions*, made by the *Hanſeatic* Merchants, of " or concerning the ſeveral Privileges at any Time granted to the *Hanſeatic* League by this " King or his Predeceſſors, and to remove all the ſaid Abuſes; alſo to demand and receive " whatever Sums of Money, and how large ſoever they may be, due to *us*," [ſays the King] " on that Account. And finally, to renew and conclude an Intercourſe of Commerce between " *England* and the ſaid *Hanſe-League*;" but the Iſſue of this Congreſs does not appear.

The *Genoeſe* Propoſal to the Czar of *Muſcovy*, to bring *Eaſt-India* Goods overland to *Ruſſia* rejected as impracticable.

The *Genoeſe* (ſays Sir *William Monſon*, in his naval Tracts, P. 480) obſerving the various Ways of eſſaying to get to *Eaſt-India*, beſide the common Way by the *Cape of Good Hope*; as that *now* by *Magellan*'s Streights, the *North-Weſt* ſuppoſed Paſſage, that ſuppoſed from *New-Spain*, and the hoped-for *North-Eaſt* Paſſage, every Nation ſeeking to excel in Induſtry in this Age of Diſcoveries; they, becauſe not ſo much accuſtomed to Voyages in the Ocean, ſent *Paul Conterano* to the then Czar of *Muſcovy*, with a Propoſal for carrying the Merchandize of *Eaſt-India* overland into *Ruſſia*; but (ſays our Author) the Difficulties of this Undertaking were ſo many, that the Czar rejected their Propoſal.

An Account of the earlieſt *Engliſh* Geographers.

The firſt exact geographical Map of *England*.

Archbiſhop *Nicholſon*, in his *Engliſh Hiſtorical Library*, ſpeaking of the State of geographical Knowledge at or about this Time, obſerves, " That, ſince the Beginning of King *Henry* VIII's " Reign, our eldeſt general Geographer or Antiquary is ſaid to have been *Thomas Sulmo*, a " *Guernſey* Man, who died at *London*, *Anno* 1545; the Year following, a much greater Man of " the Profeſſion, Sir *Thomas Elliot*, one of King *Henry*'s Ambaſſadors, and of Sir *Thomas Moore*'s " Friends, died alſo.—Contemporary with thoſe two, was *George Lilly*, (Son of *William* the fa- " mous Grammarian) who lived ſome Time at *Rome* with Cardinal *Poole*, and publiſhed the firſt " exact Map that ever was till then drawn of this Iſland."

The rapid Progreſs of the *Turkiſh* Conqueſts over *Chriſtendom*.

And the brief Hiſtory of the Knights of St. *John* of *Jeruſalem*, from their Expulſion from *Rhodes* to their final Settlement at *Malta*.

The great Progreſs of the *Turks* at this Time againſt *Chriſtendom*, juſtly alarmed the Princes of *Europe*; for, in the Year 1521, the Sultan *Solyman the Magnificent* not only took the Fortreſs of *Belgrade* from *Louis* King of *Hungary*, but likewiſe ſoon after the City of *Buda*, the Capital of that Kingdom. In the Year following he aſſaulted the famous Iſle of *Rhodes*, ſo long poſſeſſed by the *Knights of St. John of Jeruſalem*; and although the City of *Rhodes* had but 6000 Chriſtians in Garriſon, they held out ſix Months againſt the whole Power of the *Turks*, who loſt 64,000 Men before they were able to take it. *Solyman* alſo, out of the *Black Sea* and other Parts, having got together near 600 Gallies, *&c.* attempted the Iſle of *Corfu*, and ravaged the neighbouring 1521

Coaſts

A. D. 1521 Coasts and Isles, proving too hard for the united Fleets of the Emperor, *Venice*, and the Pope. This proved a great Detriment to the naval Commerce of *England* in the *Levant* Seas, where, till now, those zealous Knights of St. *John* had been the common Protectors of all Christian Ships, and a great Obstruction to the *Turkish* Depredations. When the said Knights got away from *Rhodes* with 50 of their Gallies, they carried much Riches with them, and many People; yet, (that we may not any more recur to this Article) in about eight Years following, that they moved about between *Candia*, *Naples*, *Sicily*, *Villafranca*, &c. their Numbers and Riches were much diminished; until the Year 1530, that the Emperor *Charles* V. bestowed on them the Isles of *Maltha* and *Goza*, in the *Sicilian* Sea, in full Propriety: Here they again soon became the Terror of the *Mahometans*, as they still continue to be. Captain *Morgan*, in his History of *Algiers*, *Anno* 1728, (in two 4to Volumes) Vol. I. P. 315, acquaints us, "That the naval Force "of *Maltha*, in his Time, consisted of seven stout Ships of War, none carrying fewer than 50 "Guns, beside Gallies and Privateers of all Sizes, with which they are perpetually harassing the Coasts of *Barbary*, and bringing home Prizes to *Maltha*.

They settle at *Maltha*, *Anno* 1530, and its present State.

In those Times, when Commerce was but in its Childhood, there was too much of a monopolizing Spirit throughout all *Europe*; amongst the rest, the City of *Hamburgh* pretended (and partly still pretends) to an exclusive Dominion on the River *Elbe*. This had been connived at in the early Days of Commerce, when they even claimed a Right to exclude all the other Towns lying between it and the Sea from a free Navigation on that great River, by Virtue of Grants from sundry Emperors; which, they also alledged, enabled them to oblige the Subjects of *Danish Holstein* to import their Merchandize no where else but to *Hamburgh*, for which, it was said, they were to take what Price the *Hamburghers* pleased to allow them. King *Christian* II. of *Denmark*, in the said Year 1521, opposed such their exorbitant Claims, and, in Resentment of which Opposition, *Hamburgh*, *Anno* 1523, actually declared War against *Denmark*; yet King *Christian* III. being of a mild Disposition, permitted *Hamburgh* to keep up those Claims during his whole Reign, which ended *Anno* 1558, after which we shall trace those Disputes farther.

The City of *Hamburgh*'s Claims to monopolizing Privileges on the *Elbe*, &c.

There being, at this Time, a great Decay of *Husbandry* in *England*, by reason of the many Inclosures, which, within the preceding fifty Years, had turned much arable Land into Pasture, thereby lessening the Number of Husbandmen, *&c.* most capable of defending the Country; whereby also Towns and Villages were depopulated, and both Wool and Flesh Meat were thus enhanced, because engrossed by the Nobility and Gentry, who were not necessitated to sell; King *Henry* VIII. therefore now issues out his Commissions to the Magistrates for their putting in Execution the Laws against Inclosures.

Inclosures again restrained.

In the same Year, there was so great a Dearth in *England*, that Wheat was sold at 20*s. per* Quarter, or 2*s.* 6*d. per* Bushel; Beans at 4*s.* and Oats at 3*s. per* Quarter.

Rates of Provisions.

In the same Year was first introduced the Use of Hand-Guns or Muskets, whereby, in little more than 100 Years later, the Practice of Bows and Arrows in War was quite laid aside.

Muskets first brought into Use.

In the same Year there was a great Breach from the Sea in the Dykes or Sea-Walls of *Holland*, whereby 72 Villages, and upwards of 100,000 People, were said to be drowned. But we dare not, because we cannot, ascertain this for Fact, without more authentic Vouchers of Time, Place, *&c.* than merely a general Report.

A great and destructive Inundation in *Holland*.

In Vol. XIII. P. 752, of the *Fœdera*, King *Henry* VIII. (by his Favourite and Lieutenant, Cardinal *Wolsey*) acts as Mediator, at the Treaty of *Calais*, between the two great Rivals for Power, the Emperor *Charles* V. and King *Francis* I. of *France*. What relates to Commerce is as follows.

King *Henry* VIII. mediates in a Treaty of Neutrality for the *Fishery*, between the Emperor and *France* for one Year.

"Whereas, the fierce War carried on between those two Princes had occasioned many mari-"time Depredations, to the grievous Damage of the innocent Subjects on both Sides. And it "being now the proper Season for the Herring-fishing,—to prevent those Depredations, it was "now stipulated,

"I. That the Fishers, both of the Emperor and *France*, may freely fish for Herrings, *&c.* "from the Date hereof, [11 *Oct.* 1521] to and through all the Month of *January* following, "even though the War should go on between those Princes, and they may return home in "Safety.

"It was also stipulated," (much for the Honour of King *Henry*) "that during the War be-"tween *Charles* and *Francis*, none of their Subjects shall, in the Harbours, Bays, Rivers, or "Mouths of Rivers, Roads or Stations for Shipping, and particularly the Station called the "*Downs*, nor in any other maritime Places belonging to the Jurisdiction of the King of *England*, "take, spoil, rob, or plunder any Ship or Merchantman, loaded or unloaded, armed or un-"armed, of whatsoever Burden or Nation they may be. Neither shall they rob any such Ship "of its Merchandize, Arms, *&c.* nor injure the same any other Way; but both Ships and "Mariners, of whatever Nation, shall be absolutely secure in those Places, and shall remain at "Anchor there, without Obstruction or Molestation from either of the said two Princes, or of "their Subjects."

Lastly, the *Ratification* is memorable, *viz.*

"We,

" We, having ſeen the above-named Articles, and being *deſirous to gratify the ſaid moſt* A.D.
" *reverend Cardinal*, OUR MOST DEAR AND MOST BELOVED FRIEND, do hereby ratify 1521
" and approve the ſame.

(Signed) " *Charles*, Emperor.
" *Francis*, King."

A brief Hiſtory of the *Molucca* or *Spice*-Iſlands.

We have ſeen, that ſo early as the Year 1508, the *Portugueſe* had become, in ſome Meaſure, Maſters of the *Spice* or *Molucco* Iſles, and that the Emperor *Charles* V. had encouraged *Magellan* to viſit them by the Streights of his Name, *Anno* 1518; yet the *Spaniards* proved unſucceſsful in all their ſeveral Attempts to poſſeſs thoſe Iſlands. At length, King *John* III. of *Portugal* (*Anno* 1529) ſent the Emperor (his Brother-in-law) 350,000 Ducats, (when, about this Time, he went into *Italy* to be crowned Emperor) on Condition of not being diſturbed in the Poſſeſſion of thoſe Iſles till Re-payment of that Sum; which being never done, (ſays Sir *William Monſon*, in his *Naval Tracts*) *Spain* has never ſince pretended to thoſe Iſles.

The Rout by which Spices were anciently brought into *Europe*.

Why the Sultans of *Syria* and *Egypt*, as well as the *Venetians*, were ſo uneaſy at *Portugal*'s poſſeſſing the *Molucco* or *Spice*-Iſles.

The *Portugueſe* now brought thoſe Spices home to *Liſbon* in great Quantities, whereby (ſays Penſionary *De Witt*, in his *Intereſt of Holland*, Part III. Chap. iii.) the King of *Portugal* got above 200,000 Ducats yearly.—" Thoſe Iſles," (ſays the ſame able Author) " before they thus loſt " their Independency, were Ariſtocratical Republics, and then drove a great Trade in their " *Cloves*, *Mace*, and *Nutmegs*; and although the third Part thereof was not carried by Shipping " to *Calecut*, that great Staple of *India*, and being there ſold, were carried to *Baſſora*, and " thence to *Cairo* with Caravans; and laſtly, from *Cairo* tranſported by Shipping to *Europe*; yet " the Sultans of *Syria* and *Egypt*, through whoſe Lands they were brought to *Europe*, were wont " to receive yearly above 80,000 Ducats Cuſtom for the ſame. No Wonder, then, if the " Princes of thoſe Countries, as well as the State of *Venice*, were very uneaſy with the *Portugueſe* " for diverting this profitable Channel of that Trade."

France firſt falls into a *Silk* Manufacture.

About this Time, the *French* firſt commenced a *Silk* Manufacture, having been ſupplied with Workmen from *Milan*, whilſt *France* held that noble Dutchy. In this Manufacture they made a very quick Progreſs, it having then and ever ſince been carried on principally at *Lyons* and other Parts of the South of *France*; wherewith they ſupplied many Parts of *Europe*, and until *England* long after fell into the like Manufacture, it was the Means of draining *us* of great Sums annually. Yet it was long after this Time, before *France* got into the raiſing of *raw Silk* from the Worms.

Venice, *Lyons*, and *Genoa* deemed the three richeſt Cities in the World.

In this Year, the City of *Genoa* was ſtormed and pillaged by the *Spaniſh* Troops of the Emperor *Charles* V. And the Chevalier *De Mailly*, in his *Hiſtoire de Genes*, (Vol. II. Liv. x. P. 81.) acquaints us, that *Genoa* was, at that Time, eſteemed the richeſt City in the World [in *Europe* I ſuppoſe he meant] next after *Venice* and *Lyons*.

Venice's laſt Effort to avail itſelf of the Spices of *India*.

The Republic of *Venice* having, for ſo many Centuries, enjoyed the ſole Commerce for the Spices of *India*, till lately deprived of it by *Portugal*, made, at this Time, an Effort to acquire ſome conſiderable Benefit therefrom ſtill; by making a Propoſal to the Court of *Liſbon*, for *Venice* to take off all the Spice annually imported by the *Portugueſe*, (over and above what that Kingdom itſelf could conſume) at a certain fixed Price. But (ſays Capt. *John Stevens*'s Hiſtory of *Portugal*, 8vo, *Anno* 1698) this Propoſal was rejected.

An *Engliſh* Conſul at *Candia*.

In the thirteenth Tome, P. 766, of the *Fœdera*, we find that *Cenſio de Balthazari*, a Merchant of *Lucca*, then reſiding in the Iſle of *Crete* or *Candia*, was appointed by King *Henry* VIII. to be, for 1521
" Life, Governor, Maſter, Protector, or Conſul, of the *Engliſh* Nation there, with the uſual
" Powers and Emoluments which any Conſul formerly enjoyed there, or any where elſe, either
" from the ſaid King or any of his Predeceſſors."

Dowery or Portion-Royal of *Mary*, Daughter of King *Henry* VIII. to the Emperor *Charles* V.

Although the following propoſed Match did not take Place, yet, for the Sake of the Dowery, we give it a Place in this Work. It is a Treaty, *Anno* 1522, between the Emperor *Charles* V. and King *Henry* VIII. (as delivered by *Rapin de Thoyras*, &c.) That Emperor, on his Return to *Spain* from *Flanders*, took *England* in his Way, having landed at *Dover*, where he was waited on by *Wolſey*, and viſited by the King, who conducted him to, and entertained him at *Greenwich* and *London* in a very magnificent Manner, and alſo at *Windſor*, where he was inſtalled *Knight of the Garter*. By that Treaty, *Henry* was to give his Daughter *Mary* in Marriage (when twelve Years old) to the ſaid Emperor, and to give with her 400,000 Crowns.

The *Hanſe-Towns* of *Lubeck*, &c. give ſeaſonable Aids to King *Guſtavus* I. of *Sweden*.

So neceſſary and important are a few ſingle Sea-ports to the Welfare of a whole Kingdom, that even the abſolute Fate of the latter may depend on the former: Thus, in the ſaid Year 1522, the *Lubeckers*, *Dantzickers*, &c. ſent nine Ships of War to the Aſſiſtance of *Guſtavus* (*Ericſon*) 1522
I. (ſurnamed *Veſa*) King of *Sweden*, by whoſe Aid he ſo well ſucceeded, that, in grateful Re- "
turn, he granted thoſe *Hanſeatic* Cities great Privileges in *Sweden*. *Voltaire* (in his general Hiſ- "
tory of *Europe*) alleges, that the City of *Lubeck* alſo ſupplied him with Troops, without which "
he would have found it difficult to ſucceed. By *Lubeck*'s Aſſiſtance the City of *Stockholm* was "
taken; and although the 60,000 Marks agreed to be paid for that Service could not then be "
paid by *Sweden*, yet, in Lieu thereof, (ſays *Puffendorf*) they were allowed the ſole Trade of *Swe*- "
den, and to pay no Cuſtom there for Merchandize imported, &c. which Benefits were too great "
to be held long. " And thus" (adds that ſpirited Author *Voltaire*) " the Fate of *Sweden* depended "
" on a little trading Town." [Which laſt Aſſertion, like many others of that Author's, was not ſtrictly true, for *Lubeck* was undoubtedly a *great* trading Town.] *Fowler*, in his Hiſtory of the Troubles of *Swedeland* and *Poland*, (in Folio, *London*, 1656) relates, that this great Prince greatly improved his People in Tillage, Buildings, and in ſearching out the Metal-Mines, and

A.D. 1522 the more eaſy working of them by Aqueducts and huge Engines, &c. He alſo erected Work-houſes, &c. for Vagrants. Thoſe *Hanſe-Towns* (ſays *Werdenhagen*, their Hiſtoriographer) at the ſame Time declared War againſt *Chriſtian* II. King of *Denmark*, who had raiſed on them the Toll in the *Sound*, and obſtructed their Commerce; yet, by ſo frequently intermeddling in the Wars between potent Princes and States, the *Hanſe-Towns* now and then ſufficiently ſmarted; although, for the moſt Part, they did not lend ſuch their Aid, without at leaſt providing for themſelves an ample Equivalent.

In this Year, the Emperor *Charles* V. ſet ſail from *Southampton* in *England*; his own Fleet conſiſted of 180 Sail of *Netherland* Ships, beſide the *Engliſh* Fleet under the Command of the Earl of *Surry*, the *Engliſh* Admiral, whom the Emperor likewiſe, on this Occaſion, prudently appointed alſo to be his own Admiral. The Emperor *Charles* V's Fleet joined to that of *England*.

1523 Tome XIV. P. 1, of the *Fœdera*, begins with a Grant of the Office of Keeper of the Privy-Seal of King *Henry* VIII. *Anno* 1523, beſtowed on the Biſhop of *London*; the ancient Salary of which Office was now ſtill kept up, being only 20*s. per* Day. Salary of the Lord Privy-Seal of *England*.

In the ſame Year, according to my Lord *Herbert*'s Hiſtory of King *Henry* VIII. of *England*, in the Attempts of the *Engliſh* and *French* Courts to gain *Scotland* to their reſpective Sides, at the Death of King *James* V. the *Engliſh* Miniſters, amongſt other Arguments, aſſerted, "That the "*Engliſh* were Maſters of the Seas, and thereby were able to ſtop and interclude all Succour "that could come to them [the *Scots*] from any other Place." And as, in the Replications of the Partizans of *France*, that Aſſertion is not contradicted, the Point ſeems to have been admitted. The *Engliſh* are confeſſedly at this Time Maſters at Sea.

At this Time, through the wicked Counſels of Cardinal *Woolſey*, and King *Henry* VIII's arbitrary Diſpoſition, there was little more than a Shadow of Liberty left to the *Engliſh* People. In Sir *Robert Cotton*'s Remains (8vo, 1651, P. 177) there is a Record quoted, (and mentioned alſo in the general Hiſtories of thoſe Times) that in the 14th Year of that Prince's Reign, *Anno* 1523, "He exacted, by Way of Loan, Ten *per Cent.* on all *Goods*, *Jewels*, *Utenſils*, and *Lands*, "to be revealed by the Oaths of the Poſſeſſors. Notwithſtanding (ſays this Author) that there "was a Law of the ſecond Year of King *Richard* II. importing, *That none ſhall be denied, in De-* "*mand of any Loan, his reaſonable Excuſe.*" King *Henry* VIII's arbitrary Exactions by pretended voluntary Loans.

It was now, by an *Engliſh* Act of Parliament, determined, (Cap. xii.) "That of every 100*l.* "Worth of Gold to be coined, there ſhall be 20*l.* coined into Half-Angels, of 3*s.* 4*d.* each; "and of every 100*l.* worth of Silver, 50*l.* ſhall be coined into Groats, 20*l.* into Half-Groats or "Two-pences, 20*l.* into Pence, 10 Marks into Halfpence, and 5 Marks into Farthings." With reſpect to theſe Silver Farthings, my Lord *Herbert* obſerves, "That though it was, doubtleſs, "for the Convenience of the People, that they ſhould have ſo much of ſuch ſmall Coin; yet, "by Reaſon of their Littleneſs, they are all long ſince worn out." *N. B.* Here is no Mention of *Shillings*. This too was the laſt Time of coining of any *Silver* Farthings, probably for the ſaid Reaſon. Into what Pieces the Gold and Silver Coins of *England* were now to be coined.

The once noted *Gerard Malynes*, in his Book named *Lex Mercatoria*, (printed in Folio *Anno* 1622, P. 189) alleges, that it was not yet 100 Years compleat ſince one *Violet Stephens*, and other diſcontented Fiſhmongers, went into *Holland*, to the Town of *Enchuyſen*, where they procured the Inhabitants to fiſh for them in his Majeſty's Seas of *Great-Britain*. In another Part of the ſaid Book he adds, *whereby the Fiſhing Trade is ſo increaſed, that* Holland *and* Zealand *have above* 2000 *Buſſes or Fiſhing Ships, which uſually make three Voyages yearly.* He had juſt before ſaid, that in our King *Henry* VII's Days, there was no Fiſhing Trade eſtabliſhed in the *Low-Countries*. By the *Fiſhing Trade* here mentioned by *Malynes*, we are only to underſtand their ſupplying foreign Markets with Fiſh; for, with reſpect to the ſaid *Netherlands* themſelves, it cannot be doubted, but that they always fiſhed on their own Coaſts for their own proper Supply, although *England* might be beforehand with them in reſpect to the ſupplying of other Nations. Certain *Engliſh* Fiſhmongers put the *Hollanders* and *Zealanders* upon a general *Fiſhery*, of which they were not before poſſeſſed.

1524 *Charles* V. Emperor and King of *Spain*, being at War with *France*, his Fleet was, in the Year 1524, very ſtrong in the *Mediterranean*, commanded by *Moncado*, who, for ſome Time, gave the Law on the Coaſt of *Italy*; yet he was at length attacked by the *French* Fleet, commanded by *Doria*, and utterly diſcomfited. The *Spaniſh* Fleet on the Coaſt of *Italy* utterly vanquiſhed by that of *France*.

The low Rate of Houſe-Rents plainly ſhews, that even in *London* itſelf, at this Time, there was but little Wealth, compared with the preſent Times. *James Howell*, in his *Londinopolis*, (P. 110) relates, "That an ancient Grammar-School in *Bow-Church-Yard* being decayed, the "School-Houſe was let out for Rent, about this Time, at four Shillings yearly, a Cellar at two "Shillings, and two Vaults under that Church, both for fifteen Shillings." The very low Rates of Houſe-Rents even in *London*.

Much about this Time, (ſays *Howel* in the ſaid Work, P. 108) *Soap* began firſt to be made in *London*, "before which Time, that City was ſerved with white Soap from beyond Sea, and with "grey Soap ſpeckled with white, very ſweet and good, from *Briſtol*, ſold here for a Penny the "Pound, and never above a Penny Farthing; alſo black Soap for an Halfpenny the Pound." Soap firſt made at *London*, and its low Price. *Briſtol* made Soap before *London* did.

By an Act of Parliament of the 14th and 15th of King *Henry* VIII. (Cap. ii.) for ſettling how many Apprentices and Journeymen (not Denizens) ſhould be kept by foreign Tradeſmen ſettled in *London*, &c. great Powers were given to the Corporations of Handicrafts over the Workmanſhip of thoſe Foreigners, there being, in thoſe Times, Smiths, Joyners, Coopers, &c. Foreign Artificers limited by Law, as to the Number of their Journeymen and Apprentices.

A View of *London*'s *Suburbs* at this Time, with Remarks.

of Foreigners, who had Seals or Stamps put on their Works, after being examined by the Wardens of thoſe Corporations, both in *London* and other Parts. " The Juriſdiction of the *London* " Corporations was, by this Act, to extend to two Miles from the City, *viz.* Within the Town " of *Weſtminſter*, the Pariſhes of *St. Martin in the Fields*, and of *our Lady in the Strand*, *St. Cle-* " *ments Danes* without *Temple-bar*, *St. Gyles in the Fields*, *St. Andrews* in *Holbourn*, the Town and " Borough of *Southwark*, *Shoreditch*, *Whitechapel* Pariſh, *St. John's-ſtreet*," [*i. e.* in *Clerkenwell*] " and *Clerkenwell* Pariſh, *St. Botolph* without *Aldgate*, *St. Katherine*'s," [near the *Tower* of *London*] " and *Bermondſey-ſtreet*." This is an authentic View of the ſeveral Suburbs of *London* in the Year 1524. Nevertheleſs, we are not to imagine that all thoſe Suburbs were contiguous to each other, or joined, as at preſent, to the great Contiguity; for there were then, and long after, ſundry large Breaks or Interruptions, where no Buildings were, not only in the Street (now ſo well built) called the *Strand*, then chiefly taken up with the capital Dwellings of the Nobility, with their large adjoining Gardens, but likewiſe a great Part of *St. Martins* Pariſh was ſtill literally *in the Fields*, (as it is ſtill denominated) and the like may be ſaid of *St. Gyles in the Fields*, [then ſtiled the Town of *St. Gyles*] and of the upper Part of *St. Andrews* in *Holbourn*; much of all which, and alſo of *Weſtminſter*, *Clerkenwell*, *Shoreditch*, *Whitechapel*, and *Southwark* was literally *Fields*, even ſo late as the Reign of Queen *Elizabeth*, as appears by a Map of *London* and its Suburbs, ſtill extant, firſt publiſhed about the Year 1560.—" This Act was not to extend to " any other Handicrafts but *Joiners*, *Pouch-makers*, *Coopers*, and *Blackſmiths*.—Alſo Lords, and " all others having Lands and Tenements of 100*l. per Annum*, were hereby permitted to retain " foreign Joiners and Glaziers in their Service;" which may lead us to conjecture, that thoſe two Trades were not then ſo well improved in *England* as they have ſince been. A. D. 1524

The Manufacture of Worſteds, &c. much increaſed at *Norwich*, and at *Yarmouth*, *Lynn*, &c.

By another Act of this Year, (Cap. iii.) we find that the Manufacture of *Worſteds*, *Says*, and *Stamins* (now farther regulated) was, at this Time, greatly increaſed at *Norwich*, ſince the former Laws made for their Regulation in King *Edward* IV's Reign, and had extended themſelves to *Yarmouth*, *Lynn*, and other Parts of *Norfolk*, &c.

The *French* firſt give Name to *New-France*, though not as yet planted.

According to our laborious *Purchaſe*, (Vol. IV. P. 1603) and to *Moriſotus*'s *Orbis Maritimus*, (Lib. II. Cap. xxxiv. *Divioné*, *Anno* 1643; P. 597) and other *French* Authors, King *Francis* I. ſent out *John Verazzano*, a *Florentine*, with four Ships on Diſcoveries, three of which he left at the *Madeiras*, and with the fourth firſt landed on the Coaſt of *Florida*; thence ſailing to 50 Degrees of North Latitude, there he firſt gave the Land the Name of *New-France*; but he returned home, without having planted or left any Colony there.

The firſt Law for mending and altering a public Road in *England*.

We have now the firſt Statute made in *England* for mending a particular Highway, (*Anno* 14 & 15 *Hen.* VIII. Cap. vi.) There being a certain public Way in the Wild of *Kent*, which was much worn out, and alſo not ſo near and commodious as another in the ſame Neighbourhood; the Lord of the Manor therefore is thereby impowered (at his own Expence) to compleat the ſaid new Road, and when ſo done, he might ſhut up and incloſe the old Road for his own ſole Benefit. By another Law (Cap. vii.) of the 26th of this King, the like was done in *Suſſex*.

☞ The ancient Means for mending of Roads in *England*, until after the Reſtoration of King *Charles* II. was by a Pound-Rate in the reſpective Counties on the Landholders, &c. and by ſupplying of Carts and Horſes of Pariſhes for a limited Number of Days. But when, after the laſt-named Period, Commerce was become ſo greatly increaſed, and, in Conſequence thereof, Wheel-Carriages and Pack-Horſes on the Roads were ſo extremely multiplied, " That, *Anno* 1663, (16th of " King *Charles* II. Cap. i.) the firſt Turnpike Road was erected by Law, for taking Toll of *all* but " Foot Paſſengers, on the northern Road, through *Hertfordſhire*, *Cambridgeſhire*, and *Huntingdonſhire*, " which Road was then become very bad, by Means of the great Loads of Barley, Malt, &c. brought " weekly to *Ware* in Waggons and Carts, (and thence conveyed by Water to *London*.) By " Means alſo of other Carriages from *Norwich*, *St. Edmunds-Bury*, *Cambridge*, &c. to *London*, " thoſe Roads were become ſo ruinous, and almoſt impaſſable, that the ordinary Courſe ap- " pointed by all former Laws and Statutes of this Realm, is not ſufficient [ſays this Act] for " the effectual repairing of the ſame; neither are the Inhabitants, through which the ſaid " Roads do lie, of Ability to repair the ſame, without ſome other Proviſion of Monies to be " raiſed towards the putting the ſame into good and ſufficient Repair, &c.—Wherefore, three " Toll-Gates" [now generally termed Turnpikes] " were erected, one for each of thoſe three " Counties, *viz.* at *Wadeſmill*, *Caxton*, and *Stilton*, for receiving of all Paſſengers the Toll or " Cuſtom following, &c."

The firſt general Turnpike Road not erected till *Anno* 1663.

Peſarro diſcovers and conquers the rich Kingdom of *Peru*.

Peſarro now ſails from *Panama*, and firſt diſcovers the immenſe Riches of *Peru*, where he found Veſſels of Gold and Silver, fine Palaces, &c. the Conqueſt of which Country was gradually carried on, to the vaſt Emolument of the firſt Conquerors, and of the perpetual one of the *Spaniſh* Court.

Sundry new and delicate Eatables brought into *England* from foreign Parts, as Fruits, Fiſhes, Plants, Roots, &c.

About theſe Times, there were many new and unuſual Things brought into *England* of Eatables and Drinkables, &c. ſome of which occaſioned the following Rhyme:

" (1.) *Turkeys*, (2.) *Carps*, (3.) *Hops*, (4.) *Piccarel*, and (5.) *Beer*,
" Came into *England* all in one Year."

Another *Diſtich* of our Writers, under the Year 1546, runs thus:

" *Hops*, *Reformation*, *Bays*, and *Beer*
" Came into *England* all in one Year."

(1.) Turkies,

A. D. 1524 (1.) Turkies, or *Guinea* Cocks (as then called by ſome, and by others *Indian* Fowls) were ſaid to have been firſt brought into *England* in this 15th Year of King *Henry* VIII. which, though a tender Fowl, have ſince multiplied exceedingly.

(2.) The Fiſh, named *Carp*, came hither alſo about the ſame Time, ſince become ſo plenty, not only in Ponds but in many Rivers: *Suſſex* is more eſpecially famous for the beſt. The anonymous Author of a Work, termed *Engliſh Worthies in Church and State*, 8vo, 1684, ſays, "That *Leonard Maſcal*, of *Plumſted* in *Suſſex*, was the firſt who brought over into *England*, from "beyond Sea, *Carps* and *Pippins*, about the 5th Year of King *Henry* VIII. or 1514."

(3.) *Hops* came from *Artois* in the *Netherlands*, *i. e.* the Uſe of them in Malt-Liquor, which ſome ſay (though untruly) firſt gave that Liquor the Name of (5.) *Beer*, (as diſtinguiſhed from the ancient and ſofter Malt-Liquor called *Ale:)* Yet we have elſewhere noted, that *Beer*, as a Malt-Liquor, was known and uſed by that Name very long before.

(4.) *Piccarel*, not to us very intelligible; ſince we can find no other Meaning of the Word but that of *young Pike*, which, it is ſaid, was always an *Engliſh* Pond-Fiſh: This therefore is probably a Miſtake in the Tranſcribers.

Sundry other Kinds of Fruits and Plants were firſt cultivated in *England* about this Time; ſuch as *Apricots* and *Muſk-Melons*, though others make both theſe to have come much later, *viz.* the former *Anno* 1578, and the Melon-Seeds not till King *James* I's Time, from *Italy*. The large fine pale *Gooſberry* came hither alſo from *Flanders* about this Time, with Salads, Garden-Roots, Cabbages, *&c.* as elſewhere noted. (Vide *the preſent State of* England, Part III. *Anno* 1683, P. 258.)

1525 In the fourteenth Tome of the *Fœdera*, (P. 48, *et ſeq.*) there is a Treaty of Alliance concluded between King *Henry* VIII. of *England* and the Queen Regent of *France*; the immediate Object whereof was the ſetting King *Francis* I. at Liberty, he being then a Priſoner in *Spain* ever ſince the Battle of *Pavia*. King *Henry* to have two Millions of Gold Crowns, of 35 Sols *Tournois* each, in 40 gradual Payments, being in conſideration of the Arrears due to *Henry* from *Francis*, on the Million of Crowns ſtipulated to be paid to him by the Treaty of 1515, and of 600,000 Crowns for the City and Territory of *Tournay*, by the Treaty of 1518; which Sort of Stipulations were too often badly obſerved. For the Performance of thoſe Payments, many great Lords of *France* were now bound to *Henry*, (under Hand and Seal) in all their Eſtates real and perſonal, as were alſo the principal Cities of *France*, [*primariæ Civitates*] viz. *Paris*, *Lyons*, *Orleans*, *Tholouſe*, *Amiens*, *Rouen*, *Bourdeaux*, *Tours*, and *Rheims*. On P. 70, *ibidem*, they alſo concluded a Treaty concerning Depredations, the ſame in Subſtance with a preceding one already exhibited.

King *Henry* VIII. enters into a Treaty with the Queen Regent of *France* for the Redemption of King *Francis* I.

The principal Cities of *France* at this Time.

Sebaſtian Cabot [or *Gabota*] formerly employed by King *Henry* VII. of *England*, but now employed in *Spain* as Chief-Pilot, inſtead of going to the *Moluccos*, as firſt deſigned, ſails a great Way up the vaſt River *De la Plata*, and found the Country of *Paraguay* ſo inviting, that he built ſeveral Forts in it, and ſoon after that Country was planted by *Spain*.

Spain diſcovers, and ſoon after plants *Paraguay*.

The *Hanſe-Towns* were ſtill ſo powerful, that, in this Year 1525, *Frederick* I. King of *Denmark*, was induced to deſire an Union with them, being herein ſeconded by the *Great-Maſter* of *Pruſſia*.

The *Hanſe-Towns* great Influence ſtill, with reſpect to the Northern Crowns, in ſome eminent Inſtances. *Vide Annum* 1534.

And if *Puffendorf*'s Hiſtory of *Sweden* is to be relied on, even the *Lubeckers* alone fancied themſelves ſo far Maſters of the northern Kingdoms, that they had already ſold *Denmark* to *Henry* VIII. King of *England*, who had actually advanced to them 20,000 Crowns on this Account; but, it ſeems, he wiſely put off the Payment of the Remainder, till they ſhould actually perform their ſaid Engagement.

Moreover, King *Guſtavus Erickſon* of *Sweden*, about this Time, agreed with *Frederick* I. of *Denmark*, to refer their Differences about the Iſle of *Gothland* and the Province of *Blekinga*, &c. to the ſix following *Hanſe-Towns*, viz. *Lubeck*, *Hamburgh*, *Dantzick*, *Roſtock*, *Wiſmar*, and *Lunenburg*; between which Towns and the ſaid two Kings an Alliance was made againſt the expelled King *Chriſtian* II. who claimed all the three northern Crowns; by which Alliance a final Period was put to the Union of the ſaid three Kingdoms; which Union, the *Swedes* alleged, had ever been prejudicial to them, but beneficial to *Denmark*, who, whilſt they commanded in *Sweden*, lived like opulent Lords; whereas, the native *Swedes* were Slaves and Beggars, (ſays the ſame *Puffendorf.*)

Although the following Treatiſe of Geography was not, perhaps, the firſt general one of the Kind, ſince the Revival of Learning, yet it is, doubtleſs, a very old one: It is a *Latin* Work, in Folio, printed at *Straſburg*, [*Argentoragi* for *Argentorati*] *Anno* 1525, intitled, "*Claudii Ptolomæi* "*Geographicæ. Enarrationis Libri octo.* Bilibaldo Pirckeymhero *Interprete.* *Annotationes* Joannis "de Regiomonte *in Errores commiſſos á* Jacobo Angelo, *in Tranſlatione ſua.*"

Geography or Coſmography's very infant State at this Time.

After this Author has exhibited *Ptolemy*'s Maps, Tables, *&c.* he gives us a new Set of Maps of his own compoſing, on wretched wooden Plates, according to the then modern Diſcoveries.

1. It appears, that by Means of the *Portugueſe* Diſcoveries, the Charts of the Coaſts of *Africa*, *Arabia*, *Perſia*, and *India* are tolerably paſſable for that early Time. A. D. 1525

2. With reſpect to *China*, to which the *Portugueſe* had not as yet given that more modern Name, and which he, after the old Authors of the XIIIth Century, ſtiles *Cathey*, almoſt all that he ſeemed to know of it is, that it was to be ſailed to from *India*.

3. He calls *America*, "*Terra nova inventa per* Chriſtophorum Columbum," i. e. *the new Land found out by* Columbus; which ſeems to be all that he knew of it. But

4. His Map or Chart of what he calls the *Mare Congelatum*, together with the Countries of *Denmark*, *Norway*, and *Sweden*, is miſerably erroneous, as is alſo that of the *Baltic Sea*. And between *Greenland* and *Norway-Lapland*, inſtead of an open Sea he makes a great Bay, which terminates at a fabulous Ridge of Mountains, like thoſe of *Ptolemy*, &c.

5. In one of his Maps, he makes *England* and *Scotland* two different Iſles, and in another but one Iſle, though extremely erroneous in Figure, *&c.* The like of other Parts of the World. This is enough to ſhew the infant State of coſmographical Knowledge at that Time.

The Town and Harbour of *Dover*, its older and later State.

About this Time, King *Henry* VIII. at a great Expence, erected the Pier of *Dover* Harbour, [which had been an ancient *Roman* Port, by the Name of *Dubris*.] Being afterward decayed, it was repaired by Queen *Elizabeth*; and both it and the Harbour have ſince (at many different Periods) been, with very great Charge, repaired and enlarged. *Dover* was anciently a flouriſhing Town, and had ſeven Pariſh Churches, ſince reduced to two; partly occaſioned by the Loſs of *Calais*, and partly by the Suppreſſion of Pilgrimages and Monaſteries; (which is alſo the Caſe of the anciently famous City of *Canterbury*) partly alſo by the Decay of its Harbour: Yet *Dover* has ſince, in ſome Meaſure, recovered its former Proſperity, and its Harbour is one of the beſt *dry* Harbours of *England*.

King *Henry* VIII. ſends out two Ships on Diſcovery to little Purpoſe.

Nothing material of Diſcovery had been made from *England* ſince *Cabot*'s Voyage to the Coaſts of *America*, *Anno* 1496. In this Year 1525, King *Henry* VIII. ſent out two Ships towards the ſame Coaſts, one of which was caſt away in the Gulph of *St. Lawrence*, and the other returned home the ſame Year without any material Diſcovery. There are ſome who place this Attempt under the Year 1527, and particularly *Hakluyt*, in Vol. III. P. 129. This Voyage is probably the ſame with that which one *Robert Thorn* put King *Henry* upon, for a North-weſt Paſſage to the *Moluccos*.

The Republic of the *Teutonic* Knights of *Pruſſia* finally diſſolved, with a ſummary Hiſtory of that Country.

We ſhall cloſe this Year, with ſome Account of a Period's being put to the once famous mercantile, as well as religious Republic of the *Teutonic* Order in *Pruſſia*, after it had exiſted about 300 Years. Above 100 Years prior to this Time, *viz. Anno* 1410, they had received ſo terrible an Overthrow in a Battle againſt the *Poles* and *Lithuanians*, as very much weakened them, ſince (according to *Thuanus*, Lib. V.) they loſt no fewer than 50,000 Men. King *Caſimir* IV. of *Poland*, (who came to that Crown *Anno* 1444, and died *Anno* 1492) was the Means of farther enervating that Order, by bringing about a Revolt of many of their Towns and Caſtles to the *Poles*; and he at length reduced them to ſuch Diſtreſs, as obliged them to agree, that, for the future, every Great-Maſter of that Order ſhould, within ſix Months after his Election, come to the King of *Poland* in Perſon, and take an Oath to him as his ſuperior Liege Lord. Yet even after that, both *Frederic* of *Saxony*, and *Albert* of *Brandenburg*, *(Great-Maſters)* diſputed that ſervile Submiſſion; and the *German* Emperors and imperial Diet, [of which Empire they had ever been deemed a Fief] made ſome faint but fruitleſs Efforts to reſcue them from *Poliſh* Vaſſalage. At length, *Albert*, Marquis of *Brandenburg*, Grand-Maſter, who was Siſter's Son to the ſaid *Sigiſmund* I. King of *Poland*, after ſtruggling hard for Independency, and finding that the Empire were negligent of this their noble and ancient Fief, made a Treaty with his ſaid Uncle, King *Sigiſmund*, whereby he renounced the Title and Vows of Great-Maſter, [the laſt being inconſiſtent with his becoming a Proteſtant at this Time, ſays *Thuanus*, Lib. I.] and aſſumed the new Title of Duke of *Pruſſia*, thereby made hereditary in his Houſe, who enjoy the ſame to this Day, with the ſuperior Title of a Kingdom. The ſuppoſed royal Author of the late *Memoirs of the Houſe of* Brandenburg ſays, that King *Sigiſmund* I. made it a Condition with his ſaid Nephew to do Homage for his ſaid Dukedom to the Crown of *Poland*.—Yet this new Dutchy, and newer Kingdom, is but a Part of the whole Country of *Pruſſia*, being only that Part of it which lies fartheſt from *Germany*; and with reſpect to the other Part of *Pruſſia*, (which lies on the Weſt Side of the *Viſtula*) we have ſeen, that, under the Year 1471, it was then conquered and annexed to *Poland*, with the Title of *Royal Pruſſia*, by King *Caſimir* IV. before-named. When thoſe *German* Knights firſt commenced the Conqueſt of *Pruſſia*, it was merely through a pretended religious Zeal, all the Inhabitants being then Pagans; but, allured and puffed up with their ſucceſsful Conqueſts, they afterward found Pretexts to make War on their Neighbours of *Poland*, &c. though Chriſtians, which, in the End, brought about their Fall.

Albert, Marquis of *Brandenburg*, created Duke of *Pruſſia*.

King *Henry* VIII. raiſes the Prices of both Gold and Silver Bullion to good Purpoſe.

According to Lord *Herbert*'s Hiſtory of King *Henry* VIII. that King now firſt raiſed his Gold from 40*s.* to 44*s.* *per* Ounce, and his Silver from 3*s.* 4*d.* to 3*s.* 8*d.* *per* Ounce, ſtill thereby preſerving the former Proportion between thoſe two Metals of 12 to 1. "The Benefit of this "raiſing of Bullion" (ſays his Lordſhip) "was very ſudden and great, by bringing back to *us* "from the *Netherlands* great Quantities of our Gold Coins, which, by the low Price here, the "ſubtle *Flemings* were enabled to draw from us. So our King, in two Months after, farther "raiſed the Price of both Metals $\frac{1}{33}$th Part more, *viz.* the Ounce of Gold to 45*s.* and the "Ounce of Silver to 3*s.* 9*d.* ſtill keeping to the Proportion of 12 to 1." 1526

A. D. 1526 In this ſame Year was the famous Treaty of *Madrid* made between the Emperor *Charles* V. and King *Francis* I. of *France*, then his Priſoner: It is placed in the fourteenth Tome of the *Fœdera*, (P. 308 to 326) under the Year 1529, by Miſtake. What merely relates to Commerce (amongſt the hard Articles which the captive King was obliged to agree to) is in Subſtance,

Commercial Part of the Treaty of *Madrid* between *Spain* and *France*.

" I. That only the ancient Cuſtoms and Duties on Merchandize ſhould be paid, annulling " the new Impoſts laid on within twenty Years paſt on either Side, and particularly thoſe on " *Wines* and *Salt*.

" II. That the Prohibitions by *France*, that the *Woollen* Cloths made in *Catalonia*, *Rouſſillon*, " *Sardinia*, and other Parts of the Kingdom of *Arragon*, ſhould not be brought into *France*, be " repealed ſo far, as that the ſaid Cloths, and likewiſe other *Arragon* Merchandize, may be " freely carried into *France*, either by Land or Sea, yet not to be ſold there, but merely in " order to their being carried through *France* into other Countries, whereby the many Hazards " of a long Sea-Carriage may be ſaved."

Remarks on *Spain*'s ancient Woollen Manufacture.

Thus we ſee that *Spain*, in thoſe Times, had a *Woollen* Cloth Manufacture, before the Treaſures from *Mexico* and *Peru* had poured in amongſt them in ſuch vaſt Abundance as to have made them quite neglect ſuch a valuable Branch of Commerce.

Briſtol's early Commerce with the *Canary* Iſles.

It appears from *Hakluyt*'s ſecond Volume, (P. 3.) " That not only *now*, but for ſome Time " *before*, certain Merchants of *Briſtol* City did, by the Ships of *St. Lucar* in *Spain*, trade to the " *Canary* Iſles, ſending thither *Cloth*, *Soap*, &c. and returning with *Dying-Drugs*, *Sugar*, and " *Kid-Skins*; and that they alſo ſent thither their Factors from *Spain*."

The *Canary* Iſles produce much *Sugar*.

In P. 4. *(ibidem)* this Author obſerves, (as we have elſewhere done) that the *Spaniards* firſt planted *Vines* and *Sugar-Canes* in the *Canaries*, as the *Portugueſe* alſo did in *Madeira*; but it is to be preſumed, that they had not as yet got Wine enough for Exportation at thoſe Iſles. He adds, that at *Palma*, one of the *Canary* Iſles, he was well informed they had twelve Sugar-Houſes, called *Ingenios*, [as the *Spaniards* ſtill call ſuch Places] in which they made great Quantities of good Sugar produced there.

1527 In Tome XIV. P. 218, of the *Fœdera*, we have a Treaty of perpetual Peace concluded between King *Henry* VIII. of *England* and King *Francis* I. of *France*, wherein the latter obliges himſelf to pay *Henry* a perpetual Annuity of 50,000 Crowns; and alſo as much *Salt* of *Brouage* in *Saintonge* annually, as ſhould amount to 15,000 Crowns more yearly, to be delivered on the Place to ſuch as King *Henry* ſhould impower to receive it.

France ſtipulates an annual Penſion to King *Henry* VIII. of *England*, in *Money* and *Salt*.

To the Performance of which Treaty, were again bound (agreeable to the Uſage of thoſe Times) many great Lords of both Countries, and alſo the *French* Cities before-mentioned, [in a former Treaty, *Anno* 1525;] and for King *Henry* the under-named *Engliſh* Cities and Towns, viz. *London*, *York*, *Canterbury*, *Norwich*, *Coventry*, *Winchester*, *Exeter*, *Saliſbury*, *Lincoln*, *Welles*, *Hereford*, *Chicheſter*, and *Cheſter*.

With Remarks.

Francis had great Need of *Henry*'s Friendſhip againſt the ambitious Schemes of the Emperor *Charles* V. he was therefore extremely liberal of his Promiſes to *Henry*, more eſpecially as the latter was, at this Time, making large monthly Payments, for ſupporting the War in *Italy* againſt the Emperor.

Fiſh, of *Gray's Inn*, his falſe Computation of the People in *England*, &c.

One *Simon Fiſh*, of *Gray's-Inn*, in his Treatiſe called *a Supplication of the Beggars to the King*, repreſents the Number of Lepers and Poor to be ſo much increaſed, that all the Alms of the Realm were not ſufficient to relieve them, occaſioned (ſays he) *by counterfeit holy Beggars*, who have got into their Hands more than a third Part of the Realm;—the goodlieſt Lordſhips and Manors are theirs, beſides the Tythes, Oblations, Mortuaries, *&c.*—But his Computations in political Arithmetic are extremely erroneous; for Inſtance, he ſays, *there are* 52,000 *Pariſhes in* England, *and ten Houſholds to each Pariſh, in all* 520,000 *Houſholds:*—That every one of the five Orders of Friars received a Penny a Quarter, and 20*d.* yearly from each Houſhold; ſo (ſays he) though theſe Friars be not the four hundredth Perſon of the Realm, they nevertheleſs had half its Profits.

An Enquiry into the Number of Pariſhes in *England*.

It was, even long after this Time, a Queſtion whether the preciſe Number of the Pariſhes of *England* was known.

I. Their Number, in King *Edward* I's Valuation, (as *per* MS. Copy in the *Bodleian* Library) was about 8900, without including Chapels, many of which have ſince been erected into Pariſhes.

II. According to the Valuation in the King's Books, in King *Henry* VIII's Time, the Number of Pariſhes was conſiderably above 9000.

III. Yet even in our Days, it is diſputable whether there be quite 10,000 Pariſhes in *England* and *Wales*: If then the Number of Pariſhes remains ſtill uncertain, it cannot be wondered at that the exact Number of our whole People is not exactly known. Accordingly, we find many various, and ſome not a little extravagant Computations on this Subject, (of which our Preface has taken Notice:) But without taking any farther Cognizance of ſuch Gueſſes, it may be ſufficient to obſerve, that, from many various Reaſonings, there may probably be above

And into the Number of People at this Time.

7,000,000 of Souls in *England* at this Time. My Lord Chief-Juſtice *Hale*, in his *primitive Origination of Mankind*, written about 90 Years ago, makes them to be at leaſt 6,000,000, and ſubjoins, "That nothing can be clearer than the gradual Increaſe of Mankind, to be ſeen by the "curious Obſervations on the Bills of Mortality." His Lordſhip alſo makes an elaborate Compariſon between the Number of People in *Glocesterſhire*, (with which County he was well acquainted) at the Time of making *Doomſday-Book* by *William* the Conqueror, and the then preſent Time, and he thinks them at leaſt twenty Times as many as they were at that Time, by Reaſon of the vaſt Increaſe of the People in the Towns and Villages then in being, as well as of the great Number of Towns, Villages, *&c.* now exiſting, which are not named in that famous Book. Yet though this may poſſibly be true of *Glouceſterſhire*, the like Proportion cannot poſſibly be ſuppoſed to hold in other Counties; and it may even be well, if the Number of People at the *Norman* Conqueſt (ſuppoſed to be 2,000,000) be at this Time increaſed, in ſeven Centuries, to much more than 3 ½ Times that Number, or ſeven, or perhaps ſcarcely near to eight Millions of People. A. D. 1527

The Emperor *Charles* V. propoſes to ſell to King *Henry* VIII. his Right to the *Molucco* or *Spice*-Iſles.

My Lord *Herbert* ſays, that the Emperor *Charles* V. propoſed to King *Henry* VIII. a Treaty for ſelling to him his Claim to the *Molucco* or Spice-Iſles, probably merely with a View of drawing him over from the Side of *France*, ſince we heard nothing farther about it afterward; and we have elſewhere noted, that he reſigned all his Pretenſions to thoſe Iſles for 350,000 Ducats, borrowed of the Crown of *Portugal*, his own Title to them not being juſtly ſupportable.

The firſt unſucceſsful Attempt from *Spain* for the Conqueſt of *Florida*.

Spain now ſends out *Narvaez* with a Deſign, the firſt Time, to plant in *North-America*, with 5 Ships and 400 Men, for the Conqueſt of *Florida*; but finding no Gold, and much Hardſhip, with the Loſs of Ships and Men, the Remainder got from the *North Sea* to *New-Spain*, after living among the *Indians* nine Years, and travelling 200 Leagues; and at length only three of them returned alive to *Old-Spain*.

A maritime Truce between the Emperor, *France*, and *England*.

In the fourteenth Tome, P. 258, of the *Fœdera*, there is a Truce between the Emperor, *France*, and *England* prolonged for eight Months to come; and not only the mutual Freedom of fiſhing on the Seas is hereby ſtipulated, but alſo the Commerce between *England* and the *Netherlands* was to be abſolutely free and undiſturbed for this and all ſubſequent Continuations of the Truce; and moreover, hereby the Freedom of Commerce was to extend to the *Mediterranean* Sea, as well as to the Seas ſurrounding the *Britiſh* Iſles. 1528

The Biſhop of *Utrecht* loſes all his Territory to the Emperor.

Until now, the Dominions of the Biſhop of *Utrecht* were of a great Extent, comprehending *Utrecht*, *Groningen*, and Part of *Friſeland*, &c. But being this Year expelled by his Subjects, the Emperor *Charles* V. took him under his Protection, and expelled the *Gueldrians*, who had aided thoſe of *Utrecht*, and had taken the *Hague* and other Towns: Yet the Condition of this crafty Emperor's reſtoring of that Prelate, was his reſigning to him for ever all his temporal Juriſdiction over his Territories, which was a conſiderable Acceſſion of Dominion to that Emperor.

The Republic of *Genoa* is reſtored to its Liberty and Conſtitution as at this Day.

At this Time, in the Wars of *Italy* between the Emperor *Charles* V. and *Francis* I. of *France*, the *Imperialiſts*, commanded by *Andrea Doria*, took *Genoa* from the *French*; and, by Virtue of his Agreement with the Emperor, *Doria*, to his immortal Honour, reſtored his native Country of *Genoa* to that Liberty and Form of Government which it has enjoyed to the preſent Time, inſtead of imitating the *Medicis* Family at *Florence*, as he might eaſily have done.

A Stop to the *Engliſh* Commerce with the *Netherlands*, makes great Uneaſineſs in both Countries.

A War being likely to break out between *England* and the Emperor, (King *Henry* VIII. having at this Time entered into Engagements with *France*) Lord *Herbert* thereupon remarks, "That our Merchants, who uſed not then the Trade to the many northern and remote Coun- "tries they now frequent, foreſeeing the Conſequence of thoſe Wars, refuſed to buy the Cloths "that were brought to *Blackwell-Hall* in *London*; whereupon the Clothiers, Spinners, and "Carders in many Shires of *England* began to mutiny: For appeaſing whereof, the Cardinal "Miniſter commands our Merchants to take off thoſe Cloths at a reaſonable Price from the "poor Mens Hands, threatning, otherwiſe, that the King himſelf ſhould buy them, and ſell them "to Strangers; but the ſullen Merchants, little moved herewith, ſaid they had no Reaſon to "buy Commodities they knew not how to vend: Therefore, whatſoever was propoſed for Sta- "ples at *Calais*, or at *Abbeville*," [the *Engliſh* Staple being then at *Antwerp*] "our Merchants "did not, or at leaſt would not underſtand it. But this Diſcontentment did equally extend "to the Inhabitants of the *Low-Countries*, and eſpecially to thoſe of *Antwerp*, where the chief "Mart was."

This Matter, however, blew over for that Time; yet this Relation plainly ſhews, that our Commerce to the *Netherlands* was the moſt important one we were then poſſeſſed of.

The firſt Voyage from *New-Spain* to the *Moluccos* Iſles, and ſafe Return.

Cortes, the Viceroy of *Mexico*, having ſent *Saavedra* with three Ships from *New-Spain*, for finding a Paſſage that Way to the *Moluccos* or Spice-Iſles, one of the ſaid Ships got ſafe thither, and returned the ſame Way back to *Panama*, *Anno* 1529, laden with the Spices of thoſe Iſlands. And this Voyage paved the Way for the *Spaniards* maſtering the *Philippine* Iſles in the *Eaſt-Indian* Seas, which they hold to this Time. 1529

Vienna in vain beſieged by the *Turks*.

The rapid Progreſs of the *Turks* in *Hungary*, by *Solyman the Magnificent*, encouraged that daring Monarch to approach *Vienna*, which he ventured to lay Siege to, *Anno* 1529; but here he met with a great Overthrow, with the Loſs of 80,000 of his Army, and was forced to raiſe that Siege precipitately.

In

A. D. 1530

In the Catalogue of Goods reſtored, *Anno* 1530, by King *Henry* VIII. to his Favourite, Cardinal *Woolſey*, after he had been condemned to forfeit all his real and perſonal Eſtate; their Valuation [though probably much undervalued] is in the fourteenth Tome of the *Fœdera*, P. 375, *viz.*

Rates of ſundry Proviſions, &c. reſtored to Cardinal *Woolſey*.

Silver Plate, at 3*s.* 8*d. per* Ounce, [of which there were 9565 ¾ Ounces.] 1000 Ling, valued at 50*l.* which is 1*s.* each. 800 Cod, valued at 40*l.* the like. 80 Horſes, with their Furniture, valued at 150*l.* or 1*l.* 17*s.* 6*d.* each. 4 Mules for the Saddle, with Furniture, valued at 60*l.* or each 15*l.* 6 Mules for Carriage, valued at 40*l.* or 6*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* each. 62 Oxen, valued at 80*l.* or 1*l.* 5*s.* 9 ⅓*d.* each. 80 Sheep, valued at 12*l.* or 3*s.* each.

Note, This was only what the King thought proper to reſtore to him, together with 3000*l.* of his, in ready Money, (or 4500*l.* in ours) but probably there was much more of his immenſe Riches kept by the King. It is ſaid, that, of fine *Holland* Linen alone, there were found in his Houſe a thouſand Pieces; and one may judge of the reſt by this Pattern, (ſays *Rapin.*) Mr. *Keyſler*, in the *Engliſh* Tranſlation of his Travels in the Years 1729 and 1730, aſſerts, that, 200 Years before, one Dollar would go as far as ten would do in his Time. That might poſſibly be ſo in his Country of *Germany*, but the proportional Difference was not ſo great in *England*, *France*, and the *Netherlands*; for he did not conſider that a *Pound* or *Livre*, 200 Years before, contained much more Silver [and poſſibly alſo his Dollar] than in our Times; that being the only juſt Rule to form a Judgment of the *Rate of Living then and now*.

Rope-making's Antiquity at *Bridport*, and a monopolizing Statute in its Favour.

It may not be here improper to take Notice of an Act of Parliament of this 21ſt of *Henry* VIII. Cap. xii. for regulating of Rope-making in the Town of *Bridport* (therein always named *Burport*) in *Dorſetſhire*. It ſets forth, "That whereas the People of that Town have, *out of Time* "*that no Man's Mind is to the contrary*, uſed to make the moſt Part of all the great Cables, "Hawſers, Ropes, and all other Tackling, as well for your royal Ships and Navy, as for the "moſt Part of all other Ships within this Realm, by reaſon whereof your ſaid Town was right "well maintained, *&c.*"—Then comes the Grievances, *viz.* "That the People of the adjacent "Parts to this Town have ſet up Rope-making, and make ſlight Goods, *whereby*" (ſays this Act) "*the Prices of the ſaid Cables*, &c. *are greatly enhanſed:*" [A very odd Reaſon truly, for *enhanſing* a Commodity! In ſundry other Acts of Parliament of old, we find the Pewterers, Clothworkers, *&c.* Companies of *London*, and other Towns, in their Complaints againſt Non-Freemen, amongſt other Things confidently aſſerting, *That a Multiplicity of Artiſts cauſes the enhancing of the Price*; the contrary of which is long ſince known to be invariably true. Neither is the other Accuſation againſt a Multiplicity of Workmen always true, *viz.* That of *making ſlighter Goods*, ſince ſuch a Multiplicity will as often ſtrive to excel in Goodneſs and Ingenuity as in Cheapneſs.] "*and your ſaid Town or Borough, by Means whereof, is like utterly to be de-*"*cayed.*" [This was probably true, and perhaps the only Ground for procuring this Law.] For Remedy whereof it was enacted, "I. That all Hemp growing within five Miles of *Bridport* "ſhall be ſold no where but in that Town. II. No Perſons, other than ſuch as ſhall dwell "and inhabit the ſaid Town, ſhall make, *out of the ſaid Town*, any Cables, Halſers, *&c.* made "of Hemp, in any other Place or Places within the ſaid Diſtance of five Miles from the ſaid "Town."

This Law is but too palpable a Confirmation of what we have elſewhere remarked, that the Preambles to many Acts of Parliament, and alſo very often the Reaſons aſſigned for particular Clauſes, are by no Means to be relied on, in point of juſt and true Reaſoning.

In this ſame Year 1530, the City of *London* obtained a Decree of the *Star-Chamber*, wherein it is repreſented, "I. That the Realm is overun with foreign Manufactures. II. That Foreigners "export *Bacon*, *Cheeſe*, *powdered Beef*, *Mutton*, &c. *whereby great Portions of Corn*, *Victual*, &c. "*grown and bred within the Realm*, *are conſumed.*" Theſe are ſuch grievous Accuſations as would generally be deemed Bleſſings in our Days. "*Thus*" [ſays a reverend and learned modern Writer [Dr. *Tucker*] on this Subject, to whom we are indebted for this Decree] "*did* "*the monopolizing Societies*, *in thoſe Infant Days of Commerce*, *impoſe on the Legiſlature*, *not then* "*Judges of Commerce. And by ſuch Means*, *Foreigners*, *being greatly diſcouraged*, *withdrew from us*, "*and with them many of our own Manufactures*; *inſomuch that our Woollen Manufactures very much* "*declined*, *and foreign Cloth was ſold cheaper than our own*, *by Means of thoſe monopolizing Laws*; "*the Nation grew thinner of People*, *and Proviſions not ſelling ſo well*, *the Gentlemen turned much* "*Land into* Sheep-walks, *for ſupplying the* Netherlands *with* Wool."

An eccleſiaſtical Living of 8*l.* *per Annum* deemed by Law a ſufficient Maintenance.

In an Act of Parliament of this ſame Year, (Cap. xiii.) intitled, "*Spiritual Perſons abridged* "*from having* Pluralities of Livings, *and from taking of Farms*, &c." there is the following Clauſe, "And be it enacted, That if any Perſon, having one Benefice with Cure of Soul, being of the "yearly Value of *eight Pounds* or above, accept and take any *other*, with Cure of Soul,—that "then, and immediately after ſuch Poſſeſſion had thereof, the firſt Benefice ſhall be judged in "the Law to be *void*. And it ſhall be lawful to every *Patron*, having the Advowſon thereof, "to preſent another; and the Preſentee to have the Benefit of the ſame, in ſuch Manner and "Form as though the Incumbent had died or reſigned."

Rate of Living five Times cheaper than at preſent.

Now although Clergymen, in thoſe Times, were all *ſingle* Perſons, it muſt be allowed that 40*l.* of our Money is but barely [and indeed hardly] ſufficient to keep a ſingle Man with Decency; wherefore the Rate or Proportion of Living then was ſtill near about five Times cheaper than in our Days, more eſpecially conſidering the above-named Valuation of Cardinal *Woolſey*'s Cattle, and that this Clergyman's 8*l.* was ſtill equal to 12*l.* of our Silver Coin.

This

The *Medici* Family first obtain the hereditary Sovereignty of *Florence*.

This Year 1530 is also memorable for the Re-establishment of the *Medici* Family as Sovereigns in *Florence*; which City being taken by the Emperor *Charles* V's Army, after an obstinate Resistance, the *Florentines*, in their Capitulation, stipulated the Enjoyment of their ancient Liberty, but left it to that Emperor to settle the Form of their future Government. The Emperor, without regarding the Capitulation, established his Son-in-law, [he had married a natural Daughter of this Emperor's] *Alexander de Medici*, to be hereditary Sovereign of *Florence*, in whose Lineage it remained to our Days, when *Cosmo*, the last Duke, deceased without Issue, and it was settled in the House of *Lorrain*. A. D. 1530

English Consul at *Candia*, &c. why hitherto supplied by Foreigners.

In this Year, *Dionysius Harris*, of *London*, Merchant, was appointed by King *Henry* VIII. to be Consul of the *English* Merchants at *Candia* during Life. (*Fœdera*, Tome xiv. P. 389.) This is the first *Englishman* who was appointed Consul in those remote Parts, where the *English* Commerce being but small as yet, our own Merchants might not as yet be well enough acquainted with their Customs, Language, *&c.* for that Office. The Year following, the King appointed a Foreigner [*ibidem*, P. 424] to be Consul at *Scio*, or *Chios*, and Parts adjacent in the *Archipelago*, during the King's Pleasure only; whereas, till now, all foreign Consuls had been constituted such during Life.

The *Turkish* naval Power now first rendered terrible by Means of the famous *Barbarossa*.

It was about this Time, (or rather a little sooner, according to *Paulo Paruta*'s History of *Venice*, Book VII. Part i.) that the *Turkish* Sultan, *Solyman* II. stiled *the Magnificent*, is said to have been first instructed, by his famous Admiral *Barbaressa*, to manage a Navy, and all Things else relating to maritime Armaments; the *Turkish* Emperors having, till now, applied themselves principally to the increasing of their Power by Land-Armies only. It was by this famous Sea-Commander's Advice that the *Turks* first manned their Gallies with Slaves, instead of having before been manned with only raw and unexperienced Men. By such-like Regulations did *Barbarossa* greatly increase the Skill and Strength of the *Turkish* Navy, which, from that Time, became much more terrible to *Christendom* than ever before; which not only the *Venetians*, but also the *Genoese*, soon and sadly experienced, by the Loss of most of their Isles and Ports in the *Levant* Seas. Yet, in our Days, the naval Strength and Skill of the *Turks* is again greatly diminished.

In this same Year 1530, *Heyradin Barbarossa-Bassa*, observing that the *Spanish* Fort on the Island before *Algiers* was an Obstruction to the safe-lying of his Ships, determined to be Master of it, which he accordingly besieged and took; whereupon, he joined that Isle to the City by a noble Mole, whereby it has ever since made a fine and safe Harbour. This same *Heyradin* did infinite Mischief to the *Christians* Commerce in the *Mediterranean*.

An *English* Ship trades to *Guinea* and *Brasil*.

Lastly, so early as this Time, (according to *Hakluyt*) Captain *William Hawkins* of *Plymouth* made a Voyage to the *Guinea* Coast, and traded there for Elephants Teeth, *&c.* and thence sailed to *Brasil*, where he also traded. In those early Days, the *Europeans* had not as yet confined the Commerce of their *American* Colonies so intirely to themselves, as totally to exclude the Approach of all other Nations thither. Captain *Hawkins* traded to *Brasil* again *Anno* 1532.

A terrible Earthquake at *Lisbon*.

Several Historians tell us, that in the Year 1531, so terrible an Earthquake happened at the City of *Lisbon*, and lasted eight Days, as overthrew 1500 Houses and many Churches. 1531

A new Canal from *Bruges* to *Antwerp*.

The same Year, the new Canal from *Brussels* to *Antwerp* was begun, but not compleated till the Year 1560.

Antwerp's famous *Bourse* or Exchange for Merchants erected.

Antwerp, being now in great Prosperity and an immense Commerce, built their then famous *Bourse*, or Exchange, the noblest of that Age in *Europe*, for the daily Resort of Merchants of all Nations. Upon the Front of that Edifice, *Louis Guicciard* (in his History of the *Netherlands*) gives us the Inscription following.

S. P. Q. A.

In Usum Negotiatorum cujuscunque Nationis ac Linguæ, Urbisque adeo suæ Ornamentum, Anno MDXXXI, *à Solo extrui curaverunt.*

i. e. *The Senate and People of* Antwerp *erected this Structure for the Accommodation of Merchants of all Nations and Languages, and for an Ornament to their City*, Anno 1531.

The Rise of the Name of *Bourse* for an Exchange for the assembling of Merchants.

Guicciardin gives us the Rise or Original of this Name of *Bourse*, given to such Edifices in sundry Cities of *Europe*.

An *English Bourse* at *Antwerp*, and also a *Hanseatic Bourse*.

There was, it seems, before this Time, a commodiously situated Square in the Middle of the City of *Bruges*, in which stood a large ancient Building, which had been erected by the noble Family of *La Bourse*, (which signifies *Purse* in *French* and *Flemish*) whose Coat-of-Arms on its Walls was three Purses. The Merchants of *Bruges* made this old House the Place of their daily Assemblies; and when afterward they went to the Fairs of *Antwerp* and *Mons*, they called the Places they found there for the Merchants assembling by the same Name of *La Bourse*, or the *Bourse* or *Purse*; where, at length, that Name alone obtained. The *French* Merchants also carried that Name to the same Kind of Places at *Rouen*, and even as far as *Tholouse*: Yet, (says he) Queen *Elizabeth* of *England*, (in whose Reign he wrote) upon viewing the newly-erected magnificent *Bourse* of *London*, would needs have it called the *Royal-Exchange*, though Foreigners there still (says he) call it *the Bourse Royale*. He tells us also, that in *Antwerp* there is a handsome Edifice, called the *English Bourse*, built *Anno* 1550, for the Accommodation of *English* Merchants and their Merchandize. Also another noble *Bourse* or Structure

A D. 1531 Structure for the *German Hanſe-Towns* Merchants, and their Merchandize, called in *Latin*, *Domus* Hanſæ Teutonicæ *ſacri* Romani *Imperii*.

From *Stowe*, and other old Writers of the *Engliſh* Annals, we learn, that, in this Year, the Rates or Prices of the following Proviſions in *England* were, *viz.* An Ox 1 *l.* 6 *s.* 8 *d.* a Sheep 2 *s.* 10 *d.* an Hog 3 *s.* 8 *d.* a Pig and a Capon 6 *d.*

Rates of Oxen, Sheep, Hogs, Pigs, and Capons.

My Lord *Herbert* relates, that King *Henry* VIII. being, in this ſame Year, informed, that *Italian* and other foreign Merchants brought Commodities into *England* which they ſold well, and then returned the Money home by Exchange, to the exhauſting of the Wealth of his Realm, and Diminution of his Cuſtoms; he therefore iſſued a Proclamation, (purſuant to a Branch of a Statute of King *Richard* III.) "That no Money they took here for ſelling their Wares ſhould "be exchanged to other Countries, but ſhould be employed in the Commodities of his Realm, "which, as long as it was obſerved, proved a great Benefit to both King and Subject." This might poſſibly be true in thoſe Days, and is one Proof of the Smallneſs of Commerce, compared to what it is in our Time, when ſuch unreaſonable Reſtraints would create infinite Diſorders in Commerce, if not a total Stagnation, wherever they ſhould take Place. It therefore alſo ſhews how little that King's Adviſers underſtood the true Nature of Commerce, and the true Intereſt of the Kingdom.

King *Henry* VIII's ill-judged Proclamation for obliging Foreigners to lay out the Money they received in *England* for their Merchandize in the Commodities of *England*.

Beggars, and the other neceſſitous Poor of *England*, had as yet no other Relief than an Act of Parliament of this 22d Year of King *Henry* VIII. (Cap. xii.) *Anno* 1531, whereby the Juſtices of every County were empowered to grant Licences to poor, aged, and impotent Perſons, to beg within a certain Precinct; and ſuch as ſhould beg without or beyond that Licence or Precinct, were either to be whipped, or elſe to be ſet in the Stocks three Days and three Nights, with Bread and Water only: Alſo begging Vagabonds ſhould be whipped, *&c.* as in King *Henry* VII's Reign, *Anno* 1496.

A Statute relating to Beggars in *England*.

In this ſame Year, the Emperor *Charles* V. publiſhed a long Edict in his *Netherland* Provinces, much to the ſame Effect, wherein he juſtly remarks, *That the Trade of Legging ſixes them in Idleneſs*, and leads them into bad Courſes of Life;—none therefore (except Mendicant Friars and Pilgrims) ſhall beg, under Pain of Impriſonment, Whipping, *&c.* yet poor People, reduced by Fire, War, or Inundations are alſo an Exception.—All the Poor reſiding in our Provinces one whole Year ſhall remain where they are ſettled, and ſhare in the Alms which ſhall be ordered them; and a common Purſe to be eſtabliſhed at all Poor-Houſes, Hoſpitals, Brotherhoods, *&c.* where Alms is uſually given, Poor-Boxes in Churches, and once or twice in every Week Magiſtrates ſhall collect Alms in Churches, and at private Houſes, for the ſaid Poor.—Idle and roguiſh Livers ſhall be compelled to work.—Poor Women in Childbed, and alſo Orphans and Foundlings, to be taken Care of, and the latter put to Schools, and taught on *Sundays* and *Holidays* the *Pater Noſter*, Creed, and Ten Commandments, and put to Trades and Services. But ſince thoſe old Times, *Holland* has ſo greatly improved in their Methods of Proviſion for helpleſs Poor, and the forcing idle ones to labour, as make their Regulations a Pattern for all other Nations upon Earth.

A like Edict for the *Netherlands*, by the Emperor *Charles* V. for their Beggars and Poor.

1532 A very great Alteration now happened both in the Form and in the Subſtance of the *Law* in *Scotland*, occaſioned by King *James* V's inſtituting a new *College of Juſtice*, commonly called the *Bench of the Lords of Council and Seſſion*, framed upon the Model of the Parliament of *Paris*; that Prince being much attached to *French* Uſages, by having married both his Queens from *France*. It conſiſted, and ſtill conſiſts, of a Lord Preſident and fourteen other Lords, commonly together called the fifteen Lords of Seſſion, but, in a more legal Senſe, *the Senators of the College of Juſtice*. "*Theſe*" (ſays our *Cambden*) "*ſit and adminiſter Juſtice, not according to the Rigour of Law, but* "*with Reaſon and Equity*. They are governed by the Civil Law, in Caſes where no Statute-Law "nor long Cuſtom intervenes," as they were before by the Feudal Law. Some make this Alteration of the *Scottiſh* Law to have happened five Years later, *viz.* *Anno* 1537.

The new *College of Juſtice*, or *Court of Seſſion*, erected in *Scotland* from a *French* Model.

In Tome XIV. P. 433, of the *Fœdera*, King *Henry* VIII. having entered into a ſtricter Alliance with King *Francis* I. of *France* againſt the Emperor *Charles* V. the maritime Force of each Party was to conſiſt of a Squadron of Ships, [not naming either their Number, Tonnage, or Force] having 1500 Soldiers in it, with Artillery, *&c.* which Squadron, when demanded by either Party, was to cruize between *Uſhant* and the *Downs* for ſix Months in the Year, for the Defence of both Coaſts of *England* and *France* from the Attempts of the Emperor. And if, in the *Netherlands*, the Emperor ſhould, at any Time, ſeize on the *Engliſh* Merchants and their Effects, *Francis* hereby obliges himſelf to ſeize on the *Netherlanders* Effects in *France* for Satisfaction. On the other Side, *Henry* ſtipulates to do the like in *England* in Behalf of the *French* Merchants, in Caſe the Effects of theſe laſt ſhould be ſeized in the ſaid *Netherlands*.

Naval Treaty between *England* and *France* againſt the Emperor.

The *Lubeckers* fall out with the *Hollanders*, on Account of the Aſſiſtance afforded by the latter to King *Chriſtiern* of *Denmark*.

Lubeck at War with *Holland*.

In the 23d Year of King *Henry* VIII. (ſays *Hall*'s Chronicle, P. 201) upon *Stokeſley* Biſhop of *London*'s exhorting his inferior Clergy, at a general Meeting, to contribute towards paying the 100,000 *l.* which they had granted to the King, to exempt them from the *Premunire*, the ſaid Clergy replied, "*My Lord, Twenty Nobles a Year is but a bare Living for a Prieſt; for now Victayle,* "*and every Thing in Manner, is ſo dear, that Poverty in Manner forceth us to ſay, Nay.*" Now twenty Nobles made but 6 *l.* 13 *s.* 4 *d.* and Money not weighing above 1 ½ of our Silver Coin, thoſe Clergy had not above 10 *l.* yearly to live on; ſo that the Rate of Living then muſt ſtill have been near five Times as cheap as in our Days.

Rate of Living of a Prieſt. *Vide Annum* 1536.

Mid Haven's new Haven is begun.

In the ſame Year 1532, the new Haven at *Middelburg* in *Zealand* was begun, and was finiſhed in two Years after. A. D. 1532

The Emperor *Charles* V's Fleet is ſuperior to that of the *Turks*.

The Emperor *Charles* V's Fleet, commanded by *Doria*, conſiſting of eight great Ships of War and forty-four Gallies, was now ſo ſuperior to that of the *Turks*, that they durſt not face them. *Doria* therefore took *Coron* in the *Morea*, after a ſharp Siege; and then he ſailed up the *Archipelago*, and took the *Aſiatic* Caſtle of the *Dardanels*, but was not able to take the *European* Caſtle, by Reaſon of the Approach of a great Body of *Turkiſh* Forces; wherefore he ſailed homewards. *Coron* was, in the Year following, beſieged by the *Turks* with eighty Gallies; but the Imperialiſts, with thirty Ships and twenty-ſeven Gallies, obliged the *Turks* to abandon the Siege of that Place.

Prices of Wines fixed by Law.

By a Statute of this 23d Year of King *Henry* VIII. (Cap. vii.) in Confirmation of one of the 5th of *Richard* II. concerning the Importation of Wines to be in *Engliſh* Ships only, and by *Engliſh* Maſters and Mariners, the Prices of the following Wines are thus aſcertained, *viz.* "None "ſhall ſell any *French* Wines above 8*d. per* Gallon, or 1*d. per* Pint; nor *Malmſey*, Sack, Rum-"ney, or other ſweet Wines, above 12*d. per* Gallon."

The Havens of *Plymouth*, *Dartmouth*, *Teingmouth*, *Falmouth*, and *Fowey*, much choaked up, to be repaired.

By the viiith Cap. of the ſaid 23d of King *Henry* VIII. for mending the Havens of *Plymouth*, *Dartmouth*, and *Teingmouth* in *Devonſhire*, and of *Falmouth* and *Fowey* in *Cornwall*, it is aſſerted, that the ſaid Ports were, in former Times, eſteemed the principal and moſt commodious Havens of *England*, until they became much choaked up by the Gravel, Sand, Rubble, *&c.* of certain Works of Tin in thoſe Counties, called *Stream* Works; and that Ships of 800 Tons Burden have formerly come eaſily into the ſaid Havens at low Water, whereby a great Multitude of Ships, as well foreign as *Engliſh*, have been preſerved and ſaved; whereas *now* a Ship of 100 Tons can ſcarcely enter them at Half Flood.

The Price of Fleſh Meat fixed at *London* and the Number of Butchers there, and of Oxen killed weekly, and their Meat to be ſold by Weight. 1533

By an Act of the 24th of *Henry* VIII. Cap. iii. Beef, Pork, Mutton, and Veal were firſt directed to be ſold by Weight; no Perſon to take above one Halfpenny for a Pound of Beef or Pork, nor above *three Farthings* for Mutton and Veal. On this Occaſion, *James Howell*, in his *Londinopolis*, remarks, that the Number of Butchers in *London* and its Suburbs did not then exceed eighty, each of whom killed nine Oxen weekly, which, in forty-ſix Weeks, [none being then killed in *Lent*] amounts to 33,120 Oxen yearly. My Lord *Herbert* obſerves, that this Law was afterward juſtly repealed, in Conſideration that unſeaſonable Years did not permit any certain Rule for the Prices of Fleſh Meat, which were afterward referred to be fixed occaſionally by a Committee of the Privy-Council.

The *Strand*, in *London*'s Suburbs, not yet built into a Street.

By another Statute, (Cap. xi.) "The Street-Way between *Charing-Croſs* and *Strand-Croſs*," [i. e. near where *Somerſet-Houſe* now is ſituated] in the Suburbs of *London*, "was directed *to be ſuffi-*"*ciently paved and maintained at the Charge of the Owners of the Lands adjoining.*" This ſhews that the *Strand* was not as yet built into a continued Street.

Hemp and Flax directed to be ſown in *England* for the Sake of the Navy.

A Statute in this ſame 24th Year of *Henry* VIII. (Cap. iv.) directed, that for every ſixty Acres of Land in *England* fit for Tillage, one Rood ſhould be ſown with *Flax-Seed* or *Hemp-Seed*. And by the 5th of Queen *Elizabeth*, (Cap. v.) that Queen had Power, by her Proclamation, to revive the before-named Law in ſuch Counties as ſhe ſhould judge proper, "for the better Pro-"viſion of Nets for Help and Furtherance of Fiſhing, and for eſchewing of Idleneſs;" but no Mention of a *Linen* Manufacture is therein made.

The Currant-Tree firſt planted in *England*.

The Currant-Tree, or Shrub, is, by ſundry Authors, ſaid to have been, in or about the ſaid Year 1533, firſt planted in *England*, brought from the Iſle of *Zant* belonging to *Venice*; its Fruit then being, by thoſe Authors, called *Grapes of* Corinth. This truly delicious Fruit or Grape is long ſince become every where in ſuch great Plenty, throughout *Britain* and *Ireland*, that it would be difficult to convince ſome People that *Currants* were not original Natives here; which is alſo the Caſe of many other Fruits, Plants, Roots, and Flowers. Dr. *Heylin*, in his *Coſmography*, obſerves, "That the People of the Iſle of *Zant* were very poor when firſt the *Engliſh* reſorted to "trade thither for their Currants; and thoſe Iſlanders much wondered to what End they an-"nually brought away ſuch Quantities, aſking the *Engliſh*, whether they uſed their Currants to "dye Cloths, or elſe to fatten their Hogs?" He adds, "that our Trade thither has enriched "thoſe Iſlanders."

The *Lubeckers* form towering Projects againſt *Sweden*.

In the ſaid Year 1533, the *Lubeckers*, who had been ſerviceable to King *Guſtavus Erickſon* (otherwiſe named *Vaſa*) of *Sweden*, demanded of him the *ſole* Right of trading on his northern Sea-Coaſts; but this being, by that great Prince, judged unreaſonable, they thereupon demand immediate Payment of what he owed them; and alſo joining with the Refugees of the outed King *Chriſtiern*'s Party, they propoſed to themſelves (ſays *Puffendorf*) no leſs than the Conqueſt of the northern Kingdoms.

King *Guſtavus* I. of *Sweden* greatly improves that Kingdom, till his Time without Arts and Manufactures.

Concerning this King *Guſtavus* I. *Voltaire* obſerves, "That he was the firſt of the *Swediſh* "Kings, who made foreign Nations ſenſible of the Weight which *Sweden* might have in the "Affairs of *Europe*, at a Time when *European* Policy was putting on a new Face, and when "firſt the Notion was ſtarted of *a Balance of Power*. *Sweden*" (continues this Author) "had as "yet no regular Commerce nor Manufactures, and the uſeful Inventions were unknown there. "It was this King *Guſtavus* who firſt drew the *Swedes* out of Obſcurity, and likewiſe encouraged "the *Danes* by his Example."

The

A.D. 1533 The City and State of *Tunis* was now reduced to the Subjection and Obedience of the *Ottoman* Court, by Means of *Heyradin* the *Turkiſh* Rover, to whom that People, who were diſcontented with their King, applied for Relief. Thereupon, *Heyradin* joyfully addreſſed *Solyman the Magnificent*, who ſent a Fleet and Army to be under *Heyradin*'s Direction, wherewith he maſtered the City and Kingdom of *Tunis*, and expelled their King *Muley-Haſſan*; thereupon *Tunis* came under the Protection of the *Grand Seignior*, who appointed *Heyradin* to be *Baſſa* thereof.

Tunis made tributary to the *Turks* by *Heyradin*, appointed *Baſſa* thereof.

1534 From *France*, *Jacques Cartier* ſailed *Anno* 1534, with one Ship, upon Diſcovery, chiefly for finding a *North-weſt Paſſage* to the *Eaſt-Indies*. He ſailed into the Bay of *St. Lawrence* as far as the Iſle of *Aſſumption*, and returned home in the ſame Year. The next Year he ſailed up the great River of *St. Lawrence*, (or *Canada*) with three Ships, as far as *Montreal*, 200 Leagues from its Entrance, and wintered there amongſt the Natives; ſome of whom, with their King, he invited on board his Ship, on Pretence of an Entertainment, and carried them home to *St. Maloes*, (where their King died four Years after) in Hope thereby to gain a perfect Knowledge of their Country, and of the hoped-for Paſſage to *India*. But, it ſeems, this treacherous Dealing juſtly provoked the Natives ſo far, that they could not, in many Years after, be brought to permit the *French* to trade thither. On *Cartier*'s Return, *Anno* 1536, he found many *French* Ships fiſhing on the Banks of *Newfoundland*, which ſhews how early the *French* fell into that Fiſhery.

James Cartier, from *France*, attempts a *North-weſt* Paſſage, and arrives in *Canada*.

The *French* as early on the *Newfoundland* Fiſhery as 1536.

Cartier made no Settlement in *Canada*, only he erected a Croſs there, with the Arms of his King, *Francis* I. and called the Country *Lá Nouvelle France*, yet a Village there has perpetuated his Name to this Day. In *Sebaſtian Munſter*'s *Geographia vetus et nova*, Baſileæ, *Anno* 1540, there is a Map of *America*, which he calls *Novus Orbis*, and names that Part where *Canada* is ſituated, *Franciſca*; he alſo has *C. Britonum* on his Map, where *Cape Breton* is ſituated.

By an Act of Parliament, this 25th Year of King *Henry* VIII. Cap. viii. the high Street (in *London*) between *Holbourn-Bridge* and *Holbourn-Bars*, at the Weſt End thereof, was directed to be paved with paving Stone, [*i. e.* we may ſuppoſe from St. *Andrew*'s Church weſtward, the other Part down to the Bridge being already paved.] The Streets of *Southwark* were hereby alſo directed to be paved; and that every one ſhall maintain the ſaid Pavement before his own Ground, or forfeit to the King Six-pence for every Yard Square.

Holbourn and *Southwark* firſt paved.

Under the Year 1489, we have ſeen the State of *Huſbandry* in *England* at that Time. It ſeems, the Evil then complained of was grown to a greater Head in this 25th of King *Henry* VIII. for a Law now made (Cap. xiii.) "repreſents the Cuſtom of engroſſing great Numbers of Sheep in "one Man's Hands, for that End keeping many Farms in the ſame Hands, as a Practice which "has been but within a few Years paſt; putting ſuch Lands as they can get into Paſture, and "not to Tillage; whereby they have not only pulled down *Churches* and *Towns*," [*Quære*, how this could be?] "and enhanced the old Rates of Rents, or elſe brought them to ſuch exceſſive "Fines, that no poor Man is able to meddle with them, but alſo have enhanced the Prices of all "Manner of Corn, Cattle, Wool, Pigs, Geeſe, Hens, Chickens, Eggs, *&c.*—by Reaſon "whereof, a marvelous Multitude of People be not able to provide Meat, Cloths, *&c.* for "themſelves and Families.—One of the greateſt Occaſions why thoſe greedy and covetous Peo"ple do keep ſuch great Quantities of Lands in their Hands, from the occupying of the poor "Huſbandman, and do uſe it in Paſture and not in Tillage, is only the great Profit that cometh "of *Sheep*, now got into few Perſons Hands, in reſpect of the whole Number of the King's Sub"jects, that ſome have 24,000, ſome 20,000, ſome 10,000 to 5000 Sheep; whereby a good "Sheep, that uſed to be ſold for 2*s.* 4*d.* or 3*s.* at moſt, is now ſold for 6*s.* or 5*s.* or 4*s.* at "leaſt; and a Stone of Wool, which uſed to be ſold for 1*s.* 6*d.* or 1*s.* 8*d.* is now ſold for 4*s.* "or 3*s.* 4*d.* at leaſt, *&c.*—Which Things tend to the Decay of Hoſpitality, the diminiſhing of "the People, and to the Let of Cloth-making, whereby many poor People have been accuſ"tomed to be ſet on Work.——For Remedy, it was in Subſtance enacted,

A Law to reſtrain the engroſſing of many Farms, and great Numbers of Sheep.

"I. That none ſhall keep above 2400 Sheep (excluſive of Lambs) at any one Time, unleſs "it be on his own Land of Inheritance; in which Caſe he is not hereby limited, nor are ſpiri"tual Perſons.

Number of Sheep to which one Perſon is limited.

"II. No Man ſhall hold above two Farms, in the Pariſh of one of which too he ſhall be "obliged to live or reſide himſelf."

The Increaſe of the *Woollen* Manufacture increaſing the Demand for Wool, gave Riſe to this Practice of engroſſing of Farms, and turning them into *Sheep-Walks*; which, undoubtedly, can be managed by much fewer Hands than Tillage Farms can be, whereby Depopulation neceſſarily muſt enſue.

Arable Land turned into Sheep-walks brings on Depopulation.

We have ſeen the monopolizing Law in Favour of the Town of *Bridport*, for engroſſing of Rope-making to themſelves, excluſive of the Villages or open Country; we have now ſuch another, upon a Petition to Parliament from the City of *Worceſter*, and the Towns of *Eveſham*, *Droitwich*, *Kidderminſter*, and *Bromſgrove*; repreſenting, *That the ſaid City and Towns were, in Times paſt, well and ſubſtantially inhabited, and employed in the Manufacture of* Woollen *Cloths, until, within a few Years paſt, that divers Perſons, dwelling in the Hamlets, Thorps, and Villages of the ſaid Shire, have not only engroſſed and taken into their Hands ſundry Farms, and become Graziers and Huſbandmen, but alſo make all Manner of Cloths, and exerciſe* Weaving, Fulling, *and* Shearing *within their own Houſes, to the great Depopulation of the ſaid City and Towns:* For Remedy, it was hereupon enacted, (Cap. xviii.) "That no Perſon within *Worceſterſhire* ſhall make any Cloth but the "proper

The Towns of *Worceſterſhire* monopolize the *Woollen* Cloth Manufacture, excluſive of the open Country. [*i. e.* annos 1530 and 1544.]

" proper Inhabitants of the ſaid City and Towns, excepting Perſons who make Cloths ſolely for " their own and Family's Wearing." A. D. 1534

Remarks thereon.

Thus the Legiſlature, in former Times, were too often miſtaken with reſpect to the true Intereſt of the Public. It is the Cheapneſs of the Manufacture which enables the Merchant to export it, and to underſell all foreign Competitors; and the thus confining it to Towns was the Way to make it come dearer to the Merchant than it would have done, had it been in the open Country, where every Neceſſary comes cheaper than in Towns; which Point thoſe *Worceſter* Monopoliſts well underſtood, and that therefore they could not hold the Manufacture long, without a reſtricting Law to bring it back ſolely to themſelves. Formerly, the Counties of *Surry*, *Berks*, &c. nearer to *London*, enjoyed a conſiderable Woollen Manufacture; but their ſaid Nearneſs to *London* occaſioning all, or moſt Neceſſaries to become dearer than in more remote Parts, the more remote weſtern and northern Counties have beaten them out of that Manufacture. And as the northern Counties have Neceſſaries conſiderably cheaper than the weſtern ones, it is apprehended they will, in Time, gain conſiderable Ground on the latter in this Reſpect.

Why the Counties near *London* could not long preſerve their Woollen Manufacture.

Portugueſe Conqueſts in *Eaſt-India*.

Marvelous was the Progreſs which the *Portugueſe* made, at this Time, in *Eaſt-India*. We find *Da Cunha*, in this Year, had built the Fort of *Diu*, had ſent a Fleet 100 Leagues up the River *Indus*, and had invaded the Kingdom of *Cambaya* with his Land-Army. But, as it is not our Intent particularly to recount their Exploits in *India*, the Reader may conſult Captain *Stephens*'s *Portugueſe Aſia*, printed in *Engliſh*, *Anno* 1695, in three Volumes in 8vo.

[illegible] and *Hamburgh* unſucceſsfully undertake to make a King of *Denmark*, and to be at the Devotion of King *Henry* VIII.

The *Hanſe-Towns* of *Lubeck* and *Hamburgh* muſt have been, at this Time, very conſiderable as well as enterprizing, when, according to my Lord *Herbert*'s Hiſtory of King *Henry* VIII. of *England*, " that King, to ſtrengthen himſelf againſt the Pope and the Emperor, being deſirous " to have a King on the Throne of *Denmark* (then vacant and elective) in his Intereſt, had an " Offer made to him by thoſe two Cities, that, for the Sum of *one hundred thouſand Crowns*, " they would make a King of *Denmark* who ſhould be at his Devotion." [*Vide Annum* 1525.] " That a great Sum of Money was lent by that King on this Account, (according to a *Dutch* " Hiſtory which his Lordſhip had ſeen) whereupon alſo they proceeded in their War, which " yet at laſt being compoſed, King *Henry* demanded Re-payment, they having failed in their " Undertaking." It ſeems, that on the Death of King *Frederic* I. of *Denmark*, when that Kingdom was much divided by Factions, thoſe *Hanſe-Cities* found Means to perſuade the Senates of *Copenhagen* and *Malmoe* to join in their Confederacy; and thus ſtrengthened, they at firſt had great Succeſs againſt the *Danes*, who having, however, in the End, elected King *Chriſtian* III. and being alſo aſſiſted with Money, Ships, and Troops by King *Guſtavus* I. of *Sweden*, they beat the *Lubeckers* near *Helſinburg*, and afterward, in a Sea-fight, defeated their whole Fleet, carrying a great many of their Ships into *Denmark*.

A View of the Engliſh Commerce in the Levant Seas at this Time and Cauſe.

According to *Hakluyt*'s ſecond Volume, P. 96, from about the Year 1511 and 1512 to the Year 1534, divers tall Ships of *London*, and of *Southampton* and *Briſtol*, had an unuſual Trade to *Sicily*, *Candia*, and *Chio*, and ſometimes to *Cyprus*, and to *Tripoli* and *Barutti*, in *Syria*. They exported thither ſundry Sorts of Woollen Cloths, and Calf-Skins, &c. and imported from thence Silks, Camblets, Rhubarb; Malmſey, Muſcadel, and other Wines; Oils, Cotton-Wool, *Turkey* Carpets, Gauls, and *India* Spices; that our then Merchants likewiſe employed ſundry foreign Ships in that Trade, as *Candiots*, *Raguſans*, *Sicilians*, *Genoeſe*, *Venetian* Galeaſſes, alſo *Spaniſh* and *Portugal* Ships; yet, in thoſe Days, they generally were a whole Year in thoſe Voyages, as did two Ships going this Year from *London* to *Candia* and *Chio*, which Voyage was long and ſo hazardous and dangerous, that one of thoſe two Ships was put into *Blackwall* Dock, and never went more to Sea.

[illegible] 1535

The next Year, a Ship of 300 Tons, from *London*, went on the ſame *Levant* Voyage, with 150 Perſons in her, and returned in eleven Months, and the *Engliſh* Merchants ſettled Factors in thoſe Places. All which Particulars the indefatigable *Hakluyt*, long after, picked out of the ancient Merchants Books of thoſe Times, and he traced thoſe Voyages down even to the Year 1552, (though not ſo frequent in the latter Years as in the former.) In thoſe Parts they met with *French* and *Genoeſe* Ships. There are Journals of thoſe old Voyages, which ſhew how difficult they were then thought to be.

[illegible] of the expelled King of *Tunis*, by *Charles* V.

The expelled King of *Tunis*, *Muley-Haſſan*, being taken under the Protection of the Emperor *Charles* V. becauſe *Heyradin Barbaroſſa*, who expelled him, and who was appointed Baſſa of *Tunis*, was inceſſantly infeſting the Coaſts of *Naples* and *Sicily*; the Emperor therefore determined, in this Year 1535, to chaſtiſe *Heyradin*'s Inſolence, by attacking his new Dominions with a powerful Fleet and Land-Forces from *Spain*, wherewith he not only maſtered the City of *Tunis* and the Fortreſs of *Goletta*, but diſcomfited *Heyradin* both by Sea and Land; whereupon he reſtored King *Muley-Haſſan*, and delivered many Chriſtian Captives. But *Haſſan* was to be under *Charles*'s Protection, the *Goletta* Fort to be garriſoned by *Spaniſh* Troops, at *Muley-Haſſan*'s Expence; commercial Privileges were to be allowed to all Chriſtians, and their Churches were to be tolerated in *Tunis*; all which was enough to make the *Moors* hate their King more than before: Wherefore the *Spaniards* ſoon loſt all again which they had conquered there.

Fugger, a rich Merchant's great Piece of Generoſity to the Emperor *Charles* V.

On this Occaſion, we muſt not forget the great Generoſity of a very famous and rich Merchant at *Augſburg*, named *Fugger*, who had alſo an Houſe and great Dealings at *Antwerp*. For defraying the Expence of the ſaid Expedition to *Tunis*, the Emperor had run deep in Debt to *Fugger*, who had, at this Time, obtained the Honour of the Emperor's partaking of an Entertainment at his Houſe; when, to teſtify his Reſpect for that Prince, he not only made a Fire in his Hall with

A. D. 1535 with *Cinnamon*, but, which entertained his imperial Majeſty much more, *Fugger*, before his Face, threw all the Emperor's Bonds into that coſtly Fire, now made much more ſo by that great Act of Generoſity.

It was in this Year, according to my Lord *Herbert*, that great Ordnance of Braſs, as *Cannon* and *Culverins*, were firſt made in *England*, they having before been had from foreign Parts.

Braſs Cannon firſt made in *England*.

We may have already obſerved, that ſince the Acceſſion of King *Henry* VIII. there was not only a great Increaſe of the Woollen Manufacture of *England*, but likewiſe of its foreign Commerce, and alſo ſundry other Marks of increaſing Riches. Nevertheleſs, any one intirely unacquainted with the then Circumſtances of *England*, would be led to imagine quite the contrary, by only peruſing the Preambles of certain Acts of Parliament of the 26th and 27th Years of that King's Reign, where it is ſaid, "That great Numbers of Houſes have, of a long Time, lain "in Ruins in the City of *Norwich*, occaſioned by a Fire there twenty-ſix Years before; alſo in "*Lynn-Biſhop* in *Norfolk*; and in *Nottingham*, *Shrewſbury*, *Ludlow*, *Gloceſter*, *Bridgnorth*, *Queen-borough*, and *Northampton*; many of which Ruins, filled with Naſtineſs, are in the principal "Streets of thoſe Towns, where, in Times paſt, have been beautiful Dwelling-Houſes well-"inhabited. And therefore the Owners are thereby directed to rebuild them in a fixed Time, "or elſe the Property to go to the Lord of the Manor, or to the Community of thoſe reſpec-"tive Towns."

Decayed Towns in *England*, notwithſtanding increaſing Riches, accounted for.

Upon which we ſhall only obſerve, that no certain Opinion or Judgment can be formed of the general State of a Nation from the Declenſion of certain particular Towns in it. Commerce is ever ſhifting and varying; and there are, even in our Days, (when Commerce and Wealth are ſo greatly increaſed ſince thoſe Times) particular Towns that are in a declining State, from certain local Circumſtances: Poſſibly, and even probably too, the Manufactures of thoſe Towns above-named, or at leaſt of ſome of them, by ſpreading into the adjacent Villages, and perhaps into other Countries, might be the Occaſion of ſuch Declenſion. Poſſibly alſo, the Skirts or Suburbs of ſome of thoſe Places might be ſo over-built, (as is perhaps partly the Caſe in *London* itſelf) as to make the Centers of ſuch Places neglected, more eſpecially if thoſe Suburbs were exempted from the heavy Freedom-Fines of ſuch Corporations; which laſt Conſideration I conceive to have, very probably, been one main Cauſe of the Decay of ſuch Towns.

In this Year, the firſt commercial Treaty between any *Chriſtian* Monarch in *Europe* and the *Ottoman Porte* was concluded between *Francis* I. King of *France*, and *Solyman* II. ſurnamed *the Magnificent*, *Turkiſh* Emperor or Sultan. It ſeems *Francis* had, before this Time, been intriguing at *Conſtantinople*, to bring the *Turks* to invade the Imperial Dominions on the Side of *Auſtria*; wherefore, this new *Moſt Chriſtian* Ally of the *Turks* obtained, in Return, many commercial Privileges for the *French* in *Turky*, beſide their being allowed to have a Conſul of their own Nation in the ſeveral Ports of *Turky*, both for civil and criminal Affairs, together with the private Exerciſe of their own Religion.

France the firſt Chriſtian Monarchy which made a Treaty of Commerce with the *Turks*.

Theſe Privileges *France* alone enjoyed in *Turky* for ſome Time, excluſive of all other *European* Nations, who were not allowed to reſort at all to *Turky*, unleſs they came thither under the Protection of *France*, or under *French* Colours.

The *Venetian* State next obtained a like commercial Treaty with the *Turks*, *Anno* 1580. And next to them the *Engliſh* obtained the like, without the Interpoſition of any other Nation, *Anno* 1604. The *Hollanders*, next to the *Engliſh*, concluded a commercial Treaty with the *Turks*. Laſt of all, *Genoa* (though not till *Anno* 1665) obtained a like commercial Treaty with the *Ottoman Porte*, as will be ſhewn in the next Century.

Venice next. *England* next to *Venice*. Next the *Hollanders*. And laſt of all the *Genoeſe*.

In this ſame Year, *Mendoza* was ſent from *Spain* with 2200 Soldiers to the River *De la Plata*, in *Paraguay*; on the South Side of which vaſt River he founded the Town of *Buenos-Ayres*, which, though ſoon again abandoned during his Abſence, was again refounded, as alſo ſome other Towns and Colonies of *Paraguay*.

Buenos-Ayres, in *Paraguay*, founded.

1536 Until this Year, *Portugal* enjoyed, without a Rival, the ſole Trade of all the vaſt weſtern Coaſts of *Africa*, whereby conſiderable Riches had been brought to *Liſbon*, even before they had made their Diſcoveries in either the *Eaſt* or *Weſt-Indies*.

Portugal engroſſed the whole *African* Trade till now.

But next to the *Portugueſe*, the *Engliſh* now began to trade to the *Guinea* Coaſt, ſome of whom, it is ſaid, were ſo ſucceſsful, as to bring home in one Voyage above 100 Pound Weight of Gold-Duſt, beſide Elephants Teeth, &c. Yet the *Engliſh* erected no Forts on that Coaſt till long after this Time.

When *England* began to trade to *Guinea*.

The *French* next (and ſoon after) fell into this *African* Trade, as will hereafter be ſhewn; and laſtly the *Dutch* came into it.

Next the *French*, and laſtly the *Dutch*.

In the fourteenth Tome, P. 563, of the *Fœdera*, we find that King *Henry* VIII. having ſuppreſſed the Hoſpital or Siſterhood of *Seynt* James *in the Fylde near* Weſtminſter, he grants to one of thoſe Siſters (named *Jane Harwood*) 6*l.* 13*s.* 4*d. per Annum*, (equal to 10*l.* of our Money. *Vide Annum* 1532.) during Life, *for her Support*. The King thereby declares, "That the ſaid "Houſe or Hoſpital of *Seynt* James *in the Fylde* he had now incloſed, and there made a Park "and Manor for himſelf;" at preſent they are the royal Palace and Park of *St. James*'s, in the Liberty of *Weſtminſter*.

An Annuity for Life for a ſingle Gentlewoman's Maintenance, 6*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* The Origin of *St. James*'s Park and Manor.

Lord Privy-Seal of *England*, his fixed Salary.

Ibidem, P. 571, the Earl of *Wiltſhire* (Father to Queen *Anne Boleyn*) had now the Office of Lord Privy-Seal conferred on him, with the ſame Salary as in former Reigns, *viz.* twenty Shillings *per* Day. A. D. 1536

Wales abſolutely incorporated with *England*, and its good Conſequences noted.

In this 27th Year of King *Henry* VIII. an extremely well-judged Act of Parliament paſſed, (Cap. xxvi.) "whereby the Principality of *Wales*, which had long before been abſolutely brought "under Subjection to the Crown of *England*," [but by Reaſon of the Wars with *France*, and between the Houſes of *York* and *Lancaſter*, a great Part of *Wales* had become barbarous again] "was now totally united and incorporated with *England*, its People being declared *Engliſh* Sub-"jects to all Intents whatever, and to be ſubject to the Laws of *England* alone; all their own "peculiar Tenures, Deſcents, Cuſtoms, and Uſages contrary thereunto being hereby aboliſhed. "The whole Principality was now divided into twelve Shires, as at preſent, beſide *Monmouth-"ſhire* and the Town of *Haverfordweſt*, which was before a County of itſelf." And by the Act of the 34th and 35th of this King, Cap. xxvi. it is declared, that eight have been Shires of ancient Time, and the four newly made are *Radnor*, *Brecknock*, *Montgomery*, and *Denbigh*. In this copious Act, many Regulations were made to reduce *Wales* intirely to the Laws and Cuſtoms of *England*; and divers Lordſhips and Manors in the Marches of *Wales* were annexed to the Counties of *Salop*, *Hereford*, and *Gloceſter*. The Juſtice of *Cheſter* had annexed to his Office the Shires of *Denbigh*, *Flint*, and *Montgomery*, and yet (ſays the Act) he ſhall have nothing but his old Fee of 100*l.* yearly. And three other Juſtices were appointed, each having three Counties under his Circuit, and each of theſe three Juſtices had 50*l.* yearly Salary.

By theſe wiſe Regulations, not only all former national Prejudices on either Side have been gradually removed, but the People of *Wales* have been brought to a more induſtrious Courſe of Living, by applying themſelves to Manufactures, and the better Cultivation of their Lands; inſomuch that, in our preſent Times, that Country wears quite another and more beautiful Aſpect than when this incorporating Union was made. And we hear no more of the Rapine, Murders, *&c.* before ſo frequent on the Borders or Marches between *England* and *Wales*, but, to the mutual Felicity of both Countries, a regular Intercourſe has long ſince been eſtabliſhed between them, in like Sort as between one County of *England* and another.

Sea-Coals, their Price at *London*.

In Mr. *Strype*'s Edition of *Stowe*'s *Survey of* London we find, that Coals at *Newcaſtle* were, this Year, at 2*s.* 6*d. per* Chaldron, which might be about 5*s.* at *London*.

The City of *Delft* in *Holland*, its Magnitude, and Deſtruction by Fire.

Under this Year, *Iſaacſon*, in his Chronology, relates, "That a terrible Fire broke out in the "City of *Delft* in *Holland*, which deſtroyed the two Churches, many Monaſteries, 9300 Houſes; "and much People and Wealth were conſumed, and only 300 Houſes left ſtanding." For which he quotes *Annales Belgicæ*.

If *Delft* had, at that Time, 9600 Houſes in it, it muſt have been a very conſiderable City, containing 57,600 People, if only ſix Perſons be allowed to each Houſe.

All the leſſer Monaſteries in *England* ſuppreſſed; their Value, Number of Inhabitants, &c.

In the latter End of the Year 1535, and the Beginning of this ſame Year 1536, King *Henry* VIII. ſuppreſſed all the leſſer Monaſteries, [*i. e.* ſuch as had Eſtates not exceeding 200*l. per Annum.*] Biſhop *Burnet*, the learned and judicious Author of *the Hiſtory of the Reformation*, obſerves, that the full Report of the Viſitation of thoſe Houſes (previous to their Suppreſſion) is loſt; yet he ſaw an Extract of a Part of it, concerning 144 Houſes, which contained Abominations in it equal to any that were in *Sodom!* In ſome they found Tools for coining; and briefly, in almoſt all of them, the greateſt Lewdneſs and Wickedneſs. My Lord *Herbert* (P. 441.) ſays, that the yearly Amount of all theſe leſſer Monaſteries was 32,000*l.* but that King ſold them at ſuch eaſy Rates, to enable them to keep up the Hoſpitality which the Monks had done when they were poſſeſſed of them, adding thereto a Penalty of 6*l.* 13*s.* 4*d. per* Month on the Farmers and Poſſeſſors of the Monaſteries and Lands belonging to them, on Failure of keeping up Hoſpitality and Huſbandry therein. "But" (adds his Lordſhip) "the Penalty "being not ordinarily required, due Hoſpitality was for the moſt Part neglected; for the For-"feitures, being great, were, at the Suppliction of the Parliament, (21 *Jac.* I. Cap. xxviii.) "wholly aboliſhed at length by the Indulgence of that King." Somewhat ſurely ought to have been done in Time, for preventing the Poor from becoming ſo heavy a Weight on the landed and trading Intereſts, as it was eaſy to foreſee they would become on the Suppreſſion of thoſe Monaſteries, whoſe Kitchens were ever open to the Poor of their Neighbourhood.

Had the Purchaſers of thoſe Church Lands, in every Pariſh, been obliged by their Tenures to ſupport the Poor thereof, or at leaſt to contribute thereto in a much greater and fixed Proportion than others, it would have been extremely reaſonable, as they purchaſed them at very low Prices. This would have been more conducive to the Benefit of a free and trading People, than my Lord *Herbert*'s Scheme of annexing them all to the Crown for ever, for enabling our Kings to keep a good Army and Navy, without being obliged to have Recourſe to the People's Purſes from Time to Time: A dangerous Scheme for a free People!

It is ſaid there were 10,000 Monks and Nuns diſmiſſed by the ſaid Suppreſſion of the leſſer Monaſteries, to ſeek their Livings where they could. To the Men, if in Orders, was given a Prieſt's Habit, and 40*s.* in Money; but to the Nuns only a Gown, ſuch as ſecular Women wore. Some, however, (ſays Lord *Herbert*) for ſurrendering their Houſes, got ſmall yearly Penſions. Now if the ſaid 10,000 Perſons could not, whilſt in their Monaſteries, ſpend leſs annually than 7*l.* each on a Medium, then the ſaid Eſtates were at leaſt worth 70,000*l. per Annum*; which Sum being, by the increaſed Value of Lands and other Improvements in our Days,

A. D. 1536 Days, equal to 350,000*l.* [at the Rate of 5 to 1] would be probably leſs than their yearly Value at this Day.

In the ſaid Year 1536, King *Henry* VIII. gives Encouragement to certain Merchants to ſend out two Ships on Diſcovery to the North Coaſts of *America*, where they viſited *Cape-Breton* and *Newfoundland*; and being in great Diſtreſs for Want of Proviſions there, they returned home in *October* the ſame Year. And although this Voyage proved unfavourable to their main Intent of finding a *North-weſt* Paſſage to *India*, yet it gave Riſe to the very beneficial *Fiſhery* of the *Engliſh* on the Banks of *Newfoundland*, on which barren Iſland one Mr. *Hoar* of *London*, Merchant, attempted a Settlement at this Time, though he met with much Misfortune in that unſucceſsful Attempt.

An unſucceſsful *North-weſt* Paſſage attempted from *England*, which, however, gave Riſe to the *Newfoundland* Fiſhery of *England*.

In the ſame 27th Year of King *Henry* VIII. Cap. xxv. an Act of Parliament paſſed, "To enable the Governors and Magiſtrates of Counties, Towns, and Pariſhes to find and keep every aged, poor, and impotent Perſon, who ſhould have dwelt three Years in any Place, by way of *voluntary* Alms, with ſuch *convenient Alms* as ſhould be thought meet *by their Diſcretion*, ſo as none of them ſhall be compelled [*i. e.* neceſſitated] to go openly in begging;—and to compel ſturdy Vagabonds to work.—Alſo that Children under fourteen Years of Age, and above five, who live in Idleneſs, and ſhall be taken begging, may be put to Service.—No Perſon ſhall make any open or common *Dole*, nor ſhall give any Money in Alms, but to the common Boxes and common Gatherings in every Pariſh."

The firſt Law that ſeemed to provide for aged Poor, &c. but proves ineffectual.

This being the firſt Law made in *England* that *ſeemed* to make any Proviſion for aged Poor, &c. yet being merely voluntary, it will appear from ſucceeding ones, that it did not prove by any Means effectual. Thoſe open *Doles* were made by Perſons of Wealth, and of a charitable Diſpoſition, at the Gates of their Houſes on certain fixed Times, whither the Poor of the Neighbourhood came, at a known Hour, to have Money or Proviſions dealt out to them, and are ſaid to be ſtill practiſed in our own Days in many Parts of *Scotland*.

Charitable *Doles*, what they were of old.

1537 There having been an *Engliſh* Act of Parliament, which directed of what Length and Breadth the Linen Cloths called *Lockrams* and *Dowlas*, made in and imported from *Britany*, ſhould be, [a Thing, indeed, ſomewhat extraordinary, to direct another Nation concerning their own Manufactures!] the *French* thereupon abſolutely refuſed to ſell us the firſt Linens of thoſe Dimenſions; and as thoſe *Linen* Cloths were wont to be paid for by *Engliſh Woollen* Cloths exported to *Britany*, whereby great Numbers of our Weavers, Tuckers, Spinners, Dyers, Wool-Pickers, &c. were conſtantly employed; all which being now ſuſpended, an Act of Parliament was made in the 28th of *Henry* VIII. Cap. iv. which repealed the above-named Statute.

Much *Engliſh* Cloth exported to *Britany*, in Exchange for their Linen Cloths.

By another Statute of this Year, (Cap. xiv.) the Prices of Wines are fixed, *viz.* No Perſon ſhall ſell any *Gaſcon* or *French* Wines at above 8*d. per* Gallon, and one Penny *per* Pint; nor Malmſeys, Romneys, Sacks, and other ſweet Wines above 12*d. per* Gallon, and three Halfpence the Pint.

Prices of Wines in *England* aſcertained by Law.

About this Time, (according to *Cambden*, in his *Britannia*) firſt began the Cloathing Trade of the Town of *Halifax* in *Yorkſhire*; his Words are to this Effect, "That beſide the then "Largeneſs of its Pariſh, which contained eleven Chapels and 12,000 Men in it, nothing is ſo "admirable in this Town as the Induſtry of the Inhabitants, who, notwithſtanding an unprofitably-barren Soil, have ſo flouriſhed by the *Cloth* Trade, which, within ſeventy Years paſt, "they firſt fell into," [*Cambden* publiſhed his firſt Edition *Anno* 1607] "that they are become "very rich, and have gained a Reputation for this above their Neighbours. And this confirms "the Truth of the old Obſervation, *That a barren Country is a great Whet to the Induſtry of its "Natives*; whereby alone we find *Nurenberg* in *Germany*, *Venice* and *Genoa* in *Italy*, and *Limoges* "in *France*, in Spite of their Situation on a barren Soil, have long been flouriſhing Cities."

Halifax commences its Woollen Manufacture, with *Cambden*'s Remarks thereon.

Cities ſituated in barren Soils more induſtrious than other Places.

Solyman the Magnificent, the *Turkiſh* Emperor, feeling the great Loſs his People ſuſtained, by being deprived of ſupplying *Europe* with Spices and other *Indian* Merchandize from the Port of *Alexandria*, made an Attempt this Year to drive the *Portugueſe* out of *India*. He for that End ſent his Admiral, *Solyman Baſſa*, with eighty Ships and Gallies, from the Ports of the *Red Sea*, to beſiege the ſtrong Fort of *Diu*, near the Mouth of the *Indus*. The *Turks*, however, were repulſed with Firmneſs, after uſing all Kinds of Means to maſter it.

The *Turks*, grown jealous of the *Portugueſe* in *India*, in vain beſiege *Diu*.

1538 Juſt upon the Diſſolution of Monaſteries, by the Order of *Thomas Cromwell*, Earl of *Eſſex*, Vicar-General of King *Henry* VIII. every incumbent Miniſter in all the Pariſhes in *England* was enjoined to keep a Regiſter of all Weddings, Chriſtenings, and Burials. This laudable Cuſtom has been continued (though it is to be feared not ſo carefully as it ſhould be) ever ſince. It is a Practice which, on many important Occaſions, may be of great Uſe to Princes and Stateſmen, both for political and mercantile Conſiderations, and, as Biſhop *Nicholſon* obſerves, are ſome of our beſt Helps towards preſerving of Hiſtory: And their Uſe (ſays he) might be of a yet farther Extent, if Care were taken to regiſter alſo many other remarkable Occurrences relating to the public Concerns of the ſeveral Pariſhes. And therefore, Perſons of all Perſuaſions or Opinions ought, under a Penalty, to be obliged to regiſter the ſame in the Veſtry-Books of every Pariſh. Such Regiſters are alſo of great Uſe and Authority in ſundry Law Diſputes and Trials, for evincing the Age of Perſons, and the Titles to Eſtates, &c.

England firſt regiſter *Marriages*, *Births*, and *Burials*.

In this Year, *Ferdinando Soto* having had a Grant from the Emperor *Charles* V. of the Country of *Florida*, he ſent thither nine Ships and 600 Men at his own Expence, and travelled many hundred

Soto's unfortunate Expedition to *Florida*.

dred Leagues over that Country, meeting with many great Misfortunes; and after ſundry Battles with the Natives, returned home *Anno* 1543, with only half his Men alive. A. D.

The great Convents in *England* ſuppreſſed.

In the Year 1538 was begun, and in 1539 was compleated, the Diſſolution of all the remaining Abbies, called the greater ones, and ſoon after thoſe in *Ireland*. 1539

Total annual Amount of the Eſtates of all the Convents greater and leſſer.

My Lord *Herbert* computes the total yearly Value of them all (both greater and leſſer ones) to be 161,000*l.* but this is far from being an exact Account of their annual Value; for the Abbots and Priors, foreſeeing the impending Deſolation, had raiſed the Fines for Leaſes very high, which brought the Rents, in conſequence, very low, that they might thereby have wherewithal to ſupport themſelves when they ſhould be expelled. Indeed, the Heads of thoſe Convents had, in Part at leaſt, long before fallen into that Practice, that they might not be bound to entertain too great a Number in their Houſes, whereby they much enriched themſelves.

Number of Perſons in all the Convents at their Suppreſſion in *England*.

Computation of the Value of the Eſtates of all the *Engliſh* Convents.

The nameleſs Author of a ſmall Folio, printed *Anno* 1689, with the Title of *The happy future State of* England, (ſaid by many to be the Earl of *Anglieſey*) "thinks there were in all about "50,000 Perſons maintained in all the Convents of *England* and *Wales*." Now, if they were then maintained at 7*l.* each Perſon, their annual Expence would be 350,000*l.* which probably was near the then yearly Value of their Lands; and Living then being ſtill nearly about five Times cheaper than in our Times, the total yearly Value of their Lands in our Money would be 1,750,000*l.* And if, on an Average, thoſe Lands be worth 20 Years Purchaſe, (as being ſince greatly improved) then the now total Value or Purchaſe of all the ſaid Abbey-Lands may be about 35,000,000*l.* Sterling. That anonymous Author farther obſerves, "That as *Cambden*, in "his *Britannia*, [*Anno* 1607] makes all the Pariſhes of *England* amount to 9284, thereto may be "added 26 Biſhops, 26 Deans, 60 Arch-Deacons, and 544 Prebendaries; theſe, joined to ſeve-"ral rural Deanries, may make about 1000 more;" [though here our Author ſeems to have forgot that the *Deans* and *Arch-Deacons*, as well as the *Prebenderies*, have, almoſt without Exception, at leaſt one Pariſh Living, in ſome of which they may perhaps officiate, (though but few) without entertaining a Curate.] "And" (continues he) "there being then," [*i. e.* at the Diſſolution of the Monaſteries] "in *Oxford* and *Cambridge*, about 60,000 Students, who, in Expec-"tation of Church Preferments, either as Regulars or as Seculars, abſtained from Marriage, "there were then in all about 120,000 Perſons reſtrained by their Function from increaſing and "multiplying: As at preſent, double" [he ſhould at leaſt ſurely have ſaid treble] "that Number "is in *France*; which Conſideration alone gives a conſiderable Advantage to Proteſtant Countries, "in Point of Commerce as well as Popularity. And reckoning," [*Quere?*] "that every Mar-"riage, one with another, produces four Children," (*viz.* two for each Sex) "theſe would "more than double their Number in the ſame Age." This, we doubt, is not ſtrictly true.

Number of all the Convents in *England*.

According to *Cambden*'s *Britannia*, the Number of Monaſteries ſuppreſſed in *England* and *Wales*, firſt and laſt, was 643, beſide 90 Colleges, 2374 Chantries and free Chappels, and 110 Hoſpitals. It is now too late to lament the Demolition of all the Monaſteries, two or three of which, in every County, (as being many of them ſpacious and ſtately Edifices) would excellently well have ſerved for County-Hoſpitals and Workhouſes; much more ſhould the Overthrow of the Colleges be lamented, ſince even the two illuſtrious Univerſities of *Oxford* and *Cambridge* were included in the Diſſolution-Act; and it was ſome Time after that the King was, with ſome Difficulty, induced to continue them in their former Condition; yet ſo inconſiſtent was he, almoſt at the ſame Time, as to found *new* and *magnificent* Colleges in the ſaid Univerſities: And what ſhall we likewiſe ſay of the deſtroying of ſuch as were *real Hoſpitals* for the ſick Poor, the moſt *innocent* and *uſeful* of any one Kind of Charity whatever? Theſe Matters may ſeem almoſt foreign to our Subject; yet when one ſtill meets every where with ſuch Heaps of thoſe venerable Ruins, the Effect of the Work and Riches of many Ages, it is ſcarce poſſible to avoid joining with *Denham* in his *Cooper's-Hill*, in lamenting the wild and arbitrary Proceedings of a tyrannical Monarch:

"Who ſees theſe diſmal Heaps, but would demand,
"What barbarous Invader ſack'd the Land?
"But when he hears no *Goth* nor *Turk* did bring
"This Deſolation, but a *Chriſtian* King;
"When nothing but the *Name of Zeal* appears
"'Twixt our *beſt* Actions and the *worſt of theirs*,
"What does he think our Sacrilege would ſpare,
"When ſuch th' Effects of *our Devotions* are?"

French Pirates firſt infeſt the *Weſt-Indies*.

This ſeems to have been the firſt Time that the *Spaniſh Weſt-Indies* began to be haunted by *French* Pirates or Freebooters, according to *Herrera* and other Hiſtorians of thoſe Parts. In the following Year, *Herrera* reports, that many *Portugueſe* Caravels traded to the Iſland of *Hiſpaniola*, who, at their Return, did not [as all the *Spaniards* were bound to do] carry their Cargoes to the *India Contratacion-Houſe* at *Seville*, by which Means [ſays he] the King was defrauded of his Duties. It was therefore ordained in that ſame Year, that none ſhould take in any Lading at *Hiſpaniola*, without giving Security to enter their whole Cargo at the ſaid Houſe at *Seville*.

Canada firſt attempted to be planted by *France*.

This Year was the firſt wherein *France* made any Attempt for a Plantation in *Canada*. *Jaques Cartier*, already mentioned, having now ſailed again from *St. Malo* with five Ships up the great River of *St. Lawrence*, four Leagues above the Haven of *St. Croix*, where he, jointly with the Baron *de Roberval*, erected a Fort. Others make *Roberval*'s firſt going to ſettle or plant at *Canada* to be *Anno* 1542, with 200 Men and Women. 1540

The

A. D. 1540

The State of Shipping, even in the Port of *London*, was at this Time but low, compared with the preſent Time. If we may give Credit to *Wheeler*'s Treatiſe of Commerce, (in 4to, 1601) who wrote in Defence of the Company of the *Merchants-Adventurers*, to which Company he was Secretary, and who teſtifies conſiderable Knowledge in mercantile Concerns; he expreſsly aſſerts, "That about ſixty Years before he wrote, there were not above four Ships (beſide thoſe of the "Navy-Royal) that were above 120 Tons each, within the River of *Thames*."

The State of *Engliſh* Shipping at *London* this Year.

There being a great Coldneſs at this Time between King *Henry* VIII. of *England* and his Nephew King *James* V. of *Scotland*, who was ever much attached to the *French* Intereſt, the latter, in the Year 1540, prepared a Navy of fifteen Ships, with 2000 Men in them, for ſome Enterprize. My Lord *Herbert* "does not pretend certainly to know *James*'s Deſign in thoſe Prepara-"tions, though it looked as if he hoped to annex *Ireland* to his Crown," (ſays his Lordſhip) "ſince, about that Time, certain *Iriſh* Gentlemen came to invite him over to their Country, "promiſing to acknowledge him for their King; and that divers Noblemen and Gentlemen of "*Ireland* ſhould come over to do him Homage. It ſeems, King *James* wanted not Money at "this Time, his monaſtical Clergy giving him great Sums to keep their *Houſes* from being diſ-"ſolved."

King *James* V. of *Scotland*'s Fleet, with a View to the Conqueſt of *Ireland*.

From the great Numbers of *Scottiſh Highland* Volunteers, who, in thoſe Times, aſſiſted the great *Iriſh* Chieftains in their Revolt from their Allegiance to the Crown of *England*, it ſeems plain enough, that ſuch a Deſign was meditated by the ſaid King *James*.

Baldivia firſt invades the fine Country of *Chili* in the *South-Sea* of *America*, and became Maſter of ſome Part of it: Nevertheleſs, what the *Spaniards* have held in that Country did, for many Years, coſt them very much Bloodſhed, and the Loſs of a great Number of Lives.

Chili partly conquered by *Baldivia* for *Spain*.

The *Fœdera* (Tome XIV. P. 657, 703, and 704) acquaints us, that King *Henry* VIII. ſettled yearly Penſions of 50*l.* on one, and 38*l.* on two other of his Muſicians; alſo ſome others of them had 1*s.* 8*d.* and others 2*s.* 4*d.* daily Pay.

Salaries of King *Henry* VIII's Muſicians.

Alſo, (P. 705, *ibidem*) that King appoints *Thomas Wakefield* to be his firſt Profeſſor of *Hebrew* (or Reader for the *Hebrew* Language) in the Univerſity of *Cambridge*; this being his own new Foundation.

Firſt *Hebrew* Profeſſor at *Cambridge*.

It was about this Time, that (according to the ingenious Author of the third and fourth Parts of the *preſent State of* England, 8vo, *Anno* 1683) "*Cherry-Trees* were firſt brought into *England* "from *Flanders*, and planted in *Kent*, with ſuch Succeſs," (ſays that Author) "that an Orchard "of only 32 Acres produced in one Year as much as yielded 1000*l.*" Probably, the Novelty of ſo delicious a Fruit made People at firſt give high Prices for them. Yet this Author, in another Place, ſays, that *Leonard Maſcal*, King *Henry* VIII's Gardener, alleges, that both *Pippins* and *Cherries* were in *England* prior to the fifteenth Year of that King, *Anno* 1524. Nevertheleſs, *Cambden*, in his *Britannia*, alledges, that the *Romans* introduced the Growth of Cherries into *Britain* whilſt that Empire held it. If ſo, it is ſtrange the *Saxons* ſuffered ſo fine a Fruit to be loſt in *England*.

Cherry-trees firſt planted in *England*.

Quære Pippins and Cherries before that Time.

An Act of Parliament now paſſed in *Scotland*, which appointed in every Burgh an Officer, for the ſealing of all *Woollen* Cloths, by Way of Prevention of all *Drawers* [*i. e.* Strainers or Stretchers] thereof, and alſo of all *Litſtars* [*i. e.* Dyers] of falſe Colours.

A *Scottiſh* Law for regulating their own Woollen Manufacture.

1541 In this Year, at the earneſt Solicitation of Pope *Paul* III. the Emperor *Charles* V. in Perſon, undertook a third Expedition to the *Barbary* Coaſt, which proved very unfortunate. It was a great Attempt, being no leſs than the total Conqueſt of the City and Kingdom of *Algiers*; for which, it muſt be allowed, his Preparations were proportionably great. His Fleet conſiſted of 64 Gallies, 200 Ships, and 100 Frigates, (others ſay 500 Sail of all Sorts) carrying 22,000 regular Troops, Horſe and Foot, commanded, under the Emperor, by the Duke *d'Alva*, beſide Retinue and Mariners: But when he got on that Coaſt, it being the Month of *October*, when (had they judged right) it was a more proper Seaſon for returning from thence, his Fleet was attacked by a moſt violent Tempeſt, whilſt encamped before *Algiers*; which, together with the gallant Reſiſtance of *Haſſan-Aga*, *Baſſa* of that City and Kingdom, obliged the Emperor precipitately to raiſe the Siege, and ſuddenly to embark for *Spain*, with the Loſs of two Thirds of that fine Army; having alſo had moſt of his Ships daſhed to Pieces againſt the Shores. This, if well conducted, was undoubtedly the only rational Method of bridling the Piracies of the ſaid *Barbary Moors*, ſince, without a permanent Dominion in the inland Country behind their Sea-ports, for ſupplying them with Proviſions and other Neceſſaries, it can never be effectually done; as is plain from the *Spaniſh* and *Portugueſe* Strongholds on that Coaſt, ſupported at a vaſt Expence, without being able to protect *their own* Commerce.

The Emperor *Charles* V's very unfortunate Expedition againſt *Algiers*.

It would have been more prudent in King *Henry* VIII. of *England* to have, at this Time, ſpent ſome of his Treaſure in planting of Part of *North-America*, of which *England* was the firſt Diſcoverer, (whereby we ſhould have got Footing there almoſt ſeventy Years ſooner than we did) than for him expenſively to diſplay his extreme Love of Pomp and Pageantry, (as he particularly did in the Year 1544, when he croſſed the Sea to *Calais*, in a Ship with Sails of *Cloth of Gold*, to the Siege of *Boulogne*, where his Pavilion-Tent was likewiſe of the ſame rich Stuff, over the Door of which he put up the following ſuperb Motto, *viz. Cui adhæreo præeſt*, i. e. *Whomſoever I ſhall favour ſhall prevail.*) And if, inſtead of intermeddling ſo much in the Quarrels of his Continent Neighbours, whilſt he cruelly deſtroyed many of his own Subjects for being much better Chriſtians than himſelf,

King *Henry* VIII's Neglect of *America*, and his vainly intermeddling with the Quarrels on the Continent of *Europe*.

A. D. 1541

ſelf, he had improved his Commerce and Manufactures, and his Navy-Royal, he might have ſat at Home on his own Throne, and have been the abſolute Umpire of all Chriſtendom.

The firſt Treaty of Commerce and defenſive Alliance between *France* and *Sweden*.

It was probably about this Time that (according to *Puffendorf*, who is negligent enough of exact Chronology, in his Hiſtory of *Sweden*) the firſt League or Alliance commenced between *France* and *Sweden*.

It ſeems, King *Guſtavus Erickſon* of *Sweden*, obſerving that the Emperor *Charles* V. gave all Kinds of Aſſiſtance to the Count *Palatine*, Brother-in-law to the dethroned and impriſoned King *Chriſtian* II. in order to reſtore that unhappy King to the Thrones of the three northern Kingdoms, from which he had been expelled, found it needful to ſtrengthen himſelf by ſome potent foreign Alliance for a Counter-balance: And King *Francis* I. of *France* being engaged in the *Smalcaldic* League of the Proteſtant Princes of *Germany* againſt that Emperor, *Guſtavus* diſpatched an Ambaſſador to *Francis*, with certain Propoſals concerning a mutual Commerce between both Nations; particularly, that the *Swedes* would fetch their Wines, Salt, *&c.* directly from *France* in their own Bottoms, inſtead of taking them at ſecond-hand from the *Hollanders*; and *Guſtavus*, moreover, propoſed to erect Magazines of Salt in *Sweden*, and to compel every Family (as is done in *France* itſelf) to take a ſet Quantity of it at a fixed Rate. His Salt Project, it is true, did not ſucceed; but his other Propoſals for Trade were well received by *Francis*, to whom *Guſtavus* offered his Aid againſt the Emperor. Yet, as the Kingdom of *Sweden* was till then very little known in *France*, *Francis* made a ſtrict Enquiry into its Power, Conſtitution, *&c.* and finding ſo warlike a Nation capable of being very conducive to the Purpoſes of *France*, thereupon he not only agreed on a Treaty of Commerce between the two Kingdoms, but likewiſe to a defenſive Alliance, whereby the two Kings mutually engaged to aſſiſt each other with 25,000 Troops and 50 Ships.

The Navigation Acts concerning *Gaſcon* Wines and *Toulouſe* Woad now confirmed.

An *Engliſh* Statute was made, (in the 32d of King *Henry* VIII. Cap. xiv.) whereby all former Statutes were confirmed, concerning the confining of the Importation of Wines from *Gaſcony*, and *Woad* from *Tholouſe*, to *Engliſh* and *Iriſh* Ships alone.

King *Henry* VIII's diſpenſing Power in Relation to Aliens Duties now confirmed by Parliament.

By another Act of this ſame Year, (Cap. xvi.) the Power which King *Henry* VIII. had before aſſumed, *by his Proclamation alone*, of remitting to Merchants-Aliens the Duties they would otherwiſe have been obliged by Law to pay, is now confirmed and made legal. Such abject Slaves did thoſe Parliaments render themſelves to the Pleaſure of that Monarch.

Several Roads, now called Streets, in *London* firſt paved.

There is another Act of Parliament of the ſame 32d of *Henry* VIII. (Cap. xvii.) for paving the following Streets or Ways in *London*, *viz.* "I. The Street leading from *Aldgate* to *Whitechapel* "*Church*. II. The upper Part of the Lane called *Chancery-Lane*. III. The Way leading from "*Holbourn-Bars* weſtward towards *St. Gyles* in the Fields, as far as any Habitation is on both "Sides of the ſaid Street. IV. *Gray's-Inn-Lane*. V. *Shoe-Lane*. And VI. (*Feuter*, now) *Fet-*"*ter-Lane*; the two laſt being Thorough-Fares and Paſſages from *Fleet-ſtreet* into *Holbourn*." That Part of *Chancery-Lane* now to be paved is thus deſcribed, *viz.* "*From the Bars beſide the* "Rolls, *lately ſet up by the Lord Privy-Seal, unto the ſaid Highway in* Holbourn." This Paſſage ſhews the Age of the *Rolls-Office* in *Chancery-Lane*, and alſo that all *Holbourn* above the City-Bars remained unpaved till now; neither was it now all built on both Sides, [nor a good while later than this Time] as appears by a Map of *London* in Queen *Elizabeth*'s Reign. All theſe ſix Ways now directed to be paved, are herein deſcribed as *very foul, and full of Pits and Sloughs, very perilous, and* [*noyous*] *noiſome, as well for all the King's Subjects on Horſeback as on Foot, and with Carriage*: Yet three of theſe, *viz. Shoe-Lane*, *Fetter-Lane*, and *Chancery-Lane*, are now in the very Center of the preſent immenſe Contiguity, and all the reſt are likewiſe well built and inhabited. So vaſt is the Increaſe and Improvement of *London* ſince thoſe Times.

A Remedy for rebuilding of ruinous Houſes and waſte Grounds in many Cities and Towns of *England*.

In the ſaid King's 32d Year, by a Statute, (Cap. xviii. and xix.) a Liſt of decayed Cities and Towns is exhibited, (as in 1535) wherein it is ſaid, there had been, in Times paſt, many beautiful Houſes, *viz.* within the Walls and Liberties of the Cities and Towns of *York*, *Lincoln*, *Canterbury*, *Coventry*, *Bath*, *Chicheſter*, *Saliſbury*, *Wincheſter*, *Briſtol*, *Scarborough*, *Hereford*, *Colcheſter*, *Rocheſter*, *Portſmouth*, *Poole*, *Lynn*, *Feverſham*, *Worceſter*, *Stafford*, *Buckingham*, *Pontefract*, *Grantham*, *Exeter*, *Ipſwich*, *Southampton*, *Great-Yarmouth*, *Oxenford*, *Great-Wicomb*, *Guildford*, *Eſtretfere*, (Quære, what Place, if not *Stafford*?) *Kingſton upon Hull*, *Newcaſtle upon Tyne*, *Beverley*, *Bedford*, *Leiceſter*, and *Berwick*. And in Cap. xix. *Shaſton*, *Sherborn*, *Bridport*, *Dorcheſter*, and *Weymouth* (all in *Dorſetſhire*) *Plymouth*, *Plympton*, *Barnſtable*, *Taviſtoke*, and *Dertmouth*, (all in *Devonſhire*) *Launceſton*, *Leſkeard*, *Leſtwithiel*, *Bodmin*, *Truro*, and *Helſton*, (all in *Cornwall*) *Bridgwater*, *Taunton*, *Somerton*, and *Alcheſter*, (all in *Somerſetſhire*) *Maldon* in *Eſſex*, and laſtly, the Town of *Warwick*. "Which Houſes now are fallen down, decayed, and at this Time remain unre-edified as de-"ſolate and vacant Grounds, many of them nigh adjoining to the high Streets, repleniſhed with "much Uncleanneſs and Filth, with Pits, Cellars, and Vaults, lying open and uncovered, to "the great Peril of the King's Subjects; and other Houſes are in Danger of falling. Now, if "the Owners of the Waſte Grounds, (on which Houſes had ſtood within twenty-five Years back) "and of the decaying Houſes, do not in three Years Time rebuild them, then the Lord of "whom the Ground is held may re-enter, and ſeize the ſame, *&c.* as in a like Law, *Anno* 1535."

Remarks on theſe Acts.

Concerning which Laws (now and afterward) it may truly be ſaid, they were well enough judged, as probably thoſe Nuiſances complained of were more owing to Careleſſneſs, than to any real Decay in moſt of the Places mentioned in thoſe two Acts, and in the ſubſequent ones of this Century; ſince it is well known, that many of thoſe Cities and Towns were, in thoſe very Times, increaſing in Commerce and Manufactures: So that theſe two Statutes ſeem to have proceeded rather from a particular temporary Humour or Turn of that Houſe of Commons, than from any

A. D. 1541 any *real* Decreaſe or Decay of all, or at leaſt of many of the above-named Places; ſince, excepting *London*, *Norwich*, *Liverpool*, *Northampton*, *Cheſter*, *Nottingham*, *Cambridge*, and a few more, almoſt all the conſiderable Cities and Towns of the Kingdom are thus enumerated as decaying ones, which is almoſt impoſſible to have been the Caſe, whilſt the Nation in general was increaſing [though then but ſlowly] in Wealth and Commerce. This therefore ſeems to be one Inſtance at leaſt of the Fallibility of ſome of our old Statutes; ſome of thoſe Places might complain of a real Decay, which might give a Handle to the Repreſentatives of other Places to include them alſo in that Number, though probably without any Ground.

1542 The Humour of coercive Laws, for building up of waſte Grounds in Cities and Towns of *England*, ſeems to have taken much in the Reign of King *Henry* VIII. We have juſt exhibited a long Liſt of ſuch, by an Act of Parliament in 1541; and by an Act of the 33d of this King, (Cap. xxxvi.) it is preambled, "That whereas, in Times paſt, many beautiful Houſes have "been within the Walls and Liberties of the Cities of *Canterbury* and *Rocheſter*, the Towns of "*Stamford* and *Grimſby* in *Lincolnſhire*; the Towns of *Cambridge*, *Darby*, *Guildford*, *Dunwich*; the "Towns of the *Cinque-Ports*, with their Members, *Lewes* in *Suſſex*, and *Buckingham*; which are "now fallen down, decayed, and remain unre-edified; lying as deſolate, with much Ordure, "Filth, &c. as in the preceding Laws is ſpecified.—Wherefore, the Owners of ſuch waſte "Grounds, and of thoſe decayed Houſes, are to rebuild them within two Years after Proclamation made by the Magiſtrates; or failing them, then the next or chief Lord of the Soil may "ſeize on and rebuild the ſame for his own Uſe, ſo he does it within 2½ Years after. And in "Default *of his* not re-entering thereon, then any Perſon, having a Rent-Charge on the Premiſes, "may re-enter, as in the before-named Caſe. And in Default of him who has the Rent-Charge, "then the Magiſtrates of the reſpective Cities and Towns may re-enter. And laſtly, if the ſaid "Magiſtrates fail to re-enter and rebuild in three Years Time, then the firſt Owners might re-"enter and poſſeſs them, as in their former State:"

Remedy for rebuilding of ruinous Houſes and waſte Grounds in ſeveral Cities and Towns of England.

The *Engliſh* Merchants of *Southampton* and *London*, we find, (by *Hakluyt*) traded to *Braſil* *Annis* 1540 and 1542; and ſo it ſeems to have at thoſe Times been permitted, and until the Year 1580, that *Spain* got Poſſeſſion of *Portugal*.

Engliſh Ships trade to *Braſil*.

After the Death of King *James* V. of *Scotland*, *Anno* 1542, (ſays Archbiſhop *Nicholſon*, in his *Scottiſh Hiſtorical Library*, 8vo, *London* 1702, Page 319) "we hear no more of any *Groats*, *Half-*"*Groats*, *Pennies*, or *Halfpennies* [of Silver] coined in *Scotland*; nor any of their Names ſo much "as once mentioned in any of the ſubſequent Acts of Parliament. It is ſuppoſed, that by this "Time the Price of Silver was ſo riſen, (or rather the *Scots*, like the *French*, had ſo raiſed the "Accounts of their Sums) that the old ſmaller Silver Coins, which took their Denominations "from Pennies, grew into Diſuſe; and the Pieces that were from thenceforward coined, took "theirs from Shillings and Marks. Thus, in *France*, the *Deniers* periſhed and were forgotten, "and the *Sols* and *Livres* ſucceeded in their Room."

Scottiſh Coins, how their Denominations came to be changed.

The *Portugueſe* Governor of *Malacca* having made a full Diſcovery of the Coaſt of *China* in the Years 1540 and 1542, they were, *Anno* 1542, driven by Storm to make an accidental Diſcovery of the Iſlands of *Japan*, lying eaſtward from *China*, between the North Latitudes 30 and 40, where they were at firſt well received.

Portugueſe diſcover *Japan*.

King *Henry* VIII. aſſumed this Year the Title of *King*, inſtead of *Lord* of *Ireland*, by Virtue of an *Iriſh* Act of Parliament. Upon which Circumſtance Sir *James Ware*, in his *Hiſtorical Relations*, obſerves, "That albeit the Kings of *England* had been abſolute Monarchs of *Ireland* be-"fore, though only with the Title of *Lords* of it; yet becauſe, in the vulgar Conceit, the Name "of *King* is higher than that of *Lord*, aſſuredly the aſſuming of this Title hath not a little raiſed "the Sovereignty of the King of *England* in the Minds of this People." Yet he at the ſame Time acknowledges, "That although Sir *Anthony St. Leger*, then Lord-Deputy, took ſeveral "good Meaſures for the Improvement of *Ireland*, all this while the Provinces of *Connaught* and "*Ulſter*, with a good Part of *Leinſter*, were not reduced to *Shire-Ground*. And although *Munſter* "was anciently divided into Counties, yet the People were become ſo degenerate, that no Juſtice "of Aſſize durſt execute his Commiſſion amongſt them."

Ireland's Condition at this Time.

In ſuch a Situation as this, there could be no Room for any Thing like a ſettled Commerce in *Ireland*: For much of the Bulk of the old *Engliſh* Race were become ſo far degenerated, as to have loſt the Uſe of the *Engliſh* Tongue, and, becoming mere *Iriſh*, they aſſumed *Iriſh* Names; much to the Shame of *England*, in not making a more compleat Conqueſt of the whole Iſland before this Time. Their ſaid *new Iriſh* Names were ſuch as *Mac-William*, *Mac-Pheris*, and *Mac-Toris*, who refuſed to come to the Parliaments ſummoned by the King of *England*'s Authority.

The Negligence and Decay of the (Eaſt) Coaſt Fiſhing-Towns of *England* at this Time, is apparent from an Act of Parliament of the 33d of King *Henry* VIII. (Cap. ii.) which deſcribes a bad Cuſtom of our People on that Coaſt, who, inſtead of fiſhing themſelves, went in their Boats Half-Seas over, and bought freſh Fiſh (between Shore and Shore) of the *Flemings*, *Zeelanders*, *Picards*, and *Normans*. It was therefore now enacted, "That whoſoever ſhould buy any freſh Fiſh "in that Manner, (*Sturgeon*, *Porpoiſe*, and *Seal* excepted) to put to Sale to any Perſon within "this Realm, ſhould forfeit, for every Time, *Ten Pounds*. But this not to extend to Fiſh "bought in *Iceland*, *Scotland*, *Orkney*, *Shetland*, *Ireland*, or *Newfoundland*," (then called *Newland*.)

A Remedy for decayed Engliſh Fiſhing Towns.

1543 We have now the Title of the firſt Law ever made in *England* relating to *Bankrupts*, in the 34th Year of *Henry* VIII. *viz.* "The Lord Chancellor, Treaſurer, &c. ſhall take Order with "Bankrupts

Bankrupts, the firſt *Engliſh* Statute concerning them.

" Bankrupts Bodies, Lands and Goods, for the Payment of their Debts." But a Statute in the 13th of Queen *Elizabeth* (Cap. vii.) (which complains of the great Increaſe of them, *Anno* 1571) explains who are properly Bankrupts, and puts the Methods of Proceeding concerning them pretty near on the ſame Plan as at preſent. A.D. 1543

Antwerp City greatly enlarged and beautified.

In this Year, according to *Lewis Guicciardin*'s Hiſtory of the *Netherlands*, the renowned City of *Antwerp* had its third and laſt great Enlargement of its Circuit, by extending the Walls, ſo as to incloſe what is called the new Town, towards the North: The new Walls were built of fine hewn Stone, and beautifully adorned. That illuſtrious mercantile City then contained about 100,000 Inhabitants, according to our ſaid Author, who had diligently computed the ſame.

Pins and *Pin making*, their brief Hiſtory.

From the under-named Statute of the 34th and 35th of King *Henry* VIII. (Cap. vi.) it ſeems natural to conclude that *Pins* [ſuch as we now know by that Name, and chiefly uſed by the Ladies] muſt have been but of very recent Invention. The Act ſays, " That no Perſon ſhall " put to Sale any *Pinnes*, but only ſuch as ſhall be *double-headed*, and have the Heads *ſoldered* " *faſt* to the Shank of the *Pinne* well ſmoothed, the Shank well ſhaven, the Point well and round " filed, cauted, and ſharpened." Now the Labour and Time of making Pins after this Manner, as it muſt have rendered them much more expenſive, ſhews the Novelty of the Invention, which probably was but lately brought from *France*. And the Inconveniency of the Make of thoſe Pins naturally ſet our People upon improving ſo tedious and clumſy a Manufacture; for, in about three Years Time, they fell into the preſent ingenious and expeditious Manner of making them, *viz.* by the 37th of this King, (Cap. xiii.) repealing the above Statute. Before the Invention of theſe Braſs Pins, there were many pretty and ingenious Contrivances for the Conveniency of the Dreſs and Ornament of both Sexes; ſuch as *Ribbons*, *Loopholes*, *Laces with Points and Tags*, *Claſps*, *Hooks and Eyes*, and *Skewers* made of Braſs, Silver, and Gold. From the laſt, *viz. Skewers*, it is very probable that *Pins* naturally proceeded, being no other than ſmaller and more convenient and delicate *Skewers*.

California ſailed to by the *Spaniards* of *Mexico*.

Herrera acquaints us, that, in this Year, the *Spaniards* from *Mexico* ſailed for Diſcovery on the Weſt Side of *North-America* as far as the Latitude of 44 Degrees North, even to the farther End of *California*; but as they found there neither Gold nor Silver, and only very cold and froſty Weather, they returned home to *Mexico*. And whatever has been pretended, neither the *Mexicans*, nor yet our Sir *Francis Drake*, have been able clearly to aſcertain whether it be an Iſland or not.

English and *Scottiſh* Money, their Proportion at this Time as 4 is to 1.

We have now an authentic Proof of the Proportion between *Engliſh* and *Scottiſh* Money, ſtill of the ſame Denomination. It is in the fifteenth Tome of the *Fœdera*, (P. 31.) being a Contract or Indenture between King *Henry* VIII's Commiſſioners and *Matthew*, Earl of *Lenox*, concerning the Marriage of that King's Niece, Lady *Margaret Douglas*, to the ſaid Earl; and for his delivering up *Dunbarton* Caſtle, *&c.* to *Henry*. The yearly Sum to be ſettled on that Lady, in Lands in *England*, was 6800 Marks *Scottiſh* Money, or 1700 Marks Sterling; being ſtill in the Proportion of as 1 is to 4. 1544

The Sea-Coaſts and Ports of *England* fortified by King *Henry* VIII. *viz. Tilbury*, *Dover*, *Portſmouth*, &c.

Upon King *Henry* VIII's returning from his ſucceſsful Siege of *Boulogne*, whereby he had Ground to apprehend Repriſals from ſo great a Prince as King *Francis* I. of *France*, he ſet about fortifying his Sea-Coaſts; he began with guarding the Entrance into the River *Thames*, by erecting the Fort of *Tilbury*, and a Battery oppoſite to it at *Graveſend*. *Dover* was his next Care, where he built its famous (though too fruitleſs) *Pier*, running out into the Sea, at the Expence of no leſs a Sum than 65,000*l.* [if Tranſcribers have not added a Cypher too much] ſince frequently repaired at a great Expence. *Portſmouth* was his next Care, and afterward ſundry other Places. Moreover, the *Tower* of *London* having till then been the only Magazine of the Kingdom for Artillery and military Stores, he *now* prudently diſtributed much of them in thoſe newly-fortified Places on the Coaſt, which happened extremely opportune; for this ſame Year, a large *French* Fleet of 150 great Ships, and 60 ſmaller ones, beſide 25 Gallies from the *Mediterranean*, (being all hired Merchant-Ships) made an Attempt upon *Portſmouth*, whither King *Henry* went in Perſon to its Relief. My Lord *Herbert*, and other Hiſtorians, relate, That the *Engliſh* Fleet of 100 Sail, (which too were all hired Merchant-Ships) fought that of *France*, though much more numerous, for two Hours, and made them fly to their own Coaſts; but none of them are accurate enough to give us any Account of the Order or Form, *&c.* of that Sea-fight, nor indeed of many others of the like Kind. This Mr. *Rapin* terms the greateſt Effort that *France* had ever made at Sea.

Portſmouth attempted by a *French* Fleet.

The *English* Fleet defeats that of *France*, though much ſuperior in Number.

French Pirates ravage the *Weſt-Indies*.

We again find the *French* Pirates or Freebooters in the *Weſt-Indies*, according to *Herrera*, who tells us, that four of their Ships, with a Tender, entered the Port of *Santa Marta*, where, landing 400 Men, the *Spaniſh* Inhabitants abandoned the Place, which the *French* plundered and burnt. From thence they ſailed to *Carthagena*, where they practiſed the like Rapine, that Place not having been as yet well fortified. Afterward they attempted the Town and Port of *Havanne*, in the Iſland of *Cuba*; when, being there repulſed, they returned Home by the Canal of *Bahama*.

York City obtains the abſolute Monopoly of *Coverlets*, to the great Damage of the open Country. (*Vide Annum* 1530. & *Annum* 1534.)

We have, in two former Inſtances, noted the great Influence which Corporation Cities and Towns had in Parliament, for monopolizing to themſelves the Manufactures of their reſpective Counties, excluſive of the Villages and open Country, *viz.* in the Caſe of Rope-making at *Bridport* in *Dorſetſhire*, and that of the Woollen Manufacture at *Worceſter* City, and the other Corporations of that County. The Caſe now before us is that of a peculiar Manufacture in the City of *York*, viz. *Coverlets* for Beds. The Act which eſtabliſhes this Monopoly, as uſual, ſets forth in

A.D 1544 in Substance, "That *York* City had been formerly supported by sundry Handicrafts, and most "principally by making of Coverlets and Coverings for Beds, whereby great Numbers of Inhabitants and poor People in that City and Suburbs, and in *other Places of the County*, have been "constantly employed.—But that of late Years, sundry evil-disposed Persons, Apprentices, not "expert in that Occupation, had withdrawn themselves out of that City into the County; and "divers other Persons, inhabiting the Villages and Towns of that County, and nigh to the said "City, have intermeddled with the said Craft, and do daily make Coverlets, neither of good "Stuff nor proper Size; and do hawk and sell them abroad in the County, to Villages and "Men's Houses, &c. to the great Deceit of the King's Subjects, &c." All which, or at least the Bulk of it, might be absolutely an Imposition on the Parliament, for aught that we can tell to the contrary. It was now therefore enacted, "That no Person whatever, within or nigh to "the County of *York*, shall make any Coverlets for Sale, *but Inhabitants alone, dwelling within "the City of* York *and its Suburbs*, upon Forfeiture, &c."——What could be a greater Monopoly than this? Or what a greater Injustice to the poor Manufacturers in other Parts of the County?

More Streets or Ways in the Suburbs of *London* to be paved, *viz.*

As the gradual Increase of the Suburbs of *London* does, in a great Measure, keep Pace with the gradual Increase of the general Commerce of *England*; and as it is, moreover, a Piece of curious and entertaining History to mark the gradual Advances of both, we therefore have no need of an Apology for exhibiting whatever falls in our Way of that Kind.

Whitecross-street, Chiswell-street, Golding-lane, Grub-street, Gosswell-street, Long-lane, St. John-street, Cow-cross, Water-lane, Fatherrow, Wych-street, Little Drury-lane.

By a Statute of the 34th and 35th of King *Henry* VIII. (Cap. xii.) "The Streets named *Whitecross-street*; *Chiswell-street*, leading from *Whitecross street* unto the Highway leading to *Moor-Gate*; "the Lane called *Golding-lane*, and the Street called *Grub-street*, in the Parish of St. *Giles*'s without *Cripplegate*; the Street called *Gosswell-street*, in the Parish of St. *Botolph* without *Aldersgate*; "*Long-lane*, in the Parish of St. *Botolph* aforesaid, and of St. *Sepulchre*'s without *Newgate*; the "Street called St. *John's-street*, leading from the Bars of *Smithfield* up to the Pound, at the Corner of the Wall extending along the Highway leading to *Islington*; and also the Street from the "said Bars to *Cow-Cross*; the Lane called *Water-lane* in *Fleet-street*, leading down to the *Thames*; "the Way leading without *Temple-bar* westward, by and unto *Clement's-Inn* Gates and *New-Inn* "Gates, to *Drewry-place* in the County of *Middlesex*;" [this shews that this Way was not then built on] "and also one little Lane stretching from the said Way to the Sign of the *Bell* at *Drew-ry-lane* End; and the common Way leading through a certain Place called *Petit-France*, from *Petit-France.* "the Bars of the West End of *Tothill-street* at *Westminster*, unto the uttermost Part of the West "End of the said Place called *Petit France*; the Street or Highway leading from *Bishopsgate* to *Norton-gate.* "and above *Shoreditch*-Church; and the Bridge called *Strond-Bridge*, and the Way leading from *Strond-Bridge.* "the same Bridge towards *Temple-bar*; and the Lane called *Foskue-lane*, from the Garden and *Foskue-lane* near the "Tenement of the Bishop of *Litchfield*, and the Gardens and Tenement called the *Bell and Proc-* *Strand.* "*ters*, down to *Strond-Bridge*," [these Names now unknown] "be very foul, and full of Pits and "Sloughs, very perilous and *noyous*, and very necessary to be kept clean, for the avoiding of corrupt Savours, and an Occasion of Pestilence. For the Amendment and Reformation whereof, "all who have any Lands or Tenements adjoining to the aforesaid Streets, Lanes, and Ways, "shall sufficiently pave the same with paving Stones, every Man such Part and Quantity of the "said Streets and Ways, unto the Midst of them, in Length and Breadth, as his Lands or Tenements do lie or extend, in like Manner and Form as the Streets of the City of *London* be "paved, with *Causeys* or Channels in the Midst of the same Streets; and shall yearly maintain "the same."

Cheshire and *Chester* City first impowered to send Representatives to Parliament.

In the same Year, an Act of Parliament (Cap. xiii.) enabled the County Palatine of *Chester* to be represented in Parliament by two Knights, and the City of *Chester* by two Citizens; this being the first Time that ever the said County, or the said City, had any Representatives to sit in Parliament. And thus that County remains to this Day, there being none other Towns therein but only the City of *Chester* represented in Parliament.

The Town of *Leith* a Place of some Wealth;

In this Year, King *Henry* VIII. being at War with *Scotland*, the *English* Army took and pillaged the Town and Port of *Leith*, [which is properly the Port of *Edinburgh*.] And my Lord *Herbert* hereupon remarks, "That, on that Occasion, the *English* found more Riches in *Leith* "than they could have easily imagined."

and *Scotland* has at this Time a considerable Share of foreign Commerce.

In that same War, (Dr. *Drake*, in his *Historia Anglo-Scotica*, P. 351. relates, "That) the "*English* took twenty-eight of the principal Ships of all *Scotland*, fraught with all Kind of rich "Merchandize, as they returned from *France*, *Flanders*, *Denmark*, and other Countries; and "they brought them into the *English* Ports." So that it should seem that *Scotland*, at this Time, was not without some considerable Share of foreign Commerce.

King *Henry* VIII. rates the Prices of Gold and Silver *per* Ounce.

The same Year, (says Lord *Herbert*) King *Henry* VIII. finding that the Money of his Kingdom was drained away by his crafty Neighbours, he, for Remedy thereof, raised the Price of *Gold* from 45*s.* to 48*s. per* Ounce; and *Silver* from 3*s.* 9*d.* to 4*s. per* Ounce.

The eastern Suburb of *London*, named *Wapping*, not yet built up into Houses and Streets.

As yet, the present great Suburb of *London*, eastward along the North Bank of the *Thames*, since named *Wapping*, had not (as far as appears) any Existence as a Suburb, or was not built up into Houses: For, by an Act of Parliament, (the 35th of King *Henry* VIII. Cap. ix.) "*Wapping-*"*Marsh*, in the County of *Middlesex*, is directed to be divided by certain Persons assigned, or by "any six of them. And *Richard Hill*, of *London*, Mercer, (the Assignee of *Cornelius Vanderelst*, "who, at his own Charge, inned, inbanked, and recovered the same, being drowned) shall have the "one Moiety thereof to him and to his Heirs;" it having been before this Time within the Flux of the Tide and the *Thames*. Those Banks being, in the Year 1565, broken in several Parts by

Inundations, were repaired; but were again damaged *Anno* 1571, when, for the greater Security of the Banks hereafter, they firſt began to erect Houſes thereon, the Memory of which is ſtill preſerved in a Street there, called *Wapping-Wall*. A. D. 1544.

A certain Law made this Year, no Rule for the then Value of Lands in *England*.

In an Act of Parliament of the 34th and 35th of *Henry* VIII. (Cap. xxi.) relating to Grants of Lands by the King, it is therein enacted, "That, for Over-Grants of Lands, more than was "ſpecified and intended by the King, *the Grantees ſhall content and pay to the King after the Rate of* "*twenty Years Purchaſe.*" Yet this is by no Means a Rule to judge of the Value or Purchaſe of Lands at that Time, which certainly was very much lower than this Valuation, and which, moſt probably, was intended as a Puniſhment and a Caution to all Grantees not to conceal the Quantum of the Crown's Grants.

Cambridge Town paved.

The Streets of the Town of *Cambridge* were firſt directed by a Statute (35 *Hen.* VIII. Cap. 16) to be paved with Stone. [*Vide Annum* 1410.]

A Statute for the Preſervation of Woods in *England*.

And in the ſame Year, (Cap. xvii.) a very good Statute (the firſt of the Kind) was made *for preſerving the Woods of* England, as well for the Benefit of Houſe and Ship-Timber, as for Firing; which Statute was, by the 12th of Queen *Elizabeth*, Cap. xxv. made perpetual.

Crown Lands let at 1*d.* per Acre.

The Shire-Manor in *Cambridgeſhire*, why ſo called.

By an Act of Parliament of the ſame Year, (Cap. xxiv.) we find that 200 Acres of Land, (*viz.* 100 of Meadow and 100 of Paſture) at *Maddingley* in *Cambridgeſhire*, with the Appurtenances, are thereby declared "to be, in the whole, of the yearly Value of *Ten Pounds*," and ſo "letten to farm at this Day, to the Uſe and Intent that the Profits thereof ſhould be for the Fees "and Wages of the Knights [in Parliament] for the County of *Cambridge*; and this Land there-"fore was called the *Shire-Manor*. And was now actually let to *John Hinde*, Serjeant-at-law, for "that Sum yearly;" being at 12*d. per* Acre yearly Rent. This is a better Guide to the true Value of Lands in thoſe Times than the preceding Quotation from Cap. xxi. of the ſame Year, which Lands may at preſent be worth near twenty Times the ſaid Value.

Francis I. a Chriſtian Monarch allied with the *Turks* againſt certain Chriſtian Powers.

King *Francis* I. of *France* having been (as before related) the firſt Chriſtian Monarch who allied with the *Turks*, joined with Sultan *Solyman*, the Grand Seignior, in the Attack of the Emperor *Charles* V. And whilſt *Solyman* attacked *Hungary*, and maſtered *Strigonia* and *Alba*, he (*Solyman*) ſent 130 Gallies to the Coaſt of *Lombardy*, and joined 22 *French* Gallies, jointly beſieging the City of *Nice* belonging to the Duke of *Savoy*. The Town they ſoon took, but the Caſtle proved too hard for them, and ſo they raiſed the Siege; and the famous *Turkiſh* Admiral, *Heyradin Barbaroſſa*, wintered with his Fleet in the Harbours of *Provence*. And, (ſays *Mezeray*) during the War between *Henry* II. of *France* and the ſaid *Charles* V.; Sultan *Solyman* failed not every Year to aſſiſt the former with a naval Force.

A Remedy by Law for many decayed Houſes and waſte Grounds in *England* decayed Cities and Towns.

In the ſame 35th Year of King *Henry* VIII. (Cap. iv.) we have another Statute for repairing and rebuilding of decayed Houſes and waſte Places in the under-named Towns, (exactly in the ſame Stile as the Acts of 1535, 1541, and 1542) *viz.* in *Shrewſbury*, *Cheſter*, *Ludlow*, *Haverford-weſt*, *Pembroke*, *Tenby*, *Caermarthen*, *Montgomery*, *Cardiff*, *Swanceſſe*, [i. e. *Swanſey*] *Cowbridge*, *New-Radnor*, and *Preſtend* [i. e. *Preſteing*] in *Radnorſhire*, *Brecknock* and *Monmouth*, *Malden* in *Eſſex*, *Abergavenny*, *Uſke*, *Caerleon* and *Newport* in *Monmouthſhire*, *Lancaſter*, *Preſton*, *Lyrepoole*, [i. e. *Liverpool*] and *Wigen* in *Lancaſhire*. The Remedy for repairing the ſaid decayed Houſes, and building the waſte Grounds, exactly the ſame as are preſcribed by the three above-named Statutes, and probably with as little Reaſon.

Remarks on the Statutes.

☞ A judicious Obſerver will (we imagine) naturally remark, that there is ſuch a Thing as Faſhion, or Example, even in the important Subject of Acts of Parliament of *England*. Thus one Age (from an applauded Example or two) runs more into one Kind of Reformation of Abuſes; another Age into ſome other Kind for the ſame Reaſon. This, and the before-named other three Statutes, ſufficiently exhauſted the Subject they relate to, having therein actually gone through not only almoſt all the conſiderable Cities and Towns of the Kingdom, *London* excepted, but have even deſcended to ſeveral Towns, which neither are, nor ever were of Conſideration enough to have ſo much Regard paid to them; yet it is not to be denied that the Deſign in general is very laudable. After the Reſtoration of King *Charles* II. the making of Rivers navigable, and the repairing and deepening of Harbours, had a conſiderable Run, and the laſt and preſent Generation have run partly into that likewiſe; but the preſent Age more eſpecially into Bridges and public Roads.

Peru ſuddenly enriched by the Silver Mines diſcovered and then ſtill kept concealed.

According to *Herrera*'s Hiſtory of *Spaniſh America*, the unparallelled Silver Mines of the Mountain *Potoſi* in *Peru*, which had been diſcovered a little Time before, but till now concealed from the King's Officers, were, in this Year, firſt regiſtered in the King of *Spain*'s Books. It ſeems, an *Indian*, running up that Mountain after a Deer, diſcovered the firſt Mine, by laying hold of, and tearing up by the Root, a Shrub which grew out of a Vein of Ore. The next Year, other Veins were diſcovered (ſays that Author) on this ſeemingly inexhauſtible Mountain; which being noiſed abroad, it brought moſt of the Inhabitants of the Town of *La Plata* to ſettle there; ſo that in a ſhort Time, in the Neighbourhood of thoſe Mines, there ſprung up the largeſt Town in all *Peru*, where there is a prodigious Trade. The Mountain lies in 21 Degrees and 40 Minutes of South Latitude; yet becauſe of its great Heighth, it is cold and dry, and by Nature barren, producing neither Fruits nor Graſs.—The Colour of its Earth is a dark red.—Such was the Riches drawn from thoſe Mines, that even in thoſe Times, the King's Fifth amounted to *one Million and an Half of Pieces of Eight* yearly; although, in thoſe early Days, they robbed the King of much of his Due, not *one third Part* of the Silver being ſtamped and regiſtered.—He adds, 1545

A. D. 1545 adds, that, *Anno* 1585, they counted 111 Millions that had paid the King's Fifth, from the firſt Diſcovery of the Mines to that Year, beſide an immenſe Quantity that had never paid the Fifth.—It ſeems, it was at firſt found to be very difficult to ſeparate the Metal from the Earth or Droſs by Dint of Fire; the Ancients being ignorant of the Secret of ſeparating the Metal of Silver by Mercury, although they did of Gold, and thought that Mercury would not cleave to any other Metal but Gold. The *Spaniards*, however, afterward diſcovered, that it would cling to *Silver* alſo, though not ſo ſoon; but it has no Effect upon other Metals.—And ſince this Diſcovery, the poorer Ore, which cannot be refined by Fire, is not loſt as formerly; for the Quickſilver perfectly clears the Silver without Fire.—There were (it ſeems) no Quickſilver Mines in *Europe*, according to our Author, until after the Diſcovery of *America*, excepting thoſe of *Carinthia* in *Germany*, and of *Almadin* in *Spain*; but, *Anno* 1566, they diſcovered one near *Guamanga* in *Peru*, whereby the Crown gets (it is ſaid) 400,000 Dollars of clear Profit annually, beſides what is gained by cleanſing the Metal with Mercury, amounting to a vaſt Sum. "Two Thirds of all "the Silver which comes from *America* to *Europe*, (ſays our Author) comes from *Peru*."

Their great Improvement by the Diſcovery of the Uſe of *Quickſilver* in refining the Ore.

A Quickſilver Mine found in *Peru*.

Two Thirds of all the Silver brought from *America* to *Europe* comes from *Peru*.

To this Account of the moſt famous Silver Mines in the Univerſe, and of the great Improvement in refining the Metal by Quickſilver, handed down to us by ſo authentic an Author, we may venture to add, that ſince *Herrera*'s Days, there have been other very rich Silver Mines diſcovered in *Peru*; and particularly, it is ſaid, there was a very rich one diſcovered near *Cuſco*, ſo lately as the Year 1712.

Under this ſame Year, Father *Daniel* tells us of a *French* Ship of War carrying 100 large Braſs Cannon; yet he nevertheleſs owns, in general, that the largeſt Ships of War, in former Times, were not to be compared for Bulk with thoſe of modern Times; ſince, in old Times, large Fleets were fitted out from Harbours, where now Ships of a moderate Size have not Water enough to float them; of which *Havre de Grace*, (built by King *Francis* I.) and many other Places, may be inſtanced. Our *Engliſh* naval Hiſtorians think that Ships had not, as at preſent, *Gun* Port-Holes till this Time; before which they only placed a few Cannon on their Upper-Decks, and on their Prow and Poop; fighting with Cannon in Ships being but juſt coming into Uſe. Father *Daniel* therefore may be miſtaken as to the Date of his 100 Gun Ship.

A *French* Ship of War of 100 Cannon.

Havre de Grace built by King *Francis* I.

1546 We are now come to the Time, when *Intereſt*, or Uſe for Money lent, in thoſe Days, and always, known by the Name of Uſury, was firſt ſettled in *England* by Law. It is a Statute of the 37th Year of King *Henry* VIII. Cap. ix. intitled, *How Offenders in Uſury ſhall be puniſhed.* "Before this Time" (ſays the judicious Sir *Joſiah Child*) "there was no Law for limiting the "Rate of Intereſt; there was then little Trade, and as little Money in the Nation; wherefore, "every Man took ſuch an Intereſt for what Money he could put out as he could get, which, in "ſundry Inſtances, (to be found in Hiſtory here and there) was, before this Time, generally "higher than *Ten per Cent.*" as partly too appears from the ſtrong Expreſſions in this Law, the Preamble whereof ſays, "That ſundry Statutes have been made for the avoiding and Puniſh-"ment of *Uſury*, *being a Thing unlawful*," [and yet, with the ſame Breath, theſe Lawgivers eſtabliſh it; for this was the Church's Opinion of thoſe Times, though never uniformly put in Practice] "and of other corrupt Bargains, Shifts, and Cheviſances; which Statutes are ſo obſcure "and *dark in Intents*," [ſo framed on Purpoſe, to leave Room to avoid the Penalties, whilſt, in general Words, *all* Uſury (to pleaſe the Clergy) was declared *ſinful*] "and are of ſo little Force, "that, by Reaſon thereof, little or no Puniſhment hath enſued to the Offenders of the ſame. "For Reformation whereof," (ſays this Preamble *gravely*) "be it enacted, That all former "Statutes concerning *Uſury*, Shifts, *&c.* and all Forfeitures and Penalties concerning the ſame, "be henceforth utterly void."

The firſt Law in *England* eſtabliſhing the Intereſt of Money.

The Word *Uſury* never (till of later Times) meant any Thing more than Intereſt of Money.

All Laws againſt *Uſury* now repealed.

Next, this Act prohibits the Tricks made uſe of to evade the Laws forbidding of Uſury. As "I. The Shift, by ſelling of Merchandize to a Perſon, and within three Months after, buying "the ſame of him at a leſſer Price. II. None ſhall, by Way of any *corrupt Bargain*, *Lone*, "*Eſchange*, *Cheviſance*, Shift, Intereſt of any Wares, Merchandizes, or other Thing whatever, "or by any corrupt or deceitful Way, or by any Covin, Engine, or deceitful Way of Convey-"ance, receive or accept, in Lucre or Gains, for the forbearing or giving Day of Payment of "one whole Year, of and for his or their Money, or other Thing that ſhall be due for the ſame "Wares, *&c.* above the Sum of *ten Pound in the Hundred*, neither for Money nor Merchandize, "nor yet for Mortgages of Lands and Tenements, under the Forfeiture of treble the Value of "the principal Money lent, and of the Iſſues and Profits of the ſaid Lands or Tenements, and "ſhall alſo be impriſoned, and make Fine and Ranſom at the King's Will and Pleaſure. Of this "Forfeiture one Moiety to be the King's, and the other the Informer's."

Tricks and Arts made uſe of to avoid the Imputation of *Uſury*.

Not above 10 *per Cent.* for Intereſt of Money to be taken hereafter in *England*.

☞ The good Folks, in the 5th and 6th of King *Edward* VI. repealed this Law, as determining all Intereſt taken for Money to be unlawful, *Anno* 1551-2. But the wiſer Folks of the 13th Year of Queen *Elizabeth* repealed that Law, and reſtored this of King *Henry* VIII. as will be ſeen in their Places.

In the fifteenth Tome (P. 93) of the *Fœdera*, there is a Treaty of Peace between *England* and *France*, whereby King *Henry* VIII. agrees to ſurrender *Boulogne* and its Territory to *Francis* I. in eight Years Time, on Condition of being paid by *Francis two Millions* of *French* Crowns, *&c.* And all new Impoſitions on Commerce in either Kingdom, for the laſt fifty Years, were agreed to be aboliſhed. *Hall*'s Chronicle ſays, that juſt before the Concluſion of this Treaty, the *Engliſh* Fleet entered the River *Seine* with 160 Sail of large Ships, and came before the Town of *Havre de Grace*, where the *French* Fleet was, conſiſting of 200 Ships and 26 Gallies of Force; whereof the *Pope* had ſent 20, but a Storm ſoon ſeparated the two Fleets without any Action.

England and *France* accommodate their Differences, after appearing in a naval warlike Poſture.

The

The great Riches of the *Fuggers* of *Augſburg* again inſtanced.

The great Wealth of the *Fuggers*, Merchants of *Augſburg*, now living at *Antwerp*, [already named under the Year 1535] appears again in Tome XV. (P. 101) of the *Fœdera*; by an Acquittance of *Anthony Fugger* and Nephews to King *Henry* VIII. of *England*, and to the City of *London*, (bound with him) for 152,180*l. Flemiſh*, which that King had borrowed of them. A. D. 1546

London frequently bound for Money borrowed beyond Sea by our Kings.

And, *Anno* 1547, the 1ſt of King *Edward* VI. [*ibidem*, P. 152] that young King had borrowed of the ſame Perſons 129,750 *Caroline* Florins, on the Security of the City of *London*; for which this King grants the ſaid City his Indemnification.

☞ Thus we ſee that, in thoſe Times, even our great Monarchs frequently could not borrow beyond Sea, without the collateral Security of our renowned Metropolis.

German Florins, their Proportion to *Engliſh* Money at this Time.

In the ſaid fifteenth Tome, (P. 103, *Anno* 1546) there is a Grant of King *Henry* VIII. to *Philip*, *Count Palatine* of the *Rhine*, of an annual Penſion of 10,000 *German* Florins, each of which was then worth 3*s.* 4*d.* Sterling: So that as *Engliſh* Coins were then near twice as weighty as in our Time, a *German* Florin might then probably be worth near 6*s.* Sterling of our Money, though now but about 2*s.* 4*d.* Which ſhews that the reſt of *Europe*, and *Germany* in particular, gradually raiſed the nominal Value, whilſt they leſſened the real Value of their Coins.

Italy ſupplies *England*, &c. with many rich Manufactures.

By the ſaid fifteenth Tome (P. 105) of the *Fœdera*, it appears, that there was much Finery and Gaiety of Apparel, *&c.* in thoſe Times, though not ſo generally diffuſed as in our more opulent Times: For, *Anno* 1546, King *Henry* VIII. grants a Licence to two *Florentine* Merchants, therein named, to import, for three Years to come, the following rich Merchandize, which (he ſays) "were for the Pleaſure of *us* and *our deareſt Wife the Queen*, our Nobles, "Gentlemen, and others, *viz.* All Manner of Goldſmith's Work of Gold and Silver; all Manner of Skins and Furs, of Sables, *&c.* all Manner of Cloths of *Tiſſue of Gold*, *Silver*, *Tinſel*, "*Velvet*, and *Silk*, Cloths of Tapeſtry and *Arras*, mixed with Gold and Silver; all Sorts of "Fringes and Lace, wrought with Gold and Silver, or otherwiſe."

In *England* two poor Pariſh-Churches may be united, on certain Conditions.

By a Statute of this 37th of King *Henry* VIII. Cap. 21. two Pariſh-Churches, or one Church and a Chapel, not being above one Mile aſunder, and one of them not exceeding the yearly Value of 6*l.* may be united into one, with the Conſent of the Biſhop, Patrons, and Incumbent, *&c.* It ſeems, by the Preamble to this Act, that there were many Parſonages in *England*, whereof the *Glebes*, *Tythes*, and other yearly Profits, were not ſufficient to maintain a Prieſt or Curate for the Benefit of the Pariſhioners; and as, within a Mile or leſs of the ſaid poor Parſonage, there happens, in many Places, to be another Pariſh Church, ſituated as conveniently for the ſaid Pariſhioners as their own Church may be. And whereas, the Expence of ſupporting the ſaid two Churches, for Reparations, *&c.* is greater than ſuch poor Pariſhioners can bear; therefore, if one of thoſe Church-Livings happen not to exceed the yearly Value of 6*l.* in the King's Books, it may be united to the other Pariſh-Church. Yet the ſaid Conſolidation, or Union, may be afterwards made void, provided the Pariſhioners of ſuch poor Pariſh ſhall, in one Year after ſuch Union, properly ſecure and aſſure to the Incumbent of the ſaid Pariſh the yearly Payment of ſo much Money, as, with the Sum that the ſaid Pariſhes rated at in the King's Court of *firſt Fruits and Tenths*, ſhall amount to the full Sum of 8*l.* yearly.

King *Henry* VIII. bequeaths his two Daughters 10,000*l.* each.

The fifteenth Tome, (P. 110 *et ſeq.*) gives King *Henry* VIII's laſt Will and Teſtament in this ſame Year. Among other Things, he bequeaths "to our Daughters *Mary* and *Elizabeth*, at "their Marriages, they being married to any *outward*" [*i. e.* foreign] "Potentate, (by the Advice of the aforeſaid Counſellors) if we beſtow them not in our Life-time, *Ten Thouſand* "Pounds, in Money, Plate, Jewels, and Houſhold Stuff, for each of them; or a larger Sum, "at the Diſcretion of our Executors."

Iron Cannon firſt made in *England*.

In this Year, the firſt of King *Edward* VI. *Peter Baude*, a *Frenchmen*, was the firſt who, in *England*, caſt Iron Ordnance or Cannon, ſays the Author of an 8vo Book, intitled, *Engliſh Worthies in Church and State*, London, 1684. As the *Engliſh* made Uſe of Cannon 200 Years prior to this Time, it is ſomewhat ſtrange they were ſo late in the making at Home of Iron ones, nor of Braſs Cannon till the Year 1635. 1547

Salaries of the King's Phyſician,

Upon the Acceſſion of King *Edward* VI. to the Crown of *England*, he ſettled a Penſion of 100*l.* yearly, for Life, on each of his two Phyſicians, (as *per* P. 143 of the fifteenth Tome of the *Fœdera.*)

and of the Lord-High-Admiral of *England*.

Alſo, *per* P. 157 of ſaid Tome, that King ſettled a Salary of 200 Marks [or 133*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*] on the Lord-High-Admiral, in the Perſon of his Uncle *Thomas* Lord *Seymour*. And *Anno* 1549, the like Salary was ſettled on his Succeſſor, *John* Earl of *Warwick*.

Price of *Malmſey* Wine.

The ſame Year, (according to *Howell's Londinopolis*) "the Price of *Malmſey* Wine (then the "only ſweet Wine imported, and then only by the *Lombards*) was but *three Halfpence* the Pint;" for which he gives for Voucher the Church-Books of St. *Andrew Undershaft* in *London* in that Year, "wherein it appears, that the Churchwardens paid *ten Shillings for eighty Pints of* Malmſey *ſpent* "*in the Church.*"

Progreſs of *Silk* in *France*.

Under this ſame Year, *Thuanus*, (in Lib. 129) ſpeaking of the Progreſs of *Silk*, from the *Eaſt* to the *weſtern Parts*, relates, that, in the Reign of King *Francis* I. of *France*, (who died this Year) *Silk* proſpered in *Touraine*, but more eſpecially in *Provence*, as lying moſt ſoutherly; it proſpered alſo at *Avignon*, *Lyons*, and ſeveral other Parts of *France*; but being alſo attempted about *Paris*, the

A. D. 1547 the Climate was found not to be proper for it, though the greateſt Care was taken of the Silk-Worms at *Fontainebleau*.

Yet *Mezeray*, ſpeaking of the Reign of *Francis*'s Succeſſor, *Henry* II. alledges, that Silk was ſtill dear and ſcarce in *France*. This Prince, according to him, was the firſt who wore a Pair of Silk knit Stockings.

Silk Stockings firſt worn by the *French* King.

In this firſt Year of King *Edward* VI. we have a Statute againſt Vagabonds, (Cap. iii.) which carries ſo many Marks of the ancient Bondage of the lower Claſs of the People of *England*, that it is no Wonder it was repealed in the third and fourth Years of the ſame Reign, and ſtill farther in the 39th of Queen *Elizabeth*, as improper for a free and commercial People. It enacts, "That a run-a-gate Servant, or any other who liveth idly and loiteringly by the Space of three "Days, being brought before two Juſtices of the Peace, they ſhall cauſe him to be marked "with an hot Iron on the Breaſt with the Mark *V*, and adjudge him to be the *Slave* of him who "brought him, for two Years after; who ſhall take the ſaid *Slave*, and give him Bread, Water, "or ſmall Drink, and Refuſe-meat, and cauſe him to work by beating, chaining, or otherwiſe, "in ſuch Work and Labour as he ſhall put him to, be it never ſo vile. And if ſuch *Slave* ab-"ſent himſelf from his ſaid Maſter within the ſaid Term of two Years, by the Space of fourteen "Days, then he ſhall be marked on the Forehead, or the Ball of the Cheek, with an hot Iron, "with the Sign of an *S*, and farther ſhall be adjudged to be *Slave* to his ſaid Maſter for ever. "And if the ſaid *Slave* ſhall run away the ſecond Time, he ſhall be adjudged a *Felon*.—It ſhall "be lawful to every Perſon, to whom any ſhall be adjudged a *Slave*, to put a Ring of Iron about "his Neck, Arm, or Leg.

An *Engliſh* Statute, with many Marks of the Slavery of the lower People.

"A Juſtice of Peace may bind a Beggar's Man-Child Apprentice to the Age of fourteen Years, "and a Woman-Child to the Age of twenty Years, to any that will require them. And if the "ſaid Child run away, then his Maſter may retain and uſe him for the Term aforeſaid as his *Slave*." [Here the Word *Slave* is named ſeven Times, beſides twice more in a Clauſe needleſs to be tranſcribed, concerning *Clerks* attainted or convict.]

"All impotent, maimed, and aged Perſons, who cannot be taken for Vagabonds, ſhall have "convenient Houſes provided for them, and otherwiſe ſhall be relieved in the Cities or Towns "where they were born, or where moſt converſant by the Space of three Years, by the *willing* "and *charitable Diſpoſition* of the Pariſhioners; and none other ſhall be ſuffered to beg there." This very lame Clauſe contains an expreſs Inconſiſtency or Contradiction; the firſt Part of it being an Injunction in Behalf of the Poor, or Beggars, and the latter Part leaves it to *the willing and charitable Diſpoſition of People*. This Way of making Proviſion for the diſabled and aged Poor, is to be found in the Statute-Book both before and after this Time, but as they were more properly, and indeed merely, *recommendatory*, they always proved ineffectual.

An ineffectual Clauſe in Behalf of the diſabled and aged Poor.

At this Time, it ſeems, the ancient City of *York* was become much decayed. A Statute of the ſame Year (Cap. ix.) repreſents its Declenſion in the following Terms, *viz.* "In that City and "Suburbs there are many *Pariſh-Churches*, which heretofore (the ſame being well inhabited and "repleniſhed with People) were good and honeſt Livings for learned Incumbents, by Reaſon "of the Privy-Tythes of the rich Merchants, and of the Offerings of a great Multitude; which "Livings being now ſo much decayed by the Ruin and Decay of the ſaid City, and of the Trade "of Merchandize there, the Revenues and Profits of divers of the ſame Benefices are not, at this "preſent Time, above the clear yearly Value of 1 *l.* 6 *s.* 8 *d.* ſo that a great Sort of them are not "a competent and honeſt Living for a good Curate; yea, and no Perſon will take the Cure, but "that of Neceſſity there is ſome Chantry-Prieſt, or elſe ſome late religious Perſon," [i. e. *Monk*] "being a Stipendiary, taken and appointed to the ſaid Cure and Benefice, which, for the moſt "Part, are unlearned and very ignorant Perſons.—Wherefore, the Mayor and Recorder of that "City, and the Ordinary or his Deputy, and ſix Juſtices of Peace in the ſaid City, are hereby "impowered to unite the ſaid Pariſhes into fewer Number; to wit, ſo many of the ſaid Pariſhes "into one Pariſh, as ſhall to them be thought convenient to be a Living for one honeſt Incum-"bent, ſo as the clear yearly Value exceed not 20 *l.*—The ſuperfluous Churches ſhall be pulled "down, toward the Reparation and Enlargement of the other Churches, or of the Bridges of the "ſaid City, and the Relief of the Poor." The reſt of this Act contains a Proviſion for the then Incumbents of united Pariſhes; the King's Firſt-Fruits and Tenths, *&c.*

York City much decayed at this Time.

Twenty Pounds a ſufficient Living for a Pariſh Miniſter in *York*.

As Acts of Parliament do not always ſufficiently ſet forth the true Grounds of many Evils they are deſigned to rectify, it may be proper to remark on this Statute, that the Smallneſs of thoſe Livings in *York* City (as in many other Places) was probably owing to the Light of the Reformation from Popery, whereby the ignorant and ill-judged Zeal of the Laity received a great Check: Dying Perſons and others, in ignorant Times, frequently erected and endowed new Pariſhes unneceſſarily; and many of thoſe Endowments being even at firſt but ſmall, when, at and by the Reformation, the Privy-Tythes of the Rich, and the Offerings of the Multitude failed, and Money alſo becoming gradually leſs valuable, a wrong Cauſe of ſuch Failure was often aſſigned. The ſaid zealous Method of multiplying of Pariſhes in many Cities and Towns in old Times, renders it impoſſible to form any certain Judgment of the Number of Inhabitants from that of the Pariſhes therein. Thus, for Inſtance, the Town of *Newcaſtle upon Tyne* has but four Pariſhes in it, though it probably may now contain 40,000 Inhabitants; and *York* City has ſtill twenty-eight Pariſhes, without containing half the ſaid Number of People; *Oxford* and *Cambridge* have each of them above thrice as many Pariſhes as *Newcaſtle*, with little more than a Quarter of the Number of People in each; and the like might be ſaid of many other Places.

In Cities and Towns of *England* the Number of Pariſhes is by no Means a certain Rule to judge of the Number of People therein.

Holland's great *Herring-Fiſhery.*

The *Herring-Fiſhing* of the *Hollanders* was now ſo conſiderable, and was become ſo dear to that People, that their great Penſionary, *De Witt*, in his *Intereſt of* Holland, (Part II. Chap. i.) relates, "That the States of *Holland*, though then but low, and although it was in a Time of "Peace, fitted out eight Ships of War for the Defence of the ſaid Fiſhery. A. D. 1547

Voltaire's View of the commercial State of *France* about this Time.

Voltaire, in his Introduction to his Eſſay on the Age of King *Louis* XIV. of *France*, ſpeaking of the Times of King *Francis* I. ſays, "The *French*, though poſſeſſed of Harbours, both on the "Ocean and *Mediterranean*, were yet without a Navy; and though immerſed in Luxury, had "only a few coarſe Manufactures. The *Jews*, *Genoeſe*, *Venetians*, *Portugueſe*, the *Flemings*, "*Dutch*, and *Engliſh* traded ſucceſſively for *us*, we being ignorant even of the firſt Principles of "Commerce."

Lands of popiſh Chantries directed to be in Part applied for maintaining Piers and Banks againſt the Rage of the Sea;

The Statute (Cap. xiv.) which now granted King *Edward* VI. all the *Popiſh* Chantries, &c. in *England*, not diſpoſed of by the 37th of *Henry* VIII. (Cap. iv.) did, amongſt other Uſes, direct Part of the Rents ſettled on thoſe Chantries, "to be applied toward the Maintenance of *Piers*, "*Juttees*, *Walls* or *Banks* againſt the Rage of the Sea, Havens, and Creeks." It had been well if that Application had duly taken Place for ſo national a Benefit.

and alſo for Walls and Bridges of Cities, and the Poor to be ſet on Work by Fee-farm Rents.

And by Cap. v. of the ſecond Year of that young King, "all the Fee-farms, payable by any "City or Town-corporate to the Crown, are directed, during the three following Years, to be "beſtowed ſolely about repairing of Walls and Bridges, and ſetting the Poor on Work, or other "goods Deeds in every ſuch City and Town." But few or none of theſe fine Things or good Deeds were ever put in Practice.

A good Law for Prevention of enhancing the Rates of Proviſions, and the Prices of Work in *England*; and for licenſing Workmen in Cities without being free of the ſame. But this laſt Clauſe was repealed a Year after by the City of *London*'s Influence.

A very neceſſary Statute was alſo made in the 2d and 3d of *Edward* VI. (Cap. xv.) "for 1548
"reſtraining the Sellers of all Manner of Proviſions in *England* from combining together, not "to ſell but at a fixed Price; and alſo for reſtraining Workmen and Labourers not to make or "do their Works but at a certain fixed Price, or to do but a certain Work in a Day, or not to "work but at certain Hours." A Clauſe, wiſely intended, was added to this Act, "licenſing "all Manner of Workmen relating to Buildings of Houſes, &c. to follow their Occupations in "all Cities and Towns-corporate, although they did not live therein, nor were free of ſuch "Corporations." But this wiſe Clauſe was repealed by a Statute of the 3d and 4th of this King, (Cap. 20.) plainly (as appears) by the Interpoſition of the City of *London*. It ſets forth, "That the City of *London* being the King's Chamber, and moſt ancient City of this Realm, "the Artificers and Craftſmen of the Arts, Crafts, and Myſteries aforeſaid are at great Coſts "and Charges, as well in bearing and paying of Taxes, Tallages, Subſidies, *Scot*, *Lot*, and "other Charges, as well to the King's Majeſty as to the ſaid City, and at many and ſundry "Triumphs, and other Times for the King's Honour; and that if *Foreigners*" [i. e. *Non-Freemen*] "ſhould come and work among them, within the Liberties of the ſaid City, contrary to "their ancient Privileges, the ſame ſhould be a great Decay of *Cunning*, and an Impoveriſhment "and driving away of the Freemen, being Artificers of the Crafts, Arts, and Myſteries afore-"ſaid within the ſaid City of *London*, to the great Hurt and Deſtruction of the ſaid City. For "Reformation whereof, the ſaid Clauſe is hereby repealed entirely." So that, although the Reaſons for this Repeal are expreſſed as above only in reſpect to *London*, yet the Repeal, being general, took in all other Corporation Cities and Towns; and ſo it remains to our own Times, contrary to the Opinion of moſt wiſe and judicious Men.

Eccleſiaſtico political Faſting, or *Fiſh* Days inſtituted in *England* by Law.

In the ſame 2d and 3d of King *Edward* VI. there was a Kind of *Lent* injoined, partly *eccleſiaſtical* and partly *political*, (by a Statute, Cap. xix.) whereby, although in the Preamble it is expreſly admitted, "*That all Days and all Meats be of their Nature of one equal Purity and Holineſs, none of which* "*can defile Chriſtian Men*—yet foraſmuch as divers of the King's Subjects, turning their Knowledge "therein to ſatisfy their Senſuality, have of late, more than in Times paſt, broken and con-"temned ſuch Abſtinence as hath been uſed in this Realm upon the *Fridays* and *Saturdays*, *Em-*"*bering-Days*, and other Days commonly called *Vigils*, and in the Time commonly called *Lent*. "And conſidering that due and godly Abſtinence is a Mean to Virtue, and to ſubdue Men's "Bodies to their Soul and Spirit; and conſidering alſo, that *Fiſhers* may thereby the rather be "ſet on Work, whereby much *Fleſh* ſhall be ſaved and increaſed," [how differently do our landed Men and Farmers reaſon in our Days on this Subject!] "and alſo for divers other Conſidera-"tions, it was enacted,

"I. That all former Laws concerning *Faſting* be repealed.

"II. That none eat Fleſh upon *Fridays*, *Saturdays*, and *Embering-Days*, nor in *Lent*, nor yet "on any ſuch other Days *as is and has been accounted a Fiſh-Day*," [this Clauſe ſeems to be purpoſely expreſſed very looſely for a Loophole] "on Pain of forfeiting 10*s*. for the firſt Offence, "and ten Days Impriſonment, without, all that Time, eating any Fleſh, and 20*s*. and twenty "Days Impriſonment for the ſecond, and for every following Offence."

"III. This Act ſhall not extend to any who may have the King's Licence, nor to aged, "weakly, ſick, or maimed Perſons, nor to Women with Child, or lying-in, nor to Priſoners, "nor to the King's Lieutenants, or Captains of his Army or Forts; neither ſhall it extend to "St. *Lawrence Even*, St. *Mark*'s Day, nor to any as heretofore have obtained Licence from the "Archbiſhop of *Canterbury*."

Poſt Horſe at one Penny *per* Mile in *England*.

By Cap. iii. of the ſaid 2d and 3d of King *Edward* VI. for regulating the Purveyors for the King's Houſhold, Poſt-Horſes are therein fixed at one Penny *per* Mile.

In

A. D. 1548 In *Strype*'s eccleſiaſtical Memorials, under the Year 1548, *Wheat* was at 6*s.* 8*d. per* Quarter, and Barley, Malt, and Rye at 5*s.* Peaſe and Beans at 4*s.* We can frame no true Eſtimate of the Difference of the Value of the Coins at this Time from thoſe of our own Time, that innocent young King being miſled by his Miniſters to debaſe his Coin in a ſhameful Manner, till the laſt Year of his Reign, when it was made of the ſame Value as in our own Days, and has ſo continued ever ſince. Rates of Corn.

By a Statute of this 2d and 3d Years of King *Edward* VI. (Cap. vi.) all Manner of Duties and other Incumbrances, Doles or Shares of Fiſh, till now taken by Admirals and their Subſtitutes, *&c.* from thoſe uſing the Fiſhing Trade of *Newfoundland*, *Iceland*, &c. are taken off: "Foraſ-"much" [ſays the Preamble] "as, within theſe few Years paſt, there have been taken by cer-"tain of the Officers of the Admiralty divers great Exactions, as Sums of Money, Doles, or "Shares of Fiſh, *&c.* to the great Diſcouragement of thoſe Fiſheries, and of Damage to the "whole Commonwealth.—For Reformation whereof, *&c.* it was enacted as above." A very good Statute in Favour of the *Engliſh* Fiſheries at *Newfoundland*, &c.

About this Time, the Emperor *Charles* V. is ſaid to have begun to put in Execution a Deſign he had long been forming, of reducing the Republic of *Genoa* to a State of abſolute Dependence on him, thereby to keep a Door always open for his Armies from *Spain* to paſs into *Italy*. For the *Genoeſe*, notwithſtanding the Decay of their former vaſt Commerce, were ſtill immenſely rich; and being great Bankers and Dealers in Money, he reaſonably concluded, that if, by extraordinary Allowances for Intereſt, he could draw their Moneys into his Exchequer, he ſhould, in that Caſe, poſſeſs himſelf of the ſureſt Pledges they could give him of their Fidelity. In this Year therefore that Emperor, being in the *Netherlands*, ſent for his eldeſt Son *Philip* to come to him, who ſailing from *Barcelona* to *Genoa*, (in Order to go through *Germany* to his Father) the *Genoeſe*, for a Fortnight together, entertained him with ſurprizing Magnificence, (ſays their Hiſtorian *De Mailly*.) That Prince, whilſt there, by the Duke *D'Alva*'s Advice, propoſed to that Republic to permit the *Spaniards* to build a Citadel in their Suburbs, where their Garriſon might, for the future, ſecure that City from the frequent Conſpiracies and Tumults they were ſo liable to. But that Propoſal was not only unanimouſly rejected, but likewiſe the vaſt Retinue of this Prince juſtly alarmed the Senate, and occaſioned a great Squabble between them and the *Genoeſe*, which was not quelled without Bloodſhed, which made the Prince glad to leave *Genoa*. Whereupon, (ſays *De Mailly*) the Emperor took other Meaſures to ſecure to himſelf the Fidelity of the *Genoeſe*; for he determined never to pay the principal Sums due to them, which he had borrowed for his Occaſions in *Italy* and the *Netherlands*, (ſee alſo *Thuani Hiſtoria*, Lib. lxi.) and only to pay them the Arrears of Intereſt; to the End, that remaining always in their Debt, they might live in a conſtant Dread of embroiling themſelves with a Prince who owed them ſo much. His Son *Philip* II. improved upon his Father's ſaid Scheme, whereby many Millions of Money were borrowed of them on the Security of the Duties on the Commerce of *Spain* and *America*. But *Philip* being ſoon after greatly exhauſted by his *Netherland* Wars, he not only ſuſpended the Payment of any Part of the Principal, but even of its Intereſt, which occaſioned much Clamour and Diſtreſs at *Genoa*, where ſo many Families lived intirely on the Intereſt of the Money gotten in Traffic by their Anceſtors, [as to this Day there are ſaid to be many ſuch Families at *Antwerp*, though long ſince deprived of its Traffic;] ſo comfortable are the Effects which even a departed Commerce leave behind it for many ſucceeding Generations.] King *Philip*'s real or pretended Inability to pay even the Intereſt of thoſe vaſt Sums, made him at firſt begin to cavil with the Creditors, on Account of certain ſmall pretended Miſreckonings, and to inſiſt that he had overpaid their Intereſt: He therefore obtained the Pope's Approbation, for deducting out of their principal Debt ſo much as they had received more than what his *Holineſs* and King *Philip* thought fit to call legal Intereſt. On their Capital, however, thus reduced, it is ſaid by ſome, (though it ſeems untruly) that the Court of *Spain* were ever after punctual in paying the Intereſt. By thoſe vaſt Loans, the *Genoeſe* are ſaid, in a great Meaſure, to have governed the Rate of Intereſt in other Parts of *Europe*. Thus at firſt they had Ten *per Cent.* from thoſe Princes, afterwards it was reduced to Seven *per Cent.* and ſince lower; and probably the fixing of *Uſury* at Ten *per Cent.* by Law in *England*, *Anno* 1546, took its Riſe from the Practice of *Genoa*. The Emperor *Charles* V. and his Son, *Philip* II's political Reaſons for remaining always greatly indebted to the *Genoeſe*. The comfortable Effects to Cities of even a long departed Commerce, inſtanced in *Genoa* and *Antwerp*.

And here let us add a melancholy and moſt intereſting Remark, (for the ſerious Conſideration of thoſe to whom it more immediately relates in our own Days) which was made many Years ago by the ingenious Dr. *D'Avenant*, in his *Diſcourſes on the public Revenues and Trade of England*, (in 8vo, *Anno* 1698.) "That thoſe large Anticipations of King *Philip* II. which were "continued from Year to Year, without any Meaſures thought on for leſſening the Debt, have "more contributed to ſink the *Spaniſh* Monarchy than all their other bad Counſels put toge-"ther. The chief Branches of that Kingdom's Revenue being employed in Payment of Intereſt "of Money borrowed 100 Years ago; the Nouriſhment, which ſhould ſupport the Body-politic, "being diverted another Way, it becomes weak and unable to reſiſt Accidents. *And when a "People ſo involved, come to be engaged in a foreign War, it is quickly evident to their Enemies, that "they are not much to be feared for their Power; and to their Friends, that they are not to be depended "on for Help.*" All which, we fear, may ſoon become eminently the Caſe much nearer home, than it was at the Time when that able Author thus ſolidly warned the then Government to beware of Anticipations; the whole national Debt ſcarcely amounting in 1698 to ten Millions. And although we have not intended nor preſumed to dedicate any Part of our Work to any *Miniſter of State* whatever; yet, upon a Review of this important Remark of *D'Avenant*'s, the Author, with profound Reſpect, and purely out of his warm Zeal for the public Welfare, moſt humbly preſumes to dedicate and recommend to our preſent Patriot Miniſtry, and to their Succeſſors in Power, *this ſingle Paragraph only*, for their moſt ſerious Conſideration; as they would have the glorious Epithet of *Patriot* joined to their Names to lateſt Poſterity; humbly praying, *D'Avenant*'s judicious and moſt intereſting Application of *Spain*'s Calamity (by their vaſt Debt) to *England*, *Anno* 1698.

praying, that his honeſt Zeal may not be conſtrued to be dictating to his Superiors, which he is far from preſuming to do. A. D.

Sebaſtian Cabot's Penſion from King *Edward* VI.

In Tome XV. P. 181, of the *Fœdera*, King *Edward* VI. grants a Penſion of 166*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* to *Sebaſtian Cabot*, who, it ſeems, had now left the Service of *Spain*; *which Grant* (ſays King *Edward*) *was for Services done, and to be done by him.* He muſt then have been an old Man, it being then fifty-three Years ſince his Voyage with his Father to the *American* Coaſts, in the Reign of King *Henry* VII. The ſaid Sum was continued to him during Life by Queen *Mary*; (*ibid.* P. 427.) he having been Governor of the *Ruſſia* Company, and, for the reſt of his Life, the great Director of our naval Expeditions. 1549

Other Penſions by King *Edward* VI. this Year to foreign Proteſtants.

Other Penſions, by that Prince granted this ſame Year, (though not immediately relating to our Subject) (*ibidem*, P. 192, 193.) were 100*l.* *per Annum* each to *Martin Bucer* and *Paul Fagius*, two eminent foreign Proteſtant Divines, and (P. 200) forty Marks *per Annum* to *Peter Vannes*, his Secretary for the *Latin* Tongue. Alſo (P. 201.) 375*l.* *per Annum*, *during Pleaſure*, to his faithful Friend, *Otho* Duke of *Brunſwick*.

King *Edward* VI. gives Encouragement to foreign Proteſtants to ſettle in *England*, who much advanced Manufactures and Trade.

That good young Prince, likewiſe, through his own Inclination, and the Advice of Archbiſhop *Cranmer*, gave great Aſſiſtance to perſecuted foreign Proteſtants, many Thouſands of whom ſettled in ſundry Parts of *England*, but principally at *London*, *Southwark*, *Canterbury*, *Sandwich*, *Maidſtone*, *Southampton*, *Norwich*, and *Colcheſter*; where they had the free Exerciſe of their Religion in ſeparate Congregations, (ſome of which remain to the preſent Time) and where Manufactures were ſo greatly cultivated and improved by their Means, as not only to enrich thoſe Places where they were ſettled, but to prove very beneficial to the whole Kingdom. In the ſhort perſecuting Reign of Queen *Mary*, thoſe poor People were forced again to fly beyond Sea, tho', at her Death, they returned to their old Habitations. They conſiſted of *Walloons*, *Germans*, *French*, *Italians*, *Polanders*, and *Switzers*; and there was, in thoſe Times, even a Congregation of *Proteſtant Spaniards* in *London*.

The famous Rebellion of *Ket* in *Norfolk*, whereby *Norwich* City was almoſt intirely ruined, occaſioned by many new Incloſures.

We have already remarked from my Lord *Bacon*, Lord *Herbert*, &c. that the Humour of incloſing the Lands of *England* for Paſture, inſtead of Arable, had made the common People, at different Times, very uneaſy; inſomuch, that they had now begun violently to lay them open by Inſurrections in many different Counties, without having Patience to wait their being laid open by a Proclamation from the King already iſſued, becauſe the Proprietors were not ſo quick in obeying it as the Mob expected. And of all others, that in *Norfolk*, in this ſame Year 1549, was the moſt remarkable and furious, headed by one *Ket* and *Flowerdew*, who, by firing of Beacons, and ringing of Bells, drew many Thouſands of the lower People of *Norfolk* and *Suffolk* to join them, and committed many very grievous and ſhocking Outrages. *Ket* was a Tanner of *Norfolk*. They did infinite Damage and Miſchief to the City of *Norwich*, which they almoſt laid deſolate, by either driving the induſtrious and wealthy Inhabitants out of it, or elſe miſerably butchering them; inſomuch that this City became a Receptacle for the idle, looſe, and extravagant Vagrants: "In which Condition" [ſays *Roger Coke*, Eſq; in his Reflexions on the *Eaſt-India* and *African* Companies, printed *Anno* 1695] "it was thought ſo dangerous to the Government, "that, in the Beginning of Queen *Elizabeth*'s Reign, it was often debated in Council, whether, "for this Cauſe, it ſhould not be demoliſhed. But" (ſays he) "a better Fate attended that no-"ble City, through the Wiſdom of that great Queen, and the Cruelty of the *Netherland* Perſe-"cution about twenty Years after this Time." This Inſurrection occaſioned the Slaughter of about 5000 of the Rioters; *Ket*, their Leader, being hanged on the Top of *Norwich* Caſtle.

Incloſures, the Grounds of the People's Complaints againſt them.

There had, indeed, been many Incloſures lately made out of waſte, marſhy, and other kinds of barren and common Grounds, whereby great Improvements were effected. But as the poorer Sort became thereby deprived of the Benefit of ſuch Waſte, *&c.* Grounds, for feeding their Cattle, and alſo for Fuel, it is not much to be wondered, that great Clamours were thereby raiſed, which at length burſt out into open Riots, firſt in *Kent*, and afterwards into the Counties of *Eſſex*, *Buckingham*, *Northampton*, *Somerſet*, *Lincoln*, *Norfolk*, and *Suffolk*.

Paris City, its Houſes and People numbered.

In this Year, the *French* King, *Henry* II. cauſed the Houſes in his Capital City of *Paris* to be numbered, which it ſeems amounted to 10,000 in Number, excluſive of Churches, Chapels, Monaſteries, Colleges, and other public Edifices, and of nine Market-Houſes; and his Son, *Charles* IX. found 100,000 Perſons in this City, beſides Strangers, Servants, and Churchmen.

Houſe-Rents very cheap in *Weſtminſter*.

Houſe-Rents in *England* muſt have been ſtill very low at this Time, when, according to Archbiſhop *Nicolſon*'s *Engliſh Hiſtorical Library*, (who quotes the Life of Sir *Thomas Smith* for it) "a "Houſe, in the very Precincts of King *Edward* VI's Court, in *Channel-Row*, *Weſtminſter*, was "let to no leſs a Perſon than the Comptroller of that King's Houſhold for the yearly Rent of "*Thirty Shillings*;" even although the Coins of Silver were very little, if any at all, heavier than at this Day. This was, doubtleſs, owing principally to the little Commerce and few Manufactures of thoſe Times, compared to modern Times.

An excellent Statute for the Regulation of the *Woollen* Manufacture of *England*, now in great Proſperity.

In the 3d and 4th of King *Edward* VI. there was an Act of Parliament paſſed, (Cap. ii.) with many well-contrived Clauſes, for preventing of Frauds in the Woollen Manufacture of *England*; ſuch as for the Clothier's Seal on his Cloth;—againſt over-ſtretching the Cloths;—for the well-dying of Cloths;—alſo for the well-dying of all Wools to be converted into Cloths, or into Hats or Caps;—alſo for preventing the putting any deceitful Thing upon Cloth, ſuch as Flocks, Chalk, Flower, Starch, *&c.*—nor to uſe Iron Cards in the rowing of Cloths;—alſo for the juſt meaſuring of Cloths. For all which Purpoſes, *Overſeers* are directed to be annually appointed, not

A.D. 1549 not only in Corporation-Towns by their chief Magiſtrates, jointly with the Wardens, &c. of the Cloth-workers; but in Towns, Villages, and Hamlets not incorporated, by the Juſtices of the Peace jointly with the Cloth-workers; which Overſeers ſhall, at leaſt once in every Quarter of a Year, or as often as they think needful, viſit Clothiers, Drapers, Dyers, and Preſſers Houſes, Shops, &c. to which Overſeers one Moiety is hereby given of all the Forfeitures and Penalties of this Act, and the other to the King, &c.—All which evidently ſhews the Care of the Legiſlature for that Manufacture, and alſo that it was at this Time univerſally ſpread all over the Kingdom, and in a flouriſhing Condition.

Notwithſtanding of all which former Laws for regulating the *Engliſh* Woollen Manufacture, we have another Statute, *Anno* 1552, (5th and 6th of King *Edward* VI.) for the very ſame Ends and Purpoſes, to which we muſt refer our more curious Readers.

1550 In the fifteenth Tome (P. 211 *et ſeq.*) of the *Fœdera*, we have a Treaty of perpetual Peace, and of mutual Intercourſe of Commerce, concluded between King *Edward* VI. of *England* and King *Henry* II. of *France*. The Subſtance of what relates to Commerce is as follows: — Treaty of Peace and Commerce between *England* and *France*.

I. A free and undiſturbed Commerce ſhall be between both Nations.

II. The Ships of both Nations going out armed, ſhall, as in former Treaties, ſtill give Security not to injure the other Party in any Reſpect.

III. King *Edward* agrees, that, in ſix Weeks Time, he will reſtore to *France* the City, Forts, and Territory of *Boulogne*.—In Conſideration whereof, *Henry* agrees to pay *Edward* 400,000 Crowns of the Sun.—For the Performance of all which, and alſo of King *Edward*'s delivering up the Caſtles of *Douglas* and *Lawder* to Queen *Mary* of *Scotland*, and for demoliſhing the Caſtles of *Aymouth* and *Roxburg*, Hoſtages were delivered on both Sides. — *Boulogne* reſtored to *France* for 400,000 Crowns.

☞ In an Acquittance for Delivery of the Artillery and Ammunition of *Boulogne*, (P. 218.) there is the firſt Mention to be found in the *Fœdera* of *Iron Bullets* [*Bouletz de Fer.*] Notwithſtanding which, we ſhall ſee, that *Stone-Bullets* remained in Uſe conſiderably later than this Time. — Iron Bullets firſt mentioned in the *Fœdera*.

Monſieur *Huet*, Biſhop of *Avranches*, in his *Memoirs of the* Dutch *Commerce*, (if they were really his, as ſome have written) ſpeaking of the Meridian Glory of *Antwerp*, which was in its Zenith in and about this Year 1550, obſerves, "That the Perſecutions raiſed in *Germany* on Account of "Religion in the Reign of the Emperor *Charles* V,—in *France* under King *Henry* II,—and in "*England* under Queen *Mary*; forced much People to ſettle at *Antwerp*, where a vaſt Concourſe "of all *European* Nations was to be ſeen; it being then the moſt celebrated Magazine of Com-"merce in all *Europe*, if not of the whole World; it having been, at this Time, a common "Thing to ſee 2500 Ships in the *Scheld*, laden with all Sorts of Merchandize: And that, in one "Word, *Antwerp* was then almoſt what *Amſterdam* is now," [*i. e.* a general Storehouſe for the whole World.] — The Meridian Glory of *Antwerp* in Wealth, Commerce, and Shipping.

Yet the Introduction of the Inquiſition into the *Netherlands* in this ſame Year (though not into *Antwerp*) ſoon began to create great Uneaſineſs, and even to influence Commerce exceedingly. The Emperor *Charles* V. being deſirous to have that infernal Tribunal introduced that ſame Year into *Antwerp*, "ſo great was the Influence of the *Engliſh Merchants-Adventurers* at that Time," (ſays *Sleidan* in his Commentaries, Lib. xxii.) "that the City had none other Means for effec-"tually influencing that Emperor, but to tell him, that the *Engliſh* Merchants would certainly "leave the City and Country, if he brought the Inquiſition thither, which proved effectual." For it ſeems the Emperor, on a ſtrict Enquiry, found that the *Engliſh Merchants-Adventurers* maintained or employed at leaſt 20,000 Perſons in the City of *Antwerp* alone, beſides 30,000 more in other Parts of the *Netherlands*. The Reader ought to be acquainted, however, that this laſt-mentioned Account is written by *J. Wheeler*, in his Book, *Anno* 1601, in 4to, in Vindication of the excluſive Claims of the ſaid Company, whoſe Secretary he was; and that therefore ſome Allowances are to be made on that Score in this Computation. — The vaſt Commerce of the *Engliſh* Merchant-Adventurers at *Antwerp* and other Parts of the *Netherlands*.

Antwerp having had new and very ſtrong Walls built round it about this Time, (ſays *Guicciardin*) within which a large Space of Ground was taken in for additional new Streets, 3000 Houſes on new Foundations were erected, and above 1000 old ones rebuilt larger and finer; ſo that, *Paris* excepted, (ſays our laſt-named Author) there is hardly a City on this Side the *Alps* that exceeds it in Power and Riches; and as, in general, it may be reckoned among the principal Cities of *Europe*, ſo particularly, with reſpect to its vaſt Commerce, it may be deemed *almoſt the firſt in the World*. Yet — *Antwerp*'s vaſt Enlargements.

Heiſs's Hiſtory of the Empire (Vol. II. P. 108-9) obſerves, under this Year, that the Emperor *Charles* V. having iſſued his vigorous and famous Edict againſt the *Netherland* Proteſtants, eſtabliſhing ſundry Tribunals of Inquiſition for their ſevere Puniſhment, the ſaid Edict paved the Way for all the great Changes which happened afterward in thoſe Provinces; but its immediate Effect, (as it regarded Commerce) was the ſpreading Terror and Deſpair amongſt the Manufacturers and Merchants, which more eſpecially began, *even now*, to affect the Tranquillity of *Antwerp*. — The bad Effects of the Emperor's firſt fatal Edict againſt the *Netherland* Proteſtants.

In the Years 1550 and 1551, we find one Capt. *Bodenham* made a trading Voyage from *London* to the Iſles of *Candia* and *Chio*, in the *Levant*, where he loaded Home with Wines, &c. At — An *Engliſh* trading Ship at *Candia* and *Chio*.

At *Chio* he found *Engliſh*, as well as *French* and *Genoeſe* Merchants. Whilſt *Candia* remained ſubject to *Venice*, and *Chio* to *Genoa*, Chriſtian Ships conſtantly traded thither; but when the *Turks* had afterward conquered thoſe Iſles, the Chriſtian Ships frequented them no more, till their reſpective Sovereigns had gradually obtained Treaties commercial at the *Ottoman Porte*. And this Trade to thoſe eaſtern Territories of *Venice* gradually brought on a direct Trade to *Turkey*, as will be ſeen in its proper Place. A. D. 1550

The Portugueſe get great Footing in Japan, and the brief Hiſtory of their Miſhaps;

We have ſeen that the *Portugueſe* were acquainted with *Japan* ever ſince the Year 1542; they had got very great Footing there about the Year 1550, or perhaps a little later: But, in the End, the intemperate Zeal of their Prieſts and Miſſionaries, for the Propagation of their Religion, having had no Bounds, it awakened the Jealouſy of the *Japoneſe* to ſuch a Degree, that, after they had found Means to gain the Emperor's Favour, and had (as their Hiſtorians alledge) converted or made Chriſtians of about a third Part of the People of that Empire, they were all put to the moſt cruel Deaths, and, together with them, all the poor converted *Japoneſe*. Had the *Portugueſe* been ſo moderate as to have contented themſelves with enjoying a Toleration of their own Religion for themſelves alone, they might probably have remained there to this Day.

and of the *Hollanders* Trade thither.

The *Hollanders* have (by the *Portugueſe* and others) been laid under the Accuſation of having, underhand, been inſtrumental in this Maſſacre, becauſe they were the only Chriſtians excepted or ſaved out of it; a Point which we are by no means able to clear up to any good Purpoſe. What is certain is, that they alone, of all Chriſtian People, are permitted to trade thither to this Day, although indeed they are ſo very ſtrictly watched, that, it is ſaid, their Guns, Tackle, Rudders, *&c.* are brought on Shore as ſoon as they arrive there, ever ſince the Year 1640, that they landed ſome Cannon and Ammunition in a private Manner, and had, it ſeems, actually begun to erect a *Fort*, under the Colour of its being only a *large Warehouſe*; which Deſign, however, the jealous *Japoneſe* diſcovered in good Time. Since then, the *Dutch* Commerce to *Japan* is ſaid not to be near ſo gainful as before, being only what they call in *India* a *Country-Trade*, without having any Houſe or Factory there, *i. e.* a Trade by voyaging from *Batavia* thither, and back again to *Batavia*, or to ſome other Port in *India*; and it is ſaid, that during their ſaid ſhort Stay in *Japan*, they are always ſhut up till their Departure in a ſmall Iſland near the Port of *Nangaſaki*.

Japan's rich Productions.

The Productions of that great and opulent Empire are Corn and Rice, in great Abundance; the fineſt of Tea, Porcellane and lacquered Ware, far exceeding thoſe of *China*; Silk, Cotton, Drugs, Coral, Ivory, Diamonds, Pearls, and other precious Stones; alſo much Gold and Silver, fine Copper, Iron, Lead, and Tin. And the *Dutch*, in Exchange, carry thither Cloth, both Woollen and Linen, Looking-Glaſſes, and other Glaſs-Ware from *Europe*, and the various Merchandize alſo of *India*, *Perſia*, and *Arabia*.

Rates of Proviſions, &c.

From Biſhop *Fleetwood*'s *Chronicon Preciоſum*, Wheat was, in this ſame Year 1550, 8*s.* *per* Quarter, Oats 8*s.* Malt 5*s.* 1*d.* Malmſey Wine 4*d.* *per* Quart, a Load of Straw 5*s.* a Load of Coals 12*s.* He adds, that wherever you meet with *Coals*, in old Accounts, you are to underſtand thereby *Charcoal*, not *Sea-Coal*; which laſt, (ſays the good Biſhop) as well as I can gueſs, has not been in common Uſe 150 Years, at leaſt not in *London*, though I find them mentioned in *Matthew Paris*, under the Name of *Carbo Marinus*, (*i. e.* Sea-Coal) in the Time of King *Henry* III. [ſee the Years 1234, 1357, 1379, and 1421.]

Coals, how to be underſtood in old Accounts.

Rate of Living ſtill above five Times as cheap as in our Days.

By the above Rates of Neceſſaries, Living muſt probably, at that Time, have ſtill been about four Times as cheap as in our Days; but the Coin being ſtill much debaſed, we cannot venture to pronounce with Preciſion on this Point.

Dowery and Portion Between *England* and *France*. 1551

Although the following Treaty did not take Effect, yet it may be proper to mention it, as what ſuits the Hiſtory of that Age, *viz.* in the *Fœdera*, Tome XV. P. 273, a Treaty for a Marriage between King *Edward* VI. of *England* and *Elizabeth*, Daughter of King *Francis* II. of *France*; the Lady to bring 200,000 Crowns of the *Sun* for her Portion, and to have 10,000 Marks Sterling *per Annum* for her Dowery, or 6666*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* Sterling.

A ſumptuary Law in *Scotland* in relation to Feaſting.

It ſeems Proviſions were, at this Time, very dear in *Scotland*; for an Act of the *Scots* Parliament, paſſed that Year, *for reſtraining the Dearth*, in the following Manner, *viz.* "No Archbiſhop, Biſhop, or Earl ſhall" [under large Penalties] "have more than eight Diſhes of Meat "at any Meal; nor an Abbot, Lord-Prior, or Dean, above ſix Diſhes; nor Barons" [*i. e.* Lords of Manors] "and Freeholders above four Diſhes; nor no Burgeſs, or other ſubſtantial Man, ſpi"ritual or temporal, above three Diſhes; each of all which Diſhes ſhall contain but one Kind "of Meat. *Marriages*, however, are excepted, and alſo Banquets made by Archbiſhops, Bi"ſhops, Earls, Lords, Abbots, Priors, Deans, Barons, Provoſts and Baillies of Burghs, to "Strangers of other Nations, but not to *Scotſmen*."

Tripoli taken from *Spain*.

Tripoli, on the *Barbary* Coaſt, was, in this Year, taken from King *Philip* II. of *Spain* by the *Turks*, after *Spain* had poſſeſſed it about forty Years.

The great Quantity of *English* Wool ſtill exported to the Netherlands.

In the ſame Year, no fewer than ſixty Ships ſailed from the Port of *Southampton* for the *Netherlands* with *Wool*; ſo vaſt ſtill was the Woollen Manufacture of the *Low-Countries*, notwithſtanding the great Progreſs which *England* had, by this Time, made in the ſaid Manufacture.

Uſury or Intereſt on Money again prohibited in *England*. 1552

We have already hinted, under the Year 1546, that the good People of King *Edward* VI's Reign fell into the ſame Error concerning the taking of *Uſury* or Intereſt, as their old Popiſh Progenitors had been in from the Beginning, and did therefore (the 5th and 6th of *Edward* VI. Cap. xx.) abſolutely (this Year 1552) repeal the Statute of the 37th of *Henry* VIII. (Cap. ix.) which had fixed the Intereſt of Money at *Ten per Cent*. And hereby truly, "No Perſon, by "any

A.D. 1552 "any Means, ſhall lend or forbear any Sum of Money, *for any Manner of Uſury or Increaſe*, to be "received or hoped for, *above the Sum lent*, upon Pain to forfeit the Sum lent, and the Increaſe, "with Impriſonment and Fine at the King's Pleaſure." Yet we ſhall ſee this preſent Act juſtly repealed in the 13th of Queen *Elizabeth*, Cap. viii.

A general and extenſive Law concerning *Engliſh* Woollen Manufactures, repealing all former ones.

We have ſeen, under the Year 1515, a Statute for aſcertaining the Length, Breadth, and Weight of certain *Engliſh* Woollen Cloths; as alſo another more ample Statute, *Anno* 1549, for more fully regulating the different Kinds of them. In this Year 1552, we have another ſtill more extenſive Law for the like Purpoſe, (the 5th and 6th of *Edward* VI. Cap. vi.) wherein the Woollen Manufactures of all the different Counties of *England* and *Wales* are aſcertained, with reſpect to Lengths, Breadths, Weight, *&c.* whereby all former Statutes concerning this Subject are repealed. Yet, as perfect as this Statute might then be thought, there were many more ſubſequent ones made on the ſame Subject; not only for aſcertaining the true Dimenſions and Weight of thoſe Cloths, but for diſcovering and reſtraining many Frauds and Irregularities therein, the full Recital of which would be both tireſome and unprofitable to the Generality of Readers, and ſuch as may be deſirous to peruſe them may conſult the Statute-Books.

The Monopoly of *Hats*, *Coverlets*, and *Dornecks*, confined to *Norwich* and other Corporation and Market-Towns of *Norfolk*.

By Cap. xxiv. of the ſaid fifth and ſixth Years of King *Edward* VI. there is another *monopolizing* Act, relating to the making of *Felt-Hats* and *Thrummed-Hats*, *Coverlets*, and *Dornecks*, [*i. e.* Diaper-Linnen] though ſomewhat more moderate than that in Favour of the City of *York*; for whereas, by the Statute of *Anno* 1544, (as we have ſeen) the Manufacture of Coverlets was abſolutely confined to that City alone, excluſive of all other Parts whatever of that County; this Law now before us only confines the making of the above-named four Kinds of Goods to the City of *Norwich*, and to all other corporate or Market-Towns of *that County*.

The ill Conſequence to *Germany*, and to all *Europe*, of *France*'s ſeizing on the Biſhopricks of *Metz*, *Toul*, and *Verdun*, &c.

In this ſame Year, King *Henry* II. of *France* ſeized on the three Biſhopricks of *Metz*, *Toul*, and *Verdun*, belonging to the *German* Empire, whereby not only a conſiderable Territory was added to *France*, but the Barrier of *Germany* was thereby ſo broken, that *France* gained an eaſy Entrance into it, which ſhe has practiſed ſo ſucceſsfully ever ſince; and by her farther future Conqueſts on that Side, ſhe has reduced the Empire to much more confined Limits, and obliged her to yield thoſe Territories by the Treaty of *Munſter*, as well as the noble and extenſive Landgraviate of *Alſace*, to the no ſmall Breach of the general Balance of Power, and of the Repoſe of all *Europe*.

The *Hanſeatic German* Merchants of the *Steelyards* peculiar Privileges in *England* revoked.

The Time was now at length come, that the *Engliſh* Nation's Eyes were to be opened, for their diſcovering the immenſe Damage which was ſuſtained, by ſuffering the *German* Merchants of the Houſe or College in *London*, called the *Steelyard*, ſo long to enjoy Advantages in the Duty or Cuſtom of exported *Engliſh* Cloths, far beyond what the Native *Engliſh* enjoyed; which ſuperior Advantage enjoyed by thoſe Foreigners began, about this Time, to be more evidently ſeen and felt, as the foreign Commerce of *England* became more diffuſed.

Reaſons and Arguments for abrogating their ſaid Privileges.

The Cities of *Antwerp* and *Hamburgh* poſſeſſed, at this Time, the principal Commerce of the northern and middle Parts of *Europe*; and their Factors at the *Steelyard* uſually ſet what Prices they pleaſed both on their Imports and Exports; and having the Command of all the Markets in *England*, with joint or united Stocks, they broke all other Merchants. Upon theſe Conſiderations, the *Engliſh* Company of *Merchants-Adventurers* made preſſing Remonſtrances to King *Edward* VI's Privy-Council.—Theſe *Hanſeatics* were, moreover, accuſed (and particularly the *Dantzickers*) of defrauding the Cuſtoms, by colouring [*i. e.* taking under their own Names, who paid little or no Cuſtom] great Quantities of the Merchandize of other Foreigners not intitled to their Immunities.—They were alſo accuſed of having frequently exceeded the Bounds of even the great Privileges granted to them by our Kings; yet, by the Force of great Preſents, they had purchaſed new Grants.—They traded in a Body, and thereby underſold and ruined others. [This, though in ſome Caſes improbable, may, in other Reſpects, be practicable.]—And having, for the laſt forty-five Years, had the ſole Command of our Commerce, (ſays an Author) they had reduced the Price of *Engliſh* Wool to 1 *s.* 6 *d. per* Stone.—That, in the preceding Year, they had exported no fewer than 44,000 Woollen Cloths of all Sorts, whilſt all the *Engliſh* Merchants together had, in the ſame Year, exported but 1100 Cloths: The *Steelyard* Merchants were alſo excuſed from *Aliens Duties*, and yet all their Exports and Imports were made in foreign Bottoms; a very conſiderable Loſs this to the Nation.

Reſolutions of King *Edward* VI's Council thereupon.

Upon mature Conſideration of theſe and ſuch-like Reaſons and Arguments, as well as of the Anſwer thereto by the ſaid *Steelyard* or *Hanſeatic* Merchants, and of Records, Charters, Treaties, Depoſitions of Witneſſes, and other Proofs, "It was found, in this Year 1552, apparent to the "King's Privy-Council, I. That all the Liberties and Privileges claimed by, or pretended to be "granted to the ſaid Merchants of the *Hanſe*, are void by the Laws of this Realm; foraſmuch as "the ſaid Merchants have no ſufficient Corporation to receive the ſame.

"II. That ſuch Grants and Privileges claimed by them, do not extend *to any Perſons or "Towns certain*; and therefore it is uncertain what Perſons, or which Towns ſhould or ought "to enjoy the ſaid Privileges;" [this Point is no Quibble, but was really a material Objection] "by Reaſon of which Uncertainty, they have admitted, and do admit to be of their Freedom "and Immunities whom and as many as they liſt, to the great Prejudice of the King's Cuſ-"toms, and to the common Hurt of the Realm.

"III. That if and ſuppoſing the pretended Grants were good in Law, as indeed they are not, "yet the ſame were made, on Condition that they ſhould not colour any other Foreigner's Mer-"chandize, as by ſufficient Proofs they have done.

"IV.

A. D. 1552

IV. " That above 100 Years after the pretended Privileges granted to them, they uſed to " tranſport no Merchandize out of this Realm but only into *their own Countries*: Neither did " they import any Merchandize but from their own Countries. Whereas, at preſent, they not " only convey *Engliſh* Merchandize into the *Netherlands*, and there ſell them, to the great Da- " mage of the King's own Subjects, but they do alſo import Merchandize of all foreign Coun- " tries, contrary to the true Intent and Meaning of their Privileges.

V. " That in King *Edward* the IVth's Time, they had forfeited their pretended Privileges " by means of War between the Realm and them; (*i. e.* the *Hanſe-Towns*) whereupon a Treaty " was made, ſtipulating, That our *Engliſh* Subjects ſhould enjoy the like Privileges in *Pruſſia* and " other *Hanſeatic* Parts, and that no *new* Exactions ſhould be laid on their Perſons or Goods: " Which Treaty has been much broken in ſeveral Parts, and eſpecially at *Dantzick*, where no " Redreſs could ever be obtained, either by the Requeſts of the King's Father or himſelf, for the " ſaid Wrongs. In conſideration of all which, the Council decreed, *That the Privileges, Liber-* " *ties, and Franchiſes, claimed by the ſaid Merchants of the* Steelyard, *ſhall from henceforth be and re-* " *main ſeized and reſumed into the King's Grace's Hands, until the ſaid Merchants of the* Steelyard " *ſhall declare and prove better and more ſufficient Matter for their Claim in the Premiſes.* Saving, " however, to the ſaid Merchants all ſuch Liberty of coming into this Realm and trafficking, in " as ample manner as any other Merchants-Strangers have within the ſame."

Rapin adds, that the Parliament had laid a heavy Duty upon the Merchandize exported and imported by the *Steelyard* Society; and the *Hanſeatic* Hiſtorian, *Wardenhagen*, (Tome II. Pars V.) ſeems to think, that the high Duty of 20 *per Cent.* (inſtead of 1 *per Cent.* their ancient Duty ever ſince King *Henry* III's Reign) was not laid on them till the Beginning of Queen *Mary*'s Reign, " at a Time too" (adds he) " when almoſt all the Commerce of the *Hanſe-Towns* was " reduced to the Port of *London* alone; their other Comptoirs, *viz. Novegrod*, *Bergen*, and *Bruges*, " being almoſt deſerted and very little frequented by them."

This is the Subſtance of the whole Buſineſs during King *Edward* VIth's Reign of reverſing the Privileges of the *Steelyard* Merchants, taken from our Hiſtories, but more particularly from *J. Wheeler*'s Treatiſe of Commerce, in 4to, *Anno* 1601; and as he was then Secretary to the *Merchant-Adventurers* Company, it is probably in the main a true Account, and is ſurely an uſeful Part of Commercial Hiſtory. *Wheeler* adds, That by reverſing the ſaid Privileges, our own *Merchants-Adventurers* did in this ſame Year ſhip off 40,000 Cloths for *Flanders*. *Rapin*, in his Hiſtory of *England*, obſerves, That the Regent of *Flanders*, as well as the City of *Hamburgh*, earneſtly ſolicited to have the *Steelyard*-Merchants re-inſtated; but to no Purpoſe.

Hull and *Southampton* propoſed to be made free Ports in *England*.

The Miniſtry alſo, at this Time, had a Project laid before them for the Benefit of Commerce, *viz.* For opening two free *Ports* or *Mart-Towns*, viz. *Hull* and *Southampton*; but this was not put in execution. Thoſe two Ports do indeed ſeem extremely well ſituated for ſuch a Scheme if at all practicable.

Hops growing in *England*, firſt named in the Statute-Book.

By a Statute of the ſaid 5th and 6th of King *Edward* VI. (Cap. v.) for promoting of Tillage, and preventing the Increaſe of Incloſures for Paſture, amongſt ſundry Kinds of Lands excepted out of the prohibitory Act, are Lands ſet with *Saffron* and with *Hops*. This is the firſt Mention of *Hops* growing in *England* in the *Engliſh* Statute-Book, and is a clear Proof that *Hops* began to be cultivated in *England* before this Time, as has been before noted under the Year 1524.

Engliſh Merchandize carried to *Barbary*, and *Barbary* Merchandize returned to *England*.

Under the ſame Year, *Hakluyt*'s Second Vol. p. 8 and 9, acquaints us, That three Ships from *Briſtol* ſailed to *Aſaſi* and *Santa Cruz* in South *Barbary*; their Ladings being Linen and Woollen Cloth, Coral, Amber, and *Jett*; and their Returns from thence were *Sugar*, *Dates*, *Almonds*, and *Melaſſes*. In p. 7. *Hakluyt* obſerves, That till the preceding Year 1551, *England* had no mercantile Correſpondence with *Barbary*.

Prices of Wines in *England* by Retail.

By a Statute of the ſeventh and laſt Year of King *Edward* VI. Cap. v. I. " The Prices of " Wines are fixed thus: *Gaſcony* and *Guienne* Wines at 8 *d. per* Gallon, and *Rochel* Wines at " 4 *d. per* Gallon: Nor ſhould any other Wines be ſold at a higher Price than 12 *d. per* Gallon " on forfeiture of 5 *l.* This Statute is ſaid in the Preamble to be enacted for the avoiding of " many Inconveniencies, much evil Rule, and common Reſort of miſ-ruled Perſons, uſed and " frequented in many Taverns of late newly ſet up in back Lanes, Corners and ſuſpicious " Places, both in *London* and other Towns and Villages."

Who may be licenced to drink Wine in their own Houſes.

II. " The next Clauſe enacts, That none but ſuch as can ſpend 100 Marks of yearly Rent, or elſe is worth 1000 Marks, or elſe, laſtly, ſhall be the Son of a Duke, Marquis, Earl, Viſcount, or Baron of the Realm, ſhall have or keep in his Houſe any Veſſel of the ſaid Wines for his Family's Uſe exceeding ten Gallons, on forfeiture of 10 *l.*

No Taverns to be but in Cities and Towns.

How many Taverns ſhall be in each City and Town.

III. " None ſhall keep a Tavern for retailing of ſaid Wines, unleſs licenced; and that only in Cities, Towns-Corporate, Burghs, Port-Towns, or Market-Towns; or in the Towns of *Graveſend*, *Sittingborn*, *Tuxford*, and *Bagſhot*, on forfeiture of 10 *l.* And there ſhall be only two Taverns for retailing of Wine in *every City or Town*, except in *London*, which may have forty Taverns; in *York*, eight Taverns; in *Norwich*, four; in *Weſtminſter*, three; in *Briſtol*, ſix; in *Lincoln*, three; in *Hull*, four; in *Shrewſbury*, three; in *Exeter*, four; in *Saliſbury*, three; in *Gloucester*, four; in *Weſt Cheſter*, four; in *Hereford*, three; in *Worceſter*, three; in *Southampton*, three; in *Canterbury*, four; in *Ipſwich*, three; in *Wincheſter*, three; in *Oxford*, three; in *Cambridge*, four; in

A.D. 1552 " in *Colcheſter*, three; in *Newcaſtle upon Tyne*, four." By this Limitation, it may be thought that a pretty near Gueſs may be made at the Magnitude of Cities and Towns, Allowances being made for Towns ſituated on very public Roads; yet this Matter is nevertheleſs ſtill very uncertain.

" IV. None of the ſaid Taverns ſhall retail Wines, to be ſpent or drank within their reſpec- " tive Houſes. — No Wines to be drank in thoſe Taverns.

" V. Merchants may uſe in their own Houſes (but not to ſell) ſuch Wines as they ſhall im- " port; alſo High-Sheriffs, Magiſtrates of Cities and Towns, and Inhabitants of fortified " Towns, may keep Veſſels of Wines for their own Conſumption only." — Others licenſed to have Wines in their Houſes.

☞ As extraordinary as ſome Parts of this Statute may poſſibly appear to ſome of us at this Time, they may be pretty well accounted for, not only from the Sobriety, Poverty, and Simplicity of that Age compared with *ours*, but alſo from the unſettled and tumultuous Diſpoſition of a great Part of the People; thoſe eſpecially who adhered to the *old* Religion, and thoſe alſo who excited Commotions in moſt Counties againſt Incloſures. Yet, with reſpect to the limited Numbers of Taverns in ſeveral of the beforenamed Cities and Towns, we cannot now perhaps altogether clearly judge or determine the Proportion of the Magnitude of thoſe Places therefrom. For Inſtance, why *Cambridge* is allowed four, and *Oxford* but three Taverns; nor ſome *other Points* relating to this ſame Act. — Remarks on this Act of Parliament.

" Hitherto" (ſays Sir *John Davis*, already quoted) " it is manifeſt, that ſince the laſt Tranſ- " fretation of King *Richard* II. into *Ireland*, the Crown of *England* never ſent over either Num- " bers of Men, or Quantities of Treaſure, ſufficient to defend the ſmall Territory of the *Pale*, " much leſs to reduce that which was loſt, or to finiſh the Conqueſt of the whole Iſland." He then ſhews, that in *Edward* VI's Reign, the Border was extended beyond the Limits of the *Engliſh* Pale, after breaking the *O'Moors* and *O'Connors*, and building the Forts of *Leix* and *Offaly*, rooting out thoſe two rebellious *Septs*, and planting *Engliſh* Colonies in their Room, in the Reign of Queen *Mary*. — *Ireland's* better Condition.

That incomparable young Prince, King *Edward* VI. died in *July* 1553, having juſt before his Death endowed three of the great *London* Hoſpitals, *viz. Chriſt's*, *St. Thomas's*, and *Bridewell*.

The annual Expence of his Houſhold was, according to *Strype*, (Tome II. P. 454-5) *viz.* — Annual Expence of King *Edward* VI's Houſhold.

1ſt Year	49,187 *l.*
2d	46,902
3d	46,100
4th	100,578 — Why this Year ſo far exceeds the reſt we know not, nor why other Years differ ſo much; unleſs it be from the great debaſing of his Silver Coins in every Year of his Reign but the laſt.
5th	62,863
6th	65,923

1553 In this Year, (ſays Sir *John Boroughs*, Keeper of the Records in the *Tower* of *London*, in his Treatiſe of the Sovereignty of the *Britiſh* Seas, firſt written *Anno* 1633, and publiſhed *Anno* 1651, P. 80.) " *Philip* II. King of *Spain*, obtained Licence for his Subjects to fiſh upon the North " Coaſt of *Ireland* for the Term of twenty-one Years, paying yearly for the ſame 1000 *l.* which " was accordingly brought into the Exchequer of *Ireland*, and received of Sir *Henry Fitton*, being " then Treaſurer there, as his Son Sir *Edward Fitton* hath often teſtified." — *Spain* pays 1000 *l.* annually for Leave to fiſh on the *Iriſh* Coaſt.

The Phyſician in ordinary of Queen Mary had (as by the fifteenth Tome, P. 341, of the *Fœdera*) a Salary of 100 *l. per Annum* ſettled on him for Life, beſide his Diet at Court, and his Allowance of Wine, Wax-Candles, *&c.* So that this ſame Phyſician (Dr. *Thomas Huis*) muſt have been much in that Queen's Favour. — Salary of Queen *Mary's* Phyſicians

Yet (P. 351, *ibidem*) ſhe, this ſame Year, grants only a Salary of twenty Marks yearly to the Keeper of the Royal Library at *Weſtminſter*. — and of her Library-Keeper at *Weſtminſter*,

And the following Year, (*ibid.* P. 359) ſhe granted a Salary of forty Marks *per Annum*, during Life, to *John Soda*, her Apothecary. — and to her Apothecary.

Under the preceding Year, we have related the Grounds upon which King *Edward* VI's Council abrogated the great Privileges and Immunities which the *Hanſeatic Steelyard* Society in *London* had enjoyed ever ſince the Reign of King *Henry* III. " Whereupon," (*Rapin* adds) " the Parliament of that Time had laid a heavy Duty" [*Twenty per Cent.*] " upon their Exports " and Imports," [inſtead of their ancient Duty of only *One per Cent.*] He farther adds, " That " this Act was renewed in Queen *Mary*'s firſt Parliament: But in the Beginning of the Year " 1554, the Queen, to gratify the *Hanſe-Towns*, ſuſpended the Execution of thoſe Acts for " three Years, and diſcharged them from the Payment of that heavy Duty, *all Acts to the con-* " *trary notwithſtanding*. And this" (he obſerves) was the firſt Effect of this Queen's Alliance " with the Emperor;" ſhe having juſt been married to his eldeſt Son *Philip*. — Queen *Mary*, in her firſt Year, lays 20 *per Cent.* Cuſtom on the *Steelyard* Merchants Exports and Imports, and in her ſecond Year ſuſpends that Duty for three Years to come.

Now although *Rapin* here expreſsly mentions that there were two Acts of Parliament, *viz.* one of the laſt Year of King *Edward* VI, and another of the firſt of Queen *Mary*, for laying on that high

high Duty on the Imports and Exports of the *Steelyard* Merchants, yet, in the printed Statute-Book, there is not ſo much as the Title of either of thoſe ſuppoſed Statutes; which may make it doubtful, whether both thoſe Tranſactions were any other than Orders or Determinations of the Council-Boards of thoſe Times, which (in thoſe Days, when the Bounds of the Prerogative were more extenſive) frequently aſſumed ſo great a Latitude; at leaſt, if they were really Statutes, we might have had their Titles in the printed Statute-Book.

Grounds of the Decay of the former vaſt Commerce of the *Hanſe Towns*.

Two of the other three Comptoirs of the *Hanſe-League* were now alſo become of little Conſequence to them, (ſays *Werdenhagen*;) "For firſt *Novogrod*, by reaſon of the Czar's arbitrary and "tyrannical Proceedings, (who, without any juſt Grounds, aſſumed a Power to impriſon the "*German* Merchants, and to ſeize on their Effects) was now quite abandoned; the Merchants "having removed firſt to *Revel*, and afterward to *Narva*.

Hanſe Comptoir at *Novogrod* deſerted.

Hanſe Comptoir at *Bergen* deſerted.

The *Danish* Court greatly increaſes the Toll of the *Sound*.

"II. *Bergen* in *Norway* was alſo deſerted by the *Hanſeaticks*, by reaſon of the like arbitrary "Proceedings of the King of *Denmark*: For whereas the ancient *Toll* for paſſing the *Sound* had "been only a *Golden Roſe-Noble* on every *Sail*, which was always underſtood to be meant on every "Ship: The Court of *Denmark* had, for ſome Time paſt, put a new and arbitrary Conſtruction "on the Word Sail, by obliging all Ships to pay a *Roſe-Noble* for every Sail in or belonging to each "Ship. Moreover, not content with this Impoſition, they proceeded to lay a Duty on the Corn and "other Merchandize *per* Laſt or Ton, diſtinct from that on the Sails; which Burdens obliged the "*Vandalic Hanſe-Towns*" [*i. e.* thoſe Towns on the *German* Shore ſituated within the *Sound*] "to "deſert the *Norway* Trade: And as they had vaſt Dealings in tranſporting the Corn of *Poland* "and *Livonia* to other Parts of *Europe*, thoſe high *Tolls* ſo diſcouraged them, that they alſo gra-"dually left off that Commerce, to which the *Hollanders* ſucceeded, and have continued therein "ever ſince, greatly to their Advantage. Their third Comptoir, which was at *Bruges*, had, by "the Decay of that once moſt opulent City, been removed firſt to *Dort*, and afterward to *Ant-"werp*;" where, indeed, it continued to proſper for ſome Time after.

Hanſe Comptoir at *Bruges* removed firſt to *Dort*, and then to *Antwerp*.

Thuanus (Lib. li.) aſſigns another good Reaſon for the Declenſion of the Commerce of the *Hanſe-Towns* to *Bergen*, where (ſays he) *the Marks of their ancient Commerce are more plainly to be traced than any where elſe*, viz. The *Daniſh* Gentry, allured by the Hope of Gain, did, in the Reign of King *Frederic* II. fall into the Practice of Merchandize and Factorage themſelves, as alſo into Manufactures and Societies of Commerce, which the *Hanſe-Towns* in vain laboured to get that King to aboliſh.

The ſame Year 1553, we find by *Hackluyt*, Vol. II. that *Anthony Jenkinſon*, being at *Aleppo*, obtained Privileges from the *Turkiſh* Sultan, *Selim* II. then at that Place with an Army of 300,000 Men, going againſt the *Perſians*; hereby he was to pay no more Cuſtom than the *French* or *Venetians*; and he had Liberty (without being diſturbed by their Conſuls) to trade with his Ship or Ships to the *Turkiſh* Ports. This is the firſt Account of any *Engliſh* Trade to *Aleppo*, or any other Part of the Continent of *Turky*.

The Voyage by Sea round *Scotland* and *Lapland* to *Ruſſia* firſt diſcovered.

In this ſame Year 1553, a very great coſmographical as well as mercantile Diſcovery is made by the enterprizing Genius of certain *Engliſh*, who, (whether from reading *Octher*'s Account (if eaſily to be found) of the Situation of the Lands and Seas about *Norway*, &c. delivered to the great King *Alfred*, *Anno* 887, as we have related under that Year; or whether from any Informations lately received from the *Norway* People, with whom we now conſtantly traded) now found a Paſſage by Sea to *Ruſſia*, along the North End of *Norway* and *Ruſſian Lapland*, and down into the Sea, or rather great Bay, ſince termed the *White-Sea*, where now ſtands the noted Port of *Archangel*. Sir *Hugh Willoughby*, as Commander in chief, with three Ships, had begun this Voyage juſt before the Death of King *Edward* VI. being ſupported by a Society or Company of Gentlemen and Merchants, *for the Diſcovery of unknown Countries*. It ſeems to have been the Scheme of the famous *Sebaſtian Cabot*, who was choſen Governor of that Company, and who well deſerved the Penſion, already noted, to have been ſettled on him by King *Edward* VI. and that the Wars of *Sweden* with *Ruſſia* had ſo far obſtructed the *Engliſh* Traffic with *Ruſſia*, by the Way of *Narva*, in ſome Degree obliged the *Engliſh* to attempt this new Paſſage to *Ruſſia* by the northern Ocean. This Undertaking was ſupported by a Subſcription of 6000*l.* divided into 240 Shares of 25*l.* each Share. With thoſe Ships went Letters from King *Edward* VI. to all Kings, Princes, *&c.* for their Protection: It was intended chiefly as a ſhorter and eaſier Paſſage (as they imagined) to *Cathay*, (as they then called the Country, ſince named *China*.) Sir *Hugh Willoughby*, being toſſed up and down, for a long Time, as far as 72 Degrees of North Latitude, was compelled, by the ſudden Approach of Winter, to run into an obſcure Harbour in *Ruſſian Lapland*, called *Arcina Keca*, where he and the Crews of two of his three Ships (70 in Number) were frozen to Death; and where ſome *Ruſſian* Fiſhermen, in the Summer following, found him ſitting in his Cabin, with his Diary and other Papers before him; it being the Cuſtom of thoſe *Laplanders* to frequent the Sea-Coaſts in Summer, for the Benefit of the Fiſhery; but when Winter approaches, to withdraw into the calmer inland Parts, which occaſions thoſe ſtormy Shores to be deſolate in Winter. *Richard Chancellor*, however, in the third Ship, accidentally fell into the Bay of *St. Nicholas*, or *White-Sea*, on the *Ruſſian* Coaſt, where no *European* nor any other Ship had ever been ſeen before. Here he landed at the Abbey of *St. Nicholas*, near *Archangel*, then only a Caſtle, determining to wait on the Czar, *John Bazilowitz*, at that Time engaged in the *Livonian* War; which War having greatly interrupted the *Eaſtland* Trade, that Prince was the more inclinable, by *Chancelor*'s Interpoſition, to grant the *Engliſh* conſiderable Privileges at *Archangel*, *&c.* The *Ruſſians*, before thoſe Times, having no Sea-ports nor Shipping on the *Baltic* Shores, their rich Furs, Hemp, *&c.* were carried to other Parts of *Europe* from the Ports of *Livonia*, lately poſſeſſed by the *Teutonic* Knights of St. *Mary* of *Jeruſalem*. Thus, (as in general is noted in

First *Engliſh* Attempt for a *North east* Paſſage to *China*.

Sir *Hugh Willoughby* frozen to Death in *Lapland*.

Richard Chancelor arrives at *Archangel* in *Ruſſia*.

The famous Sebastian Munsters Map of Denmark, Iceland, Norway, Sweden and the Baltic Sea; of Greenland, Lapland, and the adjacent Seas and Countries; as known in the Year 1540, when Munster publish'd at Basil. his Geographiia vetus et nova; just XIII years before England first re-discover'd the naval passage round the north cape of Norway-Lapland into the White-Sea of Russia.

Whereby it plainly appears, That the very distinct description given by Oether to our great Alfred, King of England, near the close of the IXth. Century, on page 44 and 45 of Vol. I. under the year 887, of the said naval passage round Lapland to Russia, was, in the said year 1540, utterly forgotten & unknown:

By this Chart, (which we have exactly copy'd from Munster's) may likewise be seen the Ignorance of the Geographers and Map-makers of that time concerning the true position, Latitude, Longitude, Shape and bearings of those northern Countries & of the adjacent Seas.

OCEANUS HYPERBOREUS

Gronland id est, Virens terra

Terra noua sive de Bacolhos. i.e. just for Newfound Land

Island or Iceland

THYLE

Orcades Ins.

Skalholten

Holen

Heiland

Farensis

Stappen

Rodesholm

Capiuntur hic Stockfisch

Malkur

Hamonia

Samvam

Viaghi

Vastral

Jemptia

Roslielle

Londingia

Rollen

Vare

Skongen

Ontuick

Sallen

Ilescho

Nidrosia

Medelhus

Byrsen

Rosen

Scorgent

Stad premot

NORTUE=GIA

S. Brigit

Mos

Bergis

Hamaria

Argeti fodina

Stafangyer

Kons berg

Saltzburg

SCOTIA

ANGLIA

Wibury

Jutlhia

Ripen

Cimbrin

DANIA

Jutland

Slamig

Fyhen

SELAND

Coppnhafen

Elsenburg

Malmogia

lubec

Germany

Dantzig

Poland

Lithuania

Vilna

Warthus

LAPONIA

Angermania

duc

Midelpathia

Coperdalia

Vestralia duc

Oplandia

Lagen

Helsingia

Selen

Nericia

Dalecarlia

Geste

Gestricia

Upsalia

Sudermannia duc

Fieringia

Nicopia

Stockholm

Vesteras

Linkopia

Sudercopia

Vesbi

Gotland

Hatland

Bolem

Calmar

Landis

Borgholm

Elandia

Livonia

Borysthenes fl.

Northothnia

Nyslotia

Ostrobothnia

Conahelm

Sana Finnonia Sueliones

Nerpia

FIN LAND

Orr grundia

Culla

Alna

Rasburg

Tammela

Nouum castrum

Karelia

Vilenary

Hangon

Oxilla

SUETIA

GOTHIA

MARE BALTIUM

RUSSIA ALBA

Dwina fl.

Colmogo raregio

SCYTHIA

MOSCOVIA

Rhenea Volhusk.

Tanais fl.

The. Kitchin Sculpsit

A. D. 1553

in our Introduction) although we failed in our principal Aim of arriving at *China* by this ſuppoſed North-eaſt Paſſage, we however made an uſeful and profitable Diſcovery of a Trade by Sea to *Ruſſia*; and this ſame Diſcovery, moreover, pointed out likewiſe to the *Engliſh* the Way to the *Whale-Fiſhery* at *Spitzbergen*, ſoon after put in Practice.

The *Whale-Fiſhery* alſo hereby diſcovered.

Chancelor, from *Archangel*, by the Governor's Leave and Aſſiſtance, travelled on Sledges to the Czar at *Moſcow*, of whom (overjoyed at the now opening of a maritime Commerce with *Europe*) he obtained Privileges for the *Engliſh* Merchants, and Letters to King *Edward* VI. tho' before that Time dead.

We muſt here remark; that although *Other*, before-named, had, almoſt 700 Years before, (as we have ſhewn) juſtly and clearly delineated to the great King *Alfred* the Coaſts, Windings, &c. of *Norway*, yet, through the Negligence and Ignorance of After-times, thoſe Coaſts were now become ſo little known, that the famous *Sebaſtian Munſter*'s *Geographia vetus et nova* *, printed in Folio at *Baſil*, *Anno* 1540, (in the Author's Poſſeſſion) in a Map of the moſt northern Parts of *Europe*, joins the Country of *Groneland*, commonly called *Old Greenland*, [now generally believed to be a Part of the great Continent of *North-America*] to the North Part of *Norway-Lapland*, thereby making the great northern Ocean to be merely a great Bay, intirely ſhut in by thoſe two Countries. Poſſibly, however, the *Norwegians* themſelves might, before then, have ſome Knowledge from the *Laplanders*, that the Sea was really open that Way eaſtward and ſouth-eaſtward, after doubling the now famous *North-Cape* at the Iſle of *Wardhouſe*. This Ignorance, however, of ſo eminent an Author as *Munſter*, plainly ſhews, that thoſe far northern Shores were then utterly unknown, to any tolerable Degree of Exactneſs, to the Middle and South Parts of *Europe*; though poſſibly the *Engliſh* Shipping, who traded from *Hull*, *Scarborough*, &c. to *Norway*, long before this Time, might have been ſometimes driven ſo far northwards, as to have gained a clearer Knowledge of thoſe ſtormy Coaſts. But, as already obſerved, the grand Incitement to this preſent Voyage was, doubtleſs, the Hope of a Paſſage that Way to *Cathay* (or *China*) and *India*, in Emulation of the *Portugueſe*, who now brought home from *India* great Riches to *Liſbon*, round by the *Cape of Good Hope*; which Paſſage they [the *Portugueſe*] pretended, in thoſe early Times, to ſhut up from all other Nations. And it muſt be allowed, that if this now propoſed *North-eaſt* Paſſage could have been found practicable by an open Sea, free from Ice, it would, doubtleſs, have been a much ſhorter Voyage to *China* than that by the only Way ſtill in Uſe by all the Nations of *Europe*.

The firſt Maps of the North Parts of *Europe* very erroneous, as *Munſter*'s, *Anno* 1540.

The ſuppoſed North-eaſt Paſſage, if practicable, would have probably been much the ſhorteſt to *China*.

We find three Ships from *Portſmouth* trading for Gold along the Coaſt of *Guinea*; though but one of thoſe Ships returned home ſafe from this Adventure. In ſome following Years, we find by *Hakluyt*, &c. that the *Engliſh* made Voyages to *Guinea*, and brought home thence conſiderable Quantities of Gold and Elephants Teeth: Yet, till the *Negroe* Trade became neceſſary for the *Weſt-India* Colonies, [how unjuſtifiable ſoever it may be deemed by many in a moral Senſe] it is ſcarcely probable that any conſiderable Trade to the *Guinea* Coaſt could have been long carried on to much Advantage, in a Country producing ſo few Articles for Commerce, as being able to take off ſo little of the Produce of other Nations.

Engliſh Voyages to the Coaſt of *Guinea*.

The Trade from *Europe* to *Guinea* of little Avail until the Slave Trade became neceſſary.

In this ſame Year, the *Chronicon Precioſum* makes the Prices of Wheat to be 8 *s. per* Quarter, and Malt 5 *s. per* Quarter.

Rates of *Wheat* and *Malt*.

And by a Statute *1mo & 2do Philippi & Mariæ*, Cap. v. it was enacted, "That when the "common Price of *Wheat* ſhall not exceed 6 *s.* 8 *d. per* Quarter, and *Rye* 4 *s. per* Quarter, *Bar*-"*ley* 3 *s.* then theſe three Kinds of Corn may be exported any where but to the King and Queen's "Enemies." This ſhews that theſe Prices were then eſteemed low, or at leaſt moderate. Now, as the Price of Corn is by far the juſteſt Rule of any one Neceſſary whatever to judge of the Dearneſs or Cheapneſs of Living, we may here conclude, that *Living* was ſtill about or near five times cheaper than in our Days.

Wine alſo was *per* Ton, 5 *l.* A Quart of *Malmſey* 5 *d.* and of Red Wind 3 *d.* [*Chronicon Precioſum.*] And as the Purity and Weight of the Silver Coins was now the very ſame as in our Days, we may conclude that all theſe Prices being duly conſidered, the Rate of Living *now* was ſtill near about five times as cheap as in our Days.

and of Wines, and of Living compared with our own Times.

In the XVth Tome (p. 364.) of the *Fœdera*, "The Ambaſſadors of the free Cities of the "*Hanſeatic* League having applied to Queen *Mary* of *England*" [who, as we have ſeen, had, on her Marriage with the Emperor's Son, ſuſpended the Abrogation of their Privileges for three Years] "in behalf of the *German* Merchants reſiding in the *Steelyard* at *London*, complaining, "that by an Act of the firſt Year of her Reign, touching the Payment of certain Cuſtoms or "Subſidies called *Tonnage* and *Poundage*, the ſaid Merchants of the *Steelyard* be otherwiſe bur-"dened than heretofore. Contrary to the Effect of ſuch Charters and Privileges as by ſundry "of her Predeceſſors Kings of *England* have heretofore been granted to them. And the Queen "being informed that the ſaid Declaration or Complaint contains Truth,; and ſhe being alſo "deſirous to obſerve and continue in equitable and reaſonable ſort the ancient Amity and Inter-

Queen *Mary* reſtores the *Steel-yard* Merchants to their former Immunities.

* In *Sebaſtian Munſter*'s *Geographia Univerſalis vetus et nova*, who was Profeſſor of the *Hebrew* Language at *Baſil*, where that Work was printed *Anno* 1540, in Folio, and is now intire in the Author's Poſſeſſion, there is a Map, intitled *Scho landia*, [i. e. *Scandinavia*] XIII. *Nova Tabula*, here exhibited, which ſhews the very erroneous Shape of the northern Countries of *Denmark*, *Norway*, *Sweden*, *Lapland*, *Iceland*, &c. and of the *Baltic* Shores: and moſt eſpecially the Ignorance of thoſe Times, of there being any Paſſage from *Europe* to *Ruſſia* round by *Norway*, although but fifteen Years prior to this *Engliſh* Voyage thither round the *North Cape* of *Norway*. It is alſo well deſerving to be publiſhed in this Work, to teſtify the Ignorance of that Time in Map-making, &c.

"courſe

" courſe which hath been betwixt her, her Realms and Dominions, and the ſaid free Cities of " the *Hanſe-League*, commands her Treaſurers and Barons of the Exchequer, her Cuſtomers, " Comptrolers, Searchers, *&c.* in *London* and other Ports, freely to permit the ſaid Merchants " of the *Steelyard* to import and export all Merchandize not prohibited, without requiring any " greater Subſidy or Cuſtom than in the Time of her Father or Brother. A. D. 1554

" The Queen alſo grants them a Licence to export *Woollen Cloths* made in *England* of the " Value of 6*l. Sterling* or under, un-rowed, un-barbed and un-ſhorn; without any Penalty or " Forfeiture on account of certain Statutes of the 27th and 33d Years of King *Henry* VIII." [prohibiting the ſaid Exportation] " the ſaid Merchants of the *Steelyard* now repreſenting to the " Queen, That the preſent Price of Cloths is ſo exceedingly enhanced that they can ſend over " none at all, without incurring the Penalties of thoſe Acts."

Queen *Mary* did afterward revoke Privileges.

Notwithſtanding all which, *Wheeler*, in his *Treatiſe of Commerce*, printed *Anno* 1601, affirms, (p. 100.) that this ſame Queen *Mary* did afterward revoke the ſaid Privileges again, " for that " the *Hanſes* had broken Promiſes with her, in continuing an unlawful Trade in the *Low Coun-* " *tries*, whereby ſhe loſt in eleven Months, in her Cuſtoms, more than 9360*l.* beſides great " Damage to her Subjects in their Trade" Yet, although by Queen *Elizabeth*'s Anſwers to the ſaid *Hanſeaticks*, it ſeems probable that Account of *Wheeler*'s is a true one; it does not, however, appear to be ſo by any thing in the *Fœdera*, nor in the Statute-Book.

13*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* a competent Annuity for a ſingle Gentleman, or his *Rate of Living* being about five Times as much as in our Days in point of Living.

In this ſame Year, we find that twenty Marks was a ſufficient Maintenance for a ſingle Gentleman, even after ſo much Treaſure had been poured into *Europe* from the Mines of *Spaniſh America*. It is Queen *Mary* of *England*'s " Grant" [in the XVth Tome, p. 368, of the *Fœdera*] " to *Thomas Huſſe*, Gentleman, of twenty Marks" (or 13*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*) " *per Annum*, for his com- " petent Exhibition and Support in the Study of the temporal Laws of our Kingdom of *England*." Or about five Times as cheap in point of all Things neceſſary as in our Days.

Sir *Thomas Greſham*'s wiſe Conduct in managing the Buſineſs of *Exchange* for King *Edward* VI. and Queen *Mary*, and his daily Allowance for it.

In an *Engliſh* Record, [Tome XV. p. 371, of the *Fœdera*] we learn, " That the famous *Thomas*" [afterwards Sir *Thomas*] " *Greſham*, the moſt eminent Merchant of thoſe Times, had been much " employed by King *Edward* VI. as well as by Queen *Mary*, in tranſacting their Bills of Ex- " change at *Antwerp*, and for purchaſing of Ammunition, Artillery, *&c.* for their Uſe; for " which Services, his daily Allowance was *Twenty Shillings Sterling*. And Queen *Mary*, in this " ſame Year, appoints certain Commiſſioners to audit and paſs his Accounts, and to adjuſt the " Balance thereof."

The ſaid Sir *Thomas Greſham*'s good and prudent Conduct in the Diſcharge of King *Edward* the VIth's Debts to the *Antwerpians*, is much commended by reaſon of his wiſely conducting the Exchange between *London* and *Antwerp*, ſo as thereby to ſave that Prince a conſiderable Sum of Money.

Another *Monopolizing* Statute in Behalf of Cities and Towns Corporate.

In the ſaid 1ſt and 2d of *Philip* and *Mary*, (Cap. vii.) a Statute was made, " to prohibit " Linen-drapers, Woollen-drapers, Haberdaſhers, Grocers, and Mercers, not free of any City, " Burgh, or Corporation Town, and living in the open Country out of the ſaid Cities and Towns, " from vending their Wares by Retail in the ſaid Cities and Towns, excepting in open Fairs, and " by Wholeſale." The plauſible Pretence for this Reſtriction is, in the Preamble of this Statute, much the ſame as in other monopolizing ones, *viz. for enabling thoſe Cities and Towns-Corporate to employ their People, to pay their Fee-farms and Taxes, and to prevent their utter Decay*, &c.

Remarks on a Statute reſtraining Perſons from wearing certain *Silk* Ornaments in *England*.

The following ſumptuary Law was made for reſtraining the Extravagance and Vanity of the lower Claſſes of People and Servants in *England*, and alſo for encouraging our own Woollen, *&c.* Manufactures, *viz.* 1ſt and 2d of *Philip* and *Mary*, (Cap. ii.) " Whoſoever ſhall wear *Silk* in or " upon his *Hat*, *Bonnet*, Girdle, Scabbard, Hoſe, Shoes, or Spur-leather, ſhall be impriſoned for " three Months and forfeit 10*l.* excepting Magiſtrates of Corporations, and Perſons of higher " Rank. And if any Perſon knowing his Servant to offend againſt this Law, do not put him " forth of his Service within fourteen Days, or ſhall retain him again, he ſhall forfeit 100*l.*" This Statute was repealed in the firſt Year of King *James* I. Cap. xxv. ſuch ſumptuary or reſtrictive Statutes being generally found to be Cramps upon Induſtry, and deſtructive of the Freedom of Commerce.

The *Ruſſia* Company firſt incorporated.

Abſtract of their Charter.

By the Encouragement of King *Edward* VI. and others, the firſt Voyage for Diſcoveries Northward, was made (as we have ſeen) in that Prince's laſt Year of his Life, and a Beginning made for a Trade to *Ruſſia*; but that excellent young Prince dying before he had executed a very ample Charter to thoſe Adventurers, it was on the ſaid 1ſt and 2d Year of *Philip* and *Mary*, (6th of *February*) that the firſt Charter of Incorporation was granted to the *Ruſſia* Company, (as it has ſince been uſually called) but then, by the Name of *The Merchants-Adventurers for the Diſcovery of Lands, Countries, Iſles*, &c. *not before known or frequented by any* Engliſh. The Preamble to this Charter, and the Subſtance of the whole it ſets forth is, " That the Marquis of *Win-* " *cheſter*, then Lord high Treaſurer; the Earl of *Arundel*, Lord Steward of the Queen's Houſe- " hold; the Earl of *Bedford*, Lord Privy-Seal; the Earl of *Pembroke*; the Lord *Howard* of *Effing-* " *ham*, Lord High Admiral, *&c.* had already fitted out Ships for Diſcoveries *Northward*, *North-* " *Eaſtward*, and *North-Weſtward*, not as yet frequented by other Chriſtian Monarchs in Friend- " ſhip with us.—To have one Governor [the firſt to be *Sebaſtian Cabot*, during his Life] and " twenty-eight of the moſt *Sad*," [*i. e.* ſedate] " diſcreet and honeſt of the ſaid Fellowſhips, four " of whom to be called *Conſuls*, and the other twenty-four to be called *Aſſiſtants*: The Governor " and two Conſuls (or three Conſuls in the Governor's Abſence) and twelve Aſſiſtants, to be " the

A. D. 1554 "the Quorum of a Court.—This Corporation might purchaſe Lands to the yearly Value of "661. 13s. 4d. to have perpetual Succeſſion; a Common-Seal; may plead and be impleaded; "may impoſe Mulcts, Forfeitures, &c. on Offenders againſt the Company's Privileges, and may "admit Perſons from time to time to be free of the Company.—May make Conqueſts of Lands "of *Infidels* ſo to be diſcovered by them.—And whereas one of the ſaid Ships [i. e. *Chancelor*'s] "ſet forth laſt Year, [1553] arrived ſafe and wintered in the Dominions of our Couſin and Bro-"ther Lord *John Baſilowitz*, *Emperor* of all *Ruſſia*, who entertained them honourably, &c. and "granted them Letters to us,—with Licence freely to traffick in his Country, with other Pri-"vileges under his Signet.—Wherefore *we* grant this Corporation Liberty to reſort not only to "all Parts of that Emperor's Dominions, but to all other Parts not known to our Subjects. "None of whom but ſuch as ſhall be free of, or licenced by, this Company, ſhall frequent the "Parts aforeſaid, under Forfeiture of Ships and Merchandize; one Half to the Crown, one Half "to the Company."

It ſeems the *Briſtol* Merchants had fallen into the *Ruſſia* Trade, ſoon after its Diſcovery, being encouraged therein by Sir *Sebaſtian Cabot*.

Ruſſia greatly enlarges its Territories by the Conqueſt of *Aſtracan* and *Caſan*.

The ſaid Czar of *Ruſſia*, *John Baſilowitz*, made a very conſiderable Acquiſition of Territory by his Conqueſt of the Country called *Nagaian Tartary*, more eſpecially of the City and Kingdom of *Aſtracan*; whereby he became Maſter of all the Country on both Sides the vaſt River *Volga* down to its falling into the *Caſpian Sea*, a Communication was thereby opened from *Ruſſia* into the ſaid Sea, and thence croſs it into *Perſia*, whither they have ſince carried on a conſiderable Commerce, and ſince made ſome Conqueſts therein.

The ſaid *John Baſilowitz* had, three Years before, ſubdued the *Tartars* of *Caſan*, to whom the Dukes of *Ruſſia* had themſelves but lately been tributary; ſo great an Increaſe of Dominions did this ſame Czar effect in a few Years.

The Bravery of the *Hollanders* in a Sea-fight with a *French* Squadron from *Dieppe*.

1555 That the *Hollanders* have ever been particularly addicted to maritime Commerce, and, even long before their Revolt from *Spain*, were eminent for maritime Skill and Proweſs, is beyond Controverſy. We have one Inſtance of it, *Anno* 1555, when twenty-two *Dutch* Merchant Ships, homeward-bound from *Spain*, and laden with *Indian* Spices, &c. were attacked by nineteen *French* Ships of War and ſix ſmaller ones well armed, who ſtopped the *Hollanders*' Ships with Hooks and Chains, ſo that the Ships being cloſely compacted together, the Fight reſembled one on dry Land. After ſix Hours Combat, the *French* loſt 1000 Men, and the *Dutch* but 300. But a Fire happening amongſt the Ships which conſumed ſix on each Side, the reſt on both Sides retired in Confuſion. This is the *Dutch* Account from *Meterani Hiſtoria Belgica*, Lib. i. p. 14, printed *Anno* 1597. But *Thuanus* (Lib. xxvi.) varies the Story ſomewhat in Favour of his Countrymen the *French*, who (he ſays) loſt but 400 Men, and the *Dutch* 1000: And that in the Confuſion occaſioned by the Fire, which made the Men of both Nations run from Ship to Ship, it happened in five *Dutch* Ships that the Majority were *French*, who having maſtered the *Dutch* in them, carried thoſe five Ships into *Dieppe*, from whence they (the *French* Fleet) had come; which Port (adds this great Author) had ever been a principal one for naval Exploits. *Thuanus*, in Effect, will have the Victory to be on the Side of the *French*, yet he owns it was a lamentable Victory, and greatly to their King's Loſs. Both thoſe Authors admit the *French* to have been ſuperior in Number of Ships, Men, and Artillery, this Fleet having been then a conſiderable Part of the whole naval Force of *France*; but the Ships of the *Hollanders* happened to be larger and ſtronger than thoſe of the *French*.

Dieppe, a Port anciently eminent for naval Armaments.

The Complaints of the Weavers againſt the Clothiers regulated.

Much the like Complaints, in Relation to the *Engliſh Woollen* Manufacturers, as have been made in the preſent Time, were, we find, made above 200 Years ago, as appears by a Statute of the 2d and 3d of *Philip* and *Mary*, (Cap. xi.) intitled, *Who ſhall uſe the Trade of Weaving*, viz. "That whereas the rich Clothiers do oppreſs the Weavers, ſome by ſetting up and keeping in "their Houſes divers Looms, and maintaining them by Journeymen and Perſons unſkilful;— "ſome by engroſſing of Looms into their Hands, and letting them out at ſuch unreaſonable "Rents, as the poor Artificers are not able to maintain themſelves by, and much leſs their "Wives and Families;—ſome again, by giving much leſs Wages for the Workmanſhip of Cloths "than in Times paſt, whereby they are forced utterly to forſake their Occupations, &c. "Wherefore it is hereby enacted, I. That no Clothier, living out of a City, Borough, or Mar-"ket-Town, ſhall keep above one Loom in his Houſe, nor let out any Loom for *Hire*. II. That "no Woollen-Weaver, living out of a City, Burgh, or Market-Town, ſhall keep more than "two Looms, nor than two Apprentices. III. No Weaver (whilſt ſuch) ſhall have a Tucking-"Mill, nor be a Tucker, *Fuller*, or *Dyer*. IV. No Tucker nor Fuller (whilſt ſuch) ſhall keep "any Loom in his Houſe. V. No Perſon, who has not heretofore been a Clothmaker, ſhall "hereafter make or weave any Kind of broad white Woollen Cloths, but only in a City, Burgh, "Town-corporate, or Market-Town, or elſe in ſuch Places where ſuch Cloths have been uſed "to be commonly made for ten Years preceding this Act." [This Clauſe was probably then well-intended, that the Searchers might be the better enabled to ſee to the Goodneſs of this Manufacture.] "VI. No Perſon ſhall ſet up as a Weaver, unleſs he has previouſly ſerved an "Apprenticeſhip of ſeven Years to that Buſineſs. Laſtly, nothing in this Act is to extend or "be prejudicial to the Inhabitants of the Counties of *York*, *Cumberland*, *Northumberland*, and "*Weſtmoreland*; but they may keep Looms in their Houſes, and do every other Matter relating "to Spinning, Weaving, and Cloth-making in the ſaid Counties, as before the making of this "Statute."

A ſummary Hiſtory of the Laws concerning the Roads of *England*.

We have ſeen that, under the Year 1285, the firſt Statute made in *England* for widening the Roads between Market-Towns, was made purely for the Prevention of Robberies, without the leaſt Hint therein of the Benefit to ariſe thereby to *Carriages* on Account of Commerce, of which there was ſo little at that Time. A D. 1555

From that Time we meet with nothing relating to this Subject (except the paving of the Suburbs about *London*, &c.) till King *Henry* VIII's Reign, in which there are four Statutes, *viz.* two for the altering or removing of certain Roads (*Anno* 14 and 15, Cap. 6.) in the *Wilde* of *Kent*, and (*Anno* 26, Cap. vii.) in the deep Ways of *Suſſex*; both which have been already taken Notice of under the Year 1524. A third for mending a Lane near the City of *Cheſter*; and the fourth for the Repair of Bridges, and of Highways at the Ends of Bridges; neither of which two did we judge worth our Animadverſion. But Commerce beginning to increaſe conſiderably in the Reign of his Daughter *Mary*, whereby the old Roads became much more frequented by heavy Carriages, an Act of the 2d and 3d of *Philip* and *Mary*, *Anno* 1555, (Cap. viii.) takes Notice, "That the Highways were then very noiſome and tedious to travel in, and dangerous "to all Paſſengers and Carriages; wherefore it was now enacted," (and is ſtill in Force) "That "every Pariſh ſhould annually elect two Surveyors of the Highways, to ſee that the Pariſhioners "according to their Lands, Abilities, Farms, *&c.* ſend their Carts, Horſes, Men, Tools, *&c.* "four Days in every Year, for mending the Roads."—So that this is properly the firſt general Statute made for mending the Roads, extending to all *England* and *Wales*, by the Labour and Expence of each reſpective Pariſh alone; and on that Bottom alone we find, in all, ſix Statutes relating to this Subject in Queen *Mary*'s Reign, and about nineteen in Queen *Elizabeth*'s Reign, and one in King *James* I's Reign; after which there were none of this Sort, till King *Charles* II's Reſtoration. The ſaid parochial Means, for keeping the Roads in Repair, was found, in moſt Caſes, tolerably effectual, until after the Reſtoration of King *Charles* II. when the vaſt Increaſe of the Nation's Commerce and Manufactures, and of the Capital City of *London*, with the concomitant Increaſe of Luxury, brought in ſuch Numbers of heavy Wheel-Carriages on our Roads, as rendered it by Degrees impracticable, in moſt Caſes, for Pariſhes intirely to keep their own Part of the Roads in a tolerable Condition, more eſpecially in the Counties lying nearer *London*, and in manufacturing Counties. This has introduced the more equitable and effectual Method of Tolls, payable at numberleſs Toll-Gates, (called Turnpikes) *by the identical Wearers out of thoſe Roads alone*: And many ſubſequent local Statutes have been made for thoſe Lines; and alſo ſeveral general ones for limiting the Weight of Waggon-Loads, the Breadth of Wheel-Rims, called Fellies, the Number of Horſes, *&c.* And thus much we thought ſufficient to ſerve for a ſummary Hiſtory of the Laws relating to the Roads of *England*, ſo as not to have much Occaſion to name them any more in this Work.

The firſt *general* Law for obliging every Pariſh to mend their own Roads reſpectively, in *England*.

Local Tolls by Paſſengers, the only equitable and effectual Means of keeping the Roads of *England* in Repair.

A ſummary or general Hiſtory of the Melioration of *Rivers* and *Harbours* in *England*.

What we have here ſaid concerning a ſummary Hiſtory of the keeping of the Roads or Highways of *England* in Repair, may alſo be partly applied to the Subject of *deepning of Rivers*, and *meliorating of Havens* or Harbours on the Sea-Coaſts. With reſpect to the former, we have ſeen, that the firſt Inſtance thereof in the Statute-Book, is that of the third of King *Henry* VI. (Cap. v.) for deepning the River *Lea* from the Town of *Ware* to *London*, *Anno* 1424; and that in his ninth Year (Cap. ix.) for the ſame End. After which, we find none, either for Rivers or for Havens, till the Reign of King *Henry* VIII. who repaired and fortified ſeveral Harbours. For that of the fourth of King *Henry* VII. *for preſerving the River* Thames, relates merely to the Fiſhing therein; and that of the eleventh of the ſame King, *for removing Wears and Engines from* Southampton *Harbour*, was for the like End. But we find no more Statutes of either Kind till Queen *Elizabeth*'s Reign; ſome of which, as alſo ſome ſubſequent ones, we may, perhaps, think it neceſſary to take a more particular Notice of, in their reſpective Places; as alſo for Bridges over Rivers.

The cruel Butchery of forty Millions of *American Indians* by the *Spaniards*.

It muſt needs be a moſt affecting Conſideration, to read what a Biſhop of *Chiapa* in *Mexico* relates (if ſtrictly true) concerning the inexpreſſibly cruel Deſtruction of the native *Indians* of *America* by the *Spaniards*. In that humane Prelate's Account of their firſt Voyages to, and Diſcoveries in the new World, which Country, he aſſerts, was granted to *Spain* by the Papal See, upon the expreſs Condition alone, of their inſtructing the native *Indians* in the Chriſtian Religion; whereas, inſtead of converting their Minds to the Faith, they, by unparalleled Cruelty, firſt tortured and then butchered their Bodies, merely for obliging them to diſcover their Treaſures; inſomuch, that in the early Times only of the Emperor *Charles* V. they had butchered upwards of *forty Millions* of thoſe poor *Indians!*

Scotland fixes the Standard of its Silver and Gold Plate.

The Goldſmiths of *Scotland* having ſo far debaſed their Silver Plate, as to be no more than *ſix* or *ſeven* Penny fine, an Act of the *Scots* Parliament, in this Year 1555, fixed the Standard of that Nation's Silver Plate at *eleven Penny* fine, and their Gold Plate at *twenty-two* Carrats fine, both upon Pain of Death. By *eleven Penny fine* here, muſt be underſtood eleven Ounces fine to a Pound *Troy*, and *not eleven Penny-Weight to an Ounce*; ſince the other Suppoſition muſt not only leave their Silver Plate very *baſe*, but it would alſo be greatly diſproportioned to the above-named Fineneſs of their Gold Plate.

The City of *Venice*'s Number of Inhabitants, according to *Bodin*.

Under this Year, *John Bodin* of *Angers*, the famous Civilian and Hiſtorian, makes the Number of Souls in the City of *Venice* to amount to 180,440, which is about 10,000 more than they are at this Time by many reckoned to contain. If *Bodin*'s Account be true, the Decreaſe is not improbably owing to the great Decay of that City's Commerce, ſince the *Portugueſe*, by their Diſcovery of a Way by Sea to *India*, have deprived *Venice* of the vaſt Advantage of ſupplying moſt Part of *Europe* with the Merchandize of the *Eaſt*.

In

A. D. 1555 In this Year, the *Ruſſia* Company ſent out their ſecond Adventure to that Country, with their Agents and Factors; alſo Letters from King *Philip* and Queen *Mary* to the Czar, *John Baſilowitz*. They, in two Ships, ſailed up the River *Dwina* to *Vologda*, and thence Mr. *Chancelor* and his Attendants travelled in Sledges to *Moſcow*, where they were entertained at the Czar's Expence, who now granted them and their Succeſſors for ever the following Privileges, *viz.* Privileges obtained of the *Czar* for the *Ruſſia* Company.

" I. Freedom to reſort, at all Times, with their Ships, Merchandize, Servants, *&c.* into any " Part of his Dominions, without any Safe-Conduct or Licence being required of them.

" II. Neither their Perſons nor Goods ſhall be arreſted, but only for their proper and perſonal " Debts, *&c.*

" III. Power is given them to chuſe their own Brokers, Skippers, Packers, Weighers, Mea- " ſurers, Waggoners, *&c.* to adminiſter an Oath to them, and to puniſh them for Miſde- " meanors.

" IV. The chief Factor, recommended by the Company to the *Czar*, to have full Power to " govern all the *Engliſh* in his Dominions, and to adminiſter Juſtice between them in all Cauſes, " Quarrels, *&c.* and to make ſuch Acts and Ordinances, with his Aſſiſtants, as he ſhall think " meet, for the good Government of the Merchants, and all other *Engliſh* there, and to fine and " impriſon them.

" V. The *Czar*'s Officers and Miniſters ſhall aid and aſſiſt the ſaid Factors againſt the rebel- " lious *Engliſh*, and lend them Priſons and Inſtruments of Puniſhment, *&c.*

" VI. Juſtice ſhall be duly adminiſtred in any Complaints of the *Engliſh* againſt *Ruſſians*, and " the *Engliſh* ſhall be firſt heard, and may, in caſe of Abſence, appoint an Attorney.

" VII. In caſe any *Engliſh* be wounded or killed, due Puniſhment ſhall be inflicted; and in " caſe the *Engliſh* ſhall wound or kill any, neither their nor the Company's Goods ſhall be for- " feited on that Account.

" VIII. The *Engliſh*, arreſted for Debt, ſhall not be impriſoned if they can give Bail.

" IX. If *Engliſh* Ships ſhall be robbed or damaged in or near *Ruſſia* by Pirates, *&c.* the *Czar* " will do his utmoſt to procure Satisfaction.

" X. The *Czar* promiſes, for him and his Succeſſors, to perform, maintain, and obſerve all " the aforeſaid Privileges, *&c.* and for that Purpoſe has put his Signet thereto."

" Another ineffectual Law was made in this Year, (the 2d and 3d of *Philip* and *Mary*, Cap. v.) " for confirming former ineffectual ones of King *Henry* VIII. and King *Edward* VI. whereby " the former Method was confirmed, of gathering weekly Relief for the aged and impotent *Poor* " of every Pariſh, *by the charitable Devotion of the Inhabitants*, &c. and that a poor Man, licenſed " to beg, ſhall wear a Badge on his Breaſt and Back openly." Another ineffectual *Engliſh* Law for providing for the Poor.

In P. 447 and 454 of the third Volume of *Hakluyt*'s Voyages, we find, that one *Thomſon*, an *Engliſhman*, who had now ſailed from *Cadiz* to *New-Spain*, at the *Canaries* found, even already ſettled there, the Factors of ſome *London* Merchants. The *London* Merchants have an early Correſpondence at the *Canaries*.

1556 He relates, that when at *Mexico*, *Anno* 1556, there were not above 1500 Families of *Spaniards* in that great City; but that in the Suburbs there were computed to be at leaſt 300,000 *Indian* Inhabitants. The Vaſtneſs of the City of *Mexico*, and Multitude of its *Indian* Inhabitants.

In the fifteenth Tome, P. 433, of the *Fœdera*, King *Philip* and Queen *Mary* of *England* grant unto *Nicholas Lyſarde*, their Serjeant-Painter, for the good Services he had done to them, and to King *Henry* VIII. and King *Edward* VI. the ſaid Office for his Life, with a Salary of *ten Pounds per Annum*, worth about 50*l.* of our Money, in Point of Expence of Living. Queen *Mary*'s Serjeant-Painter's Salary.

Captain *Stephen Burrough*, in the *Ruſſia* Company's Service, ſails northward towards *Nova Zembla*, in order to diſcover the great River *Oby*, in the *Tartarian* Sea; but he was unable to paſs the Streights of *Weygats*, becauſe of the huge Quantities of *Ice*, and therefore returned unſucceſsful. A farther *Engliſh* Attempt for a *North-eaſt* Paſſage.

The *Ruſſia* Company ſends two Ships thither, who returned the ſame Year with the two Ships which had been frozen up in *Lapland Anno* 1553, (in one of which was Sir *Hugh Willoughby*'s Body.) They alſo brought over an Ambaſſador from *Ruſſia* to Queen *Mary*; but he being ſhipwrecked on the Coaſt of *Scotland*, loſt almoſt all the fine Preſents he had brought for the King and Queen. Yet, being on his Return, he received ſundry rich Preſents for the Czar, and alſo for himſelf. The third *Engliſh* Voyage to *Ruſſia*.

The City and Country of *Sienna* having been reduced by the Emperor *Charles* V. to the Subjection of *Spain*; and that Emperor having, in this Year, reſigned both the Empire and *Spain*; and the latter Crown devolving to his Son *Philip* II. " this Prince," (ſays *Keyſler*'s Travels, Vol. I. P. 495, *Engliſh* Tranſlation) " for a large Sum of Money, and a Promiſe that they ſhould not " take Part with the *French*, ceded the Country of *Sienna* to *Coſmo* I. Duke of *Florence*: How- " ever, he [*Philip*] preſerved to himſelf certain maritime Towns, as *Piombino*, *Orbitello*, *Telamone*, The Riſe of the *Stato degli Preſidii* on the *Tuſcan* Coaſt.

" *Porto-Ercolé*, *Porto St. Stephano*, and *Portolongoné*, together with the Iſle of *Elba*, all together " making what is called, at this Day, the *Stato degli Preſidii*; ſo called from the *Spaniards* " keeping *Garriſons* in thoſe Towns." A. D.

Ruſſia Company's fourth Voyage.

The *Ruſſia* Company ſends four Ships thither, (called their fourth Voyage) of which we have nothing memorable, unleſs we may reckon their carrying home the *Czar*'s Ambaſſador, and with him Mr. *Anthony Jenkinſon*, who, the next Year, made very uſeful Diſcoveries towards *Perſia*, for the Benefit of the Company's Commerce. 1557

The Glaſs Manufacture, its Beginning and Progreſs in *England*.

" It was in this Year," (according to the ingenious Author of the *Preſent State of* England, *Anno* 1683, Part III. P. 94.) " that *Glaſſes* were firſt begun to be made in *England*. The finer " Sort was made in the Place called *Crutched-Fryars*, in *London*. The fine Flint Glaſs," (ſays our Author) " little inferior to that of *Venice*, was firſt made in the *Savoy-Houſe* in the *Strand*, *Lon-* " *don*; but the firſt Glaſs Plates, for Looking-Glaſſes and Coach-Windows, were made " about ten Years ago [*i. e.* 1673] at *Lambeth*, by the Encouragement of the Duke of *Bucking-* " *ham*." Had this Author lived to our Day, he would have ſaid we out-did all the World in almoſt every Branch of this beautiful Manufacture.

Rates of Proviſions.

Biſhop *Fleetwood*, (in his *Chronicon Precioſum*) from *Stowe*, relates, that, in this Year, Wheat, *before Harveſt*, was 2*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* Peaſe 2*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* Malt 2*l.* 4*s.* Beans and Rye 2*l.* *per* Quarter; but fell, *after Harveſt*, ſo low as Wheat 8*s.* and the next Year the ſame; Rye 8*s.* a good Sheep 2*s.* 10*d.* But it is to be once more noted, that our Silver Coins were, by this Time, of the ſame Weight as at preſent.

Calais loſt by *England* to *France*, with its Conſequences.

After *England* had held the Town and Port of *Calais* (with its dependent Garriſons of *Guiſnes* and *Hamme*) for 211 Years, (the only Part of the Continent of *France* till now held by *England*) during which Time it was not only a Door always open for the Invaſion of *France*, over which, for that Reaſon, *England* had no ſmall Influence, but, which is more to our Purpoſe, was extremely well ſituated for a Staple-Port to diſperſe, in more early Times, the *Wool*, *Lead*, and *Tin*, and, in later Times, the Woollen Manufactures of *England* into the inland Countries of the *Netherlands*, *France*, and *Germany*; the Loſs of this moſt important Place (in the Year 1558) to the *French*, moſt ſhamefully and negligently, and in the Midſt of Winter, was undoubtedly a conſiderable Prejudice to the Commerce, and not a little to the Honour and Influence of *England*. Theſe Conſiderations ſo affected Queen *Mary*, that ſhe ſaid, if, when after her Death, ſhe ſhould be opened, Calais *would be found at her Heart*. Hereupon, the Staple for Wool, *&c.* was removed to *Bruges*, to the great Benefit of that otherwiſe, for ſome Time, much-declining City from its ancient Opulence and Grandeur. 1558

The *Engliſh* Staple for Wool removed to *Bruges*.

The *Hanſe* Comptoir, and alſo the *Engliſh*, *Dutch*, and *French*, remove from *Revel* to *Narva*, which the *Ruſſians* had conquered.

The *Ruſſians* having, in this Year, maſtered *Narva* in *Livonia*, and thereby gained an Opening into the *Baltic* Sea, they thereupon erected it into an Emporium or Staple-Port for the Trade of *Ruſſia* with moſt of the reſt of *Europe*. The *Hanſeatic* Merchants hereupon removed their Comptoir from *Revel*, where it had been fixed, ſince the *Muſcovites* had barbarouſly driven them from *Novogrod*. *Thuanus* (Lib. li.) only obſerves, *that the* Ruſſians *removed the Staple to* *Narva*, which, as far as related to their own Trade, was, in a great Meaſure, in their own Power to do: Yet the great Maſter of the *Teutonic* Knights of *Livonia*, [for there was ſtill ſuch a Title in *Livonia*, though he of *Pruſſia* was long ſince ſecularized] and alſo the Archbiſhop of *Riga*, made grievous Complaints to the Emperor *Ferdinand* of the great Injury done to the Empire, (ſays *Thuanus*, *ſub Anno* 1572) [for *Livonia* (as well as *Pruſſia*) was, even ſo lately as that Time, deemed a Fief of the *German* Empire] by drawing the Trade from *Revel* to *Narva*; for, at the ſame Time, the *Engliſh*, *Dutch*, and *French* Merchants removed alſo from *Revel* to *Narva*. *Werdenhagen* aſſigns two other Reaſons for the Removal of the *Hanſeatics* from *Revel* to *Narva*, viz. I. The Selfiſhneſs of the *Revelians*, who fain would have monopolized the intire Commerce to their own Citizens alone. II. Their other Motive for removing to *Narva*, was chiefly with a View to be nearer to *Novogrod*, their anciently beloved Reſidence, where they much longed to ſettle again, [and whither, it ſeems, they ſent Envoys, *Anno* 1603, for that End, and where, *Anno* 1620, the Czar *Demetrius* gave them Leave to erect a Houſe for their Commerce; though, by reaſon of the great Declenſion of the general Commerce of the *Hanſeatics*, little good came of it.] The ſaid Removal of the Staple to *Narva* was the Handle which *Eric* XIV. King of *Sweden*, ſoon after made uſe of, violently to ſeize on the Ships of *Lubeck* returning from *Narva*, (ſays our *Hanſeatic* Hiſtorian) and to carry them to *Revel* and *Stockholm*, which produced a War, which laſted eight Years, between the *Hanſe-Towns* and *Sweden*, to which a Period was put by a Treaty at *Stetin*, *Anno* 1571. Yet the *Hanſe-League* was ſtill conſiderable enough, for the Emperor *Ferdinand* to recommend to them, in this very Year, the quieting of *Livonia*, then greatly agitated.

The *Hanſe* Comptoir again attempted to be fixed at *Novogrod*, to little Purpoſe.

Cauſes of the Decay of the *Hanſe-Towns* great Commerce and Privileges at *Bergen* in *Norway*.

We have already obſerved, that, under the Year 1553, the Comptoir of the *Hanſe-Towns* at *Bergen* in *Norway* began, about that Time, to be deſerted, chiefly owing (ſays the *Hanſeatic* Writers) to the arbitrary and extravagant Increaſe of the Toll in the *Sound* by *Chriſtian* III. King of *Denmark*, which produced much Altercation; inſomuch that, in this Year 1558, when that King died, that Comptoir was almoſt ſunk to nothing, after having greatly flouriſhed for about 300 Years. Yet others aſſign the true Cauſe of that Declenſion to have proceeded from the *Danes* themſelves, having, about this Time, begun to traffic on their own Bottoms, whereby that Court (like *England*) ſaw the Expediency of abridging thoſe *Hanſeatics* of their ancient and almoſt unaccountable Privileges and Prerogatives at *Bergen*, which, they alledged, had been granted to them by former *Daniſh* Kings. Nevertheleſs, at a Dyet of the States, *Anno* 1560, in the

A. D. 1558 the Reign of King *Frederic* II. the pretended *Hanſeatic* Privileges and great Immunities were conſiderably abridged.

That moſt diligent Agent for the *Ruſſia* Company, Mr. *Anthony Jenkinſon*, now firſt ſet on Foot a new Channel of Trade, through *Ruſſia* into *Perſia*, for *Raw Silk*, &c. He ſailed down the great River *Volga* to *Niſi-Novogrod*, *Caſan*, and *Aſtracan*, and thence croſs the *Caſpian* Sea to *Perſia*. At *Boghar*, a goodly City, he found Merchants from *India*, *Perſia*, *Ruſſia*, and *Cathay*, [i. e. *China*] from which laſt-named Country it was a nine Months Journey to *Boghar*. *Jenkinſon* returned the ſame Way to *Colmogro*, in the Bay of *St. Nicholas*, *Anno* 1560, and ſo home the ſame Year to *England*. On his Return, he publiſhed the firſt Map of *Ruſſia* that had ever been made. This Voyage, it ſeems, he performed ſeven different Times: Yet ſo promiſing a Proſpect for that Company was dropped ſome few Years after, and remained as if it had never been, until the Reign of King *George* II. *Anno* 1741, when it was revived by an Act of Parliament, enabling the *Ruſſia* Company to trade thence into *Perſia*; upon which, conſiderable Quantities of Raw Silk were brought home by the very ſame Way that *Jenkinſon* took from *Perſia* to *Ruſſia*, and thence to *England*. Yet the continual Troubles and Ravages in *Perſia* have ſince ſuſpended the good Effects of that Law.

The *Ruſſia* Company opens a new Channel of Trade from *Ruſſia* to *Perſia* for Raw Silk, &c.

Revived *Anno* 1741, but ſince obſtructed.

In this laſt Year of Queen *Mary*, *Anno* 1558, ſays *Stowe*'s Chronicle, (P. 632) "a *Preſt*" [i. e. *Loan*] "was granted to the Queen by the Citizens of *London*, of *twenty thouſand Pounds*, which "was levied of the Companies; for the which Sum, to be repaid again, the Queen bound certain "Lands, and alſo allowed for Intereſt of the Money 12*l.* of every hundred for a Year."

Queen *Mary* pays 12*l.* per Cent. to *London* for the Intereſt of 20,000*l.*

☞ *Jam redit et Virgo, redeunt Saturnia Regna!*

We are now arrived [*Nov.* 17, 1558] at the Commencement of the moſt illuſtrious *female* Reign, and of the longeſt Duration, which probably ever exiſted in the World, *viz.* that of the truly great *Elizabeth*, Queen of *England*. It is not our preſent Province nor Intention to draw her complete Character at full Length, ſo often already done by foreign as well as *Engliſh* Hiſtorians. We ſhall therefore, at this Entrance on her truly glorious Government, confine ourſelves to this one brief Remark, *viz.* That, to her immortal Honour, and her Kingdom's immenſe Benefit, her Reign has ſupplied more important Articles for commercial Hiſtory, and more beneficial to the Kingdom, (even whilſt ſhe was ſurrounded with foreign and domeſtic Foes) than perhaps all the preceding Reigns jointly, ſince the Time of her great Predeceſſor, King *Edward* III. We ſhall here only in general remark, that as, on her now ſucceeding to the Crown, ſhe found the Balance of Power and Wealth already got into the Hands of the Commons or People, ſhe prudently conducted her Meaſures accordingly; though, now and then, ſhe would exert the Prerogative as far (though with more Prudence) as did ſome of her leſs wiſe Succeſſors.

Queen *Elizabeth*'s juſt Encomium, as greatly contributing to our commercial Intereſts and Hiſtory.

We muſt, however, remark, that, in this firſt Year of her Reign, her Parliament, by a Statute, (Cap. xiii.) though under certain wiſe Modifications and Reſtrictions, repealed the former Laws, prohibiting the Importation and Exportation of Merchandize in any but *Engliſh* Ships alone. This Repeal (clogged as it is with Reſtrictions) would not perhaps be approved of in our Days; yet there might probably be good Grounds for its being then done; at leaſt the then Legiſlature thought the following a ſufficient Reaſon for it, *viz.* "That ſince the making of the "ſaid Statutes, other Sovereign Princes, finding themſelves aggrieved with the ſaid Acts, as "thinking that the ſame were made to the Hurt and Prejudice of their Country and Navy, have "made like penal Laws againſt ſuch as ſhould ſhip out of their Countries, in any other Veſſels "than of their ſeveral Countries and Dominions; by reaſon whereof, there hath not only grown "great Diſpleaſure betwixt the foreign Princes and the Kings of this Realm, but alſo the Mer"chants have been ſore grieved and endamaged.—Yet, whereas ſundry of the Queen's Subjects "do frequently enter the Merchandize of *Aliens*" [liable to double Duties] "in their own "Names, whereby the Queen is defrauded in her Revenue—Wherefore it was now enacted, "that whoever ſhall, in Time of Peace, and when there is no Reſtraint made of *Engliſh* Ships, "either embark or unlade any Merchandize (Maſts, Raffe, Pitch, Tar, and Corn only excepted) "out of, or into any foreign Bottom or Ship, and whereof the Maſter and the major Part of "the Sailors are not *Engliſh* Subjects, ſhall anſwer and pay for the ſaid Merchandize the like "Cuſtom and Subſidy as Aliens do." ☞ This judicious Clauſe does, in a great Meaſure, anſwer the End propoſed by the *Navigation-Acts*, now to be repealed.—Another Clauſe was inſerted in Favour of the two Societies of *Merchants-Adventurers*, and of the *Merchants of the Staple*, at their ſeveral Fleets or Shippings of *Cloth* and *Wool* from the River *Thames* alone, made, at moſt, twice in every Year; "That thoſe two Societies may lade the ſaid Merchandize on Foreigners Ships, "provided there be not *Engliſh* Ships ſufficient in Number for ſuch Embarkations, without "being, for that Cauſe, ſubject to Aliens Duties."

The former Navigation Acts repealed to Appearance, with certain Modifications and Reſtrictions.

A Clauſe in Favour of the Societies of *Merchants-Adventurers* and *Merchants of the Staple*.

"Laſtly, the Merchants of *Briſtol* having of late ſuſtained great Loſſes at Sea from Enemies, "who have taken all their beſt Ships and much Subſtance, ſo as they are unable to provide ſuf"ficient Ships of their own within the Time limited for the Duration of this Act, (*viz.* five "Years) if there be no *Engliſh* Shipping ſufficient within forty Miles of *Briſtol*, they may lade "their Merchandize on foreign Ships, without being liable to Aliens Duties."

And another in Favour of the City of *Briſtol*.

Sundry other wiſe and judicious Regulations and Laws were made in this ſame firſt Year of her Reign; as Statute XIV. for regulating the making of *Cloth* and *Kerſey* in certain Towns in *Eſſex*. Cap. xv. *For preventing the Deſtruction of Timber in the making of Iron.*—Cap. xvii. *For preventing the taking the Spawn of Salmons, Trouts*, &c. at undue Seaſons, *&c.* Which five laſt-named Statutes,

Other uſeful Laws of this firſt Year of her Reign.

Statutes, like many more of her Reign, were ſo judiciouſly framed, that they remain in Force at this Day, though with ſome few Improvements and Alterations. A. D.

Treaty between *England* and *France* about *Calais*, and concerning Repriſals.

In Tome XV. P. 505 *et ſeq.* of the *Fœdera*, we have the Treaty of Peace and Amity of *Chateau-Cambreſis* between Queen *Elizabeth* and King *Henry* II. of *France*, whereby the latter, 1559
" I. Stipulates to deliver up *Calais* to *England* at the End of eight Years, for which four Hoſ-
" tages were left with Queen *Elizabeth*, under the Penalty of 500,000 Crowns." Neither of which Stipulations were ever ſo much as intended to be performed.

" II. All armed Ships from either Country were (as in former Treaties) to give the uſual Se-
" curity not to injure the Ships or Subjects of the other Party."

" III. No Letters of Marque or Repriſals were to be granted on either Side, but only againſt
" Principals, who are or ſhall be Delinquents, and their Goods, Factors, and Agents; and even
" this not till Juſtice has been manifeſtly denied."

Salary of the Queen's Phyſician.

In the ſaid Tome XV. P. 532, we find Queen *Elizabeth*'s Phyſician in ordinary, Dr. *Richard Maſter*, has a Salary ſettled on him of 100*l.* yearly, beſide his Allowances of Diet, Wine, Wax, *&c.* as uſual.

Daily Pay of the Queen's Bowſtring-maker.

Ibidem, P. 548, ſhe grants to her Bowſtring-maker, within the *Tower* of *London*, the daily Pay of 16*d.* for Life, equal, in Point of Living, to near about 6*s.* 8*d.*

Rates of Wheat, Hay, Wine, and Rate of Living compared to modern Times.

The Salaries of the Profeſſorſhips in both Univerſities, which had been ſettled by King *Henry* VIII. at 40*l. per Annum*, remained ſo ſtill; and yet the Silver Money was now made of the ſame Weight and Fineneſs as in our Days. Moreover, the immenſe Importations of Money into *Europe* ſince the Beginning of this Century had, doubtleſs, increaſed the Rate or Expence of Living, or (which is the ſame Thing) decreaſed the Value of Money: Yet, as by *Chronicon Precioſum*, *Wheat* was this and ſome following Years at 8*s. per* Quarter, and a Load of Hay at 12*s.* 6*d.* in the following Year; and the next Year, Claret-Wine at 2*l.* 10*s. per* Hogſhead: It ſeems therefore reaſonable to conclude, that Living, at that Time, was near or about five Times as cheap as in our Days; ſo that the royal Phyſician above-named was very well rewarded for his Attendance at Court.

State of *Silk-wearing* in *France*.

Mezeray acquaints us, " That King *Henry* II. of *France* was the firſt who now wore Silk Stock-
" ings, at his Siſter's Wedding to the Duke of *Savoy*: Yet," (adds he) " till the Troubles un-
" der *Charles* IX. and *Henry* III. the Courtiers did not uſe much Silk; but after that, the very
" Citizens began to wear it frequently. For" [continues *Mezeray*] " it is an infallible Obſerva-
" tion, that Pride and Luxury are moſt predominant during public Calamities."

The former vaſt Woollen Manufacture of the *Netherlands* illuſtrated from their great Conſumption of *Spaniſh* Wool.

The Manufacture of fine *Woollen* Cloth in the *Spaniſh Netherlands* muſt have been immenſely great in former Years, before the *Engliſh* fell ſo much into it. *Louis Guicciardin*, their Hiſtorian, affirms, that, in thoſe former Times, upwards of 40,000 Packs of *Spaniſh* Wool had been annually imported thither; but (adds he) as the *Spaniards* have, of late Years, made more Cloth at home than formerly, they do not now (in this Year 1560, that I am writing this Work) import into the *Netherlands* above 25,000 Packs of *Spaniſh* Wool yearly. The Deceaſe of the *Woollen* Manufacture of the *Netherlands* was, doubtleſs, the true Cauſe of their importing a ſmaller Quantity of *Spaniſh Wool* than formerly, though *Guicciardin* did not chuſe to aſſign the true Cauſe. 1560

The *Engliſh* Ships reſort for the firſt Time to *Narva*.

According to the famous *John Milton*, (Author of the incomparable Poem, intitled *Paradiſe Loſt*) in his *brief Hiſtory of* Muſcovia, publiſhed *Anno* 1682, in 12mo, " the *Engliſh* began this
" Year firſt to trade to *Narva* in *Livonia*, the *Lubeckers* and *Dantzickers* (ſays this Author)
" having till then concealed that Trade from other Nations." Although *Milton* does not mention the true Reaſon of this Circumſtance, as having perhaps forgot it, we conceive it to proceed from the *Ruſſians* having maſtered *Narva*, as we have ſeen two Years before this Time.

Queen *Elizabeth* makes great Proviſion for War, and nightily improves her Navy.

Queen *Elizabeth*, (according to *Cambden*) finding the Popiſh Princes of *Europe* extremely jealous of her ſupporting of Proteſtants both abroad and at home, wiſely provided for her own Security againſt future Diſaſters, by now filling her Magazines with Ammunition, military and naval Stores. She ſoon after firſt made Gunpowder in *England*, and cauſed ſundry Braſs and Iron Ordnance to be caſt: She alſo built a conſiderable Number of Ships for War, whereby ſhe formed the moſt important Fleet that *England* had ever before ſeen; and for the Safeguard thereof, ſhe erected a Fortreſs on the Banks of the River *Medway*, called *Upnor-Caſtle*, (ſo named from a neighbouring Village:) She, moreover, conſiderably increaſed the Pay of her naval Officers and Seamen; whereby (ſays *Cambden*) Foreigners ſtiled her *the Reſtorer of naval Glory*, *and Queen of the northern Seas*.

Queen *Elizabeth* wiſely reforms the Silver Coin.

She alſo, about this Time, reſtored the Silver Coin more to its Sterling Purity than had been for 200 Years before; her Father, more eſpecially, having, towards the Cloſe of his Reign, ſhamefully debaſed it by mixing it with Copper, for his own particular Profit, though greatly to the Detriment of the Public.

Holland's great Commerce and Shipping, even before their Revolt from *Spain*.

Louis Guicciardin, in his Deſcription of the *Netherlands*, now teſtifies the very conſiderable Commerce of the Ports of the Province of *Holland*, even before their Revolt from *Spain*. He relates, That the *Hollanders* then brought annually from *Denmark*, *Eaſtland*, *Livonia*, and *Poland* 60,000 Laſts of Grain, chiefly *Rye*, then worth 1,680,000 Crowns of Gold, or 560,000*l.* *Flemiſh*,

A.D. 1560

Flemiſh, reckoning three of thoſe Crowns to 1 *l. Flemiſh*—That the ſingle Province of *Holland* alone had above 800 good Ships, from 200 to 700 Tons Burden each, beſide above 600 Buſſes for fiſhing, from 100 to 200 Tons each—That at *Amſterdam*, even then, great Numbers of Veſſels were daily ſeen going in and out; and that, twice in every Year, Fleets of 300 Ships together come in from *Dantzick* and *Livonia*—That 500 great Ships were often ſeen lying together before that City, and moſtly their own; ſo that, for the Greatneſs of its Commerce, *Amſterdam* was even then next to *Antwerp* of all the Towns of the *Netherlands*. This authentic Teſtimony of *Amſterdam*'s Greatneſs at this Time, is ſufficient to confute what too many have ignorantly written to the contrary.

Amſterdam is now next in Greatneſs of Commerce to *Antwerp* of any Place in the *Netherlands*.

The ſame *Guicciardin*, ſpeaking of the Vaſtneſs of the Commerce between the *Netherlands* and *England*, ſays, they then imported upwards of 1200 Sacks of *Engliſh* Wool to *Bruges*, worth 250,000 Crowns; but (adds he) it is marvellous to think of the vaſt Quantity of *Drapery* imported by the *Engliſh* into the *Netherlands*, being, undoubtedly, one Year with another, above 200,000 Pieces of all Kinds, which, at the moſt moderate Rate of twenty-five Crowns *per* Piece, is five Millions of Crowns, or ten Millions of *Dutch* Guilders, [or about *one Million of Pounds Sterling*.] So that, ſays he, theſe and other Merchandize brought to *us* by the *Engliſh*, and carried from *us* to them, may make the annual Amount to be more than twelve Millions of Crowns, or twenty-four Millions of Guilders, [or about 2,400,000*l.* Sterling] to the great Gain and Benefit of both Countries, neither of which Countries could poſſibly (or not without the greateſt Damage) diſpenſe with this their vaſt mutual Commerce; of which (continues he) the Merchants on both Sides are ſo ſenſible, that they have fallen into a Way of *inſuring* their Merchandize from Loſſes at Sea by a joint Contribution. This is the firſt Inſtance we have met with of *Inſurances from Loſſes at Sea*, though probably in Uſe before this Time, and firſt practiſed in *Lombard-ſtreet* in the City of *London*, as will be ſeen under the Year 1601.

The Vaſtneſs of the Commerce between *England* and the *Netherlands* inſtanced in the Wool and Woollen Goods yearly carried to the *Netherlands*.

Inſurances of Merchandize from Loſſes at Sea firſt mentioned.

As the then moſt famous City of *Antwerp* was, in this ſame Year, in its Zenith of Proſperity, we imagine that a general View of its Commerce, at this Time, with all foreign Nations, may not be unacceptable to many curious Readers, (as exhibited by *Guicciardin*, *ibidem*) wherein the then State of Manufactures, Product, *&c.* of different Countries may be ſeen, and ſundry uſeful Inferences may thence be drawn.

A View of the Commerce of *Antwerp* with foreign Nations.

" I. Beſide the Natives and the *French*, who are here very numerous, there are ſix principal " foreign Nations who reſide at *Antwerp*, both in War and Peace, making above 1000 Mer- " chants, including Factors and Servants, *viz.* 1. *Germans*, 2. *Danes* and *Eaſterlings*," [by the *Eaſterlings* are always meant the Ports on the South Shores of the *Baltic*, from *Denmark* to *Livonia*] " 3. the *Italians*, 4. the *Spaniards*, 5. the *Engliſh*, and 6. the *Portugueſe*.—That the *Spa-* " *niards* are the moſt numerous there of any of thoſe ſix Nations.—That one of thoſe foreign " Merchants" (whom he ſtiles the Prince of Merchants) [he meant the famous *Fugger* of *Augſburg*] " died worth above ſix Millions of Crowns; but that there are many Natives there worth " from 200,000 to 400,000 Crowns.

" II. That their Manner was to meet twice every Day, *viz.* Mornings and Evenings, one " Hour each Time, at the *Engliſh* Bourſe; where, by their Interpreters and Brokers, they " treated of buying and ſelling of all Kinds of Merchandize. From thence they went to the new " Bourſe or principal Exchange, where, for another Hour each Time, they tranſacted all Mat- " ters relating to Bills of Exchange with the ſaid ſix Nations and with *France*; and alſo for what " he calls *Depoſit*, i. e. the Loan of Money at Intereſt, which he ſays was uſually 12 *per Cent.* " *per Annum*; for it ſeems both the Emperor *Charles* V. and his Son King *Philip* II. in their " Wars, *&c.* allowed ſo high an Intereſt to the Merchants here; which high Intereſt" (ſays *Guicciardin*) " brought the Nobility to lend their Money ſecretly, (the Laws of Nobility forbid- " ding that Practice) and made many lazy Merchants likewiſe deal in that Way, though ſuch " high Intereſt was a great Grievance to the Poor, as well as a great Obſtruction to Commerce.

Intereſt of Money at *Antwerp* was uſually 12 *per Cent. per Annum.*

" III. That with regard to their Commerce with *Italy*, he ſays,

Antwerp's immenſe Commerce.

" They ſent to *Rome* a great Variety of Woollen-Drapery, Linen, Tapeſtry, and many other " Things; but brought nothing from thence but Money, or Bills of Exchange.

1. With *Italy*. With *Rome*.

" To *Ancona* they ſent great Quantities of *Engliſh* and *Netherland* Cloth and Stuffs, *Linen*, " *Tapeſtry*, *Cochineal*, &c. and brought back ſuch Spices and Drugs as they [the Merchants of " *Ancona*] brought from the *Levant*; alſo Silk, Cotton, Carpets, *Turkey* Leather, *&c.*

With *Ancona*.

" To *Bolonia* they ſent Serges and other Stuffs, Tapeſtries, Linens, Merceries, *&c.* and " brought thence wrought Silks, Cloth of Gold and Silver, Crapes, Caps, *&c.*

With *Bologna*.

" To *Venice* they ſent Jewels and Pearls, Cloth and Wool of *England*, in great Quantities, " Draperies of the *Netherlands*, Tapeſtry, Linen, *Cochineal*, and many Kinds of Mercery, ſome- " times alſo Sugar and Pepper; and brought back from *Venice* [before the *Portugueſe* found the " Way to the Spice Iſlands] all Sorts of *India* Spices and Drugs; and even ſo late as the Year " 1518, there arrived five *Venetian* Galeaſſes at *Antwerp*, laden with Spices and Drugs for the " Fair there.—But they ſtill bring from *Venice* the fineſt and richeſt wrought Silks, Camblets, " Grograms, Carpets, Cottons, and great Variety of Merceries; alſo Colours both for Dyers " and Painters.

With *Venice*.

" To

Antwerp's immenſe Commerce With *Naples*.

" To *Naples*, *Antwerp* ſent *Netherland* and *Engliſh* Cloth and Stuffs in Abundance, Tapeſtry, " Linen in vaſt Quantities, and ſeveral Sorts of *Merceries*, as well of Metals as of other Mate- " rials." [This Deſcription of *Merceries*, as it was then underſtood, (and another lower, where he ſays, *Merceries, as well of Silk as of other Materials)* ſeems to include *Toys* as well as what we now call ſmall *Haberdaſhery* Wares. *Mercery*, ſays this Author in another Place, comprehends all Things ſold by Retail, or by the little Balance or ſmall Scales.] " From *Naples Antwerp* brought " back wrought Silks, raw Silk, thrown Silk, ſome fine Furs or Skins, Saffron of *Aquila*, and " excellent *Manna*. A. D 1560

With *Sicily*.

" To *Sicily* they ſent Cloth and Serges in great Quantities, Linen, Tapeſtries, and innume- " rable Sorts of Mercery, as well of Metals as of many other Kinds. And from *Sicily Antwerp* " brought *Gails* in great Quantities, Cummin, Oranges, Cotton, Silk, and ſometimes Wines of " various Sorts.

With *Milan*.

" To *Milan*, *Antwerp* ſent Pepper, Sugar, Jewels, Muſk, and other Perfumes, great Quanti- " ties of *Engliſh* and *Netherland* Cloths and Serges, Tapeſtries, vaſt Quantities of Linen, *Engliſh* " and *Spaniſh* Wool, and Cochineal. From *Milan Antwerp* brought great Quantities of Gold " and Silver Thread, various wrought Silks, Gold Stuffs, Fuſtians, and Dimities of many fine " Sorts, Scarlets, Tammies, and other fine and curious Draperies, great Quantities of fine Rice, " Muſquets, and other fine Armory, various Sorts of high-priced Mercery, even to *Parmeſan* " Cheeſe, which laſt is a conſiderable Commodity.

With *Florence*.

" To *Florence*, *Antwerp* ſends many Sorts of Woollen Stuffs, *Engliſh* Wool, Linens, Fans, " Friſes; even although by Sea" (ſays our Author) " the *Florentines* and *Venetians* are better " provided with *Engliſh* Wool on the Spot itſelf. From *Florence* they bring back many Sorts of " very fine wrought Silks, Gold and Silver Stuffs, and Thread, fine Shalloons, then called " *Raſſes*, and fine Furs.

With *Genoa*.

" *Antwerp* ſends to *Genoa Engliſh* and *Netherland* Cloth and Serges, Tapeſtry, Linen, Mercery, " Utenſils, and Houſhold Furniture. And from *Genoa Antwerp* brings back vaſt Quantities of " Velvets of all Prices, the beſt in the World, Sattins and other wrought Silks, the beſt of Coral, " Mithridate and Treacle. By *Genoa* alſo, *Antwerp* ſends to *Mantua*, *Verona*, *Breſcia*, *Vicenza*, " *Modena*, *Lucca*, &c. the ſame Sorts of Merchandize, and brings back the like Returns as from " *Genoa*. From *Italy* alſo they bring by Sea to the *Netherlands* the *Alum* of *Civita Vecchia*, the " Oils of *Apulia*, *Genoa*, and *Piſa*, various Gums, *Senna* in the Leaf, Sulphur, Orpiment, *&c.* " and by Sea alſo *Italy* receives from the *Netherlands* Tin, Lead, Madder, *Braſil* Wood, Wax, " Leather, Flax, Tallow, Salt Fiſh, Timber, and ſometimes Corn and Pulſe." Our Author adds, " That *Antwerp*'s Imports from *Italy* of Silks, Gold and Silver Thread, Camblets, Gro- " grams, and other Stuffs, (excluſive of other Wares) amounted to three Millions of Crowns " yearly," (each Crown being equal to two *Dutch* Guilders) or about 600,000*l*. Sterling.

2. With *Germany*.

" *Antwerp* ſends to *Germany* precious Stones and Pearls, Spices, Drugs, Saffron, Sugars, " *Engliſh* Cloths, *as a rare and curious Thing, and of high Price!* alſo a good deal of *Netherland* " Cloth and Serges," [this Article ſhews that *Engliſh* Cloth was then eſteemed finer than *Nether- land* Cloth] " Tapeſtry, an infinite Quantity of Linen, and Mercery of all Sorts. And *Antwerp* " receives from *Germany*, by Land-Carriage, Silver in Bullion, Quickſilver, immenſe Quantities " of Copper, fine Wool of *Heſſe*, Glaſs, Fuſtians of an high Price, (to the Value of above " 600,000 Crowns yearly) Woad, Madder, and other Dyers Wares, Salt-petre, vaſt Quantities " of Mercery, and Houſhold Goods, very fine and good; all Kinds of Metals to an ineſtimable " Value, and alſo of Arms; *Rheniſh* Wines, of great Importance in Commerce, *of exquiſite Taſte,* " *profitable for Health, and proper for Digeſtion, and ſo ſafe, that one may drink twice as much of it as* " *of any other Wine, without affecting either Head or Stomach.*" [Will any one, after this, doubt of our Author's having made frequent Experiments thereof?] He ſays, " they brought thence " annually above 40,000 Tons, which, at 36 Crowns *per* Ton, amounted to 1,440,000 Crowns." This was, indeed, an almoſt incredible Quantity of *Rheniſh* Wine for one Year's Importation!

Sir Walter Raleigh's great Character of *Rheniſh* Wine.

Wheeler (who wrote *Anno* 1601) ſays, " That a little before the Troubles in the *Low-Coun-* " *tries*, the *Antwerpians* were become the greateſt Dealers to *Italy* in *Engliſh* and other foreign " Merchandize, and alſo to *Alexandria*, *Cyprus*, and *Tripoli* in *Syria*; beating the *Italians*, *Engliſh*, " and *Germans* almoſt intirely out of that Trade, as they alſo ſoon did the *Germans* to the Fairs " and Marts of their own Country.—That thoſe of *Amſterdam*, and other but new upſtart Towns " of *Holland*, with their great Hulks and other Ships, began to diminiſh the Trade of the *Eaſter-* " *lings* at *Antwerp*; and the *Antwerp* Merchants, having great Wealth, were the beſt able to " ſupply *Spain* and her *Indies* at long Days of Payment, whereby they ſet their own Prices on " their Merchandize.—*Antwerp* alſo now ſupplied *Germany*, *Spain*, *Portugal*, and *Eaſtland* with " the Wares which *France* was wont to ſupply them.—It is not paſt eighty Years ago," [*i. e.* about 1520] " ſince there were not in *London* above twelve or ſixteen *Low-Country* Merchants, " whoſe Merchandize imported thence were Stone Pots, Bruſhes, Toys for Children, and other " Pedlar's Wares; but in leſs than forty Years after, there were in *London* at leaſt an hundred " *Netherland* Merchants, who brought thither all the Commodities which the Merchants of *Italy*, " *Germany*, *Spain*, *France*, and *Eaſtland*" [of all which Nations there were, before that Time, divers famous and notable rich Merchants and Companies] " uſed to bring into *England* out of " their own Country directly, to the great Damage of the ſaid Strangers, and of the natural- " born *Engliſh* Merchants."

Antwerp

A. D. 1560

" *Antwerp* ſends by Sea to *Denmark*, *Norway*, *Sweden*, *Eaſtland*, *Livonia*, and *Poland*, vaſt " Quantities of Spices, Drugs, Saffron, Sugar, Salt, *Engliſh* and *Netherland* Cloth and Stuffs, " Fuſtians, Linens, wrought Silks, Gold Stuffs, Grograms, Camblets, Tapeſtries, precious " Stones, *Spaniſh* and other Wines, Alum, *Braſil* Wood, Mercery and Houſhold Goods in " Abundance. And *Antwerp* received from thoſe Parts" [*i. e.* from *Eaſtland* and *Poland*] " an " ineſtimable Quantity of the moſt neceſſary Merchandize, *viz.* Wheat and Rye to a vaſt Value, " Iron, Copper, Braſs, Salt-petre, Woad, Madder, Vitriol, Flax, Honey, Wax, Pitch and Tar, " Sulphur, Pot-Aſhes, (of great Importance in Commerce) fine Skins and Furs of various Kinds, " Leather, Timber, (both for Shipwrights and Houſe-Carpenters) in vaſt Abundance; great " Quantities of Beer, of high Price and Eſteem; Salt Fleſh; ſalted, dried, and ſmoaked Fiſh, " yellow Amber in great Quantities, and numberleſs other Particulars."

Antwerp's immenſe Commerce,
3. With the northern Nations of *Europe*, as *Denmark*, *Sweden*, *Norway*, the *Baltic* Shores.

☞ We may here briefly interrupt our Author's Narrative, by obſerving, that moſt of thoſe northern Ports being frozen up in Winter, and finding it, in early Times, more difficult than now to make far ſouthward Voyages down the *Mediterranean*, *&c.* ſo as to inſure their Return home before Winter; and finding alſo, that they could be ſupplied from *Antwerp* with whatever the whole Earth produced, they therefore made that City their grand Staple for their own Merchandize, as alſo for their Returns, as we have alſo elſewhere remarked.

" *Antwerp* ſent to *France* precious Stones, Quickſilver, Silver in Bullion, Copper and Braſs " wrought and unwrought, Lead, Tin, Vermilion, Azure Blue and Crimſon, Sulphur, Salt- " petre, Vitriol, Camblets, and Grograms of *Turkey*, *Engliſh* and *Netherland* Cloths and Serges, " great Quantities of fine Linen, Tapeſtry, Leather, Peltry, Wax, Madder, Tallow, dried " Fleſh, and much Salt Fiſh, *&c.* And *France* ſent back to *Antwerp*, by Sea, Salt of *Brouage* " to the Value of 180,000 Crowns; 40,000 Bales of fine Woad of *Tholouſe*, which, at 7 ½ Crowns " *per* Bale, amounts to 300,000 Crowns; Canvas, and other ſtrong Linen of *Bretagne* and *Nor-* " *mandy*, in immenſe Quantities; about 40,000 Tons of excellent red and white Wines, at about " 25 Crowns *per* Ton, amounting to one Million of Crowns, or two Millions of *Holland* Guilders; " Saffron, Syrup of Sugar, Turpentine, Pitch, Paper of all Kinds to a great Value, Prunes, " (alſo a conſiderable Article in Commerce) *Braſil* Wood," [the *French* had then a Settlement in *Braſil.*] " By Land alſo *France* ſends many fine and curious Things in *gilding*," [*d'orures*] " ſome " very fine Cloths of *Paris*, *Rouen*, *Tours*, and *Champagne*, much Thread of *Lyons*, &c. which " are highly prized;" [but not one Word as yet of Silk Manufactures, that Time being not yet come] " excellent *Verdigreaſe* of *Montpelier*; and laſtly, many Sorts of *Merceries* to a great " Value.

4. With *France*.

" To *England*, *Antwerp* ſent Jewels and precious Stones, Silver Bullion, Quickſilver, wrought " Silks, Cloth of Gold and Silver, Gold and Silver Thread, Camblets, Grograms, Spices, Drugs, " Sugar, Cotton, Cummin, Galls, Linen both fine and coarſe, Serges, *Demy-Oſtades*, [Quære if not " *Worſteds?*] Tapeſtry, Madder, *Hops* in great Quantities," [our own *now* much better] " Glaſs, " Salt Fiſh, metallic and other Merceries of all Sorts, to a great Value; Arms of all Kinds, Ammu- " nition for War, and Houſhold Furniture. From *England Antwerp* receives vaſt Quantities of " fine and coarſe Draperies, Fringes, and other Things of that Kind, to a great Value; the fineſt " *Wool*, excellent Saffron, but in ſmall Quantities; a great Quantity of Lead and Tin; Sheep " and Rabbit-Skins without Number, and various other Sorts of fine Peltry and Leather; Beer, " Cheeſe, and other Sorts of Proviſions in great Quantities; alſo *Malmſey* Wines, which the " *Engliſh* import from *Candia*.

5. With *England*,

" To *Scotland*, *Antwerp* ſends but little, as that Country is chiefly ſupplied from *England* and " *France*. *Antwerp*, however, ſends thither ſome Spicery, Sugars, Madder, wrought Silks, " Camblets, Serges, Linen, and Mercery. And *Scotland* ſends to *Antwerp* vaſt Quantities of " Peltry of many Kinds, Leather, Wool, and indifferent Cloth, fine large Pearls, though not of " quite ſo good a Water as the oriental ones.

6. With *Scotland*.

" To *Ireland*, *Antwerp* ſends much the ſame Commodities and Quantities as to *Scotland*. And " *Antwerp* takes from *Ireland*, Skins and Leather of divers Sorts, ſome low-priced Cloths, and " other groſs Things of little Value.

7. With *Ireland*,

" To *Spain*, *Antwerp* ſends Copper, Braſs, and Latten, wrought and unwrought; Tin, Lead, " much Woollen Cloth of various Kinds made in the *Netherlands*, as alſo ſome made in *England*; " Serges of all Prices; *Oſtades et Demy-Oſtades*," [Names of Woollen Goods then in Uſe, but now almoſt loſt, unleſs *Worſteds* be meant thereby, which the Affinity of the Name may poſſibly countenance] " Tapeſtry, fine and coarſe Linen to a great Value; Camblets, Flax-Thread, Wax, " Pitch, Madder, Tallow, Sulphur, and frequently Wheat and Rye, ſalted Fleſh and Fiſh, But- " ter and Cheeſe, all Sorts of Mercery," [*Mercery*, in thoſe Times, meant almoſt all Kinds of ſmall Wares] " of Metals, Silk, Thread, *&c.* for very great Sums; Silver in Bullion, and worked up into " Silverſmith's Work; Arms of all Sorts, and Ammunition; Houſhold Furniture, and Tools of " all Kinds; and every Thing elſe produced by human *Induſtry and Labour*, to which" (ſays our " Author) " the meaner People of *Spain* have an utter Averſion. Of *Spain*, *Antwerp* takes Jew- " els and Pearls, Gold and Silver in great Quantities, Cochineal, Sarſaparilla, Guaiacum, Saf- " ron, Silk raw and thrown, and worked up into various Stuffs, Velvets, Taffeties, Salt, Alum, " Orchil, fine Wool, Iron, Cordovant Leather, Wines of various Kinds, Oils, Vinegar, Ho- " ney, Melaſſes, *Arabian* Gums, Soap, Fruits both moiſt and dried, in vaſt Quantities; Wines " and *Sugars* from the *Canaries*," [no Sugars as yet coming from the *Spaniſh Weſt-Indies*.]

8. With *Spain*.

Antwerp's immenſe Commerce, 9. With *Portugal*.

" To *Portugal*, *Antwerp* ſends Silver Bullion, Quickſilver, Vermillion, Copper, Braſs, and " Latten, Lead, Tin, Arms, Artillery and Ammunition, Gold and Silver Thread, and ſuch " other Wares before-named as they ſend to *Spain*. From *Portugal*, *Antwerp* brings Pearls and " precious Stones, Gold, *Spices* to above the Value of one Million of Crowns annually, Drugs, " Amber, Muſk, Civet, Ivory in great Quantities, Aloes, Rhubarb, Anil, Cotton, *China* Root, " and many other precious Things from *India*, with which the greateſt Part of *Europe* are ſup- " plied by *Antwerp*; alſo Sugars from the Iſle of *St. Thome*, under the Equinoctial Line, and " from other Iſles on the *African* Coaſts; *Braſil* Wood for Dyers," [but no Sugar as yet brought from *Braſil*, nor from any other Part of *America*. And this countenances the Conjecture, that Sugar was not originally a Native of *America*, but was rather carried thither from the *Canary* or elſe the *Madeira* Iſles.] " *Malaguetta*, or *Guinea* Grains, and other Drugs from the Weſt Coaſt of *Africa*; " Sugar alſo, and good Wines from *Madeira*. And from *Portugal* itſelf, *Antwerp* brings their " Salt, Wines, and Oils, Woad, Seeds, Orchil, many Sorts of Fruits, both moiſt and dried, " preſerved and candied, to a great Value. A. D. 1560

10. With *Barbary*.

" Laſtly, to *Barbary*, *Antwerp* ſends Woollen Cloth, Serges, Linen, Merceries innumerable, " Metals, *&c.* And *Antwerp* brings from *Barbary*, Sugars, Azure or Anil," (as the *Portugueſe* call it) " Gums, *Coloquintida*, Leather, Peltry, and fine Feathers."

Antwerp till now the greateſt commercial City in *Europe*, though now, in ſome Reſpect, exceeded both by *London* and *Amſterdam*.

Thus we have a ſummary View of the Exports and Imports of and from *Antwerp*, the moſt eminent City for Commerce then in *Europe*. The Port of *Armuyden*, on the Iſle of *Walcheren*, (the principal Iſle of the Province of *Zealand*) was, in *Guicciardin*'s Days, the Place of Rendezvous for the Shipping of *Antwerp*, where (ſays he) there have been often ſeen 500 large Ships together, ſome bound to, and others returning from many diſtant Parts of the World: *Armuyden* being an excellent Harbour, and well ſituated for that Purpoſe, though now an inconſiderable Place, its Harbour being choaked up with Mud and Sand. ☞ Yet after all that can be ſaid of the Greatneſs of *Antwerp*, it muſt, however, be admitted, that the two later grand *Emporiums* of *London* and *Amſterdam* have, ſince that Time, exceeded *Antwerp* in ſundry Reſpects; ſuch as their greater Number of large and ſtout Ships, their Acquiſitions of ſeveral great Branches of Commerce, not then known to *Antwerp*, *viz.* the *Turkey* Trade, the *Whale-Fiſhery*, the *Ruſſia* Trade, the Negro *Guinea* Trade, that of both the *Indies*, as alſo the *Madeira* and *Canary* Trades: Yet, if *Guicciardin* has not exaggerated, they, in the Heighth of their Proſperity, about this Time, are ſaid to have ſometimes ſhewn at once 2500 Ships or Veſſels lying in the *Scheld* before their City, (though poſſibly many of thoſe might have been ſuch as, at *London* in our Days, are called ſmall Craft and Coaſters.) And our Author adds, " That it was uſual for 500 Ships to come and go in one " Day, and 400 to come up the *Scheld* in one Tide; that 10,000 Carts were conſtantly employed " in carrying Merchandize to and from the neighbouring Countries, beſide many hundreds of " Waggons daily coming and going with Paſſengers; and 500 Coaches uſed by People of Di- " ſtinction:" All which poſſibly muſt be read with ſome Grains of Allowance. *Guicciardin* adds, " That *Antwerp* had then 169 Bakers, 78 Butchers, 92 Fiſhmongers, 110 Barbers and Surgeons, " 594 Taylors, 124 Goldſmiths, (beſide a great Number of Lapidaries and Jewellers) 300 " Maſter-Painters, Gravers, and Carvers, *Mercers*," [*i. e.* Retailers and Pedlars] " *&c.* without " Number. That the City of *Antwerp* contained 13,500 Houſes.—That Lodgings there were " extravagantly dear, (occaſioned by its great Commerce) as (except *Liſbon*) to ſurpaſs any " City of *Europe*; inſomuch, that a Set of Lodgings of five or ſix Chambers, with a Hall and " Garrets, do not let for leſs than 200 Crowns" [*i. e.* 400 *Holland* Guilders] " yearly; and the " greater Lodgings and ſmaller Houſes were uſually at 500 Crowns and upwards. Laſtly, that " by the great Concourſe of Strangers at *Antwerp*, Advice of all that paſſes in every other Part " of the World is brought thither."

The *Netherlands* great Commerce, even at this Time, in 1. Their *Fiſheries*.

Having ſufficiently enlarged on that once noble City of *Antwerp*, *Guicciardin* gives us a Sketch of the then *Herring-Fiſhery* of the maritime Provinces of *Friſeland*, [*Groningen* was then Part of *Friſeland*] *Holland*, *Zealand*, and *Flanders*. He ſays, " the Number of Fiſhermen and Veſſels, " eſpecially of thoſe four Provinces, and of the *French*, (with ſome few *Engliſh*) fiſhing firſt on " the Coaſt of *Scotland*, and next on that of *England*, are" (in his Way of expreſſing it) " almoſt " infinite." But, confining himſelf only to the *Netherlands*, concerning which he had made a very ſtrict Enquiry, he ſays, " that, in peaceable Times, they employed 700 Buſſes and Boats," [*Buſſes et Botes* he calls them in his *French*] " which make each three Voyages in the Seaſon, " during which whole Seaſon, each Veſſel, on an Average, is computed to take ſeventy Laſts " of Herrings, each laſt containing twelve Barrels of 900 or 1000 Herrings each Barrel; and as " a Laſt commonly yields 10*l.* *Flemiſh*," (or about 6*l.* Sterling) " the total Amount of one " Year's Herring-Fiſhery, in thoſe four Provinces, is 490,000*l.* *Flemiſh*, or 294,000*l.* Sterling.— [How vaſtly does this Account fall ſhort of Sir *Walter Raleigh*'s, about ſixty Years later.] " That the Cod and Ling-Fiſhery of thoſe four Provinces amounts yearly to a Million of Guil- " ders, or 100,000*l.* Sterling, as then reckoned;—their Salmon-Fiſhing in *Holland* and *Zealand*, " to 400,000 Guilders, or 40,000*l.* Sterling yearly.

2. Their *Woollen Manufactures*.

" That, notwithſtanding the great Ground which *England* had gained on the *Netherlands* in " this preceding Century, their Woollen Manufacture was ſtill very great, (although their own " *Wool* be very coarſe, compared to that of *England* and of *Spain*) as at *Boiſleduc*, *Delft*, *Haarlem*, " *Leyden*, and *Amſterdam*, they then made above 12,000 Pieces of Cloth and Serges, *&c.* at each " Place; alſo at *Ypres*, where was the very fine and ancient Hall for Woollen Cloth; at *St. Win-* " *noxberg*, *Courtray*, *Menin*, *Tiel*, and *Liſle*," [which laſt City he eſteemed the next in Commerce after *Antwerp* and *Amſterdam*] " *Tournay*, *Mons*, *Valenciennes*," [where, beſide Woollen Cloths, they make great Quantities of Taffeties, *&c.*] " *Maubeuge*, *Englien*, &c. make fine Tapeſtries. " *Linen*

It is the next beſt trading City to *Antwerp* and *Amſterdam*.

A. D. 1560

" *Linen* Cloth (according to *Guicciardin*) was made at *Boiſleduc*, at the Rate of 20,000 Pieces yearly, worth 200,000 Crowns; alſo at *Nivelle* (five Leagues from *Bruſſels*) they make great Quantities of very fine *Cambrick*; as alſo at *Cambray*, which originally gave Name to that fine Manufacture." [And we may add a probable Conjecture, that *Diaper* took its Name from *Ypres*, i. e. *Toile d'Ypres*.]—" At *Courtray* they made fine Linen for the Table.—At *Tiel* Linen Cloth and Buckrams.—At *Ghent*, the Cloth named from that City, *Ghenting*, in immenſe Quantities; alſo fine Linen of many Sorts, Woollen alſo, and Tapeſtries, Fuſtians, Buckrams, *&c.* —At *Boiſleduc* great Quantities of Knives, fine Pins, Mercery, *&c.*"

3. Their Linen Manufacture.

4. Their Hardware.

At the ſame Time, ſpeaking again of the Commerce of *Amſterdam*, he ſays, " that Ships are conſtantly ſeen in great Numbers coming in and going out, not only to and from other Parts of the *Netherlands*, but of *France*, *England*, *Germany*, *Spain*, *Portugal*, *Poland*, *Livonia*, *Norway*, *Sweden*, &c." He obſerves, " that *Veer*, (named alſo *Campveer*, or *Terveer*) in *Zealand*, owes its principal Commerce to its being the Staple-Port for all the *Scottiſh* Shipping, and ſo has been for a long Series of Years." And *Guicciardin*, in Concluſion, pays the Province of *Holland* the following fine Compliment, *viz.* " It has no Wine growing " in it, yet they have great Plenty of that Liquor;—nor *Flax* of their own Growth," [this is not the Caſe at preſent] " yet make the fineſt Linen of any in the Univerſe.—They have no *Wool*, " (either in good Quality or Quantity) yet make infinite Quantities of good Cloth.—They " grow no Timber, yet they uſe more for Ships, Dykes, *&c.* than perhaps all the reſt of *Europe* " together." And here let us add what Sir *William Temple* ſays farther by Way of Encomium on *Holland*, above 100 Years later, *viz.* " Never any Country traded ſo much, and conſumed ſo little. " They buy infinitely, but it is to ſell again.—They are the great Maſters of the *Indian* Spices " and *Perſian* Silks, yet wear plain Woollen, and feed upon their own Fiſh and Roots.—They " ſell the fineſt of their own Cloth to *France*, and buy coarſe Cloth out of *England* for their own " Wear.—They ſend abroad the beſt of their own Butter, and buy the cheapeſt out of *Ireland*, " or the North of *England*, for their own Uſe.—In ſhort, they furniſh infinite Luxury, which " they never practice, and traffic in Pleaſures which they never taſte."

A farther Account of *Amſterdam*'s Commerce.

Veer, the ancient Staple-port for the *Scottiſh* Shipping.

The Encomiums of three ſeveral famous Authors on the Virtue and Induſtry of the Province of *Holland*.

" Thus (ſays their own great *De Witt*, in his *Intereſt of* Holland) " are Diligence, Vigilance, " Valour, and Frugality not only natural to the *Hollanders* themſelves, but, by the Nature of " their Country, are communicated to all Foreigners who inhabit amongſt them."

In the late learned Mr. *Thomas Ruddiman*'s Preface (P. 73) to *Anderſon*'s *Diplomatum et Numiſmatum* Scotiæ *Theſaurus*, we find that (in the ſaid Year 1560) one Pound of *Engliſh* Silver Coin, or Money, was equal to *five Scottiſh* Pounds; and he adds, [*Mirandum vero eſt quantis ab eo Tempore Auctibus, et quam precipiti Gradu Monetæ apud nos Valor percreverit*] *i. e.* " And it is truly ſtrange " or wonderful to obſerve, after this Time, how quick the Progreſs was of the Enhancement of " the nominal Value of our Money; for, five Years after, *viz. Anno* 1565, the Proportion be- " tween the Value of the nominal Pounds of the two Nations was become as 6 is to 1."

Money or Pounds of *England* and *Scotland* their proportionable Value at this Time and five Years after.

In this ſame Year, (according to the judicious *Miſſelden*, in his Circle of Commerce, P. 55, printed *Anno* 1623, in 4to) Queen *Elizabeth*, in the ſecond Year of her Reign, by her Charter confirmed all former Charters of Privileges to the Company of the *Merchants-Adventurers* of *England*. This Author affirms, " That he took ſpecial Pains in the Peruſal of all Charters and " Grants to this Company." Moreover, *Wheeler* (in the Book often already quoted) confirms this, and adds, " That Queen *Elizabeth* granted them two other ample Charters, *viz.* one in the " ſixth and another in the twenty-eighth Year of her Reign, in the former of which (*viz.* her " ſixth Year) they firſt had the Deſignation of *Merchants-Adventurers* given them."

New Charters granted to the Company of the *Merchants-Adventurers* of *England*,

The ſame Year, the Queen granted by Charter to the Merchants of *Exeter*, by the Title of *the Governor, Conſuls, and Society of Merchants-Adventurers of* Exeter, an excluſive Trade to *France*; which Privilege was confirmed by an Act of Parliament of the fourth Year of King *James* I. Cap. ix. *Anno* 1606, which extended only to their own City.

and alſo to the like Company at *Exeter*, for an excluſive Trade to *France*, as far as related to their City alone.

Sigiſmund, King of *Poland*, being at War with *Ruſſia*, wrote, in this Year to Queen *Elizabeth*, exhorting her, not to permit her Subjects to trade to *Ruſſia* by the Way of *Narva*, as thereby furniſhing his ſaid Enemies with Arts, Arms, and other Neceſſaries; and he threatened ſuch Ships as ſhould ſo trade with his utmoſt Reſentment. But his Threatnings on this and another famous Occaſion, hereafter to be exhibited, were very little regarded by her.

The *Poles* forbid *Engliſh* Ships to trade to *Narva*, as ſuccouring the *Ruſſians*.

Eric XIV. King of *Sweden*, taking Advantage of the ſore Depreſſion of the *German Knights of the Croſs* by the *Ruſſians*, accepted of the Requeſt of the Town of *Revel* and of the Country adjacent, to take them under his Protection, whereby *Sweden* firſt got Footing in *Livonia*; and by the Acquiſition of that fine Country, which *Sweden* held till the former Part of the preſent XVIIIth Century, its Commerce, Wealth, and Power were conſiderably increaſed.

Sweden firſt gets Footing in *Livonia*, to its great Advantage.

1561 In the very next Year, the *Poles*, *Danes*, *Swedes*, and *Muſcovites* having, in their Turns, gradually depreſſed the Power, and greatly leſſened the Dominions of the *Teutonic* Order in *Livonia*, ſo as not to be able longer to withſtand their more powerful Enemies, the great Maſter of that Order, *Gottard Ketler*, reſigned up that Part of *Livonia* which remained to them (*Anno* 1561) into the Hands of the *Poles*, after that Order had held it 357 Years, according to *Thuanus*, (Lib. xxviii.) who adds, " That the reſigning of the Records, the great Croſs of the Order, the Archives, the Keys of the Gates and Caſtle of *Riga*, and all other Prerogatives into the Hands of " the *Poles* by the ſaid Grand-Maſter was a ſad Spectacle, and could not be ſeen by any Lovers " of the *German* Name without Tears."—On this Reſignation of *Ketler*, he was, inſtead of *Livonia*,

An End put to the Government of the *Teutonic* or *German* Order of Knights in *Livonia*, and the Riſe of the Dutchies of *Courland* and *Semgallia*.

nia, inveſted by King *Sigiſmund* with the Sovereignty of *Courland* and *Semigallia*, under the Title of *Duke*, to him and his Heirs, holding the ſame of the Crown of *Poland*; or, in other Words, *Ketler* finding he could no longer hold the *whole*, was glad to capitulate with King *Sigiſmund* for only a Part of it, with a hereditary Title, in Imitation of what *Albert* of *Brandenburg* had done in Relation to *Pruſſia*, *Anno* 1525; and alſo with the Liberty of the Proteſtant Religion, then already generally profeſſed there, and which *Ketler* himſelf had before embraced. And thus the *Germanic* Empire loſt its remaining Fief in *Livonia*, as, thirty-ſix Years before, it had ſupinely loſt that of *Pruſſia*; and all that now teſtifies thoſe two Provinces to have been *German* Fiefs, is (beſide Records) the Prevalency of the *German* Language therein, even to this Day. A. D. 1561

The City of *Hamburgh* ſtill maintains its Claim to Sovereignty on the *Elbe*.

The *Hamburghers* ſtill maintaining their Claim to an excluſive Juriſdiction or Sovereignty on the River *Elbe*, for the Support of which they had ſeized on a *Daniſh* Ship, and had denied to King *Frederick* II. of *Denmark* the Reſtitution thereof, that King thereupon, *Anno* 1561, ſeized on all *Hamburgh* Ships in the *Daniſh* Ports, and, after much Diſpute, obliged that City to pay him 40,000 Guilders for Satisfaction.

Queen *Elizabeth* wears the firſt Pair of knit Silk Stockings.

Spain the firſt Inventor of knit Stockings.

Dr. *Howell*, in his Hiſtory of the World, (Vol. II. P. 222) relates, "That Queen *Elizabeth*, "in this third Year of her Reign, was preſented with a Pair of *black knit Silk Stockings* by her "Silkwoman, Mrs. *Mountague*, and thenceforth ſhe never wore Cloth ones any more." This eminent Author adds, "That King *Henry* VIII. that magnificent and expenſive Prince, wore "ordinarily Cloth Hoſe, except there came from *Spain*, by great Chance, a Pair of Silk Stock-"ings, for *Spain* very early abounded in Silk. His Son, King *Edward* VI. was preſented with a "Pair of long *Spaniſh* Silk Stockings by his Merchant, Sir *Thomas Greſham*, and the Preſent was "then much taken Notice of." Thus it is plain, that the Invention of knit Silk Stockings originally came from *Spain*. Others relate, that one *William Rider*, an Apprentice on *London-Bridge*, ſeeing, at the Houſe of an *Italian* Merchant, a Pair of knit Worſted Stockings from *Mantua*, from thence ingeniouſly made a Pair exactly like them, which he preſented to *William* Earl of *Pembroke*, and were the firſt of that Kind worn in *England*, *Anno* 1564.

A *Copper Mine*, and alſo *Lapis Calaminaris* found in *England*.

Queen *Elizabeth*'s Navy farther improved.

Rapin and others relate, that there was happily diſcovered in *England*, in the County of *Cumberland*, near *Keſwick*, a Mine of pure *Copper*, which had been neglected many Ages, [ſays *Cambden*.] And at the ſame Time there was found, in great Abundance, the Stone called *Lapis Calaminaris*, or *Calamy Stone*, ſo neceſſary for Braſs Works, [*i. e.* for turning Copper into Braſs.] "Neither had ſhe now any Need (as her Father and Predeceſſors had) to hire Ships for her Uſe "from *Hamburgh*, *Lubeck*, *Dantzick*, *Genoa*, and *Venice*, ſhe having provided the beſt appointed "Navy that ever *Britain* had ſeen. Her wealthieſt Subjects alſo built Ships for War, in Imita-"tion of her, with great Alacrity; inſomuch, that her own Navy, joined with her Subjects Ship-"ping, was able to ſend out *twenty thouſand* fighting Men for Sea-Service."

Agriculture much improved in *England*.

Cambden adds, "That the Country-People, ſince Licence was granted for exporting of Grain, "began to ply their Huſbandry more diligently than formerly, by breaking up Grounds which "had remained untilled beyond all Memory of Man."

Queen *Elizabeth*'s new Charter to the Company of the *Merchants of the Staple*.

According to *Gerard Malynes*'s *Center of the Circle of Commerce*, P. 93, in 4to, *Anno* 1623, "Queen *Elizabeth* granted a new Charter [*3tio Regni*] of Confirmation to *the Corporation of the* "*Mayor and Conſtables of the Staple of* England, of all ſuch Privileges and Liberties as they did, "might, or ought to have enjoyed, one Year before the Loſs of *Calais*, by Grant, Charter, "Law, Preſcription, or Cuſtom, notwithſtanding any Non-uſer, Abuſer, *&c.*" This Treatiſe was written againſt Mr. *Miſſelden*'s *Circle of Commerce*, which defended the *Merchants-Adventurers* Company againſt *Malynes*. Thoſe Diſputes are long ſince become obſolete.

The *French* traded early to the Coaſt of *Guinea*, &c.

The *French* ſeem to have traded very early to the Coaſt of *Guinea* and its Neighbourhood; for, in the ſecond Volume, P. 189, Part II. of *Hakluyt*'s Voyages, the Writer of an *Engliſh* Voyage to *Guinea*, *Anno* 1591, ſays, that, about thirty Years before that Time, the *French* traded from the Ports of *Normandy* to the River *Gambia* with four or five Ships yearly.

The *French* attempt to ſettle in *Florida*.

Some *French* alſo, aſſiſted by the Admiral *Chaſtillon*, (or *Coligny*) made an Attempt, *Anno* 1562, to ſettle and fortify in *Florida*; but not being ſupported from Home, they were forced to abandon that Enterprize, (being almoſt famiſhed for Want of Proviſions) *Anno* 1564, after remaining in *Florida* two Summers and one Winter. They again attempted (as will be more fully ſeen) to ſettle in *Florida* in the Years 1564, 5, and 1567; but, being moſtly Proteſtants deſigned by that Admiral to get Footing there, they were in Part cruelly deſtroyed by the *Spaniards*, and partly alſo through inteſtine Diviſions, and not being well ſupported from *France*, by Reaſon of the civil War in that Kingdom; all which put an End to that Deſign. 1562

An abortive Attempt of *France* to ſettle on the South-eaſt Coaſt of *Africa*.

"The ſame Year, the ſaid *French* Admiral *Coligny* encouraged a Project for a Settlement on "the South-eaſt Coaſt of *Africa*," (ſays *Mezeray*) "near *Mozambique* or *Melinda*, to ſerve as a "Retreat for the *French*, in carrying on the Trade of *Africa* and *Eaſt-India*, as was practiſed by "the *Portugueſe*. For that End three Ships, with 1200 Soldiers, were ſent out: But they were "ſhipwrecked on the Iſle of *Madeira*; and after a Scuffle with the *Portugueſe* there, they returned "to *France*, without farther purſuing their original Deſign."

The firſt *Engliſh* Adventure for a Trade with *Negroes* to the *Spaniſh Weſt-Indies*.

Mr. *John Hawkins*, aſſiſted by the Subſcriptions of ſundry Gentlemen, now fitted out three Ships, (the largeſt being of 120 Tons, and the ſmalleſt but 40 Tons) and having learned that *Negroes* were a very good Commodity in *Hiſpaniola*, he ſailed to the Coaſt of *Guinea*, and took in Negroes, and ſailed with them for *Hiſpaniola*, where he ſold his Negroes and *Engliſh* Commodities, and loaded home

A.D. home his three Veſſels with Hides, Sugar, and Ginger, and alſo many Pearls, returning home *Anno* 1563, and making a proſperous Voyage. This ſeems to have been the very firſt Attempt from *England* for any *Negroe* Trade.

1563 The *Ruſſia* Company did not as yet loſe Sight of their Trade into *Perſia* by the Way of *Ruſſia*; for, in this Year, they ſent three of their Agents to the *Perſian* Court at *Caſbin* on the Buſineſs of their Traffic.

The *Ruſſia* Company ſends other Agents to the Court of *Perſia*.

In Tome XV. (P. 631 *et ſeq.*) of the *Fœdera*, we have a Truce, in this ſame Year, between *England* and *Scotland*, (ſomewhat in the *Scottiſh* Dialect) for the Puniſhment of Thefts, Robberies, &c. on the Borders of the two Kingdoms; whereby the following Valuations or Prices for *ſtolen Cattle* were ſettled, *viz.*

Rates or Prices of Cattl between the two Nations of *England* and *Scotland*.

Every *Ox*, above four Years old, to be valued	at	40*s.* Sterling.
Every Cow, - - -	at	30
Every *Ox*, above two Years old, -	at	30
Every young Cow, above two Years old -	at	20
Every other Beaſt, above two Years old -	at	10
Every old Sheep - - - - -	at	6
Every Hog - - - - - -	at	3
Every old Swine, above a Year old, -	at	6
Every young Swine - - - -	at	2
Every *Gaet*, [*i. e.* Goat] above a Year old	at	5
Every young *Gaet*, [or Goat] - -	at	2

N. B. A Hog, in the old *Scottiſh* Senſe, is a young Sheep of about a Year old.

N. B. In this ſame Truce there is Mention made *(inter alia)* of a Mulct of one Penny *Scots* for every Sheep found feeding without the Bounds of either Realm reſpectively; which ſhews that, at this Time, there was ſtill ſuch a real Coin as a Penny *Scots*, though long ſince forgot.

A Penny *Scots* ſtill exiſting as a Coin.

By an Ordinance of this ſame Year, (*5to Eliz.*) when the Price of *Wheat* does not exceed 10*s.* *Rye*, *Peaſe*, and *Beans* 8*s.* and *Malt* 6*s.* 8*d. per* Quarter, they may be exported on *Engliſh* Shipping. This ſhews that thoſe Prices were then eſteemed ſo moderate, that, for the Benefit of Farmers, they might be exported. Thus we ſee, that the Rates of Proviſions, and conſequently of *Living*, are conſiderably advanced, ſince the Coins were reduced to the modern Weight, *&c.*

Moderate Rates of Wheat and other Grain.

In this fifth Year of *Elizabeth* (Cap. iii.) was the firſt Statute enacted in *England* for the Relief of the *Poor*, [*Vide Annum* 1597.] For, whereas hitherto all the Acts of Parliament were only on the Foot of voluntary Contributions for the *Poor*, reſting or depending on the charitable Devotion of the People; which Method had not anſwered the intended Purpoſe, nor prevented common Beggars from multiplying every where: It was now therefore found neceſſary to go a Step farther. It is certain, that the Suppreſſion of the Convents had not a little increaſed this Diſorder; thoſe Houſes having been a great Relief to the Poor on their own Lands, and in their Neighbourhood, to whom not only their Kitchens but their Granaries were ever open, more eſpecially in Times of Dearth. When therefore the Church-Lands were, by King *Henry* VIII. ſold at ſuch eaſy Purchaſes, it was then declared to be for enabling the Buyers to keep up that wonted Hoſpitality, which, however, they greatly neglected to do: Yet ſtill there was no compulſory Law till now. This Act, therefore, after "directing *poor* and *impotent* Perſons of every Pariſh to be relieved, of that which every Perſon will, *of their Charity*, give weekly, to be gathered by Collectors, and diſtributed to the Poor, *ſo as none of them ſhall openly go or ſit begging*;" [now comes the compulſory Clauſe] "*and if any Pariſhioner ſhall obſtinately refuſe to pay reaſonably towards the Relief of the ſaid Poor, or ſhall diſcourage others, then the Juſtices of the Peace, at their Quarter-Seſſions, may tax him to a reaſonable weekly Sum, which, if he refuſes to pay, they may commit him to Priſon:* Yet, where the Pariſhes have more *Poor* than they can relieve, the Juſtices may licence ſo many of their Poor as they ſhall think good, to beg in one or more Hundreds of the reſpective County. Laſtly, Beggars, in any other Place than where legally licenſed, were to be puniſhed according to the Laws againſt Vagabonds."

The firſt compulſory Law for the Relief of the Poor in *England*.

The next Statute of this ſame Seſſion of Parliament, (*viz.* Cap. iv.) intitled, *A Repeal of ſo much of former Statutes as concern the hiring, keeping, departing, working, or Order of Servants, Labourers*, &c. *and a Declaration who ſhall be compellable to ſerve in Handicrafts and who in Huſbandry, and their ſeveral Duties*, &c. gives the Subſtance of many former Laws, with their Imperfections and Contrariety; and remarks, "That the Wages aſcertained in many of thoſe Acts of Parliament were now become inſufficient, by reaſon of the advanced Prices of all Neceſſaries ſince thoſe Times." Yet, as large and comprehenſive as this Act is, (which, as to much of it, is ſtill in Force) there are ſundry ſubſequent Statutes, both in this and ſucceedings Reigns, for the regulating of Diſputes between Maſters and their Servants, Apprentices, and Labourers, concerning their Wages, Time of Labour, *&c.*

An uſeful Law for regulating of Servants and Labourers.

The next Law (Cap. v.) of that Year, intitled, *Conſtitutions for the Maintenance of the Navy*, *&c.* contains many good Clauſes for encouraging our own Shipping and Mariners: As "I. By permitting Herrings, and other Fiſh caught on our Coaſts, to be exported, Duty free. "II. That no foreign Ships ſhall carry any Goods coaſt-wiſe from one *Engliſh* Port to another. "III. Wines and Woad ſhall be imported from *France* in *Engliſh Shipping alone*," (with ſome inconſiderable Exceptions.) "IV. That, as well for the Maintenance of Shipping, the Increaſe of "Fiſhermen

A Law for the encouraging of *Engliſh* Ships and Mariners and alſo of the Fiſhery.

" Fiſhermen and Mariners, and the repairing of Port-Towns, as for the ſparing and Increaſe of " the Fleſh Victual of the Realm, it ſhall not be lawful for any to eat Fleſh on *Wedneſdays* and " *Saturdays*, under the Forfeiture of 3 *l.* for each Offence, excepting Caſes of Sickneſs, and alſo " thoſe by ſpecial Licences to be obtained." [This purely-*political Faſting* from *Fleſh Meat* was partly altered by Cap. ii. of the 27th Year of this Queen, by leaving out *Wedneſdays*; yet thereby no Victuallers were to utter Fleſh in *Lent*, nor on *Fridays* and *Saturdays*.] " For which ſaid Li- " cences, obtained by *Peers*, they were to pay 1 *l.* 6 *s.* 8 *d.* to the Poor's Box of the Pariſh, by " Knights and their Wives 13 *s.* 4 *d.* and by others 6 *s.* 8 *d.* each.—But no Licence was to extend " to the eating of *Beef* [on thoſe Days] at any Time of the Year;" [this ſhews that, in thoſe Days, black Cattle were deemed ſcarce] " nor to the eating of *Veal*, in any Year, from *Michael-* " *mas* to the firſt Day of *May*. But becauſe" [adds this Statute] " no Perſon ſhall miſ-judge " the Intent of this Statute, be it enacted, That whoſoever ſhall, by preaching, teaching, writ- " ing, or open Speech, notify, that any eating of *Fiſh*, or forbearing of *Fleſh*, mentioned in this " Statute, *is of any Neceſſity for the ſaving of the Soul of Man, or that it is the Service of God,* " *otherwiſe than as other politic Laws are and be; then ſuch Perſons ſhall be puniſhed as Spreaders of* " *falſe News ought to be.*" A. D. 1563

A new political *Lent* by a Law in *England*.

A Clauſe, guarding againſt Superſtition in this Faſting from *Fleſh Meat*.

Knives firſt made in *England*.

The ingenious Author of the *Preſent State of* England, in 8vo, *Anno* 1683, (P. 77.) acquaints us, " That the firſt making of *Knives* in *England* was begun in this Year 1563, by one *Thomas* " *Matthews* on *Fleet-Bridge*, in *London*." How ſtrangely are Things altered ſince thoſe Times? for now *London* excels all the Earth in this Reſpect, and ſupplies many other Nations therewith in great Quantities.

England's many good Laws for the promoting of her own Manufactures, occaſion a ſuſpenſion of Correſpondence with the *Netherlanders*.

Many good Laws had been lately made in *England* for the Employment of its People, by improving of the Woollen Manufacture againſt the Importation of foreign Manufactures interfering with home ones; as of ſetting up ſundry new Manufactures, and the improving of ſundry other old ones; more eſpecially ſince the Acceſſion of Queen *Elizabeth*: Particularly an Act of Parliament of the 5th of her Reign, (Cap. vii.) ſtrictly prohibiting the Importation of any *Girdles*, *Rapiers*, *Knives*, *Sheaths*, *Hilts*, *Pummels*, *Lockets*, *Chapes*, *Scabbards*, *Horſe-Furniture of all Kinds*, *Gloves*, *Points*, *Stirrups*, *Bits*, *Leather*, *Laces*, and *Pins*. Theſe wiſe Regulations and Improvements greatly alarmed the *Netherlanders*; the City of *Antwerp* more eſpecially became quite enraged to ſee the *Engliſh* taking ſuch large Strides towards an univerſally-extenſive Commerce. Moreover, the raiſing the Cuſtom on Cloth exported to the *Netherlands*, and of Merchandize imported from thence into *England*, had given great Offence to the *Netherlanders*. All which and ſuch-like Conſiderations did, in the Year 1563, induce the Dutcheſs of *Parma*, then Governeſs of the *Netherlands*, (through the Inſtigation of Cardinal *Granvelle*, who, foreſeeing a War going to be kindled in the *Netherlands*, was deſirous firſt to remove the *Engliſh*, as being favourable to the Proteſtants, who already began to be numerous in the *Netherlands*) to iſſue her Proclamation for prohibiting the carrying into *England* of any Materials for the Manufactures before-named. That Princeſs, moreover, by Way of Retaliation, but under the Pretext of the Plague, which at this Time raged in *England*, prohibited the Importation of *Engliſh* Woollen Goods into the *Netherlands*. In this Year, therefore, the *Engliſh* Company of *Merchants-Adventurers* were conſtrained to carry their Woollen Cloths to *Embden* in *Eaſt-Friſeland*, where, for a while, they kept their Staple, intirely deſerting the *Netherlands*. Whereupon, King *Philip* II. of *Spain* abſolutely prohibited all his Subjects from trading with the *Engliſh* at *Embden*: Yet, in the End, Queen *Elizabeth*'s Steadineſs got the better of all Oppoſition; for *Philip*, knowing that the true Intereſt of his *Netherland* Subjects required Peace and Commerce with *England*, found himſelf obliged to admit the *Engliſh* Ambaſſadors to a Treaty at *Bruges*, to revoke all his Prohibitions to the contrary, and to re-admit the *Engliſh* to trade with the *Netherlands* as formerly, on the Bottom of the *Intercurſus Magnus*. *Cambden*, in his Hiſtory of Queen *Elizabeth*, relates, that our general Trade with the *Netherlands* was, at this Time, ſo vaſt, as to amount to *twelve Millions of Ducats*, *five Millions* of which was for *Engliſh Cloth* alone. 1564

Whereupon, the *Engliſh* Merchants Adventurers remove their Staple to *Embden*; but are ſoon re-admitted into the *Netherlands*.

England's commerce with the *Netherlands*.

Peace and Commerce between *England* and *France*.

In the fifteenth Tome, P. 640, of the *Fœdera*, Queen *Elizabeth* concluded a general Treaty of Peace and Commerce with King *Charles* IX. of *France*, the commercial Part of which Treaty was exactly the ſame with that concluded *Anno* 1559.

Gold Crowns of *France* their Value.

And in the ſaid fifteenth Tome of the *Fœdera*, (P. 644) King *Charles* IX. of *France*, in the Ratification of the laſt-named Treaty, ſtipulates to pay to Queen *Elizabeth*, at *Dover*, 60,000 *French* Crowns of the Sun, each weighing 2 Penny-weight and 14 Grains of Gold, of 22 ½ Carrats fine, each valued at 51 Sols *Tournois*; or elſe to pay an Equivalent in *Engliſh* Angelets, [*i. e. Nobles*, at 6 *s.* 8 *d.* each] weighing 3 Penny-weight 22 Grains of Gold; in conſequence of which Payment, the Queen was to releaſe two of the four *French* Noblemen then her Priſoners, and ſix Weeks after, ſhe was to releaſe the other two, upon King *Charles*'s paying other 60,000 Gold Crowns to her Commiſſioners at *Calais*. Theſe four *French* Noblemen were Hoſtages with Queen *Elizabeth* by the Treaty of 1559 with King *Henry* II. of *France*, for his delivering up of *Calais* to Queen *Elizabeth* in eight Years Time, as related under that Year.

Great Naval Engagement between the Swedes and Danes.

Baron *Puffendorf*, in his Hiſtory of *Sweden*, relates, " That about this Time," [for he is too regardleſs of Chronology] " in a Sea-Fight between the Fleet of *Eric* XIV. King of *Sweden*, " (who reigned between the Years 1559 and 1568) and that of *Frederick* II of *Denmark*, the " *Swediſh* Fleet conſiſted of 40 Ships, their Admiral Ship mounting 200 *Braſs Cannon*, which " huge Ship being ſeparated from the reſt of that Fleet by a Storm, ſuſtained alone the Attack " of the whole *Daniſh* Fleet, joined by that of *Lubeck*, and ſunk the Admiral of the latter by her " Side. But being at length ſurrounded and overpowered by the Enemy's Fleet, ſhe was ſet on " Fire, and totally deſtroyed." This is probably the firſt, and it is as probable will be the laſt Veſſel

A. D. 1564 Veſſel of ſo enormous a Size. The *Hollanders*, in their Zenith of naval Power and Glory, ſeldom or never went beyond 90 Cannon for their firſt Rate Ships of War; and it ſeems more for the Sake of Sound than for ſolid Advantage, that both the *Engliſh* and *French* have run into an higher Number of Cannon. We may in this Place remark, that, in Proportion as the northern Crowns increaſed their Correſpondence with the Nations of the more ſouthern Parts of *Europe*, they improved in their naval Strength and Commerce; and in nearly the ſame Proportion did the *Hanſeatic* Towns decline in both thoſe Reſpects, eſpecially thoſe within the *Baltic* Sea. Mr. *Burchet*, in his naval Hiſtory, obſerves, "That as *Denmark* poſſeſſes many Iſlands, and a large Extent of "Country along the Ocean, the *Danes* have, for many Ages, had a conſiderable naval Force." Whereupon, he inſtances the above-named (which he calls *ſignal*) Victory over the *Swediſh* Fleet, and their Admiral Ship of 200 Cannon, which, he ſays, was called the *Noneſuch*. He adds, that a little before King *Chriſtian* III. at the Inſtances of the *French* King, *Henry* II. aided the *Scots* againſt *England* with a Fleet of 100 Sail, manned with 10,000 Men; which Tranſaction is, however, very ſlightly touched by moſt *Engliſh* Hiſtorians.

Remarks on the Size of the modern Firſt-Rate Ships of War of *Europe*.

The *Vandalic Hanſe*-Towns declined in Proportion as the northern Crowns increaſed in naval Power and Commerce.

Remarks on the *Daniſh* naval Power.

Sir *William Monſon* (who wrote his naval Tracts in the Year 1635) has the following hiſtorical Remark on this Subject, *viz.* "Till of late (which, perhaps," ſays he, "few will believe) the "greateſt Part of our Ships of Burden was either bought or built out of the *Eaſt-Country*," [*i. e.* the Ports on the South Side of the *Baltic* Sea] "who likewiſe enjoyed the greateſt Trade of *our* "Merchants in their own Veſſels. And, to bid Adieu to that Trade and thoſe Ships, the *Jeſus* "of *Lubeck*, a Veſſel of great Burthen and Strength in thoſe Days, was the laſt Ship bought by "the Queen, which, in the Year 1564, was caſt away in the Port of *St. John de Ulva*, in *New-*"*Spain*, under Sir *John Hawkins*."

The laſt foreign Ship of War hired by Queen *Elizabeth* was of *Lubeck*.

The under-named Charter was the firſt proper one granted to the Company of *Merchant-Adventurers* of *England*, ſo as to conſtitute them a *Body-politic* or Corporation at home or in *England*. It is dated on the 8th of *July*, in the 6th Year of Queen *Elizabeth*; for ſhe hereby grants them their firſt *Common-Seal*,—*perpetual Succeſſion*,—*Liberty to purchaſe Lands*,—*and to exerciſe Government in any Part of* England. "But" (adds the Queen) "if any Freeman of this Company ſhall "marry a Wife born beyond Sea, in a foreign Country, or ſhall hold Lands, Tenements, or "Hereditaments in *Holland*, *Zealand*, *Brabant*, *Flanders*, *Germany*, or other Places near adjoining; "he ſhall be, *ipſo Facto*, diſfranchiſed of and from the ſaid Fellowſhip of *Merchants-Adventurers*, "and be utterly excluded from the Privileges thereof." *Wheeler* (as already noted under the Year 1560) obſerves, that this Charter gave them firſt the Name of *Merchants-Adventurers* of *England*, *i. e.* as an *Engliſh* Corporation of that Name; for in a Charter or Grant of Privileges from King *Henry* VII. *Anno* 1505, we have ſeen them called by that Name, though not then, nor till now, a proper Corporation in *England*.

The firſt Charter properly incorporating (in *England*) the *Merchants-Adventurers* Company.

In an Act of Parliament of the 6th Year of Queen *Anne*, Cap. ix. *Anno* 1707, *For the Exportation of white Woollen Cloths*, it is therein ſaid, "That in the 6th Year of Queen *Elizabeth*," (*Anno* 1564) "a Patent was granted to the *Hamburgh* Company for ever, with Liberty to export "30,000 Cloths, though not wrought or dreſſed; whereof 25,000 to be above the Value of 3*l.* "and under the Value of 6*l. per* Cloth; and the other 5000 to be above the Value of 4*l. per* "Cloth."

1565 The *French* Admiral *Coligny* again excites King *Charles* IX. of *France* to renew two former Attempts to ſettle a Colony in *Florida*; for which End *Laudonier* was ſent thither in three Ships, with People and Neceſſaries; and he there erected a Fort at the Mouth of the River *May*, which Fort he named *Caroline*, from his King's Name. The next Year *Ribault* was ſent thither; but ſix large *Spaniſh* Ships coming on that Coaſt, purpoſely fitted out from *Spain* for deſtroying this Infant *French* Settlement, the *French* Ships got to Sea, and eſcaping the *Spaniards*, returned back to their Settlement, prepared to attack the *Spaniſh* Ships; but a ſudden Storm either deſtroying or diſperſing all the *French* Ships, encouraged the *Spaniards* to attack, and finally to deſtroy the Fort, where *Laudonier* was left with a few Men, whom the *Spaniards* moſtly ſlew; although *Laudonier* found Means, with ſome few more, to eſcape to *France* by the Way of *England*.

Two freſh unſucceſsful Attempts from *France* to ſettle in *Florida*.

It appears, that the maritime Strength of the *Turks* was, at this Time, very conſiderable; for although they failed in their Attempt againſt *Maltha*, which they beſieged *Anno* 1565, (being forced that ſame Year to raiſe the Siege of it) they had, in that Expedition 160 Gallies, 20 great Ships, ſuch as we commonly call *Men of War*, and a great Number of ſmaller Veſſels. (*Meterani* Hiſtoria *Belgica*, Lib. I.)

The *Turkiſh* naval Strength very conſiderable at their unſucceſsful Siege of *Maltha*.

The firſt *new* Project in the Reign of Queen *Elizabeth*, which we meet with in the *Fœdera*, is in Tome XV. P. 650. It is her excluſive Charter or Grant to *Armigill Wade*, Eſq; and *William Herle*, Gent. for the ſole making of *Brimſtone* for thirty Years, within the Queen's Dominions; and alſo for the ſole making or extracting from certain Herbs, Roots, and Seeds, an Oil proper to be uſed for Wool, and for the making and dreſſing of Woollen Cloth; they having, with great Labour and Application, and not a little Expence, found out the ſaid Secrets. Theſe are the firſt new and *excluſive* Projects hitherto to be found in the *Fœdera*; yet if none had been in the Practice of either of them before in *England*, we cannot ſo properly term them *Monopolies*, the proper Definition of which is an Excluſion of *all others* from what they had been in the Poſſeſſion and Practice of till that *Excluſion* took Place.

Two new Projects in *England* for making of *Brimſtone* and Oil.

A proper *Monopoly* defined.

Sir *John Hawkins*, in his Voyage to the *Spaniſh Weſt-Indies*, forces a Traffic with the People of thoſe Parts, and did much Miſchief to the *Spaniards*.

Sir *John Hawkins*'s Voyage to and againſt the *Spaniſh Weſt-Indies*.

In

An exclusive Company granted by Queen *Elizabeth* for *Mines-Royal*, and another for *Mineral* and *Battery-Works*.

In the same Year, Queen *Elizabeth* [after reciting, that she had heretofore granted Licences to certain *Dutch* or *Germans* to dig for Alum and Copperas, as well as for Gold, Silver, Copper, and Quicksilver, in several Counties] grants two exclusive Patents to *Humphreys* and *Shute*, (who had brought into *England* upwards of twenty foreign Workmen) to dig and search for those Metals, and also for *Tin* and *Lead*, and to refine the same in *England*, and within the *English* Pale in *Ireland*. This is known to this Day by the Name of the Charter for the *Mines-Royal*, (incorporated *Anno* 1568.) She also (the same Year) grants them the sole Use of the *Calamy* Stone, or *Lapis Calaminaris*, for Composition of a mixed Metal called *Latten*, and all Sorts of *Battery* Works, Cast-Work, and Wire. A. D. 1565

The latter of which was made a new Corporation three Years after, (in 1568.)

And in the 10th of Queen *Elizabeth*, *Anno* 1568, that Queen incorporated Sir *Nicholas Bacon*, Lord-Keeper of the Great-Seal, *Thomas* Duke of *Norfolk*, and others, jointly with the said *Humphreys* and *Shute*, by the Name and Designation of *the Governors, Assistants, and Society of the Mineral and Battery Works*. [Which Charter of Incorporation was made an undue Use of or Pretence for, in a Copper Bubble of the famous Year 1720.]

England's Manner of making Iron-Wire, before the *Germans* brought the Mill into Use.

Before this Undertaking, it seems, that all *English* Iron Wire was made and drawn by Man's Strength alone, in the Forest of *Dean* and elsewhere, until those Foreigners introduced the Manner of drawing by a Mill: Wherefore, till then, they neither could make any great Quantity of such Wire, nor so good in Quality. The greatest Part, therefore, of the Iron Wire used in *England*, and also of ready-made Wool Cards, and other such Things, were, till now, imported from foreign Parts.

Further Powers given by Law to the Marine Corporation of *Trinity-House*.

We have seen that King *Henry* VIII. erected a Marine Corporation, which has been of singular Utility to the Navigation of *England*, both with respect to the royal Navy, and to the Ships and Sailors in the Merchant Service, intitled, *the Master, Wardens, and Assistants of the Trinity-House at* Deptford-*Strond*. And by a Statute of the eighth Year of Queen *Elizabeth*, Cap. xiii. 1566

" They were impowered, (at their own Costs) from Time to Time, to erect such and so many " Beacons, Marks, and Signs for the Sea, in such Places of the Sea-Shores and Uplands near " the Sea-Coasts, for *Sea-Marks*, as to them should seem requisite, and to be continued and re- " newed at their Costs."

Ducats or *Florins* of *Florence*, their Value in *English* Money.

By an Acquittance of Queen *Elizabeth* to *Cosmo de Medicis*, Duke of *Florence*, in the fifteenth Tome (P. 654) of the *Fœdera*, for 60,000 Gold Ducats or Florins, formerly engaged to be due to King *Henry* VIII. [the original Ground of which Debt does not herein appear, though possibly it might be on account of that King's Transactions in *Italy* against the Emperor *Charles* V.] we find the said Money was then equal to 15,000*l.* Sterling; so that a Ducat or Florin was equal to 5*s.* Sterling.

The *English Russia* Company's third Adventure into *Persia*.

The *English Russia* Company having, in the preceding Year, sent several of their Factors with *English* Cloth, *&c.* from *Russia* into *Persia*, they found that the *Venetians* from *Aleppo* usually bartered their Woollen Cloths and Kersies for raw Silk, Spices, Drugs, *&c.* and that much *Venetian* Cloth was worn in *Persia*. They also obtained for our Company, of the *Sophy*, in this Year, 1566, an Immunity from any Toll or Custom on their Merchandize, and full Protection for their Persons and Goods.

The *English Russia* Company established by Act of Parliament.

The said *Russia* Company, which had been incorporated in the first and second of *Philip* and *Mary*, *Anno* 1554, (as has been related at large) had now the noble Sanction of an Act of Parliament, which, though not in the modern printed Statute-Books, we find at large in the first Volume, P. 369, of *Hakluyt*'s Voyages, (1st Edit. 1598) in the eighth Year of Queen *Elizabeth*'s Reign.

The Grounds of this Statute were, I. Interlopers.

The Grounds for granting this Act of Parliament were, in Substance, " I. That sundry Sub- " jects of the Realm, perceiving that divers *Russian* Wares and Merchandize are now imported " by the said Fellowship, (after all their great Charge and Travel) some of which be within this " Realm of good Estimation, minding, for their *peculiar* Gain, utterly to decay the Trade of the " said Fellowship," [here the Margent says, *This is meant by Alderman* Bond *the Elder*] " have, " contrary to the Tenor of the said Letters-Patents, in great Disorder, traded into the Dominions " of *Russia*, &c. to the great Detriment of this Commonwealth;" being such irregular or separate Traders as had afterwards the *Dutch* Name of *Interlopers* given them.

II. The enormous and inconvenient Length of the Title of the Company by Queen *Mary*'s Charter.

" II. And for that the Name by which the said Fellowship is incorporated by the Letters- " Patents of Queen *Mary* is long, and consisteth of very many Words,

" Therefore be it enacted,—That the said Fellowship, Company, Society, and Corporation " shall henceforth be incorporated, named, and called only by the Name of *the Fellowship of* " English *Merchants for Discovery of new Trades*; by that Name alone to continue a Corporation " for ever, with all the Powers and Privileges of their said Charter, or of any other Corpora- " tion; particularly, they may purchase Lands not exceeding 100 Marks yearly, *&c.*—And that " no Part of the Continent, Isles, Ports, or Arms of the Sea of any Emperor, King, Prince, " Ruler, or Governor, before the said first Enterprize, not known or frequented by the Sub- " jects of this Realm, and lying from the City of *London northwards*, *north-westwards*, or *north-* " *eastwards*, nor any Parts now subject to the Czar, *John Vasilowitz*, or to his Successors, Sove- " reigns of *Russia*, nor the Countries of *Armenia*, *Media*, *Hyrcania*, *Persia*, or the *Caspian* Sea, " nor any Part of them, shall be sailed or trafficked into, nor frequented by any Subject of *Eng-* " *land*, either by themselves or their Factors, *&c.* directly nor indirectly, other than by the " Order, Agreement, Consent, or Ratification of the Governor, Consuls, and Assistants of the " said

A. D. 1566 " ſaid Fellowſhip, or the more Part of them and their Succeſſors;—upon Pain, for every Of- " fence, to forfeit all ſuch Ships, with their Appurtenances, Goods, and Merchandizes,—one " Moiety to the Queen, the other to the Company.

Interlopers to forfeit Ships and Merchandize, Half to the Queen, and Half to the Company.

" 1. Provided, however, that it ſhall be lawful for any Subject of this Realm to ſail to the " Port, Town, Territory, or Caſtle of *Wardhouſe*, or to any of the Coaſts of *Norway*, for Trade " of *Fiſhing*, or any other Trade there uſed by *Engliſh* Subjects.

Trade to *Norway* left open to all.

" 2. Provided, that, for the better Maintenance of the Navy and Mariners of this Realm, it " ſhall not be lawful to the ſaid Company to tranſport any Commodity of this Realm to their " *new* Trade but only in *Engliſh* Ships, and with a Majority of *Engliſh* Mariners; and the like in " bringing into this Realm, and into *Flanders*, any Merchandize from their new Trade; on " Pain, for every Offence, of forfeiting 200*l.* one Moiety to be the Queen's, the other Moiety " ſhall go to any *Engliſh* Port-Town (having a decayed Harbour) that will ſue for it.

A Navigation Act, viz. None but *Engliſh* Ships, with a Majority of *Engliſh* Mariners to be employed by this Company.

" 3. Provided, that no Woollen Cloths nor Kerſies, unleſs they be all dreſſed, and for the " moſt Part died within this Realm, ſhall be exported to *Ruſſia*, &c. by the ſaid Company, " under Forfeiture of 5*l.* for every ſuch Cloth; Moiety to the Queen, Moiety to the Cloth- " workers Company of *London*.

All Woollen Cloths to be dreſſed and moſtly dyed in *England* before exported by this Company.

" 4. Provided, that if, in Time of Peace, the ſaid Society ſhall diſcontinue wholly, for the " Space of three Years, the diſcharging their Merchandize at the Road of *St. Nicholas-Bay* in " *Ruſſia*, or at ſome other Port lying on that North Coaſt of *Ruſſia*, &c. then, during the Time " of any ſuch Diſcontinuance, it ſhall be lawful for all the Subjects of this Realm to trade to " the *Narve* only in *Engliſh* Bottoms.

Three Years Diſcontinuance of Trade by this Company ſhall lay the Trade to *Narve* open to all *Engliſhmen* during ſuch Diſcontinuance.

" 5. Provided alſo, that every of the Queen's Subjects inhabiting the City of *York*, and the " Towns of *Newcaſtle upon Tyne*, *Hull*, and *Boſton*, who have, for the Space of ten Years, conti- " nually traded the Courſe of Merchandize, and who, before the 25th of *December*, 1567, ſhall " contribute, join, and put in Stock to, with, and amongſt the ſaid Company, ſuch Sum and " Sums of Money as any of the ſaid Company, which hath thoroughly continued and contributed " to the ſaid new Trade from the Year 1552, hath done, and before the ſaid 25th of *December*, " 1567 ſhall do, for the Furniture of one ordinary, full, and intire Portion or Share, and do in " all Things behave himſelf as others of the Society are bound to do, ſhall, from the ſaid 25th " of *December*, 1567, be accounted free, and as one of the ſaid Society and Company in all " Reſpects."

Clauſe in Favour of the Traders of *York*, *Newcaſtle*, *Hull*, and *Boſton*.

This laſt Clauſe, in Favour of thoſe northern Ports, was occaſioned by their having been early Contributors to the firſt Attempt for a *North-eaſt* Paſſage.

Remarks on this Statute.

We need only farther to remark on this Statute, that it was the firſt which eſtabliſhed an *excluſive* mercantile Corporation.

By a Statute of this ſame 8th of Queen *Elizabeth* (Cap. vii.) *for regulating the Draper's Company in the Town of* Shrewſbury, we learn, that the buying and ſelling of *Welſh* Woollen Cloth and Lining, commonly called *Welſh Cottons*, *Friſes*, and *Plains*, was, and for a long Time had been conſiderable in that Town; their Draper's Company alone employing above 600 Perſons, as Sheermen or Friſers in that Town.

Welſh Cottons, Friſes, and Plains, a conſiderable Manufacture at *Shrewſbury*.

Till the eighth Year of that Queen, there was but one Sherif for *Surrey* and *Suſſex*,—for *Eſſex* and *Hertfordſhire*,—for *Somerſet* and *Dorſet*,—for *Warwick* and *Leiceſterſhires*,—for *Nottingham* and *Derbyſhires*, and for *Oxford* and *Berkſhires*; " occaſioned" (ſays an Act of this Year, Cap. xvi.) " in " the Beginning," (as it ſhould ſeem) " for that every of the ſaid Counties were not then ſo well " inhabited with Gentlemen of good Ability to ſerve in the ſaid Office, as (Thanks to God!) " they be at preſent. And foraſmuch as the Services and Charges of the Office of the Sherifwick " of the ſaid Counties is more than in Times paſt it hath been, and is now commonly greater " than one Sherif is able to ſerve and ſupply: Wherefore, *&c.* each of thoſe Counties are here- " after to have a diſtinct Sherif." Thus our Increaſe of Commerce and People rendered this Alteration in the ſaid Counties abſolutely requiſite.

The Increaſe of Commerce and People occaſions a Law for increaſing the Number of Sherifs in *England*.

The *Turks* having failed in their Siege of *Malta*, *Anno* 1565, after loſing 15,000 Soldiers and 8000 Sailors before it, they, in the Year 1566, ſeized on the Iſle of *Chio* in the *Archipelago*, which had been long poſſeſſed by the *Juſtiniani*, a *Genoeſe* Family.

Genoa loſes the Iſle of *Chio* to the *Turks*.

The Court of *Spain* and the *Netherlanders*, conſidering that their true Intereſt was to preſerve mutual Commerce between *England* and the *Netherlands*, now re-admitted the *Engliſh* Society of the Merchants-Adventurers, who accordingly removed from *Embden* to *Antwerp*, whoſe Magiſtrates and People received the *Engliſh* again with much Rejoicing.

The *Engliſh* Merchants-Adventurers Company remove from *Embden* to *Antwerp*.

1567 The Commotions were now beginning in the *Netherlands*, when the Petition of the 400 Perſons was preſented to the Governeſs; and the Court of *Spain* raſhly determining to proceed to Extremities with a People who highly prized their Liberty, great and terrible were the Conſequences thereof: " For," (as Sir *William Temple* obſerves) " upon the firſt Report of the Duke " *D'Alva*'s coming into the *Netherlands*, *Anno* 1567, with ſo great a Force as 10,000 Veteran " Soldiers, the trading People of the Towns and Country began, in vaſt Numbers, to retire out " of the Provinces, ſo as the Dutcheſs of *Parma*, the Governeſs, wrote to *Philip* II. *that, in a*

The Perſecution in the *Netherlands* commences, and draws on great Revolutions in the commercial World.

" *few Days, above* 100,000 *Men had left the Country, and had withdrawn both their Money and* " *Goods*, and that more were following every Day; *ſo great an Antipathy*" (ſays our ſaid famous Author) " *there ever appears between Merchants and Soldiers.* The Governeſs, foreſeeing the Ills " that were coming, deſired Leave to reſign, and was ſucceeded by the Duke *D'Alva*, whoſe " ſevere and cruel Proceedings, on Account of the late Inſurrections, and in Support of the " newly-introduced Inquiſition, gave thoſe Motions a Beginning which coſt *Europe* ſo much " Blood, and *Spain* a great Part of the *Low-Country* Provinces." A. D. 1567

The Fugitives fill *Germany*, *France*, and *England* with induſtrious People.

For, after the Seizure, this Year, of the Counts *Egmont* and *Horne*, ſuch Numbers of *Netherlanders* were perſecuted by *D'Alva*, that *Germany*, the *Eaſt-Country*, *Cleves*, *Embden*, *France*, and *England*, were filled with thoſe induſtrious People, although the Priſons in the *Netherlands* were likewiſe crowded with ſuch as the cruel Governor could detain; many of theſe (however) eſcaped out of Priſon. " Hence," (ſays *Meterani Hiſtoria Belgica*, Lib. iii.) " after *D'Alva* had " hanged, beheaded, and burnt ſo many, yet ſo many more had fled to find Shelter and Bread " for their Families in foreign Parts, carrying thither Arts and Manufactures, before only known " in the *Netherlands*, that, in *England*, the decayed Cities and Towns of *Canterbury*, *Norwich*, " *Sandwich*, *Colcheſter*, *Maidſtone*, *Southampton*, and many other Towns, were filled with Manu- " facturers of Woollen, Linen, Silk, *&c.*" ſuch as, many wealthy Weavers, Dyers, Cloth-Dreſſers, Linen-Makers, Silk-Throwſters, *&c.* whoſe Poſterity have, at this Day, a conſiderable Share of the landed Intereſt in *Kent*, *Eſſex*, &c. and enjoy the Honours hereditary, as Baronets, *&c.* " Juſt ſo," (ſays this Author) " above 200 Years before," [*i. e.* a little before and about the Year 1360] " the *Belgians* and *Flemings*, by frequent Inundations driven from home, firſt " taught the *Engliſh* the Art of making Woollen Cloth, of which they were before ignorant; " being, till then, only ſkilled in Husbandry, Sheep-keeping, and War; for the *Belgians* and " *Flemings* then ſupplied the whole World" [he means, or ſhould have meant, on this Side the *Mediterranean Sea*] " with Cloth.—It was now," (continues *Meteranus*) " that the fugitive " *Netherlanders* taught the *Engliſh* the making of *Bayes*, *Sayes*, and other ſlight Stuffs, as alſo " Linen, and made their Country very populous. So likewiſe" (continues he) " the *Hollanders*, " *Zealanders*, *Brabanters*, &c. taught not only *England* but *Germany*, and other Countries, the " Art of *Fiſhing*, and many other manual Arts, whereby thoſe Countries greatly increaſed in " Riches and People."

The Names of the Cities and Towns of *England* which were the principal Sojourners by the Duke *D'Alva*'s Perſecution.

Hereby, (ſay alſo our own Authors) the City of *Norwich* (which, by *Ket*'s Rebellion, *Anno* 1549, had been made almoſt deſolate) learnt the making of thoſe fine and light Stuffs, which have ever ſince gone by its Name, and have thereby rendered that City not only opulent, but famous all over *Europe*. At and about *Norwich* too, the *Flemings* firſt planted many choice Flowers, before unknown in *England*: The lateſt they brought were *Gilly-Flowers*, *Carnations*, the *Province-Roſe*, &c. The Bay-makers ſettled chiefly at *Colcheſter* and its Neighbourhood in the County of *Eſſex*, thereby ever ſince rendered famous for ſo uſeful and profitable a Manufacture, ſo much in Requeſt in the warmer Climates of *Europe* and *America*. This Manufacture of *Bayes*, together with thoſe of *Sayes*, and other ſlight Woollen Goods, are what is uſually called the *new Drapery*, as being ſo much later introduced into *England* than the *old Drapery* of Broad-Cloth, Kerſies, *&c.* It is almoſt needleſs to remark, that thoſe wiſe Meaſures of Queen *Elizabeth* neceſſarily brought great Acceſſions of Wealth, People, and Trade to her Kingdom.

New Draperies of *England*, how diſtinguiſhed from the *old ones*.

Frobiſher's Attempt for a North-weſt Paſſage to *Eaſt-Indies*.

Martin [afterwards Sir *Martin*] *Frobiſher* made now his firſt Voyage for finding a *North-weſt* Paſſage to the *Eaſt-Indies*. Captain *Luke Fox*, in his own Book, in 4to, ſtiled the *North-weſt Fox*, printed, *Anno* 1635, ſays, " That Mr. *Frobiſher* was fifteen Years in noting and bringing up the " Adventure before he did attempt the ſame, which was brought to paſs by the Help of *Ambroſe* " *Dudley*, Earl of *Warwick*. He ſet out with two Barks of twenty-five Tons each, and one Pin- " nace of ten Tons, and entered the Streight going into the great Bay (ſince named) of *Hudſon*, " which he named *Frobiſher*'s *Streight*; he alſo gave the following Names to Places there, *viz.* " Queen *Elizabeth*'s *Foreland*, *Cape Labrador*, *Gabriel*'s *Iſland*, *Prior*'s *Sound*, and ſundry other " Iſles, Capes, and Bays;" by which Names the ſame Places are known on our Sea-Charts and Maps to this Day. " He brought home one of the Savages, and alſo a Kind of bright Stone, which " being tried by the *London* Goldſmiths, it was given out by them, that it held Gold in it very " richly, and are ſaid to have promiſed great Matters, if any Quantity thereof could be had;" which flattering Hopes produced a ſecond Voyage ten Years after, although no North-weſt Paſſage was found.

The Place named the *Royal Exchange* of *London* firſt inſtituted.

Sir *Thomas Greſham*, an eminent Merchant of *London*, who, in the Stile of thoſe Times, was called the *Queen's Merchant*, (becauſe he had the Management of all her Remittances, and her other Money-Concerns with foreign States, and with her own Armies beyond Sea) now erected a Building in *London* (then eſteemed a fine one) for the daily public Reſort of Merchants, for tranſacting their Concerns with each other. The Queen would not have that Place called, as in other Countries, the *Bourſe*, but gave it the Name of the *Royal-Exchange*. Its Figure is to be ſeen in ſundry Books, conſiſting, like the preſent one, of a Square Piazza, with a Building over it much like that at *Greſham* College, which was Sir *Thomas*'s own Dwelling-Houſe. Upon its being finiſhed, the Queen came in Perſon, and proclaimed its Name with the Heralds-at-Arms, Trumpets ſounding, *&c.* It was burnt down in the great Conflagration, *Anno* 1666, and ſoon rebuilt in its preſent much greater Splendor. There was, before this Time, a Place in *Lombard-ſtreet* for the Meeting of Merchants, but it was now become too ſmall for that Purpoſe, ſince Commerce increaſed ſo faſt.

We have ſeen, under the Year 1564 to 1566, the ill Succeſs of the *French* in their former Attempts to ſettle in *Florida*, the *Spaniards* having deſtroyed their Colony, and moſt of their Men,

A. D. 1567 Men, *Laudonier*, their Leader, narrowly eſcaping with a few of his Men, by the Way of *England*. Yet, to be revenged for the Cruelty of the *Spaniards*, one more Attempt was made from *France* on *Florida*, in this Year 1567, by Captain *Gourgues*, with three Ships. Landing in *Florida*, he there took the *Spaniſh* Forts, putting all the *Spaniards* therein to the Sword; but not having Stores ſufficient for his remaining there, he re-embarked, promiſing the *Indians* to return the following Year, and arrived in *France Anno* 1568. It was thought that the prudent Meaſures taken by *Laudonier* the preceding Year, by Means of his Alliances, &c. with the Natives, promiſed good Succeſs, had he been ſeconded from home. It was conjectured, that the Admiral *Coligny* intended *Florida* as a laſt Refuge for thoſe of his own Perſuaſion, the Proteſtants of *France*, foreſeeing that probably, ſooner or later, they would be overpowered by the *Catholics*; yet no farther Attempts were made for their re-ſettling in *Florida*. And Providence has kindly reſerved the greateſt Part of that Fine Country for the *Engliſh* Nation, being the ſame now named the three Provinces of *North-Carolina*, *South-Carolina*, and *Georgia*.

The third and laſt unſucceſsful Attempt from *France* to ſettle in *Florida*.

We muſt here obſerve, that in all thoſe Voyages to, and Diſcoveries of *Florida*, there were many plauſible Accounts given of *Gold* and *Silver Mines*, Pearls, and precious Stones, which fuller Diſcoveries of later Times have found to be intirely fabulous. And this Remark may be applied to almoſt all our own firſt *Engliſh* Attempts for Settlements in both the Iſlands and Continent of *America*.

The firſt Accounts of propoſed new Colonies generally exaggerated.

1568 It fortuned in this Year, that ſome Ships of *Biſcay* were, by the *French*, chaſed into the Ports of *Plymouth*, *Falmouth*, and *Southampton*; whereupon, Queen *Elizabeth* detained a large Sum of Money found in the ſaid Ships, to the Amount of 200,000 Piſtoles, upon a Preſumption of its belonging to *Spaniards*; yet it being afterward found to belong to certain *Genoeſe*, who intended to form a Bank in the *Netherlands*, ſhe afterward reſtored the ſame to them: Nevertheleſs, hereupon the Duke *D'Alva* ſeized on the Effects of the *Engliſh* Merchants-Adventurers at *Antwerp*, to the Value of about 100,000*l.* Sterling, as our Queen, by way of Repriſals, did on the *Netherlanders* and *Spaniſh* Ships and Effects in *England*, to the Value of about 200,000*l.* Sterling; for in thoſe Times the *Netherlanders* and *Spaniards* had more Ships and Effects in *England* than the *Engliſh* had in thoſe Countries, how different ſoever the Caſe may be in modern Times. This obliged our Merchants-Adventurers Company to remove from *Antwerp* to *Hamburgh*, from whence, through the Influence of the Emperor, they were obliged to remove to *Staden*, where they remained till the Year 1597, though much diſturbed by the *Hanſeatic* League, [becauſe Queen *Elizabeth* had put the Merchants of the *Steelyard* on an equal Footing with *her own Subjects*, in reſpect to the Cuſtom on Cloth, &c. exported.] When the *Engliſh* Merchants-Adventurers firſt came to ſettle at *Staden*, it was ſo unmercantile a Town, that there were then no other Merchants found there; but, during the Time that Company remained there, *Staden* wonderfully increaſed in Wealth and Buildings.

The Seizure at *Plymouth*, &c. of a Sum of Money in ſome *Spaniſh* Ships, occaſions the Merchants-Adventurers to remove from *Antwerp* to *Hamburgh*, and afterward from thence to *Staden*.

On the Subject of the above Seizure of Money, *Meteranus* obſerves, that the *Genoeſe* Merchants in *England* requeſted Queen *Elizabeth* to detain the ſame, becauſe the King of *Spain* had, without Leave, taken that Money to his own Uſe, and was ſending it thus by Sea to the Duke *D'Alva* for his own Occaſions in *Flanders*. And (according to *Meteranus*) a Treaty was ſet on Foot at *Briſtol*, [Briſtonæ *in* Anglia] *Anno* 1574, for diſcuſſing thoſe Difficulties, which were adjuſted, and Commerce on both Sides renewed, on the ancient Footing, at *Bruges*, *Anno* 1576.

King *Charles* IX. of *France*, continuing to diſtreſs and perſecute his Proteſtant Subjects, notwithſtanding the manifeſt Prejudice of ſuch Conduct to the true Intereſt of himſelf and his Kingdom, by driving great Numbers of his moſt induſtrious Subjects into foreign Countries, concerning which Hardſhip of his ſaid People, of her own Perſuaſion, Queen *Elizabeth*, by her Ambaſſador *Norris*, frequently and earneſtly remonſtrated; and particularly in this Year, *Cambden* (in her Hiſtory) acquaints us, "That ſhe exhorted him not to incenſe his good People, [the "Proteſtants] by trying arbitrary and dangerous Experiments; but rather to beware of thoſe "bad Miniſters, who, by driving out his beſt Subjects, did but weaken the Power of *France* to "ſuch a Degree, as to leave it an eaſy Prey to ſuch as deſired to diſturb it." But not being liſtened to, ſhe thereupon found herſelf obliged to aſſiſt thoſe diſtreſſed People, by generouſly ſending them 100,000 *Angels*, (ſays *Cambden*) with warlike Ammunition, as they now religiouſly proteſted, that they took up Arms againſt their King merely or ſolely for their own Defence. Queen *Elizabeth* therefore received and entertained courteouſly all ſuch *French* Proteſtants as fled into *England* from Perſecution at home, whereby alſo ſhe contributed to the Increaſe of the Riches and Populouſneſs of her own Kingdom.

France's Perſecution of her *Proteſtant* Subjects proves beneficial to *England*.

The *Engliſh Ruſſia* Company's freſh Adventure through *Ruſſia* into *Perſia* began in this Year, and laſted to 1573, according to *Hakluyt*, and would have proved exceeding profitable, had they not, in their Return croſs the *Caſpian* Sea, (laden with *Perſian* raw Silk, wrought Silks of many Kinds, Galls, Carpets, *Indian* Spices, Turquois-Stones, &c.) been robbed by *Coſſack* Pirates, to the Value of about 40,000*l.* Sterling, ſome ſmall Part of which, however, they recovered by Veſſels ſent out from *Aſtracan*.

A freſh Adventure of the *Ruſſia* Company through *Ruſſia* into *Perſia*.

In the ſame Year, Queen *Elizabeth* ſent Sir *Thomas Randolph* her Ambaſſador to *Ruſſia*. He landed at *St. Nicholas*, (in the *White Sea*) which he deſcribes to be only an Abbey, with three or four Houſes beſide, and a Houſe built by the *Engliſh* Company. Seventy-five Miles up the River *Dwina* ſtood the Town of *Colmogro*, and 750 Miles from the Sea ſtood *Vologda*, a Town of great Trade; from thence he travelled over Land 500 *Engliſh* Miles to *Moſcow*, through a

Randolph is ſent Queen *Elizabeth*'s Ambaſſador to *Ruſſia* in Behalf of our Company.

Country well-inhabited.—That after much waiting and Ceremony, he obtained of the *Czar* his whole Demands in Favour of the Company in the Year following, as will be ſeen under that Year. A. D. 1568

An Inſurrection of the *Moors* in *Granada*, which was not ſuppreſſed till *Anno* 1570.

The Tyranny and Cruelty of the *Spaniards* toward the *Moors*, who ſtill remained in great Numbers in the Countries of *Granada* and *Murcia*, occaſioned, in the Year 1568, a terrible Inſurrection of thoſe People, which laſted almoſt two Years. For although King *Ferdinand* and Queen *Iſabella* had (as has been related under the Year 1492) conquered *Granada*, the laſt *Mooriſh* Kingdom in *Spain*, and had then driven vaſt Numbers of *Moors* out of *Spain*, yet there ſtill remained a great Number in *Granada* and *Murcia*, who, to keep their Eſtates there, outwardly made Profeſſion of Chriſtianity, though really, in their Hearts, ſtill were *Mahometans*, notwithſtanding their complying to go to Maſs, *&c.* The bigotted *Romiſh* Clergy had, before this Time, frequently ſet on Perſecutions on that Score againſt thoſe miſerable People, and particularly againſt thoſe of the *Albaizin*, a Quarter in the City of *Granada*, where great Numbers of very rich *Mooriſh* Merchants inhabited, as did alſo ſome of their Nobility, and of the Blood of their ancient *Mooriſh* Kings, reckoned to amount to 10,000 Men fit for War. In other Towns alſo of the late Kingdom of *Granada*, particularly on the mountainous Parts, there were above 100,000 Families of *Moors*, moſt of whom were Shepherds and Farmers. All theſe were the Deſcendants of thoſe *Moors*, to whom King *Ferdinand* and Queen *Iſabella* had, at their Conqueſt of *Granada*, promiſed that they and their Poſterity ſhould remain there with all Safety and Liberty, without being compellable to change their Religion, ſo long as they obſerved the Laws, and paid the like Taxes as other Subjects. But that had been long before broke through, after a ſtout Reſiſtance by the *Moors* of *Alpuxarra*, who, in the End, were forced to ſubmit to an Agreement, "*That all the* Moors, *who would not turn Chriſtians, ſhould depart out of* Spain;" theſe removing to the oppoſite Shores of *Barbary*, their Poſterity had, to this Day, retained an implacable Hatred againſt the Perſecutors of their Anceſtors. Such as remained in *Spain*, and conformed outwardly to the eſtabliſhed Religion of that Country, were termed *New-Chriſtians* by the *Spaniards*; and they had been often grievouſly harraſſed by the Clergy and the Inquiſition, and now at length were compelled to ſend all their Children to Schools, wherein they were to be taught the *Caſtilian* Tongue only.—They were, moreover, forbid to keep any *Arabic* Books in their Houſes, the Doors whereof were to be kept open on *Fridays*, *Saturdays*, and *Sundays*, that any might enter and ſee what they did.—They were now alſo to leave their *Mooriſh* Dreſs, and to wear a *Spaniſh* one.—To leave off the Uſe of Baths.—To aſſiſt at Maſs on all *Sundays*, Feſtivals, *&c.*—All which were to be done under ſevere Penalties; wherefore they lived in continual Vexation.—It can therefore be little wondered at, that the *Moors*, whoſe Religion, Language, Garb, and Manners were now no longer to be tolerated, ſhould rebel, as thinking themſelves (what in Truth they were) in a worſe Condition than Slaves. In their firſt Fury, they murdered all the *Spaniards* they could find in the Country of *Alpuxarra*, eſpecially the Clergy, robbing and burning of Churches, *&c.* They elect a King, and at firſt had many Followers all along the Coaſt, even as far as *Gibraltar*. On the Mountains, near the Sea-Shore, they fortified themſelves, in Hope of Succours from their Brethren of *Barbary*, and from *Conſtantinople*, and kept with an Army of many Thouſands: Whereupon, Don *John* of *Auſtria* was brought out of *Italy* for the Suppreſſion of ſo dangerous an Inſurrection. But thoſe *Moors* were neither well armed nor diſciplined; bad as their Condition was, they were able to ſeize and to hold out ſundry Towns, Caſtles, and Forts, and to do incredible Miſchief wherever they came. They were at length diſarmed, when King *Philip* II. promiſed, that they ſhould not be moleſted, provided they would behave peaceably, and that they ſhould remove from their inacceſſible Caſtles and Precipices in the Mountains of *Andaluſia* and *Murcia*, and ſettle in level Countries, [for the ſame Reaſon that the Emperor *Trajan* had removed the ancient *Spaniards*, *viz.* becauſe they were wont frequently to rebel, relying on the like Situation.]

Reflections on the Violences practiſed in *Spain* againſt the *Moors* of *Granada*.

In Concluſion, this inteſtine War is ſaid to have coſt King *Philip* *five Millions* of Crowns, and the Lives of 30,000 *Spaniards*; on the Side of the *Moors* ſo great a Multitude of all Ages and of both Sexes was deſtroyed as is almoſt incredible! How much wiſer and happier had it been for *Spain*, to have gradually gained over thoſe poor People by Gentleneſs and Kindneſs to their Religion and Intereſts, than by Blood and Violence, which not only naturally tend to increaſe their Obſtinacy and Abhorrence of their Oppreſſors, but to impoveriſh and depopulate their Country. This was the Opinion of the famous Preſident *De Thou*, [*Thuani*, Lib. xlviii.] though he lived in a Country that very much purſued the like pernicious Methods with reſpect to the *French* Proteſtants, the beſt and moſt induſtrious Part of the People of *France*. [*Vide* alſo *De Mayernes* general Hiſtory of *Spain*, Lib. xxix.]

The Art of *Italian Accounts* or *Book-Keeping* by *Double-Entry* firſt publiſhed in *England*.

Every Thing, in this Century, gradually tended to Improvement in a mercantile Senſe. The Author has in his Poſſeſſion the firſt Work ever publiſhed in *England* on the Art of *Italian* Merchants-Accounts or Book-Keeping by *Double-Entry*; it is a Folio, printed at *London*, *Anno* 1569, in a black Letter, the Author *James Peele*. The Stile is obſolete; (for Inſtance, on the Left-Hand Page of the Ledger, making inſtead of A *Dr.* it is A *oweth*, and on the Right-Hand Page or *Credit* Side, A *is due to have)* yet he has ſufficiently teſtified, that he underſtood the true Grounds and Principles of Double-Entry Accounts full as well as ſome who have written much later. In his Preface he ſays, "*That many Merchants themſelves were fond of learning of him, and* "*of getting their Apprentices to be taught by him; and that although the Art be in a Sort* new *in* Eng- "land, *yet it had been long uſed by Merchants in foreign Parts.*" 1569

How long this Art of *Book-keeping* has been known, and whence its Principles were firſt deduced.

In all Probability, this Art of Double-Entry Accounts had its Riſe [or at leaſt its Revival] amongſt the mercantile Cities of *Italy*; poſſibly, it might be firſt known at *Venice*, about the Time that *numeral Algebra* was taught there, from the Principles of which Science Double-Entry, cr

A. D. 1569 or what we call *Merchants-Accounts* ſeems to have been deduced, *viz.* about the Middle of the XVth Century, though it did not reach *England* until its Commerce (about this Time) began to be conſiderable. It is ſaid, that *Lucas de Burgo*, a Friar, was the firſt *European* Author, who publiſhed his Algebraic Work at *Venice*, *Anno* 1494.

Decimal Arithmetic invented by *Simon Stevin* of *Bruges* about 1602.

The very ingenious and judicious *Simon Stevin*, of *Bruges*, publiſhed a ſmall Folio in *French* at *Leyden*, (in the Author's Poſſeſſion) *Anno* 1602, intitled, "*Livre de Compte de Prince á lá Maniere d'* Italie: *En Domaine et Finance extraordinaire.—Contenant cé enquoi s' et exercé le tres-illuſtre, tres-excellent Prince et Seigneur*, Maurice, *Prince d'* Orange, *&c.*" If Prince *Maurice* practiſed this Art, with reſpect to all his Principalities, Domains, and Finances, it is not improbable, that he was the *firſt* Sovereign Prince that ever did, and poſſibly the *laſt* that ever will deſcend to ſo frugal (or Merchant-like) a Piece of Oeconomy.

The learned *Simon Stevin*'s conjectural Reaſons, that Double-Entry Accounts were known to the Ancients.

The ſaid *Simon Stevin*, ſaid by ſome to have been the Inventor of *Decimal Arithmetic*, (and to whom particularly Mr. *Wotton*, in his *Fine Reflexions upon ancient and modern Learning*, (Cap. xxx.) expreſly aſcribes that very uſeful Invention) had, it ſeems, (amongſt other Parts of mixed Mathematics) taught the ſaid famous *Maurice*, Prince of *Orange*, this Art of Book-keeping, much to his Honour. At the Concluſion of that Work, *Stevin* ſubjoins his Reaſons for conjecturing, that this ingenious Art was not firſt invented in *Italy* ſo lately as ſomewhat above 200 or near 300 Years ago, (as many have conjectured) but that the very ſame Art, or at leaſt ſomething nearly reſembling it, was known at *Rome* in *Julius Cæſar*'s Time, more eſpecially from the very near Reſemblance of the Names of the mercantile Books then in Uſe to thoſe of modern Times, *viz.*

Modern Books.	Ancient Books.
1. The *Ledger*, [*Grand Livre*]	*Tabulæ accepti et expenſi.*
2. *Debet and Credit*	*Acceptum et Expenſum.*
3. Articles *poſted* into the *Ledger*	*Nomina tranſlata in Tabulas.*
4. An Article *not poſted*	*Nomen jacens.*
5. *Waſte-Book*, (or perhaps the *Journal-Book*)	*Adverſaria.*

"Which Terms" (ſays *Stevin*) "may be found in many *Latin* Authors;" and he tells us, "that "one Side of the ancient *Romans* great Book (or *Ledger*) ſerved for a *Debet-Side*, and the other "for a *Credit-Side*, as appears plainly from a Paſſage of *Pliny*'s *Natural Hiſtory*, (Lib. ii. Cap. 7.) "where, ſpeaking of *Fortune*, he ſays," ☞ "*Huic omnia Expenſa, huic omnia feruntur Accepta*; "*et in tota Ratione Mortalium ſola utramque Paginam facit.*" He concludes with farther conjecturing, "That not only the ancient *Romans* had this Art of *Double-Entry* Book-keeping long "amongſt them, but that they originally received it (like moſt of their other Knowledge) from "the *Greeks*." Be that as it may, we muſt ſurely admit this to be a very curious Piece of Hiſtory and *mercantile* Criticiſm.

The *Orphans Fund* of *London* at this Time paid a regular Intereſt.

In a Treatiſe, firſt written *Anno* 1569, (and dedicated to the famous *Robert* Earl of *Leiceſter*) intitled, *A Diſcourſe upon* Uſury, by Dr. *Thomas Wilſon*, ſecond Edition, 1572, [now in the Author's Poſſeſſion] there is Mention made of the *Orphans-Fund* of the City of *London*, out of which an annual Intereſt was then payable to their Uſe. We have before noted, that the firſt Time we find Mention of this Fund or *Bank*, was under the Year 1391.

A new Treaty between Queen *Elizabeth* and the Czar of *Muſcovy* in Behalf of her *Ruſſia* Company.

Some Difference ariſing, in this Year, between the Czar of *Muſcovy* and the *Engliſh Ruſſia* Merchants, (or their Factors) Queen *Elizabeth* diſpatched thither Sir *Thomas Randolph*, *Anno* 1568, who concluded a new Treaty for them with the Czar, who again granted them an Exemption from all Cuſtoms, and (as formerly) Leave to tranſport their Merchandize to *Perſia*, &c. though other foreign Merchants were not allowed (ſays *Cambden*) to trade beyond the City of *Moſcow*. The Practice of the *Engliſh*, in thoſe Times, was to tranſport their Goods in Veſſels ſcooped out of one intire Tree up the *Dwina* to *Vologda*, thence over Land, in ſeven Days, to *Jeroſlaw*; and thence down the great River *Volga*, in thirty Days, to *Aſtracan*, near its Mouth; at which Place they next croſſed the *Caſpian* Sea; and thence through the vaſt Deſarts to *Teverin* and *Caſbin*, Cities of *Perſia*, hoping at length to diſcover *Cathay*, [i. e. *China*.] But by reaſon of the War between the *Turks* and *Perſians*, and the Robberies of the *Barbarians*, "the *Londoners*" [*i. e.* the *Company*] "were diſcouraged from purſuing this glorious Enterprize," (ſays *Cambden*.)

Queen *Elizabeth*'s main Inducement for her encouraging Companies of her own Merchants.

It was no ſmall Mortification to that wiſe Queen, (*Elizabeth*) that, having no military Stores of her own Production, ſhe was ſtill neceſſitated to buy all her Gunpowder and naval Stores from the *German Steelyard* Merchants at their own Prices, there being as yet but few *Engliſh* Merchants dealing in that Way; and this was one of her greateſt Inducements for her encouraging of this and other commercial Companies of her own Merchants, whereby her own Merchants of *Ruſſia*, and of the two elder Companies named of the *Staple*, and of the *Merchants-Adventurers*, were conſiderably increaſing in Trade; the former in the Exportation of our *Wool*, (not as yet legally prohibited) and the latter of our Cloth, both of them to the Advancement of the Queen's Revenue. This made the *Hanſeatics* labour to render thoſe Companies obnoxious to other Nations by various Calumnies; yet, in Spite of their Malice, an univerſal Spirit of adventuring in foreign Parts for Diſcovery and Traffic, as well as for improving of Manufactures at Home, daily increaſed in *England*, whereby they ſoon became an Overmatch for the now greatly declining *Hanſeatics*, in naval Strength, Commerce, and Riches; whoſe Threatnings, therefore, the Queen began to diſregard; inſomuch, that even *Joannes Angelius á Werdenhagen*, their Hiſtorian, acknowledges, (but a few Years later than this Year) that *England*, in all thoſe three Reſpects, excelled both the *Hanſe-Towns* and other Nations, as alſo in the Bravery of their Commanders and Sailors. And *Hamburgh*, (though a potent *Hanſe-Town*) which had formerly rejected the

Engliſh Merchants, now began to court their Reſidence there, whither they accordingly removed, *Anno* 1569, from *Embden*; and from whence they ſoon extended their Commerce all over *Saxony*, and into *Pruſſia* and *Ruſſia*, to the no ſmall Jealouſy likewiſe of the Court of *Denmark*. A. D. 1569

The fluctuating State of the City of *Florence* and County of *Tuscany*, to this Year 1569.

The *Florentines* had continued in their *Republican* State (though with much Faction and Strife) ever ſince their Rejection of *Peter de Medicis*, their Prince, for his making a private Treaty with King *Charles* VIII. of *France*, until the Year 1511, when, by the Aſſiſtance of the *Spaniſh* King, *Ferdinand the Catholic*, the *Medici* Family was reſtored. They were, however, once more expelled, *Anno* 1529; but the next Year the Emperor *Charles* V. having married his natural Daughter *Margaret*, to *Alexander de Medici*, he ſeized on the City of *Florence*, appointing the ſaid *Alexander* to be their Governor; but he being ſlain, the People elected his Kinſman, *Coſmo de Medici*, who, *Anno* 1569, was, by Pope *Pius* V. declared King of *Tuſcany*. However, the Emperor *Maximilian* II. greatly oppoſing that too lofty a Title, *Coſmo* thereupon aſſumed the Title of Grand-Duke of *Tuſcany* and *Florence*, which Title remains annexed to the Sovereignty of that fine Country to this Day.

The famous Iſle of *Cyprus* taken from *Venice* by the *Turks*.

The *Turkiſh* Sultan, *Selim* II. after two Years Reſiſtance, becomes Maſter of the moſt famous, fair and fertile Iſle of *Cyprus*, which the *Venetians* had held 95 Years; in the maſtering of which Iſland much Slaughter and Cruelty was committed by the *Turks*, after the two principal Fortreſſes, *Nicoſia* and *Famagoſta*, had ſuſtained deſperate Sieges; the main Succours intended to be ſent not being got ready in Time, although the confederate Fleet conſiſted of 181 light Gallies, *viz.* 124 of *Venice*, 45 of *Spain*, and 12 of the Pope's, beſide 12 great *Venetian* Gallies, and 14 *Venetian* large Ships of War, and a great Number of Tranſport Veſſels. There were, in this intended Fleet, 15,000 hired Foot Soldiers, beſide many Gentlemen Volunteers. But it is ſaid that the *Spaniſh* Admiral, *Doria*, hearing that *Nicoſia*, the principal City, was maſtered by the *Turks* before they could get quite to *Cyprus*, and being alſo afraid of the Strength of the *Turkiſh* Fleet, which conſiſted of above 200 Sail, withdrew from the reſt, not much to his Credit, and ſo they all returned. The *Turks* having, four Years before, ſeized on the Iſle of *Chio* from the *Genoeſe*, thereupon the *Engliſh* forbore trading thither for ſome Time. 1570

After the many Conqueſts made by the *Turks* in the *Levant*, more eſpecially that of *Rhodes*, it is no Wonder the *Venetians* could hold *Cyprus* no longer; it came into their Hands by the Senate's adopting of *Catherine Cornero*, its laſt Queen, for their Daughter, her Huſband being dead without Iſſue, and ſhe being the Daughter of a noble *Venetian* of that Name.

The firſt Revolt of the *Hollanders* by ſeizing on the *Briel*, &c. whereby the Prince of *Orange* was enabled to eſtabliſh the *Dutch* Republic.

The Prince of *Orange* having withdrawn into *Germany*, for raiſing an Army to oppoſe the Duke *D'Alva*, Governor of the *Netherlands*, certain Ships commiſſioned from the ſaid Prince of *Orange*, after preying on all *Spaniſh* Ships near the *Netherlands*, landed on the Iſle of *Voorn*, aſſaulted and carried the Town of *Briel*, pulling down the popiſh Images in the Churches, and making open Profeſſion of the Proteſtant Religion: They likewiſe proteſted againſt the Taxes and the Tyranny of the *Spaniſh* Government. Whereupon, they were forthwith ſeconded by the Revolt of moſt Part of the Cities and Towns of *Holland*, *Zealand* and *Weſt-Friſeland*, who expelled the *Spaniſh* Garriſons, and, renouncing their Fidelity to King *Philip* II. ſwore Allegiance to *William* Prince of *Orange* as their Stadtholder. It is needleſs here to tire the Reader with a tedious Detail of what may be found in all the Hiſtories of *Europe*, *viz.* the Prince of *Orange*'s returning with a freſh Army from *Germany*, whereby he was, after many Difficulties, enabled effectually to ſupport the ſaid Revolters, ſo as to have been the main Inſtrument of eſtabliſhing the Republic of the ſeven united Provinces.

How greatly the Rates or Expence of living, and of national and public (as well as private) Expence are changed and enhanced, ſince the Time we are now upon, we have a Specimen from the Authority of that great and judicious Antiquarian, Sir *Robert Cotton*, (in a Tract of his, written *Anno* 1609, intitled, *The Manner and Means how the Kings of* England *have, from Time to Time, ſupported and repaired their Eſtates*, printed in an 8vo Book, *Anno* 1651, intitled, *Cottoni Poſthuma*) who relates, "That in this 12th Year of Queen *Elizabeth*, the yearly Profit of the "Kingdom (beſide the *Wards* and *Dutchy* of *Lancaſter*) was 188,197*l.* 4*s.* and on the other "Iſland, the yearly Payments and Aſſignments amounted to 110,612*l.* 13*s.* of which the Houſ- "hold was 40,000*l.* the Privy-Purſe 2000*l.* the Admiralty 30,000*l.* which," (ſays he) "by an "Eſtimate in *May* 1604, was 40,000*l.* and is now" [*i. e. Anno* 1609] "*ſwoln* to near 50,000*l.* "yearly, by the Error and Abuſe of Officers!"

What was then meant by the yearly Profit of the Kingdom.

By the *Profit of the Kingdom* above-named was then meant all the Queen's annual Income from her Manors and Lands, her Cuſtoms, her Eſcheats, *&c.* for ſhe raiſed no Taxes on her People in Times of Peace. This annual Profit therefore, though not preciſely alike every Year, was pretty near the ſame, *communibus Annis*, or one Year with another.

The firſt Turkey Fowls known in Europe.

The firſt of thoſe Fowls, called by the *Engliſh*, *Turkeys*, and by the *French*, *Poules d' Indes*, were ſaid to have been brought from *Mexico*; and were, in this Year 1570, ſerved up as a great Rarity at the nuptial Feaſt of King *Charles* IX. of *France*. Poſſibly, our firſt Traders to *Turkey*, ſeeing thoſe Fowls at *Aleppo*, &c. might occaſion our ſaid Name to have been given them of *Turkey* Fowls.

The famous Sea-fight between the *Chriſtians* and *Turks* at *Lepanto*.

The Loſs of ſo important an Iſland as *Cyprus*, taken laſt Year from *Venice* by the *Turks*, had ſo far alarmed *Chriſtendom*, or rather indeed thoſe *Chriſtian* States bordering on the *Mediterranean* Sea, (and therefore more immediately expoſed to future Danger) that, in the Year 1571, King *Philip* II. of *Spain*, Pope *Pius* V. and the State of *Venice*, concluded a League offenſive againſt the 1571

A. D. 1571 the Sultan, *Selim* II. It had been ſo long in Agitation, and in adjuſting all the Punctilios and cautious Conditions of three wary and jealous Courts, that, in the mean Time, *Cyprus* was loſt. At length, however, after various Motions, the combined Fleet, conſiſting of 205 Gallies, encountered the *Turkiſh* one of 270 Veſſels of all Sorts. The *Chriſtian* Fleet was commanded in chief by Don *John* of *Auſtria*, which, in the Gulph of *Lepanto*, obtained a moſt ſignal and complete Victory, though a very bloody one; for the *Chriſtians* had 7656 Men killed, and the *Turks* about 30,000, beſide the Loſs of much Money and other rich Booty. The Diviſion of the Ships, Artillery, and Priſoners, was as follows, *viz.*

1. To the *Venetians* 44 Gallies, 131 Cannon, and 1162 Priſoners.
2. To the Pope, 21 Gallies, 54 Cannon, and 881 Priſoners.

But I find no Mention of any *Turkiſh* Booty taken or claimed by *Spain*. Notwithſtanding this great Overthrow, the *Ottomans* ſoon recovered their former Strength at Sea, ſo as to be able gradually to gain from *Venice* almoſt all the reſt of their *Levantine* Territories, to which the Sultans pretended a plauſible Title, in Right of their Conqueſt of the *Greek* Empire, from which thoſe very Territories and Iſles had been *(with equal Juſtice)* raviſhed by *Venice:*

After this ſucceſsful naval Victory, *Venice* laboured inceſſantly, the Year following, to bring the Confederates again to unite their Fleets againſt their common Enemy; which, however, they failed in; and therefore they were forced to ſhift as well as they could, by making Peace with the *Turks*.

Corn of *England*, the third expreſs Law touching its Exportation.

In this ſame 13th Year of Queen *Elizabeth*, an Act of Parliament paſſed, (Cap. xiii.) "That, "for the Increaſe of Tillage, and the Maintenance and Increaſe of the Navy and Mariners of "the Realm, Corn of all Kinds may be exported, when the Prices at home are ſo low, as that "no Proclamation to the contrary ſhall be iſſued; yet, even in this Caſe, the Queen reſerves "the Cuſtoms due thereon to her, as therein ſpecified." This is the third Law made purpoſely for the Benefit of the Farmers, in the Buſineſs of the Exportation of Corn.

Hanſe-Towns, at this Time, reckoned 72 in Number in an *Engliſh* Statute.

In the ſaid thirteenth Year of Queen *Elizabeth*, An Act of Parliament (Cap. xiv.) directs, "That all the Statutes made in the twelfth Year of King *Edward* IV. concerning the bringing "in of a certain Number of *Bow-Staves*," [*viz.* four for every Ton of Merchandize] "and, "according to the Weight or Value of other Wares, ſhall from henceforth be duly put in Exe"cution: And farther enacts, that all Merchants-Strangers, importing Wares into this Realm "from the Eaſt Parts, *as well as from the ſeventy-two Hanſe-Towns*, be comprized and meant "under the Name of, and bound as the Merchants mentioned and bound by the ſaid Statutes."

We mention this obſolete Law at this Time, purely to ſhew that, in thoſe Times, they were not always ſcrupulouſly exact in the penning of their Laws, and conſequently not abſolutely to be depended on; ſince it is certain, that at the Time of making this Law, there were not near ſo many as ſeventy-two Towns in the general *Hanſeatic* Confederacy, as ſundry of thoſe Towns had, before this Time, deſerted that League. Yet it may poſſibly be ſaid, in Juſtification of the Penners of this Statute, that the intire ſeventy-two Towns might ſtill have been meant or intended to be included therein, although they were not all Members of that Confederacy at this Time.

Lea River firſt effectually made navigable from *Ware* to the *Thames*, greatly to the Benefit of *London*.

We have ſeen, under the Year 885, upon what judicious Account King *Alfred* divided the Streams, and thereby ſpoiled the Navigation of the River *Ley*, or *Lea*, running from the Town of *Ware* through Part of *Hertfordſhire*, till at length, dividing *Eſſex* from *Middleſex*, it falls into the *Thames* near *Blackwall*. That ſmall River remained almoſt in the ſame unnavigable Condition until the Reign of King *Henry* VI. *Anno* 1424, when an Act of Parliament paſſed, (*3tio Regni*) Cap. 5. and another, *Anno nono*, in 1430, (Cap. ix.) both which appointed Commiſſioners to retain Perſons to ſcour and amend that River; neither of which Statutes, however, produced any great Effect. Wherefore, in this thirteenth Year of Queen *Elizabeth*, an Act paſſed, (Cap. xviii.) "directing a new Cut or Trench to be made within ten Years, *(at the Charge of the Lord-Mayor*, "*Commonalty, and Citizens of* London) whereby that River was to be made to convey all Vic"tuals, Corn, and other Neceſſaries, from the Town of *Ware* to the City of *London*, and from "*London* to *Ware*." By this Act, that River was reſtored to its ancient Channel, and made more commodious than perhaps it had ever before been, for the Conveyance of Meal, Malt, Corn, *&c.* out of *Hertfordſhire* to *London*, whereby a very conſiderable Expence of Land-Carriage has been ſaved ever ſince to the *Londoners*, and the like alſo to the Countries near *Ware* for *London* Goods.

The Town of *Ware* becomes conſiderable by that Means.

Cambden, in his *Britannia*, obſerves, that this great Benefit was principally owing to the Lord *Burleigh*, Lord Treaſurer to Queen *Elizabeth*, whereby the Town of *Ware* became conſiderable. It is, indeed, probable, that *Ware* had no Exiſtence as a Town, in King *Alfred*'s Time, nor perhaps a conſiderable Time after. It is, however, mentioned in the above-named Act of the Year 1424, and, even by Means of that Act, and of that of 1430, ſmall flat-bottomed Boats might probably have navigated between *London* and *Ware*, although large laden Barges could not paſs till now.

The *Cappers of England* ſtrive in vain to prevent the Uſe of *Felt Hats*.

The *Cappers*, or Knit-Capmakers of *England*, obſerving the great Increaſe of the Wear of *Hats* made of *Felt*, had, before this Time, obtained an Act of Parliament for preventing of any foreign Materials from being worked up into Hats. But that not anſwering fully, they, in this thirteenth Year of Queen *Elizabeth*, obtain a ſecond Law, (Cap. xix.) *Anno* 1571, purporting, "That every Perſon above ſeven Years of Age ſhould wear, on *Sundays* and *Holidays*, a Cap

" of

A.D. 1571

" of Wool, *knit*, *made*, *thicked*, and *dreſſed* in *England*, and dreſſed only and finiſhed by ſome of " the Trade of Cappers, on the Forfeiture of 3*s.* 4*d.* for every Day ſo neglected to be worn: " Excepting, however, (out of this Act) Maids, Ladies, and Gentlewomen, and every Lord, " Knight, and Gentleman of twenty Marks Land, and their Heirs; and alſo ſuch as have born " Office of Worſhip in any City, Town, or Shire, and alſo the Wardens of the *London* Compa- " nies." Nevertheleſs, the Faſhion of *Felt* Hats prevailing ſo ſtrongly, as the very penning of that Act ſeemed to portend it would, as well as by Reaſon of their ſuperior Strength, Lightneſs, and Beauty, as alſo of their being much better adapted to ſcreen from and keep out Sun and Rain, the knit Caps are long ſince driven out, and are only to be ſeen in ſome of the pooreſt and more remote Parts of the Kingdom.

Whitechapel-ſtreet, London, and all the Streets of *Ipſwich*, directed by Law to be paved.

In this ſame Year, the Streets to *Whitechapel-Bars* and its Neighbourhood, in the eaſtern Suburbs of *London*, were, by a Law, (Cap. xxiii.) directed to be paved. And (Cap. xxiv.) alſo all the Streets of the Town of *Ipſwich*.

Intereſt of Money in *England* re-eſtabliſhed at 10 *per Cent.* by Law, with Reflections.

We have ſeen the blind Zeal of a Parliament of the 5th and 6th Years of King *Edward* VI. *Anno* 1552, in their Law againſt *Uſury*, or of Uſe or Intereſt for Money, (Cap. xx.) But our Legiſlators were now become more enlightened, in the Reign of a moſt penetrating Monarch and Miniſtry; for the immenſe Quantities of Money or Bullion now conſtantly brought into *Europe* from *America*, and Shipping, Commerce, and Manufactures likewiſe greatly increaſing, whilſt but very little (if any) of our Silver was as yet carried to *Eaſt-India*; from all ſuch Conſiderations, it appeared, that there were now conſiderable Sums of Money ready to be lent out by ſuch as were not immediately engaged in Commerce, nor had laid their Money out in the Purchaſe of Lands, *&c.* Money, moreover, beginning now to be conſidered to be as much a Commodity as other Things, and that therefore it was reaſonable its Poſſeſſors ſhould improve it as much as thoſe did who were poſſeſſed of Lands, Houſes, or Merchandize; [for where is the Difference between taking 10*l.* at the Year's End for the Uſe of 100*l.* in Money lent for that Time, and a Merchant's ſelling Goods, which he had juſt bought for 100*l.* ready Money, for which the Buyer agrees to pay him 110*l.* at the Year's End?] in this thirteenth Year, therefore, of Queen *Elizabeth*, an Act of Parliament paſſed, (Cap. viii.) reviving that of the 37th Year of King *Henry* VIII. (Cap. ix.) for eſtabliſhing the Rate of Intereſt at 10 *per Cent. per Annum.* The Preamble ſets forth, " That the ſaid prohibiting Act of King *Edward* VI. had not done ſo much " good as was hoped for; but that rather the ſaid *Vice* of *Uſury*, and ſpecially by *Sale of Wares* " and *Shifts of Intereſt*, *hath much more exceedingly abounded, to the utter Undoing of many Gentlemen*, " *Merchants*, *Occupiers*, *and others*, and to the *importable* Hurt of the Commonwealth; as well, " for that, in the ſaid late Act, there is no Proviſion againſt ſuch corrupt Shifts and Sales of " Wares, as alſo for that there is no Difference of Puniſhment upon the greater or leſſer Exac- " tions and Oppreſſions, by reaſon of Loans upon Uſury. It was therefore now enacted, that " the ſaid Law of the 37th of King *Henry* VIII. be revived; and that all Bonds, Contracts, and " Aſſurances, collateral or other, to be made for Payment of any principal Money to be lent, " or Covenant to be performed, upon or for any *Uſury*, in lending or doing of any Thing againſt " the ſaid Act now revived, upon or by which Loan or doing there ſhall be reſerved or taken " above the Rate of 10*l.* for the hundred for one Year, ſhall be utterly void."

Nevertheleſs, when, after reading this laſt-named Clauſe, ſo plainly allowing of *Uſury*, that is to ſay *Intereſt of Money*, [for the Word, as already elſewhere noted, had then no other *Import* than the Word *Intereſt* has in modern Times] to go at 10 *per Cent.* we come to read the next following Paragraph, it does not convey the moſt advantageous Idea of thoſe *Proteſtant* (and one would think better enlightened) Lawgivers, thus to juggle with Mankind, *viz.*

" And foraſmuch as all *Uſury* (being forbidden by the Law of God) is *Sin* and *deteſtable*; be it " enacted, that *all Uſury*, *Loan*, *and Forbearing of Money*, or giving Days for forbearing of Money, " by Way of *Loan*, *Cheviſance*, *Shifts*, *Sale of Wares*, *Contract*, or other Doings whatſoever *for* " *Gain*;—whereupon is reſerved or taken, or covenanted to be reſerved, paid, or given to the " Lender, Contractor, Shifter, Forbearer, or Deliverer, above the Sum of 10*l.* for the Loan or " Forbearing of 100*l.* for one Year,—ſhall forfeit ſo much as ſhall be reſerved by Way of *Uſury* " above the Principal, for any Money ſo to be lent or forborn, *&c.*"

Thus, although the Legiſlature knew, that every one who had Occaſion did either give or take Intereſt for Money, yet the old Prepoſſeſſions againſt the Lawfulneſs of *Uſury* or *Intereſt*, were then ſtill ſo ſtrong and univerſal, that *ſomewhat* was thought neceſſary to be ſaid againſt the very Thing they now found themſelves neceſſitated to re-eſtabliſh for the Welfare of the Nation.

N. B. By an Act of the 39th of *Elizabeth*, (Cap. xviii.) this Act was made perpetual.

Rate of Living computed from Salaries, and Prices of Corn, *&c.* four Times as cheap as in modern Times.

Although the Silver Coins of *England* were, before this Time, reduced to the very ſame Weight and Fineneſs as in our Days, yet the Salaries of many royal Officers were ſtill ſo ſmall, as to make it reaſonably to be conjectured, that the Rate or Expence of Living was about four Times as cheap as at preſent. Thus, in the fifteenth Tome (P. 694) of the *Fœdera*, the Salary of the Maſter-Gunner of the City of *Carliſle* was but 1*s.* *per* Day, or 18*l.* 5*s.* yearly; *Wheat* being then about 8*s.* *per* Quarter; ſo that his Salary would then go as far as 73*l.* or more, in our Times.

The *Tartars* ravage *Ruſſia*.

Although it muſt be allowed, that the Czar, or great Duke of *Ruſſia*, *John Baſilowitz*, (or *Vazilowitz*) was properly the firſt of the *Ruſſian* Princes who brought his Country out of Obſcurity, by

A. D. 1571 by the great Conquests he made of large Provinces; conquering *Pleſcow* and *Great-Novogrod* from the *Lithuanians*, as well as the two *Tartar* Kingdoms of *Caſan* and *Aſtracan*, &c. Yet his ſavage Fierceneſs and Cruelties raiſed ſuch Hatred againſt him, that his Nobles, (though *Chriſtians*) were provoked ſo far as to call in the Chan of *Crim-Tartary*, (a *Mahometan*) in or nearly about this ſame Year 1571, who not only ravaged a great Part of *Ruſſia*, but burnt down the capital City of *Moſcow*, [in which City, according to *Puffendorf*, there were then 180,000 Houſes, tho' almoſt all of Timber] by which the *Engliſh* Company loſt above 100,000 Rubles, which the Czar promiſed to make good to them, though he never performed it.

In the ſame Year, Mr. *Anthony Jenkinſon*, who had before made three Voyages to *Ruſſia*, was appointed Ambaſſador from Queen *Elizabeth* to the ſaid Grand-Duke, *John Baſilowitz*; but at his Arrival, he found the Czar had ſuſpended the Company's Privileges, through the bad Conduct of ſome of their Servants, the Envy of ſome irregular *Engliſh* Traders, and the Miſrepreſentations of the *Ruſſian* Ambaſſador returned from *England*, who could not bring Queen *Elizabeth* into all his Maſter's Views. The Company had alſo many Loſſes, by Shipwrecks, by the *Poliſh* Pirates at Sea, and by bad Debts, *&c.* and were now, in other Reſpects, in a bad Situation: Yet *Jenkinſon* had ſo much Addreſs as to obtain a Reſtoration of their Privileges from the Czar, and Satisfaction for ſome Part of their Loſſes, although the greateſt Part was never made good to them.

The bad State of the *Engliſh Ruſſia* Company at this Time.

1572 Ever ſince the Year 1553, the *Engliſh* had, at various Times, traded to the Coaſt of *Guinea*, notwithſtanding the Claim of the *Portugueſe* Court to an excluſive Right to that Coaſt, as the firſt Diſcoverers. They had, for that Reaſon, frequently diſturbed the *Engliſh* and other Nations in their Trade for Gold Duſt, *Guinea* Grains, and Ivory; yet, in the Year 1572, the *Portugueſe*, finding they could not hold all that Coaſt ſolely to themſelves, made a Treaty of Peace with *England*, whereby all former Diſputes were adjuſted, and Freedom of Trade thither was ſtipulated with *England*.

England's Treaty with *Portugal* for a free Trade to *Guinea*.

In P. 711 of the fifteenth Tome of the *Fœdera*, we have Queen *Elizabeth*'s yearly Salary to *William Herne*, her Serjeant-Painter, which was but 10*l.* being the ſame as it had been to ſeveral of his Predeceſſors therein named.

Salary of Queen *Elizabeth*'s Serjeant-Painter.

In P. 715 of the ſaid Tome, we ſee that Queen's Manumiſſion of a *Villain*, or the making a *Freeman* of a Man born in her Manor and Lordſhip of *Taunton-Dean* in *Somerſetſhire*; being the ſame in Form as that mentioned under the Year 1514.

A *Villain* made free by Queen *Elizabeth*.

The *Hanſeatic Society*, *relying on the many Privileges and Immunities they enjoyed or claimed*, fell into a freſh Quarrel with the neighbouring Princes, on the following Occaſion.

A Quarrel between the *Swedes* and the *Hanſe Towns*.

It ſeems, that in the preceding Year, the City of *Lubeck* having concluded a Peace at *Stettin* with *John*, King of *Sweden*, after a War of eight Years; one of the Articles thereof was, that the *Lubeckers* might freely trade with *Livonian Narva*, then in the Hands of *Ruſſia*; yet now the *Swediſh* Monarch, finding himſelf more powerful, did, under Pretext of his War with *Ruſſia*, prohibit the *Lubeckers*, &c. from reſorting to *Narva*, and even ſeized on their Ships trading thither. Hereupon, the *Hanſe-Towns* held, this Year, a grand Aſſembly of their Deputies, for deliberating on this and other Points. *Thuanus* (in Lib. li. of his 8vo Edition at *Francfort*, *Anno* 1614) ſays, "That ſome of the Points they agreed on related to their internal Government; but "that other Reſolutions related to foreign States and Princes, moſt Part of which laſt proved of "none Effect." Which ſhews that the *Hanſeatics* were, at this Time, greatly declining in Power and Influence.

According to *Meteranus*, in Lib. iii. Queen *Elizabeth*, for the quieting of her Subjects Uneaſineſs, becauſe of the Seizure of their Effects, *Anno* 1568, in the *Netherlands*, concluded a Treaty of Commerce with King *Charles* IX. of *France* at *Blois*, wherein (he ſays) the *Engliſh* obtained ample Privileges for the Vent of their Merchandize. But this Author adds, that the horrid Maſſacre of the *French* Proteſtants at *Paris*, &c. perpetrated on St. *Bartholomew*'s Day this Year, rendered the ſaid Treaty ineffectual, by Reaſon of the Terror it ſtruck into the *Engliſh* Merchants. The Admiral *Coligny*, and the reſt of the Proteſtants, were decoyed to *Paris*, under Pretence of the Nuptials of the then King of *Navarre*, and were moſt inhumanly butchered. The *French* Papiſts gloried ſo greatly therein, that Medals were ſtruck in its Commemoration, of which Father *Daniel* has exhibited a Print in his *French* Hiſtory.

The horrid Maſſacre of *Paris* renders a commercial Treaty ineffectual, which has this Year been made between *France* and *England*.

That Treaty is not in the *Fœdera*, but is printed in the ſecond Volume of the general Collection of Treaties, *&c.* in *Engliſh*, 8vo, ſecond Edition, *Anno* 1732. Hereby, [Article xxiv.] the *Engliſh* were to be allowed in *France* a Magazine or Storehouſe, for repoſiting the *Engliſh Cloth*, *Wool*, *&c.* as they were wont to have at *Antwerp*, *Bergen-op-zoom*, and *Bruges*; and alſo [Article xxv.] a Place for aſſembling themſelves, in order to chuſe their Governors and other Officers, *&c.*

The Queen being, at this Time, in bad Terms both with *Spain* and the Emperor, (the latter partly on Account of the *Hanſe-Towns*) thoſe two Articles ſeem to have been chiefly framed for bringing *Spain* and the *Emperor* to be more favourable to the *Engliſh* Commerce; for, in the xvith Article, the *French* King ſtipulates, that in Caſe any Prince ſhall hereafter moleſt the *Engliſh* in their Trade and Merchandize in the *Netherlands*, or in *Germany*, or *Pruſſia*, then the *French* King ſhall interpoſe for their Relief; and, by the xviith Article, he ſhall, in Caſe of Refuſal and Delay, arreſt the Perſons and Goods of the Merchants of ſuch Prince, being in his Territories, until the *Engliſh* and *Iriſh* ſo arreſted be reſtored. And in Article xx. the Queen obliges herſelf to perform

the like Services for the Subjects of the *French* King, in similar Cases. Yet some think that neither of those Monarchs were sincere in this Treaty, *Charles*'s Aim being to hoodwink *Elizabeth*, whilst he was perpetrating that horrid Massacre; and *Elizabeth*'s, by this Treaty, to bring *Spain* and the *Emperor* to Tractability. A. D. 1572

European Consuls at *Constantinople*.

From *Hakluyt*'s second Volume we learn, that, in this Year 1572, there resided at *Constantinople* Consuls from the *French*, *Venetians*, *Genoese*, and *Florentines*, but none from *England*, the Trade into the *Levant* having (it seems) been quite discontinued from the Year 1553 to the Year 1575.

An *English*-man's Account of *New Spain*, its Mines, and the City of *Mexico*.

The same indefatigable *Hakluyt* gives the Public an *Englishman*'s Letter to him from *New-Spain*, signifying, I. That, seven Years before this Time, the *Spaniards* first found out the Voyage from *Acapulco* to the *Philippine Isles*.—II. That the City of *Mexico* contained 50,000 Families, 6000 of which were *Spaniards*. — III. That the City of *Tlascalla* contained 16,000 Families, at or near which last-named Place all the *Cochineal* grows.—IV. That the best Silver Mines were North of the City of *Mexico*.—V. And that the refining of Silver with Quicksilver was then but a late Discovery, it having before been done with *Lead*.

Mexico Refining but a late Discovery for the refining of Silver.

The first legal parochial Assessment for the Poor in *England*.

By an expired Act of Parliament of the fourteenth Year of Queen *Elizabeth*, Cap. v. intitled, *How Vagabonds shall be punished, and the Poor relieved*, all that related to the honest Poor therein was, "That Assessments should be made of the Parishioners of every Parish, for the Relief of "the Poor of the same Parish." And this was the first *legal* and effectual parochial Assessment for the *Poor* in *England*.

The *Earl Marshal* of *England*'s Salary.

In the fifteenth Tome, P. 717, of the *Fœdera*, we find that, in the Year 1573, Queen *Elizabeth* created the Earl of *Shrewsbury* Earl-Marshal of *England* during Life, with a Salary of only 20*l. per Annum*. Yet, from the Slenderness of the stated nominal Salaries of this and other great Officers, having large Perquisites, no certain Inferences can be drawn for forming a just Judgment either of the Rate of Living, or of the Scarcity of Money. 1573

Grievous Complaints of the *English* Merchants against the Violences of the *Portuguese* both by Sea and Land.

In the said Tome, (P. 721) there seems to have been much Injury done by the *Portuguese*, as well on Land as on the Seas, to the *English* about this Time: For, in the said Year 1573, Queen *Elizabeth* issued a Commission to her High-Admiral, and sundry Lords, Gentlemen, and Merchants, to inquire into the same. Against whom, (*i. e.* the *Portuguese*) she herein observes, there had been, for a long Time, loud Complaints; and that the Ships, Merchandize, and Money of her Merchants were seized, and the Debts due to them detained, in the Dominions of her dear Brother *Sebastian*, King of *Portugal*, and on the Seas by his Fleets, under his Authority, contrary to the strict Friendship that has so long subsisted between the two Crowns.—Wherefore, the Queen impowers her said Commissioners to enquire into the Effects of that King's Subjects detained by her Subjects.

Ireland's great Burden to *England* at this Time.

Under the said Year 1573, Sir *James Ware*, in his *Annals of* Ireland, has the following remarkable Note, concerning the Burden which *Ireland* was then of to *England*, by Reason of the very unsettled State of the former, *viz.* "The Money which the Queen had sent to *Ireland*, "since her Accession to the Crown to this Time, being computed, came to 490,779*l.* 7*s.* 6*d.* "Whereas, the whole Produce of the Revenue of *Ireland*, during all that Time," (*viz.* for fifteen Years) "amounted but to 120,000*l.*" How happy is the Change in these Respects, since those Times, in *Ireland!*

Tunis is retaken by *Spain*, but recovered next Year by the *Turks*, as also the *Goletta*.

In this same Year 1573, Don *John* of *Austria* reduced the City of *Tunis* in *Barbary* to the Obedience of *Spain*, from which it had revolted. Nevertheless, in the following Year, the *Turks*, with a powerful Army, retook *Tunis*, and also possessed themselves of the *Goletta*, which *Spain* has never since been able to repossess.

Queen *Elizabeth*'s whole naval Power, including hired Merchant Ships.

As Mr. *Burchet*'s *Complete History of the most remarkable Transactions at Sea, from the earliest Accounts of Time down to the Conclusion of Queen* Anne's *War*, is a Work which may, in general, be reasonably depended on, he having been Secretary to the Board of Admiralty for a long Series of Years, we shall here, from his Preface, exhibit the entire Navy of Queen *Elizabeth*, as it stood in the Year 1573, *viz.*

N°. of Ships.		N°. of Cannon.
1	of	100
9	from	88 to 60
49	from	58 to 40
Total, 59	Ships of the Line of Battle, as they might be reckoned in those Days.	
58	from	38 to 20
29	from	18 to 6
Total, 146	Ships.	

Number of Queen *Elizabeth*'s own Ships of War.

Nevertheless, the said Author, in the ninth Chapter of his first Book, P. 20 and 21, says, "That the Merchant-Ships of *England* were then esteemed the principal Part of our maritime "Power; of which, in the 24th Year of Queen *Elizabeth*, (*Anno* 1582) there were reckoned "135, many of them of 500 Tons each; and in the Beginning of King *James* I's Reign, it was "computed there were 400, but these not of so great Burden. As to the Ships of War be- "longing

A. D. 1573 "longing to the Crown in the Time of Queen *Elizabeth*, their Number was *thirteen*; to which "eleven were added by King *James* I." So that even King *James* I. had but twenty-four Ships of his own: And all, or moſt of the above-named Number of 146 Ships, called Queen *Elizabeth*'s Naval Power, conſiſted of Merchant Ships, occaſionally hired by her, excepting the thirteen Ships which were her own: And it is highly probable, that the *ten* largeſt Ships in the above Liſt were Part of the ſaid thirteen.

Ditto of K. *James* I.

In a Treatiſe in Sir *Robert Cotton*'s Remains, (P. 196.) publiſhed *Anno* 1651, (being an Eſſay firſt written *Anno* 1609) he obſerves, "That in the Year 1573, there was brought in an unmeaſurable "Uſe of luxurious Commodities in *England*, as *Wines*, *Spices*, *Silk*, and *Fine Linen*: For, of the latter "Sort, *of above ten Groats the Ell*, there is above 360,000 *l.* yearly ſpent, which is half the Value "of our Woollen Cloths exported; and maketh the State *to buy more than they do ſell*: Whereas a "good Father of a Family ought to be [*Vendacem*] a *Seller*, not [*Emacem*] a *Buyer*." *Cambden*, in his Hiſtory of Queen *Elizabeth*, under the Year 1574, ſays, the People [by which he meant the Rich] *wore Silks glittering with gold and Silver*, either embroidered or laced; which, it ſeems, the Queen in vain endeavoured, by her Proclamation, to reſtrain, and to oblige People to conform to a preſcribed Rule. Feaſting alſo was much in Faſhion at this Time; alſo great Improvements were made in Buildings, and more Noblemens and Gentlemens Country Seats were re-edified, in greater Beauty and Largeneſs than had ever before been known. "And certainly, "(ſays he) to the great Ornament of the Kingdom, though to the Decay of Hoſpitality." All which, however, when rightly conſidered, was no other than the natural Effects of our increaſing Riches and Commerce.

The Luxury at this Time in *England*, in Apparel, Feaſting and Building, was no other than the Effects of our increaſing Commerce.

"The Proteſtants in *France*," (ſays Mr. *Burchet*, in his Naval Hiſtory) "were become ſo "powerful in a numerous Shipping, that in the Year 1573, they committed Spoil, without Di"ſtinction, on all they met, and plundered ſeveral *Engliſh* Ships. Whereupon Queen *Elizabeth* "ſent out *Holſtock*, Comproler of her Navy, with a Squadron; who retook ſeveral *Engliſh* Ships, "ſeized on ſome of thoſe Cruiſers, and diſperſed the reſt."

The French Proteſtant Pyratical Ships diſperſed by an *Engliſh* Squadron.

1574 Bondage was not as yet quite worn out in *England*; as we find in Tome XV. P. 737, of the *Fœdera*; where, in the Year 1574, we ſee Queen *Elizabeth*'s Commiſſion to her Lord Treaſurer *Burghley*, and Sir *Walter Mildmay*, Chancellor of her Exchequer, "for enquiring into the Lands, "Tenements, and other Goods, of all her Bondmen and Bondwomen in the Counties of *Corn*"*wall*, *Devon*, *Somerſet* and *Gloceſter*, *viz.* ſuch as were by Blood (*i. e. Birth*) in a *ſtatiſh* Con"dition, by being born in any of her Manors; and to compound with all or any ſuch Bondmen "or Bondwomen in thoſe four Counties, for their Manumiſſion or Freedom; and for their enjoy"ing their ſaid Lands, Tenements, and Goods, as *Freemen*." By this Commiſſion, probably, conſiderable Sums of Money were raiſed for that Queen's Uſe; the Commonalty continually growing richer by the gradual Increaſe of the Nation's Commerce.

Queen *Elizabeth*'s Commiſſion for making Freemen in her Manors, ſuch as were in natural *Bondage*.

The *Chronicon Pretioſum* gives us an Account of ſo great a Dearth at *London*, that *Wheat* roſe to 2 *l.* 16 *s. per* Quarter, and Beef at *Lammas* to 1 *l.* 10 *s. per* Stone. Yet after Harveſt, *Wheat* fell to 1 *l.* 4 *s. per* Quarter, [*i. e.* 3 *s. per* Buſhel, which was ſtill dear for the Time.]

Rates of *Wheat* and *Beef*.

Poland (ſays Baron *Holberg*) was, in this Year 1574, bleſſed with her beſt Monarch, *Stephen Bathori*, Prince of *Tranſilvania*; who not only made many excellent Laws, but, by ſtationing a conſtant Body of Horſe on the Frontiers of *Tartary*, he proved the Means of bringing the *Ukraine* to be cultivated, after having lain ſo long untilled, and almoſt unpeopled, occaſioned by the frequent Incurſions of the *Tartars*; whereby that Country began thenceforth to be adorned with Cities and Towns. That wiſe King likewiſe humanized the *Coſſacks*, till then a barbarous People.

The Countries of *Ukraine*, and of the *Coſſacks*, much improved by *Stephen* King of *Poland*.

It was in the Reign of the Sultan *Amurath* III. who reigned between 1574 and 1595, that *Crim Tartary* was firſt brought to be tributary to the *Turks*; which Conqueſt has very often been made of great Service to the *Sultans* againſt the neighbouring Nations of *Ruſſia*, *Poland*, and *Hungary*.

The *Turks* ſubdue *Crim-Tartary*, to the great Detriment of neighbouring Nations.

1575 We have before obſerved, under the Year 1548, that the Emperor *Charles* V. for political Ends, had allowed a large Rate of Intereſt on the great Sums he had borrowed of the Republic of *Genoa*, which was alſo for ſome Time continued by his Son King *Philip* II. and thoſe Loans farther increaſed on the Security of the Revenues of *Spain*, and of *Spaniſh America*; and altho', upon King *Philip*'s afterward reducing the Rate of Intereſt on thoſe Debts to *Genoa*, he had given Aſſurances that the reduced Intereſt ſhould afterward be punctually paid, yet we find, that at ſeveral Times after, and particularly in the Year 1575, King *Philip* again put a Stop to the Payment of their Arrears of Intereſt, at a Time when Diviſions ran high at *Genoa*, between the *old* and the *new* Nobility. Theſe Stops were ſaid to have been made purely for keeping the State of *Genoa* in a greater Dependance upon *Spain*; tho' it be certain alſo that King *Philip*'s Neceſſities, occaſioned by his boundleſs Views and immenſe Expence, were a principal Cauſe of thoſe Stops. On occaſion of the preſent Stop, that Monarch directed a Reviſal of his Accounts with the *Genoeſe* for *fifteen* Years backward, which greatly alarmed them; as, according to their Hiſtorian *De Mailly*, (Tome II. Liv. 12.) "They had taken ſuch Advantage of that Prince's Neceſſities, as to have "made *eleven*, *twelve*, and ſometimes *eighteen per Cent.* Intereſt on their ſaid Loans; whereby the "ancient Nobles alone had drawn annually from *Spain* a Revenue of *fifteen* Millions of Gold." And this Review of the Court of *Spain* is ſaid to have produced a farther Reduction of Intereſt on thoſe Debts due to *Genoa*.

King *Philip* of *Spain*'s Dealings with *Genoa*, in Money Loans, and Intereſt thereon.

Notwithſtanding what is ſaid under the Year 1553, it is plain that hitherto the *Engliſh* were not fully acquainted with the *Whale-Fiſhery*. For, in the IIIt Volume of *Hakluyt*'s Voyages, (*London*, 1598,

The *Engliſh* not yet acquainted with *Whale-fiſhing*.

1598, P. 413-14.) we have the "Requeſt of an honeſt Merchant, by Letter to a Friend of his, "to be adviſed and directed in the Courſe of killing the *Whale*." This was in the Year 1575. The Anſwer, in Subſtance, was, That there ſhould be a Ship of 200 Tuns Burthen, with proper Utenſils and Inſtruments. But what is moſt to be noted, is, *That all the neceſſary Officers were then to be Led from* Biſcay: Which ſhews (what is alſo elſewhere obſerved) that the *Biſcayners* were the earlieſt Whale-fiſhers of any Nation of *Europe*, excepting however the People of *Norway*, who (we have ſeen) even as far back as our famous King *Alfred*'s Time, were employed in that Trade. A.D. 1575

The *Biſcayners* the earlieſt *Whale-fiſhers* of any in *Europe*, except the *Norwegians*.

A Law of the 5th Year of Queen *Elizabeth*, (Cap. 11.) having revived a Statute of the 6th of King *Henry* V. Cap. 3. which made it High Treaſon in any that ſhould *clip*, *round*, *waſh*, or *file*, the current Coins of *England*; and whereas, ſince the enacting thereof, other *new* Devices had been found out, for impairing, diminiſhing, ſcaling, and otherwiſe lightening the Coins of *England*, or the Coins of other Realms allowed by Proclamation to be current in *England*; all the ſaid Arts were, by an Act of this 18th of Queen *Elizabeth*, (Cap. 1.) declared to be High Treaſon. 1576

The diminiſhing, in any Sort, the Coins of *England*, or other Coins ſuffered to be current by Proclamation, adjudged to be High Treaſon.

Chichester Streets paved.

By another Statute of this ſame Year, (Cap. 19.) all the Streets of the City of *Chicheſter* were firſt directed to be paved with Stone.

Genoa permits her Nobles to be Traders by Wholeſale only.

An Accord being, at length, patched up between the *old* and the *new* Nobility of *Genoa*, after their Quarrels had brought the very Being of the Republic into great Danger, it was in this Year 1576, ſtipulated, (according to *De Mailly*'s Hiſtory of *Genoa*, (Tome II. Liv. 12.) "That both *old* "and *new* Nobility ſhould for ever after be deemed but one Body; utterly aboliſhing the former "Diſtinction of *old* and *new* Nobles. And as Idleneſs is ever pernicious to the Public, Noblemen "were now permitted to exerciſe certain Arts or Trades, and alſo to practiſe a wholeſale Trade or "Merchandize, without any Diſhonour to their Nobility; provided, however, that they ſhould "not keep an open or retail Shop."

One of Queen *Elizabeth*'s Muſician's Salary.

In Tome XV. P. 756. of the *Fœdera*, Queen *Elizabeth* grants to *Edward Baſſano*, one of her Muſicians, 1 *s.* 8 *d. per* Day, during his Life, or 30 *l.* 8 *s.* 4 *d.* yearly; the ſame as his Father had enjoyed in the like Station.

The *Ruſſia* Company has Diſputes with ſeparate Traders.

Under this ſame Year 1576, *Hakluyt* acquaints us, that altho' the *Ruſſia* Company had an excluſive Charter, which, as we have ſeen, was confirmed by an Act of Parliament, yet we find that Alderman *Bond* (once before mentioned) had Diſputes with that Company, becauſe of his trading without their Leave to *Narva* in *Livonia*, and alſo to *Kola*, *Kegor*, *&c.* in *Ruſſian Lapland*; but *Narva* was then under the *Swedes*.

The *Ruſſia* Company in vain attempts a Paſſage North-eaſtward to *China*, by *Waygatz* Streight.

At this Time, (and ſome Years before) the *Ruſſia* Company had been at conſiderable Expence in ſending out Ships for diſcovering a ſuppoſed Paſſage through *Waygatz* Streight, *North-Eaſtward* to *China* and the *Eaſt-Indies*. But they were abſolutely obſtructed by the *Ice*, as well as by the intenſe Cold in that miſerable Streight.

A Mutiny of *Antwerp*'s Garriſon cruelly pillage the Citizens and the *Engliſh* Houſes there.

In this Year there happened in *Antwerp* a furious Mutiny of the *Spaniſh* Garriſon, for Want of their Pay; wherein the Citizens were grievouſly inſulted, and compelled to give them 400,000 Florins. They rifled the Houſes of the *Engliſh* Merchants, and compelled them to pay them a great Sum in Gold for their Ranſom. A ſad Preſage of what was ſo fatally to happen nine Years after.

Conſiderations on a *North-west* Paſſage to *East India*.

The *Engliſh* Genius was not to be diſcouraged by former unſucceſsful Attempts for finding a Paſſage to *China* and *Eaſt-India* without interfering with the *Portugueſe*, by the *Cape of Good Hope*, *South-eaſtward*, nor with *Spain*, *South-weſtward*, by the Streight of *Magellan*: And as they had already attempted in vain a Paſſage *North-eaſtward*; there ſeemed now only the *North-weſtward* Paſſage to be explored, which we have ſeen had been in Part too already attempted by *Frobiſher*. The *Portugueſe* and *Spaniſh* Chart-makers, and Coſmographers, were (it ſeems) expreſly injoined by their Sovereigns not to give any Kind of Light to other Nations in this Reſpect; becauſe they were juſtly apprehenſive, leſt if there were any ſuch *North-weſt* Paſſage, it would prove a much ſhorter Courſe to *India* and *China* than theirs, either by the *South-eaſt* or *South-weſt* Paſſage. For encouraging of the *Engliſh* to this Attempt, ſundry Treatiſes were publiſhed by Sir *Humphry Gilbert*, Mr. *Richard Willes*, *&c.* built moſtly upon the romantic Reports of certain ancient as well as of ſome more modern Authors, without any ſolid Probability. Yet, upon ſuch-like Grounds, and the Encouragement of Friends, Captain *Frobiſher* made his ſecond Attempt, *Anno* 1577, with one of the Queen's own Ships, two Barks, and 140 Perſons, ſome of whom were Gentlemen. He again entered the Streights he had named after himſelf in his former Attempt, where he found Store of the glittering Stones and Sand he had ſeen in his laſt Voyage, with which he now laded his Veſſels: And, as it is needleſs to relate his Adventures with the Savages, ſo often already printed, he returned home the ſame Year with his imaginary Treaſure, which afterward, upon a more ſolid Trial, proved good for nothing. 1577

Frobiſher's ſecond Attempt for a *North-west* Paſſage to *East India*.

England make Peace with *Portugal*.

In Tome XV. P. 769 of the *Fœdera*, we have a Commiſſion iſſued by Queen *Elizabeth*, for the Reſtitution of Ships and Merchandize formerly taken from the *Portugueſe*; which Reſtitution was thereby declared to be in Conſequence of a Treaty with the King of *Portugal*: Yet this Treaty itſelf is not in the *Fœdera*, unleſs it be that of 1572.

And

A.D. 1577 And in the 770th Page of the ſame Tome, the very ſame Commiſſioners are impowered to treat with thoſe of the *French* King, concerning Depredations and Captures at Sea, and of other Injuries on both Sides.

And treats with *France*, on account of Depredations on the Seas.

In the ſame Tome of the *Fœdera*, we ſee a like Commiſſion to treat with thoſe of *Scotland*, for redreſſing of the Grievances ſo long complained of by the Council and Merchants of King *James* VI. (then a Minor) being on account of Depredations committed on the Seas, &c. on the *Scottiſh* Ships and Merchandize.

And with the *Scots* on the like Account.

Queen *Elizabeth* ſends Mr. *Edmund Hogan*, as her Envoy to *Muley Abdelmelek*, Emperor of *Morocco*; in which Country there were already ſome *Engliſh* Merchants reſident; for whom were now obtained certain commercial Privileges. Here he found alſo certain *Spaniſh*, *Portugueſe*, and *French* Merchants. Sir *William Monſon*, in his *Naval Tracts*, obſerves, "That by Degrees the "*Engliſh* have beaten the *Portugueſe* out of that Trade, though at firſt they laboured to do the "like by *us*.

The *Engliſh* trade firſt to *Morocco*.

The ingenious Author of *the preſent State of* England, (in 8vo, 1683) obſerves, that about this Time, Pocket *Watches* were firſt brought into *England* from *Germany*. *Nurenberg* is uſually aſſigned for the Place where *Watches* were firſt invented; tho' the Time be very uncertain.

Watches firſt brought from *Germany* into *England*, probably firſt made at *Nurenberg*.

1578 The ſuppoſed *Gold Ore* which *Frobiſher* brought home in former Voyages from *Meta-incognita*, (as Queen *Elizabeth* had named the Countries about *Frobiſher*'s Streights) together with the Hopes of a North-weſt Paſſage to what they ſtill called *Cathai*, [i. e. *China*] encouraged the Queen to appoint Commiſſioners for thoſe Ends; who at firſt making a ſuppoſed Proof of that Ore, and alſo aſſigning certain Grounds for the Probability of a Paſſage, *Frobiſher* was thereupon, in the Year 1578, ſent out the *third* and laſt Time, with fifteen Ships, and with Miners for the *Ore*, which they were to lade homeward the ſame Year, and to leave 120 Perſons to inhabit the above-named *Meta-incognita*, with three Ships to attend them. They arrived at the Entrance of *Frobiſher*'s Sreights, [it may ſeem ſomewhat ſtrange, they could not hit upon *Davis*'s *Streight*, ſo near them, were it not that the ſuppoſed Gold Ore led them eagerly thither again.] They loſt one of their Ships, ſpent their Proviſions, and returned home, without leaving any Perſons (as they had intended) to ſettle in that Country, or the making any uſeful Diſcovery, or even ſo much as going into the Streights: They however loaded their Ships with 300 Tons of the ſuppoſed Treaſure, and after much Hazard by Ice and Storms, they returned home one by one. *N. B.* In theſe old Northern Voyages, they frequently mention an Iſland which they called *Frieſland*, which probably was Part of the main Land of *Labrador*, or elſe of old *Greenland*, by them taken for a great Iſland, and concerning which there were ſundry romantic Stories in thoſe Times, and even later. Their ſuppoſed Gold Ore, brought home in this and former Voyages, was at length found to be nothing of Value at all, being only a glittering or ſhining Sand. Dr. *Heylin* is the laſt Author of Eminence who mentions this *Non-entity* of *Frieſland Iſle*, telling us the Names of Towns, and of its being well frequented by *Europeans*, for its Plenty of Fiſh, [probably confounding it with *Iceland*, or with old *Greenland*] &c. This is one Inſtance (among many) of the Incorrectneſs of our earlieſt Maps. In our old Voyage-books there is a romantic Story of two *Venetian* Brothers, named *Zeni*, who were ſhipwrecked on this ſuppoſed Iſle about 300 Years ago; but the whole is ſo extravagant, that no Body now pays any Regard to it. This Fable was, it ſeems, taken from the Letters of one of the ſaid *Zeni*'s, and publiſhed by one *Franciſco Marcellino*.

The firſt Expedition in ſearch of a North-weſt Paſſage to *East India* and *China*.

Frieſland Iſle had never an Exiſtence as ſuch.

In this ſame Year 1578, *Hakluyt* gives us an Account of the *Newfoundland* Fiſhers from *Europe* in the preceding Year; *viz.* "100 Ships from *Spain*, 50 from *Portugal*, 150 from *France*, and "15 from *England*.—That the *Engliſh* had the beſt Ships, and therefore gave the Law to the "reſt, being in the Bays the Protectors of others; for which it was then, and had been of old, a "Cuſtom to make them ſome Sort of Acknowledgment as Admirals; ſuch as, a Boat-load of "Salt, for guarding them from Pirates, and other violent Intruders, who often drive them from "a good Harbour, &c." He ſays, "The Fiſhery of the *Engliſh* at *Iceland* was the Reaſon we "had not then ſuch Numbers of Ships at *Newfoundland*.—That the *Spaniards* had then, next to "the *Engliſh*, the beſt Ships there.—That there were there alſo *twenty* or *thirty* Ships from *Biſ*"*cay*, to kill *Whales* for *Train Oil*." [But here is no mention as yet of *Whale-fins*, (or *Whale-bone*) in our Days of ſo great Value; which ſhews its Uſe for Womens Stays, &c. was not then known] His Friend, in a Letter from *Newfoundland*, is earneſt for the *Engliſh* to ſettle at the Iſle of *Cape Breton* for the Benefit of the Fiſhery, and in another Iſle at the Mouth of the great River *St. Lawrence*. *Hakluyt* was in thoſe Times a moſt indefatigable Enquirer after *new* Trades and Diſcoveries, and was undoubtedly of great Uſe to our Adventurers, by giving them much Light into the Nature and Means of Diſcoveries, and ſeems to have been a public Bleſſing to *England* in thoſe Days.

A View of the *Newfoundland* Fiſhery by the ſeveral Nations of *Europe*.

Whales hitherto killed merely for their Oil; the Uſe of their *Bone* or *Fins* not being as yet known.

In the fifteenth Tome of the *Fœdera*, p. 784, we have Queen *Elizabeth*'s firſt public Treaty with *the States General of the* then ſeemingly all *United Netherlands*, on their firſt Revolt from *Spain*; dated at *Bruſſels*, 7th *January* 1578. It is intitled, *An offenſive and defenſive Treaty of Peace concluded with the* Belgic *States*, herein ſtiled, the "Prelates, Nobles, Deputies of Cities, Members "of *Brabant*, *Gelderland*, *Flanders*, *Artois*, *Hainault*, *Valenciennes*, *Liſle*, *Douai*, *Orthies*, *Holland*, "*Zeeland*, *Namur*, *Tournay*, *Utrecht*, *Mechlin*, *Frieſland*, *Overyſel*, and *Groningen*."

First offenſive and defenſive Treaty between Queen *Elizabeth* of *England* and the *Netherland* States.

As this Treaty was chiefly for the mutual Support of each other, againſt the then exorbitant Power of *Spain*, it is needleſs to be very particular in all its Articles.

"I. The firſt Article confirms all the Treaties made between *England* and the Houſe of *Bur*"*gundy*, unleſs otherwiſe to be ſtipulated.

" II. No Tranſaction of Importance, relating to Peace or War in the *Netherlands*, ſhall be con- A. D.
" cluded without the Queen's Participation; whoſe Miniſters ſhall be preſent at all ſuch Deli- 1578
" berations.

" III. Mutual general Aſſiſtance to each other, with equal military Forces.

" IV. All Controverſies among the States ſhall be referred to her Arbitration.

" V. If the Queen ſhall find herſelf obliged to fit out a Fleet for Guard of the Seas, the States,
" at her Inſtance, ſhall join it with forty Ships of theirs, with Sailors, Soldiers, and Ammuni-
" tion, to be under the Queen's Command. None of which Ships to be of leſs Burden than forty
" Tons.

" VI. Rebels not to be protected on either Side.

" VII. The States to make no Treaty nor Alliance with any Prince or State whatever, without
" her Conſent.

" VIII. The preſent and future Governors in the *Netherlands*, ſhall ratify and confirm all the
" Articles of this Treaty, in the Name and by the Authority of the *Catholic King*.

" IX. Whenever a Treaty of Peace ſhall be concluded between the ſaid States and the Catho-
" lic King, the States ſhall oblige the ſaid King of *Spain* to confirm and make perpetual all ſuch of
" the ſaid Articles as the Queen ſhall then judge expedient and convenient."

Signed by { *Francis Walſingham*, and *Thomas Wyldon*.

" Sealed with the Queen's Seal, and with the Seal of the Dutchy of *Brabant*, in the Name of all
" the States General."

☞ Happy had it been for the general Liberty and Independency of *Europe*, (in all probability) had all the Provinces and Cities named in this Treaty remained united to this Day, ſo as to have been able to have defended their own *Barrier* from the Incroachments of *France* or *Spain*, and thereby to have ſaved ſo much *Engliſh* Blood and Treaſure laviſhed in Defence of a People at preſent diſregardleſs of their beſt Friends, as well as of their ſaid once preciouſly-prized Barrier.

Queen *Elizabeth* totally abrogates the ancient Immunities of the *Hanſe*, or *Steelyard* Merchants.

Queen *Elizabeth* had for a long Time kept the *Hanſeatics*, or *Steelyard German* Merchants, in Suſpence with Relation to the hoped for Renewal of their old Commercial Immunities, until by Degrees her own Subjects had conſiderably increaſed in foreign Trade and Shipping. The *Hanſeaticks* at length finding they could not ſhake her Firmneſs, applied to the Emperor *Rodolph* II. as being his Subjects, ſtrongly pleading the Neceſſity of obliging her to yield to their being reinſtated in their ſaid old and *now moſt unreaſonable* immunities, *viz.* particularly for their paying only the ancient Cuſtom of one *per Cent*. The Queen replied to that Emperor's Remonſtrances, That ſhe had done the *Hanſeaticks* no Kind of Wrong, having treated them on the ſame Footing in which ſhe had found them at her Acceſſion to the Crown; as it was her Siſter who had aboliſhed that old Duty, and laid on that *now* ſubſiſting.

This Anſwer was far from ſatisfying; and the *Hanſeaticks* growing louder in their Complaints all over *Germany*, they at length iſſued a Prohibition of the *Engliſh* Merchants to reſide any longer at *Hamburgh*.

Hereupon the Queen, being juſtly incenſed, began to treat them more roughly; and in this ſame Year 1578, ſhe publiſhed a Declaration, annulling *all* their ancient Immunities, now only allowing them the ſame commercial Privileges that other Foreigners enjoyed. Soon after, ſhe iſſued her Proclamation, prohibiting all Foreigners, and particularly the *Hanſe* or *Steelyard* Merchants *by Name*, from exporting of *Engliſh Wool*. This Prohibition was ſaid to be owing to the induſtrious Proteſtant *Netherlanders*, who had been lately driven out by the *Spaniſh* Governors, and had ſettled in *England*, who adviſed the Queen to forbid the Exportation of Wool unmanufactured. [The Royal Author of the Memoirs of *Brandenburg* obſerves, That the Manufacturers of *Brandenburg* had made no good Cloth, till the *French* Refugees came thither, *Anno* 1685, without a Mixture of *Engliſh* Wool; and that as ſoon as that Wool was with-held, the Manufacture declined. He alſo adds, That the Electors of *Saxony* (*Auguſtus* and *Chriſtian*) followed Queen *Elizabeth*'s Example, by inviting *Flemiſh* Artiſts; who put their Manufacture into a flouriſhing Condition.] This was a freſh Blow to the *Hanſeaticks*; and thereupon, in the following Year 1579, their General Aſſembly at *Lunenburgh* laid a Duty of 7 ½ *per Cent*. on all Goods imported into their Territories by *Engliſhmen*, or exported by them. Whereupon Queen *Elizabeth* laid a like Duty of 7 ½ *per Cent*. on all Merchandize either imported or exported by the *German Steelyard* Merchants. Thus Matters became more and more embroiled between *England* and the *German Hanſe* Towns, the magnanimous Queen being firmly determined never to yield to their unreaſonable Demands. And here we ſhall leave this Point for the preſent.

The *Hollanders* interfere with the *Engliſh Ruſſia* Company, in the Salmon fiſhing of *Kola*, in *Lapland*.

According to *Hakluyt*, the *Engliſh Ruſſia* Company complained in this Year of the *Hollanders*, for trading to *Kola*, a Port in *Ruſſian Lapland*, where, it ſeems, there was ſo great a Trade for Fiſh-oil,

A. D. Fiſh-oil, as alſo for *Salmon*, from whence that Company's Ships ſometimes brought home 10,000 of thoſe Fiſh.

1579 Altho', as we have ſeen under the Year 1561, the City of *Hamburgh* had ſmarted for her old Pretenſions to a Sovereignty on the River *Elbe*; yet ſhe ſtill kept up the ſame romantic Claim. This provoked *Frederick* II. King of *Denmark*, (as had alſo formerly been done) to forbid them all his Ports: Which Prohibition was found to be ſo prejudicial to their Intereſts, that in order to be reſtored to that Liberty, they were obliged to ſtipulate to pay that Prince 400,000 Livres, in *five* Years Time.

Hamburgh's old Pretenſions to a Sovereignty on the *Elbe*, coſts them this Year 400,000 Livres to *Denmark*.

The *Duke of Parma* ſucceeding to the Government of the *Netherlands*, upon the Death of *Don John of Auſtria*, he began his Government with the taking of the ſtrong Town of *Maeſtrecht* from the States, and next by his reducing the *Walloon* Provinces of *Artois*, *Hainault*, and *Walloon-Flanders*, by Capitulation, to the Dominion of *Spain*. Hereupon, and for other Reaſons, the Prince of *Orange* duly conſidering the Emulation amongſt the great Men, as well as that the Difference of Religion in the ſeveral Provinces could hardly ever be reconciled; and being at the ſame Time deſirous to ſecure himſelf, and to eſtabliſh as far as poſſible the Proteſtant Religion, he procured the States of *Guelderland*, *Holland*, *Zealand*, *Friſeland*, and *Utrecht*, to meet at the laſt named City, in this Year 1579: When they mutually and ſolemnly ſtipulated to defend one another, as one joint Body, and with united Conſent to adviſe of Peace, War, Taxes, *&c.* and alſo to ſupport Liberty of Conſcience. And to compleat the Number of ſeven Provinces *now* of the *United Netherlands*, *Overyſſel* and *Groningen* were ſoon after admitted into the Union; an Union which in a few Years formed the moſt potent Republic which the World had ſeen ſince that of old *Rome*; and of the greateſt Commerce and Maritime Power that (as a Republic) ever was on Earth. For that ſo ſmall a State ſhould, betwixt this Year 1579, and the Year 1600, not only preſerve its Independency againſt the then mightieſt Potentate in *Europe*, but likewiſe get Footing in *Flanders*, by maſtering the ſtrong and important Port and Town of *Sluyce*, with *Hulſt*, *&c.*---to ruin the Trade of the moſt famous City of *Antwerp*;----to conquer the ſtrong Forts of *Bergen-op-zoom*, *Breda*, and ſundry other Places on the *Meuſe* and *Rhine*, *&c.*----alſo to attack and annoy ſo great a *Monarch* in his own Ports at home; and maugre all the vaſt Expence of ſuch great Exploits, to grow rich and opulent, as well as potent, will perhaps ſcarcely obtain an hiſtorical Credit in another Century; but with *us* it ſerves only to ſhew the immenſe Effects of an univerſally extended Commerce, and an indefatigable Induſtry, joined to an unparalleled Parſimony and Oeconomy! Soon after this famous Period, the induſtrious and parſimonious Traders of thoſe united Provinces puſhed into a conſiderable Share of that Commerce to ſeveral Parts of *Europe* which till then *England* had ſolely enjoyed: Yet the great and happy Acceſſion of the fugitive *Wallouns* into *England* about the ſame Time, whereby the old *Engliſh* Drapery was ſo greatly improved, and ſundry new and profitable Manufactures introduced, did more than counter-balance the Loſs of ſome Part of the *Engliſh* Commerce to the ſaid *Dutch* Traders. Nevertheleſs, the Immenſeneſs of the *Fiſhery* of thoſe *Netherland* Provinces, with which they about this Time ſupplied the moſt Part of the World, is almoſt incredible; and could only be deſcribed by ſo great a Genius as Sir *Walter Raleigh*. Their *Eaſt India* Trade ſoon after this Time commenced, and, like all new Trades, brought moſt Profit in the Beginning, frequently ſo far as *twenty* Times the original Outſet. In brief, the *Hollanders* ſoon thruſt themſelves into every Corner of the Univerſe for new Means of Commerce, and for vending their vaſtly improved Manufactures: Whereby *Amſterdam* ſoon became (what it ſtill is) the immenſe Magazine or Staple for almoſt all the Commodities of the Univerſe.

The *ever-famous Union of the* Seven United Provinces of the *Netherlands*, at *Utrecht*; with the vaſt Conſequences it produced, for the Increaſe of their Commerce, Wealth and Power.

Sundry indeed were the Grounds or Cauſes of ſo great a Change in the Condition of thoſe *Netherland* Provinces, in about leſs than half a Century: One very great one was what Sir *William Temple* obſerves, *viz.* "That the Perſecutions for Matters of Religion in *Germany* under *Charles* V. "—in *France*, under *Henry* II.---and in *England*, under Queen *Mary*, had forced great Numbers "of People out of all thoſe Countries, to ſhelter themſelves in the ſeveral Towns of the ſeventeen "Provinces, where the ancient Liberties of the Country, and the Privileges of the Cities, had "been inviolate under ſo long a Succeſſion of Princes, and gave Protection to thoſe oppreſſed "Strangers, who filled their Cities with People and Trade.———But when the Seven Provinces "had united, and began to defend themſelves with Succeſs, under the Conduct of the Prince of "*Orange* and the Countenance of *England* and *France*, and when the Perſecution began to grow "ſharp, on account of Religion, in the *Spaniſh Netherland* Provinces, all the Profeſſors of the reformed Religion, and Haters of the *Spaniſh* Dominion, retired into the ſtrong Cities of this new "Commonwealth, and gave the ſame Date to the Growth of Trade there, and the Decay of it at "*Antwerp*."

Sundry Cauſes of the Growth of the Republic of the *Netherlands*.

It would be too tedious to inſtance all the other Cauſes of the ſaid vaſt Increaſe of the Wealth and Power of the *United Netherlands*, in thoſe early Times and afterward: Such as, I. The long *Civil Wars*, firſt in *France*, next in *Germany*, and laſtly in *England*; which drove thither all that were perſecuted at home for their *Religion*. II. *Moderation* and *Toleration* to all Sorts of quiet and peaceable People naturally produce Wealth, Confidence and Strength to ſuch a Country. III. The natural Strength of their Country, improved by their many Sluices for overflowing it, and rendering it inacceſſible to Land Armies. IV. The free Conſtitution of their Government. V. The Bank of *Amſterdam*'s Safety, Security, and Convenience, for all Mens Property, *&c.*

As we apprehend a proper Proviſion for the Poor in every well regulated Country to be of conſiderable Importance to the Peace and Welfare of Society, we ſhall take Notice of an Act of the 6th of King *James* VI. in *Scotland*, *Anno* 1579; which was made "*For the Puniſhment of Va-*"*gabonds* and Sturdy-beggars and for confining all other Beggars to their own proper Pariſhes:

The Poor and Beggars in *Scotland*, how provided for.

"Alſo

" Alſo for taxing all the Inhabitants of Pariſhes to a weekly Contribution for ſuſtaining all their A. D.
" own Beggars; and to give Paſſes to the Poor of other Pariſhes. And in poorer Pariſhes, the 1579
" *Poor* to have authentic Licences to beg their Meat from Houſe to Houſe in their own Pariſh,
" ſo as to be ſuſtained within the ſame, without being chargeable to others, or to Strangers."
A very good Law this, had it been duly executed. But altho' it was afterward ratified in the ſame and following Reigns; and that in King *Charles* II's Reign, Work-houſes, called *Houſes of Correction*, were appointed for employing the *Poor* in all Burghs, and Overſeers were appointed in every Pariſh for collecting Contributions for that End; and that all former Laws were ratified by Laws of the late King *William*; yet this Point is not, to this Day, effectually provided for.

Some other Laws made this Year in *Scotland*, which do not ſeem favourable to a free and open Commerce.

The Laws made in this ſame Year in *Scotland*, againſt the Exportation of ſalted Fleſh and Coals, ſeem to us, at this Diſtance, not ſo well calculated for the Benefit of that Country; which breeding an infinite Number of *black Cattle*, and producing *Coals* in vaſt Quantities, it ſhould ſeem to have been more prudently deviſed, to have promoted the Breeding of the former, and the Digging of the latter, and thereby a greater Exportation of both, for the Benefit of that Nation.

By another *Scots* Act of Parliament of this ſame Year, " every one reſiding in the *Netherlands*
" for Commerce, was to pay 10 *l. Flemiſh*, (or about 6 *l. Sterling*) as Entrance-money, for Leave
" to trade there." Another Law, of this ſame Year, confiſcates all the Goods and Merchandize of *Non-freemen*, trading thither; of which Confiſcation, two Thirds were to go to the Crown, and one Third to the *Scottiſh Conſervator* in the *Netherlands*: Which laſt-named Law was confirmed *Anno* 1597.

From both which Laws it appears, that the *Scots* trod in the very ſame Steps with the *Engliſh*, in relation to excluſive or reſtrictive Laws in commercial Matters, and alſo perſiſted therein long after *England* ſaw their Inconveniencies.

The *Eaſt-land Company* erected; and its ſummary Hiſtory, to its Period.

We have ſeen, in various Periods of Time, that the Merchants of *England* had Charters from the Crown, for regulating their Commerce into the *Eaſt Country*, a Name of old, and ſtill given by mercantile People, to the Ports of the *Baltic* Sea, but more eſpecially in *Pruſſia* and *Livonia*. But in this 21ſt Year of Queen *Elizabeth*, *Anno* 1579, that Queen, agreeable to the Genius of the Age, granted them a Charter, excluſive of all who ſhould not take up their Freedom in this *new* Company, the Name of which was, *The Fellowſhip of Eaſt-land Merchants*: Their Privileges were, " To enjoy the *ſole* Trade, through the Sound, into *Norway*, *Sweden*, *Po-*
" *land*, *Lithuania*, [excepting *Narva*, which was within the *Ruſſia* Company's Charter] *Pruſſia*,
" and alſo *Pomerania*, from the River *Oder*, eaſtward, *Dantzick*, *Elbing*, and *Konningſberg*; alſo
" to *Copenhagen* and *Elſinore*, and to *Finland*, [*here called an Iſle*] *Gothland*, *Bornholm*, and *Oeland*.
" ——They ſhall have a Governor, Deputy, or Deputies, and twenty-four Aſſiſtants; who may
" make By-Laws, and impoſe Fines, *Impriſonment*, *&c.* on all Non-freemen trading to thoſe
" Parts." It was principally deſigned by the Queen, for the Encouragement of her own Merchants in Oppoſition to the *Hanſeaticks*.

This was what is called in *England* a *regulated* Company, *i. e.* not a Company trading in a joint Stock, but every one on his ſeparate Bottom, under certain Regulations. We ſhall ſee this Charter farther confirmed by one from King *Charles* I. *Anno* 1629. Nevertheleſs, they had been frequently complained of by the *Engliſh* Merchants as a *Monopoly*, and were therefore firſt curtailed by legal Authority, (as we ſhall ſee) *Anno* 1672. And finally, being, with all other monopolizing Companies, (not confirmed by Parliament) deemed illegal in Times of true Liberty, after the Revolution 1689, in Conſequence of the Act called *The Declaration of Rights*, &c. they no more exiſt commercially, or otherwiſe, but in Name only; which it ſeems they ſtill keep up, by continuing to elect their annual Officers: And having (like another Company in ſimilar Circumſtances, (*viz.* that of the *Merchants of the Staple*) a little *Stock* in our public Funds, the Intereſt thereof defrays the Expences of their yearly Meetings, for no End but to commemorate their former Exiſtence in a reſtrictive Capacity; and at thoſe Meetings they ſtill continue to elect their principal annual Officers, tho' now merely nominal!

Linen ſtaining, an ancient Art in *England*, tho' at this Time loſt.

We cannot too much commend the indefatigable Induſtry of the famous Patriot, (for ſo he juſtly deſerves to be ſtiled) Mr. *Richard Hakluyt*, of the *Middle Temple*, *London*, in ſo earneſtly promoting of new Diſcoveries and Improvements for the Benefit of *England*. We find in his ſecond Volume of Voyages and Diſcoveries, he directs *Morgan Hubblethorne*, a Dyer, ſent *Anno* 1579 into *Perſia*, to learn the Arts of dying there, and of making of Carpets, *&c.* " There
" are," (ſays he) " Perſons there who ſtain Linen Cloth; it hath been an old Trade in *England*,
" whereof ſome excellent Cloths yet remain; altho' the Art be now loſt in this Realm."

The *Engliſh* obtain Liberty to trade to *Turkey*.

In the ſame Year, *William Harburn*, an *Engliſh* Merchant, ſent into *Turkey* by Queen *Elizabeth*, obtained of the Sultan *Amurath* III. that the *Engliſh* Merchants might in all Reſpects as freely reſort and trade to *Turkey*, as did at this Time the *French*, *Venetians*, *Germans* and *Poles*; by which Conceſſion a Foundation was laid for the *Engliſh Turkey Company*, which was ſoon after eſtabliſhed.

The ſecond Circumnavigation of the terraqueous Globe, compleated by ſir *Francis Drake*.

Sir *Francis Drake* having been the happy Undertaker of a Voyage, which proved the ſecond 1580
Circumnavigation of the terraqueous Globe. He began it in the Year 1577; going through the *Magellanic* Streight, with *five* Ships, and 164 Men. *Drake*, at *St. Jago* of *Chili*, pillaged that Place, and others on the ſaid Coaſt, which was in Fact the principal End of this Voyage. In ſome of the Harbours on this Weſt Coaſt of *South America*, he ſeized on Ships which had no Perſon in them, ſo ſecure then were the *Spaniards* in thoſe Seas, as not ſo much as to dream of any Enemy there,

A. D. 1580 there. He at length took the immenſely rich Prize named the *Cacofogo*, with *twenty-ſix* Ton of Silver, and *eighty* Pound Weight of Gold, beſides Jewels, *&c.*—Having now but one Ship left (of his ſaid five Ships) in which all his Treaſure was embarked; and it being probable that the *Spaniards* would intercept him, ſhould he return the Way he came, [through the *Magellanic* Streight] he determined to ſail to the *Molluccos*, and return home (as the *Portugueſe* were accuſtomed to do) by the *Cape of Good Hope*. Being obliged to ſail as far north (ſay the Writers of thoſe Times) as 48 Degrees, in order to get a good Wind, he diſcovered the large Iſland (if it really be an Iſland) of *California*, which he named *New Albion*, ſetting up a Pillar and Plate, on which Queen *Elizabeth's* Name, Title, *&c.* were engraved; the *Spaniards* having never as yet had Footing here.———At the *Molluccos* and at *Java*, *Drake* was well treated, *Anno* 1579, and arrived in *England* (by the *Cape of Good Hope*) in *November* 1580.

A Remark on the former Depredations in *Spaniſh America*.

It would be to little Purpoſe, in this general Hiſtory-commercial, to recount the many various Depredations on the *Spaniards* in *America*, by the *Engliſh*, *French*, and *Dutch*, in thoſe early Times, before *Spain* had fortified their Ports in thoſe remote Parts. But in our Days we have ſeen and felt the Difficulties attending ſuch Enterprizes, altho' they have ſometimes proved ſucceſsful. In the above Circumnavigation, *Drake* having taken great Quantities of Treaſure in *Spaniſh America*, the Queen, on the Complaint of the *Spaniſh* Ambaſſador, cauſed the ſame (or at leaſt a great Part) to be ſequeſtered for the King of *Spain's* Uſe; but at the ſame Time aſſerted her Subjects abſolute Freedom to navigate the *Indian* Seas, as much as any of that King's Subjects; as will be elſewhere farther noted.

A fourth unſucceſsful Attempt for a *North-eaſt* Paſſage by *Waygatz* Streights.

The Managers of the *Ruſſia* Company of *England* are undoubtedly highly to be commended for their various Attempts to find a *North-eaſt* Paſſage by Sea to *China* and *Eaſt India*, how unſucceſsful ſoever they proved, and how much ſoever their ultimate Views might center in their own private Intereſt. In this Year 1580, they ſent out *Pett* and *Jackman*, with two Barks, to try a Paſſage that Way through the Streights of *Waygatz*. After many *Perils* and Difficulties from the *Ice* and intenſe Cold, one of them returned home unſucceſsful; but the other was never heard of more.

Spain unites *Portugal* to its Monarchy for ſixty Years.

In this ſame Year, King *Philip* II. of *Spain* found Means to unite the Kingdom of *Portugal* to that of *Spain*, a very important Acceſſion to the *Spaniſh* Monarchy, had it been managed to the beſt Advantage. It remained, however, in this united State for ſixty Years, *viz.* till the Year 1640, when *Portugal* again ſhook off the *Spaniſh* Yoke, by the Means of *John*, Duke of *Braganza*, who took the Title of King *John* IV.

The City of *Norwich's* great Improvement by the perſecuted *Netherlanders*.

We have ſeen, under the Year 1250; that the City of *Norwich* was even then become a conſiderable Place. In the following Century (according to our learned and judicious *Cambden*) it greatly increaſed, and abounded with wealthy Citizens. "Yet," (adds our ſaid Author) "it is "partly indebted for its Proſperity to the *Netherlanders*, who (when they could no longer endure "the Tyranny of the Duke *D'Alva*, nor the bloody Inquiſition then eſtabliſhing amongſt them) "flocked to *England* in great Numbers, and particularly to *Norwich*, where they firſt introduced "the Manufacture of certain light Stuffs. And, (ſays Biſhop *Gibſon's* Continuation of *Cambden's Britannia*, ſecond Edition, *Anno* 1722) "according to Tradition *there*, the Ornaments of "ſtriping and flowering the Stuffs, which have been wonderfully improved by the Ingenuity of "the Weavers of late Years, in the making of Damaſks, Camblets, Druggets, black and white "Crape, *&c.*—Inſomuch, that it is computed, Stuffs to the Value of 700,000 *l.* have ſometimes been manufactured here in one Year. The *Flemings* and *Walloons* (ſays *Cambden*) were "ſettled at *Norwich*, *Colcheſter*, *Sandwich*, *Maidſton*, *Southampton*, *&c.* where they firſt introduced "the Manufactures of *Bays*, *Says*, and other new Manufactures of both *Linen* and *Woollen*, to the "great Benefit of this Kingdom." Yet with reſpect to *Bays*, we have ſhewn they were firſt brought among us before the Year 1546.

Queen *Elizabeth* prohibits new Building at *London*, with Remarks thereon.

Vide *Annos* 1593, and 1602.

The City [or rather the Suburbs] of *London*, being about this Time conſiderably increaſed, Queen *Elizabeth*, *Anno* 1580, publiſhed a Proclamation, forbidding any Buildings to be erected on *new* Foundations within *three* Miles of the City Gates; and that only one Family ſhould inhabit each Houſe. Here Mr. *Rapin*, in his Hiſtory of *England*, ſubjoins, "It were to be wiſhed for *Eng*"*land*, that this Prohibition had been punctually executed even to this Day, ſince the City is ſo en"larged, that it grows a monſtrous Head to a Body of a moderate Size, to which it bears no Pro"portion." Notwithſtanding which Obſervation, there are many thinking Perſons in modern Times, who do not view this Increaſe in that bad Light; and rather think it advantageous, and ſolely owing to the gradual Increaſe of our Wealth and Commerce; and that even this great Increaſe of the Metropolis is attended with many viſible Advantages to the Nation, eſpecially in Point of the annual Supplies, and of the public Credit, as well as to the greater Conſumption of the Produce of the Kingdom, ſo much for the Benefit of the landed Intereſt, as well as for the greater Conſumption of all Kinds of our Manufactures.

Coaches firſt brought into *England*.

In this ſame Year, the Uſe of Coaches is ſaid to have been firſt introduced into *England*, by *Fitz-Allen*, Earl of *Arundell*.

1581 The proportional Value of *Engliſh* Pounds to thoſe of the ſame Denomination in *Scotland* are now as eight is to one.

In the late learned Mr. *Thomas Ruddiman's* Preface to *Anderſon's* very magnificent Work, intitled, *Diplomata et Numiſmata Scotiæ*, (P. 74 and 75) we find, that the *Scots*, who, in the Year 1577, had debaſed their Silver Coins ſo low as only *eight Ounces fine*, but had two Years after, (*in* Parliament 7th of King *James* VI.) brought it up again to eleven Ounces fine; which laſt Regulation was confirmed *Anno* 1581, when likewiſe an Ounce of Silver of that Standard was coined into

into forty *Scottiſh* Shillings, as in *England* it was into five *Engliſh* Shillings. So that the Proportion between the nominal Shillings and Pounds of the two Kingdoms was now as 8 is to 1. A. D. 1581

Two ſumptuary Laws made in Scotland.

In the ſame Year 1581, the ſaid *Scottiſh* Parliament made a *ſumptuary Law*, which laid "heavy "Fines on all under the Degrees of Dukes, Earls, Lords of Parliament, Knights and landed "Gentlemen, not poſſeſſed of at leaſt 2000*l.* yearly Rent, [or, according to the above Proportion, 250*l.* Sterling]" who ſhall wear in their Cloathing or Lining any Cloth of Gold or Silver, "Velvet, Sattin, Damaſk, Taffaties, Fringes, *Paſsments*, [*i. e.* Lace] or Embroidery of Gold, "Silver, or Silk; or any Lawn, Cambrick, or Woollen Cloth made in foreign Parts; (with "Exception of certain Officers and Magiſtrates) and to the End that all others, thus debarred "from foreign Fineries, might be ſupplied with Cloth and Stuffs of home Manufacture, "whereby alſo the Poor might be employed, no *Wool* was thenceforth to be exported, under "Forfeiture, *&c.*"—By another ſumptuary Law of the ſaid Parliament this ſame Year, all but the before-named Degrees of Men "were forbid the Uſe of Confections, foreign Drugs, and "coſtly Spices, which (it ſeems) were then grown ſo frequent, and ſo laviſhly uſed at Weddings, "Chriſtenings, and other Banquets, by Perſons of low Eſtate."

Briſtol, at this Time, a large and populous City.

The City of *Briſtol* had been, for many Ages, a Place of very conſiderable Magnitude as well as Traffic. In this ſame Year 1581, Queen *Elizabeth* (in the twenty-third Year of her Reign) granted to that City a new and ample Charter, with many Immunities, wherein ſhe calls it *her City* of *Briſtol*, and terms it a large and populous City.

A brief Account of a moſt judicious Tract on Commerce publiſhed this Year.

The Author of this Work has in his Poſſeſſion a moſt judicious Pamphlet, publiſhed in the ſaid Year 1581, and dedicated to Queen *Elizabeth*, which he thought merited this ſhort Mention, being intitled, *A compendious Examination of certain ordinary Complaints of divers of our Countrymen in theſe our Days.* (By *W. S.*) It is in the black Letter. Therein, *public Spirit*, or Zeal for the Community,—the Point of *Incloſures for Paſture*, then ſo much clamoured againſt,—the *Dearth of Proviſions*,—the *Decay of Towns*,—the *Multitude of Sheep*,---the *Coin's being worn out*,---the *true Standard and intrinſic Value of our Money, compared with that of foreign Nations*,---*Wool*, againſt its Exportation,---our *extravagant Love of foreign Wares*, and ſundry other national Points of great Importance, are all handled ſo maſterly, and in ſo pure a Diction for the Time he wrote, as to give Room for conjecturing it might have been penned by Direction of that Queen's Miniſters; ſince ſcarcely any ordinary Perſon, in thoſe early Days, could be furniſhed with ſo copious a Fund of excellent Matter.

The ancient peculiar Manufactures of Coventry and of Briſtol.

That Author, ſpeaking of the Arts to be cheriſhed in Cities and Towns, finely obſerves, "That often even one minute Manufacture, made *peculiar* to any one Town, has enriched it. "I have" (ſays he) "heard ſay, that the chief Trade of *Coventry* was heretofore in making of *blue* "*Thread*; and *then* that Town was rich, even upon that Trade, in a Manner, only; and *now* our "Thread comes all from beyond Sea; wherefore that Trade of *Coventry* is decayed, and thereby "the Town likewiſe. So *Briſtow*" [*Briſtol*] "had a great Trade by making of *Points*, and "that was the chief Myſtery, [*i. e.* Manufacture] "that *was* exerciſed in the Town." But here our Author ſays nothing of *Briſtol*'s Decay, for it was then quite otherwiſe with that City.

Purity of Coin to be ever kept up.

This Author is moſt juſt in his Opinion of keeping up the *Purity*, Parity, and Quantity or Weight of the Silver Coin; alſo in pleading for the eaſy Admiſſion of foreign Artificers into our Cities and Towns, *&c.*

Engliſh and *French* Money, their proportionable Value at this Time.

In the ſaid Year 1581, Queen *Elizabeth* having lent to *Francis*, Duke of *Anjou*, 100,000 *Gold Crowns of the Sun*, to be repaid in ſix Months, (by that Prince's Obligation, in the fifteenth Tome, P. 792, of the *Fœdera*) whereby each Crown was valued at *ſix Shillings Sterling*, and conſiſted of ſixty Sols *Tournois*, or three Livres; ſo that a Livre, at this Time, was equal to two Shillings Sterling, though, in our Days, leſs than one Shilling in Value: And the whole Loan amounted to 30,000*l.* Sterling.

Laws in *England* for preſerving of Woods and Timber Trees, and limiting the *Iron-Works* near *London*.

Several good Laws were made in the Reign of Queen *Elizabeth*, for the Preſervation of the Timber of *England*, and more eſpecially of the Woods growing within a certain Diſtance from *London*, or the River *Thames*, both for the Uſe of Shipping and of Buildings at Land. We have a Law for that Purpoſe, made in this twenty-third Year of her Reign, Cap. v. and as Iron-Mills, or Works near *London*, were the great Deſtroyers of Timber and Woods, it was now enacted, "That no *new* Iron-Work ſhould be erected within twenty-two Miles of *London*, nor within "fourteen Miles of the River *Thames*; nor in ſeveral Parts of *Suſſex*, near the Sea, therein-"named; neither ſhall any Wood, within the Limits deſcribed, be converted to *Coal* or other "Fuel for the making of *Iron*."

☞ By another Law of the twenty-ſeventh of this Queen, (Cap. xix.) *Anno* 1585, "No new "Iron-Works were to be made in *Surry*, *Kent*, nor *Suſſex*; nor ſhall the Bodies of any Timber-"Trees, of one Foot Square from the Stub, be employed for Fewel to Iron-Works."

A chief *Poſt-maſter* in *England*.

In the twenty-fourth Year of Queen *Elizabeth*, *Anno* 1581, we find, in *Cambden*'s Annals or Hiſtory of that Queen, that Mr. *Thomas Randolph*, ſo much employed by her in Affairs relating to *Scotland*, &c. was, at this Time, in the Office of chief Poſt-Maſter of *England*; but how it was managed does not ſo clearly appear: Though, from King *Charles* I's Eſtabliſhment of the Poſts, *Anno* 1635, it ſhould ſeem there were but very few regular Poſt-Carriages till then in *England*.

By

A.D. 1581 By an Act of Parliament of this twenty-third Year of Queen *Elizabeth*, Cap. ix. *For abolishing of certain deceitful Stuff used in dying of Cloth*, &c. "*Logwood*, or *Blockwood*, of late Years brought "into this Realm, is expressly prohibited to be used by Dyers, *the Colours thereof being false and deceitful* to the Queen's Subjects at home, and discreditable beyond Sea to our Merchants and "Dyers." In the Sequel, we shall see the Reputation of *Logwood* absolutely established.

Logwood prohibited to be used by Dyers of Cloth, &c. as making deceitful Colours.

Queen *Elizabeth* having settled Preliminaries at *Constantinople* two Years before, for her Subjects to trade to *Turkey*, she now (*viz. Anno* 1581) judged it reasonable to incorporate a Number of eminent Merchants for that End, *viz.* Sir *Edward Osborn*, an Alderman of *London*; *Thomas Smith*, Esq; *Richard Staper*, and *William Garrett*, Merchants.---In which Charter of Incorporation the Queen sets forth, "That the said Sir *Edward Osborn* and *Richard Staper* had, at their "*own* great Costs and Charges, found out and opened a Trade to *Turkey*, not heretofore, in the "Memory of any Man now living, known to be commonly used and frequented by Way of "Merchandize, by any the Merchants, or any Subjects of *us* or *our Progenitors*: Whereby many "good Offices may be done for the Peace of *Christendom*,----Relief of Christian Slaves,---and "good Vent for the Commodities of the Realm, to the Advancement of her Honour and Dig"nity,---the Increase of her Revenue,---and of the general Wealth of the Realm. Her Majesty, "therefore, grants unto those four Merchants, their Executors, and Administrators, and to such "other *Englishmen* (not exceeding twelve in Number) as the said Sir *Edward Osborn* and *Richard* "*Staper* shall appoint to be joined to them and the other two before-named Persons, and their "Factors, Servants, or Deputies; for the Space of *seven Years*, to trade to *Turkey*, in such "Manner as the said Company shall agree between themselves.---During which Time, they may "make By-laws for their good Government, (not repugnant to the Laws of the Kingdom.)--- "Nothing to be transacted without the Consent of the Governor for the Time being, (Sir *Ed*"*ward Osborn* being hereby appointed the first Governor.)---The Trade to *Turkey* to be *solely* to "them, their Factors and Servants during the said Term; and any other Subjects trading "thither, either by Sea or Land, without this Company Licence, to forfeit Ships and Goods, "Moiety to the Crown, Moiety to this Company.---For the last six of the said seven Years, this "Company shall export so much Goods to *Turkey*, as shall annually pay at least 500*l.* Custom "to the Crown, (except in Case of Shipwreck, *&c.*)---I. *Proviso*, That in case this exclusive "Grant shall hereafter appear to be inconvenient, the Queen may revoke the same, upon one "Year's previous Notice.---II. *Proviso*, The Queen, during the said Term, may nominate two "Persons to be added to the said Number of Patentees, with the same Privileges, *&c.* as the "rest herein named.---Lastly, if, at the End of the said seven Years, these Grantees desire it, "the Queen will grant other seven Years to them; provided, (as aforesaid) the said exclusive "Trade shall not appear to be unprofitable to the Kingdom."

The *English Turkey* Company's first Charter.

Nothing can be more cautiously penned than this Charter; and particularly we may observe, that by the first *Proviso*, the Queen, in Effect, kept it in her own Power to dissolve them at any Time, on giving one Year's Notice.

Brief Remarks on this Charter.

Sir *William Monson*, in his naval Tracts, (written *Anno* 1635) assigns the following Reasons for *England*'s not sooner entering directly on the *Turkey* Trade for *Persian* and *Indian* Merchandize; but, till now, suffered the *Venetians* to engross that Trade entirely, *viz.*

Reasons why *England* fell not sooner into the *Turkey* Trade.

"I. Former Times did not afford Shipping sufficient for it.

"II. *We* could not; because of the great Danger of falling into the Hands of the *Turks*," [he means the *Barbary Moors*] "who, in those Days, were so ignorant of our Nation, as to think "*England* to be a Town in the Kingdom of *London*.

"That the *Venetians*, in those Times, sent their *Argosies*, or *Argosers*," [the corrupt Name for "a certain Kind of great Ship, constructed after the Make of those of *Ragusa*] "yearly to "*Southampton*, laden with *Turkey*, *Persian*, and *Indian* Merchandize. The last *Argoser* that came "thus from *Venice* was in the Year 1587, and was unfortunately lost near the *Isle of Wight*, "with a rich Cargo and many Passengers."

1582 The Queen's Letters to the *Grand Seignior* were received with much Civility, being delivered to him by her Ambassador *Hareborne*, *Anno* 1582, whom she impowered to settle Consuls in the several Ports, and to establish Laws or Rules, to be observed by the *English* trading to *Turkey*. With the first Factors, the indefatigable *Hakluyt* (Vol. II. 164-5) sent excellent Instructions, "For enquiring into the Nature of dying Stuffs of *Turkey*, and into the Art of Dying; also "what of those Drugs might be produced in *England*, and how beneficial such new Productions "would have been to us; which he instances in that of Saffron, first brought into *England* by a "Pilgrim; and also *Woad*, originally from *Tholouse* in *Languedoc*. That the *Damask-Rose* was "first brought into *England* by Dr. *Linacre*, Physician to King *Henry* VII. and King *Henry* VIII. "---*Turkey* Fowls about fifty Years past," [*viz.* about 1532]---the *Artichoak* in King *Henry* VIII's "Time,---and of later Times the *Musk-Rose*, and several Sorts of *Plums*, by the Lord *Cromwell*, out "of *Italy*;---the *Abricot* by King *Henry* VIII's *French* Gardiner." [But here is no Mention as yet of *Peaches* nor of *Nectarins*,] "And *now*, within these four Years," [*Anno* 1578] "have "been brought into *England*, from *Vienna* in *Austria*, divers Kinds of Flowers, called *Tulipas*, "and those and others procured thither a little before from *Constantinople*.---And it is said, that "since we traded to *Zante*," (this must have been but lately) "the Plant that beareth the *Coren* "is also brought into this Realm; and although it bring not Fruit to Perfection, yet it may "serve for Pleasure and for some Use." [This shews that it was then but just introduced.]

The vast Benefit of naturalizing *new Productions of foreign Plants, Drugs*, &c. in *England*, illustrated and instanced in *Saffron, Woad*, &c.

* "Many

" Many other Things have been brought in that have degenerated, by Reaſon of the cold Cli- A. D.
" mate; ſome Things brought in have, through Negligence, been loſt: And Archbiſhop *Grindal* 1582
" brought the *Tamariſk* Plant from *Germany*, and many People have received great Health by
" this Plant." On the Commencement of the *Engliſh* Trade to *Turkey*, the Merchants having Occaſion to attend the Queen and Council, they had there great Thanks and Commendations for the Ships they then built of ſo great Burthen,---with many Encouragements to go forward for the Kingdom's Sake, (ſays the Author of the *Trade's Increaſe*, who adds, *That the ordinary Returns of this Trade, at the Beginning, were* Three for One.)

By *England*'s entering, at this Time, into a direct Trade to *Turkey*, all the Commodities of *Greece*, *Syria*, *Egypt*, *Perſia*, and *India* came home to us much cheaper. And (ſays Sir *William Monſon*) when the *Venetians* ſerved us with thoſe rich eaſtern Wares, (by the Way of the *Red Sea*, and down the *Nile* to *Alexandria*, and alſo by Way of the Caravans to *Aleppo*) they (*i. e.* the *Venetians*) alſo were then wont to take Freight in their Ships from Port to Port; whereas *now*, all Strangers are [viz. *Anno* 1635] more deſirous to employ our *own* Ships in that Service. *Jacobs*, in his *Lex Mercatoria*, F. 9, alledges, (upon what Authority I know not) " That the
Barbary Merchants of *England* incorporated by King *Henry* VII. out of whoſe Ruins ſprung the *Turkey* Company.
" *Barbary* Merchants were incorporated in King *Henry* VII's Time; but that Company decaying,
" out of their Ruins aroſe the *Levant* or *Turkey* Company; who firſt trading with *Venice*, and
" then with *Turkey*, furniſhed *England* that Way with *Eaſt-India* Commodities, which, till then,
" were brought to us [moſtly] by Land, and to the *Portugueſe* alone by Long-Sea, *&c.*"

The Conſuls of *England* in *Turkey* firſt ſettled, *&c.*

The ſame Year 1582, the Ship *Suſan* of *London*, mounting thirty-four Guns, carried out to *Turkey* the *Engliſh* Ambaſſador, *Hareborn*, who now firſt ſettled Peace with *Algiers*, *Tunis*, and *Tripoli*, which piratical States had taken many Ships belonging to *London*, *Briſtol*, &c. And *Hareborne*, having eſtabliſhed all the *Engliſh* Factories in *Turkey*, (maugre the Spite and Malice of the *French* and *Venetians*) returned over Land to *England*.

An ineffectual Attempt from *England* of a Voyage to *China*.

The ſame Year, a Voyage to *China* was attempted from *England* with four Ships; which, however, went no farther than the Coaſt of *Braſil*, and returned home for Want of Proviſions, after having fought with ſome *Spaniſh* Ships of War on that Coaſt.

Annual Revenue of *France* at this Time.

In this ſame Year 1582, *Mezeray*, in his Hiſtory of *France*, acquaints us, that the yearly Revenue of their King, *Henry* III. was got ſo high as thirty-two Millions of Livres, (or 3,200,000*l.* Sterling) a Livre being, at this Time, (as we have ſeen under the preceding Year) equal to two Shillings *Engliſh*.

The *Hanſeatics* Account of the vaſt Quantity of *Woollen* Cloth exported by *England*.

We have ſeen, that ever ſince the Reign of Queen *Mary*, the peculiar Immunities of the *Hanſeatics*, or *German Steelyard* Merchants at *London*, remained ſuſpended; and that her Siſter, Queen *Elizabeth*, formally abrogated them, *Anno* 1578. The ſaid *Hanſeatics* had, for ſeveral Years, been loudly complaining thereof at the Emperor's Court, and at the Diet of the Empire; where, in this ſame Year 1582, they aſſerted, " That by the high Duty laid on Woollen Cloth in
" *England*, or paid by the *Hanſeatics*, it was become" (ſays *Werdenhagen*) " twice or thrice as dear
" as it had before been: That hence ſprung the vaſt Increaſe of *England*'s Wealth, 200,000
" Cloths being yearly exported thence, three Fourth's whereof were carried into *Germany*, and
" from thence a great Part thereof was carried into *Poland*, *Denmark*, and *Sweden*. That the
" remaining fourth Part was ſent to the *Netherlands* and to *France*; but little or none into *Spain*.
" From whence" (ſays he) " it was eaſy to infer the Immenſeneſs of the Profit accruing to that
" Queen and Nation thereby. The only Remedy therefore," (ſaid the *Hanſeatics* to the *German* Diet) " was to baniſh the *Engliſh Merchants-Adventurers* out of the Empire, and abſolutely to pro-
" hibit all Manner of *Engliſh Woollen* Manufactures, as what they judged would effectually bring
" the Queen to Terms with the *Hanſe-Towns*. The Queen had ſome Friends in this Diet, who,
" together with her own able Envoy, *Gilpin*, long and ſtrenuouſly defended the Queen and her
" own Merchants-Adventurers." Yet, in the End, the *Hanſe-Towns* Intereſt prevailed in the Diet, who paſſed Sentence againſt the ſaid *Engliſh* Merchants, and abſolutely prohibited all *Engliſh* Woollen Goods: Yet *Gilpin*, by a Stratagem, outwitted the *Hanſeatics* in ſuch Sort, that the Sentence could not be executed till the Deciſion of another Diet; and our Merchants were afterward permitted to remove from *Staden* to *Hamburg*, where they were well received.

Gilpin, Queen *Elizabeth*'s Miniſter at the *German* Diet, artfully defeats the malicious Intentions of the *Hanſe-Towns* againſt the Merchants-Adventurers of *England*.

Ruſſia Company ſends out eleven Ships.

In this ſame Year, the *Ruſſia* Company ſent out no fewer than eleven Ships well armed, for Fear of Enemies and Pirates.

The *New-Stile* Computation of Time firſt eſtabliſhed by the Pope.

At this Time Pope *Gregory* XIII. ordered ten Days to be cut off from this very Year, becauſe 365 Days and 6 Hours exceeded a Year by 11 Minutes; one Day therefore is gained in about 132 Years; by which Means, from the Year 325, when the Council of *Nice* was held, to this Year 1582, 10 whole Days were gained. This was called the *New-Stile*, and, doubtleſs, the juſteſt, though we and other Proteſtant States kept to the *Old-Stile* till very lately.

An Agreement with *Denmark* for Protection of the *Engliſh Ruſſia* Company's Ships in their Voyages thither.

Such was the Cuſtom and Policy of thoſe Times, that Queen *Elizabeth* was obliged, *Anno* 1583
1583, for the Protection of the Ships of her *Ruſſia* Company, (ſays *Cambden* in her Life and Hiſtory) to obtain a Treaty or Grant of the King of *Denmark*, for his Permiſſion for that Company's Ships (during the ſaid two Monarchs Lives) freely to navigate the *North Sea*, round by the Coaſts of *Norway* and *Daniſh Lapland*, to the Haven of *St. Nicholas*; and, in caſe of foul Weather, *&c.* to take Shelter either in *Iceland* or *Norway*, even in Ports by former Agreements prohibited, provided they did not trade there without that King's Licence; for which Privileges the Company were to pay him 100 Roſe Nobles annually, during the Term of this Grant.

Queen

A. D. 1583

Queen *Elizabeth* ſends Sir *Jerom Bowes* to *Ruſſia*, but the *new* Czar, *Pheodore Janowitz*'s Miniſters, being ſaid to have been corrupted by *Dutch* Preſents, he returned home, without being able to obtain a Renewal of the Company's excluſive Privileges. The Writers of thoſe Times acquaint us, that beſide the main Commodities ſent from *England* to *Ruſſia*; *viz.* Cloth, Silks, Velvets, *&c.* they carried thither coarſe Linen Cloth, [*ſince thoſe Times brought from thence to us in very conſiderable Quantities, ſuch vaſt Alterations does Commerce often undergo*] old *Silver-Plate*, all Kinds of ſmall Mercery Wares ſerving for the Apparel of both Sexes; as Linen and Silk Girdles, Garters, Purſes, Knives, *&c.* Yet, what by the Expence of the firſt Diſcovery, (thirty Years ago) and the large Preſents, ſince beſtowed on the Czar and his Miniſters, and the falſe Dealings of others there, it had coſt the Company about 80,000*l.* before it could be brought to any profitable Account; and even at this Time, from the fickle Temper of the Czar and his People, the Encroachments of the *Hollanders*; and the Expence of Ambaſſadors, *&c.* all born by the Company, this Trade now ſtood on a very precarious Bottom. *Cambden*, in his Hiſtory of Queen *Elizabeth*, ſays, that this new Czar, *Pheodore Joannides*, or *Janowitz*, promiſed to remit to our Company half of the Cuſtoms paid by other Nations, in Conſideration of their having been the firſt Diſcoverers of the Way thither by Sea. In other Reſpects, he added to their Privileges, out of Regard for the Queen; at the ſame Time accuſing the Company of having dealt falſly with his People; and no other Anſwer than this could Dr. *Fletcher* obtain, ſent afterwards Ambaſſador on this Behalf to *Ruſſia*, *Anno* 1588.

Sir *Jerom Bowes* proves unſucceſsful for a Renewal of the *Ruſſia* Company's Privileges.

A ſummary View of the State of *England*'s Trade into *Ruſſia*.

The laſt Part of the preceding Paragraph we have taken from a curious and judicious Treatiſe of Captain *Carliſle*'s, who was Son-in-law to Sir *Francis Walſingham*, Secretary of State to Queen *Elizabeth*; and who, in this ſame Year 1583, did alſo ſet forth the then Hazard of the *Engliſh*, in their Voyages to *Turkey*, from the piratical States of *Barbary*; and for Prevention whereof it coſt about 2000*l.* yearly in Preſents; and the like Hazards in our Trade to *Italy*, our Sailors being obliged to pay large Ranſoms to the *Algerines* for their Redemption from Slavery. Moreover, the *Venetians*, envying our Advancement in thoſe Trades, have loaded us with high Duties on *our* Merchandize, and on theirs which we bring back.

The Dangers and Difficulties in the early Times of *England*'s Trade to *Turkey* and *Italy*.

Yet (ſays Captain *Carliſle*) we drive a great Trade with *Spain* and *Portugal*, who take off much of our Wares to their *Indies*.

Captain *Carliſle*'s judicious Propoſal for *England*'s making a Settlement in *North-America*.

Carliſle had, by the Intereſt of Sir *Francis Walſingham* and others, raiſed 1000*l.* Subſcription at *Briſtol*, for an Attempt to ſettle in *America*, and had propoſed to the *Ruſſia* Merchants to raiſe 3000*l.* more at *London*; which 4000*l.* they deemed ſufficient to ſettle 100 Men in their intended Plantation.

Captain *Carliſle* judiciouſly diſplays the many Benefits which would accrue to *England* by the making a Settlement in *North-America*: "Such as the great Conſumption of our Woollen, *&c.* "Manufactures; the taking off our idle and burdenſome People; the great Likelihood of *rich* "*Mines*; and ſtill more, of our raiſing naval Stores in *America*, which we are *now* obliged, at "high Prices, to take of other Nations.—That this propoſed Settlement may alſo be greatly "helpful to the *Fiſhery* in thoſe Seas; and as there are Grapes in Plenty in *America*, and that "*Olives* may be eaſily propagated there, both *Wine* and *Oil* may be had in Abundance: *Furs* "alſo, and *Skins* in Abundance."

Pippins (according to the Author of the preſent State of *England*, printed *Anno* 1683) were firſt planted in *England* about this Time in *Lincolnſhire*, prior to thoſe of *Kent*.

Sir *Humphrey Gilbert*'s unfortunate Attempt to ſettle on *Newfoundland*, &c.

Queen *Elizabeth* had, in the Year 1578, granted a Patent to Sir *Humphrey Gilbert* (Half-Brother to Sir *Walter Raleigh*) and his Aſſigns, for new Diſcoveries weſtward, and to ſettle a Colony. Accordingly, (after ſundry Diſcouragements) in the ſaid Year 1583, he ſailed from *Plymouth* with five Ships; and, at *Newfoundland*, was aſſiſted by the *Engliſh* Fiſhing Ships there in taking Poſſeſſion of that Iſland for himſelf, under the Crown of *England*. He had carried with him many Artificers, with Toys, *&c.* for Traffic. Here he ſet up the Queen's Arms, granting Leaſes to many Perſons for Stages to cure their Fiſh; the *Portugueſe*, *French*, and *Spaniſh* Ships Crews agreeing thereto. He thence ſailed to *Cape-Breton*, and to the Coaſt of the Continent of *North-America*, (where he loſt one of his Ships.) Meeting with many other Diſaſters, he returned homeward; but Sir *Humphrey*, and all in his Ship, were loſt in a great Storm, and only one Ship got ſafe home to *Falmouth*. Mr. *Walter*, ſince Sir *Walter Raleigh*, (then a young Man) was deeply engaged in this Project.

An unfortunate *Engliſh* Expedition to *Portugal* in Favour of *Don Antonio*.

In the ſame Year alſo, a conſiderable Expedition was ſet on Foot from *England*, in Favour of *Don Antonio*, the Baſtard, of *Portugal*, who pretended to that Crown, in Oppoſition to King *Philip* II. of *Spain*, there being 22,000 Men under Sir *John Norris*'s Command, and the Fleet commanded by Sir *Francis Drake*; but they did nothing of Moment, and returned home with conſiderable Loſs.

An unſucceſsful *Engliſh* Voyage to *Brazil*.

The ſame Year, a Ship of 250 Tons, belonging to *Southampton*, ſailed on a Voyage to *Braſil* and *Rio de la Plata*; but was, in going thither, unfortunately loſt on the Coaſt of *Guinea*.

A Charter for a North-weſt Paſſage to *China*, &c.

Adrian Gilbert, in this ſame Year 1583, for his attempting the Diſcovery of a North-weſt Paſſage to *China*, &c. had the Queen's Patent for five Years, by the Title of *The Colleagues of the Fellowſhip for the Diſcovery of the North-weſt Paſſage*; which Scheme came to nothing at all.

King *Philip* of *Spain*'s Fleet at the *Azores* defeats that of *France*.

Mediterranean Gallies first ſeen in the *Atlantic* Ocean.

The Queen-Mother of *France*, *Catherine de Medicis*, aſſiſting the before-named Baſtard of *Portugal*, *Don Antonio*, with Ships and Troops, he thereby maſtered one of the *Azores* or *weſtern* Iſles; but the Fleet of King *Philip* II. of *Spain*, conſiſting of twelve Gallies and fifty Galleons, meeting with that of *France*, totally defeated it. *Voltaire*, in his *General Hiſtory of* Europe, (Part v.) thinks that this was the firſt Time that Gallies were ſeen in the Ocean, [*i. e.* without the *Mediterranean Sea*] "It being" (ſays he) "very ſurprizing, that they ſhould have been "brought the Diſtance of 1000 Leagues to thoſe ſtrange Seas. When *Louis* XIV. long after "this Time, had ſent ſome Gallies into the Ocean, it was falſely ſuppoſed to have been the firſt "Attempt of that Kind: Yet this Attempt was, it is true, more hazardous than that of *Philip* "II's, the Channel being more tempeſtuous than the *Atlantic* Ocean." The mercantile *Venetian* and *Genoeſe* Gallies, which formerly reſorted ſo much to *England*, were, very probably, of a more ſolid Structure than thoſe before-named ones, which are ſolely ſuited for Summer Expeditions within the *Mediterranean*. A. D. 1583

Sir *Walter Raleigh*'s Project for planting of *Virginia*.

Sir *Walter Raleigh*, whoſe great Genius much inclining him to new Enterprizes and Diſcoveries, had, this Year, formed a Society of Gentlemen and Merchants to ſubſcribe a conſiderable Sum of Money towards forming a Settlement on the Continent of *North-America*; and on *Lady-Day*, 1584, Queen *Elizabeth* granted them a Charter for that Purpoſe. *Amidas* and *Barlow*, with two Veſſels, were accordingly ſent; but they failed about 1000 Leagues out of their Way: For the ſhort Courſe to the northern Parts of *America* not being as yet known to *us*, they ſteered the wonted Courſe of the *Spaniards*, by the *Canary-Iſles*, and thence into the Trade-Wind to the *Caribbee-Iſlands*; thence ſailing through the Gulph of *Florida*, they anchored at a Part of what is now called *Virginia*; where, making ſome inſignificant Trade with the Natives, with Toys for their Furs, they returned home *with Gain*, [*as they ſaid*] and greatly magnified the Richneſs of the Country, for encouraging a ſecond Adventure. They brought home ſome Pearls and Tobacco, (the firſt of that Sort that had been ſeen in *England*.) The wiſe Queen ſeemed fond of this Deſign, and either ſhe herſelf, or Sir *Walter Raleigh* gave the Country the Name of *Virginia*; which, indeed, they truly repreſented to be a pleaſant Country, abounding in fine Woods, Deer, Hares, wild Fowl, Fiſh, Vines, Currants, *&c.* 1584

The Queen's Patent to *Raleigh* for a new Plantation in *America*.

Raleigh therefore obtains Queen *Elizabeth*'s Patent to himſelf, *&c.* for the poſſeſſing of ſuch remote Heathen Lands, not then inhabited by Chriſtians, as they ſhould diſcover in ſix Years, of which they thereby had the Property granted to them for ever, reſerving to the Crown the *fifth* Part of all *Gold* and *Silver* Ore found therein, with Power to ſeize, to their proper Uſe, all Ships, with their Merchandize, that ſhall, without Leave, plant within 200 Leagues of this intended Settlement, excepting, however, the Queen's Subjects and Allies fiſhing at *Newfoundland*, *&c.*—Grants free Denization to the Planters and their Poſterity reſiding there.—Powers are alſo granted to the Patentees for making By-Laws there, not repugnant to thoſe of *England*. *N. B.* In this and ſome other Patents of thoſe Times, there was no diſtinct Place, Longitude, nor Latitude fixed or limited for ſuch Plantation, although, undoubtedly, *North-America* was the Country intended.

The *Ruſſia* Company's Situation at this Time.

In the ſame Year, *Jerom Horſey*, the Queen's and the *Engliſh Ruſſia* Company's Agent, is ſaid to have obtained more Benefits of the new Czar, *Theodore Ivanowitz*, than could be got in twenty preceding Years. [This ſhews that the Company's Privileges had been early broke into.] The new Czar ſent *Horſey* over Land with his Compliments to our Queen, who ſent him back to him with her's: After which *Horſey* took Leave a ſecond Time, returning with the Czar's Preſents for Queen *Elizabeth*. He was very honourably received at the new Caſtle of *Archangel*, and coming to *St. Nicholas*, at the Sea-Side, he was ſaluted with the Cannon of the *Engliſh*, *Dutch*, and *French* Ships. Which alſo plainly ſhews that this Company's excluſive Trade, before this, was quite abrogated.

Rates of Proviſions, on appointing the firſt *Scots* Horſe-Guard.

By an Act of the *Scottiſh* Parliament, in this ſame Year 1584, an Horſe-Guard of forty Gentlemen, for guarding their King's Perſon, was firſt appointed; each Gentleman having a yearly Salary of 200*l.* *Scots*, which, according to the Proportion of 8 to 1, is 25*l.* Sterling yearly; which Salary, by comparing the Prices of *Wheat*, *Oats*, *Barley*, &c. then with the modern Prices in that Country, might (we conceive) fairly go as far as at leaſt four Times that Sum at preſent, or 100*l.* Sterling *per Annum* each.

Captain *Davis* firſt fails fruitleſly into the Streights called by his Name.

In the next Year, 1585, Captain *John Davis*, with two Barks from *Dartmouth*, firſt failed into the *Streights*, ſince called by his Name, in the Country named *Old-Greenland*, in North Latitude 64 Deg. 40 Min. and up into 66 Deg. 40 Min. and returned home the ſame Year, as all others ſince have done, without any uſeful Diſcovery. At this Time we find they knew the Uſe of ſomewhat like the Harpoon, with which they killed a Porpoiſe; but though many Whales fell in their Way, they knew not yet the Practice of the right Manner of killing them. 1585

The miſerable Sack of *Antwerp*.

Under the Year 1585, we muſt needs take ſpecial Notice of the memorable Sacking of the moſt famous City of *Antwerp*. Our learned *Cambden* had remarked, under the Year 1576, "That all Things were then in Confuſion there under the Duke *D'Alva*'s Government: The "Magiſtrates of the Country were impriſoned,—their Goods violently ſeized, and all other "Kinds of Injuries done to the People; whereby the States were driven to take up Arms. "And in the ſaid Year 1576, *Antwerp, the moſt excellent of Cities,—the moſt flouriſhing Mart-Town, "without Exception, in all* Europe, was plundered by the *Spaniſh* Garriſon, who mutinied for "Want of their Pay," (as we have elſewhere related.) Yet this was nothing, compared to the Duke of *Parma*'s entering that City with his Army, *Anno* 1585, after a ſtreight Siege, whilſt Queen *Elizabeth* was concluding a Treaty with the *Dutch*, to ſend 4000 Men to its Relief, for which

A. D 1585 which ſhe was to have *Sluyce* in *Flanders*, as a Pledge, delivered into their Hands. *Famianus Strada*, in his Hiſtory of the *Low-Country* Wars, relates, "That they moſt miſerably plundered the "richeſt Port-Town in all *Chriſtendom* for three Days together, to the Value of at leaſt *two Mil-* "*lions* of Piſtoles, beſide an infinite Value of rich Merchandize and Furniture deſtroyed by "Fire, &c.—Almoſt 3000 of its Inhabitants fell by the Sword,—1500 were either burnt "or trodden to Death, and as many drowned in the *Scheld*, &c." It was the Prince of *Parma* who was, at this Time, Governor of the *Netherlands*, (*D'Alva* having been before recalled.)

To what Countries and Cities the Trades of the ſaid *Netherlands* removed, *viz.* 1. The Fiſhery, Linen, and Part of the Woollen to *Holland*. 2. Much of the Silk and lighter Woollen to *England*.

The Sacking of this City gave the finiſhing Blow to the Commerce of the *Spaniſh Netherlands*. The whole *Fiſhing* Trade (ſays Monſ. *Huet*, in his Memoirs of the *Dutch* Trade, if, as ſome think, he was the Author of that Work) removed into *Holland*; and as for the noble Manufactures of *Flanders* and *Brabant*, they removed to different Parts.—Much of the *Woollen* Manufacture ſettled at *Leyden*, where it ſtill flouriſhes.—The *Linen* removed to *Harlem* and *Amſterdam*.—One third Part of the Merchants and the Workmen, who worked and dealt in Silks, Damaſks, and Taffaties, and in *Bayes*, *Says*, *Serges*, *Stockings*, &c. ſettled in *England*, becauſe *England* was then ignorant of thoſe Manufactures: And the reſt of the Merchants of *Antwerp* (more eſpecially the Proteſtants) would probably alſo have ſettled in *England*, but that foreign Merchants paid *Aliens*, *i. e.* double, *Cuſtoms* there, and were alſo excluded from all Companies or Societies of Commerce, as were alſo foreign Journeymen from ſetting up to be Maſter-Workmen, or even Partners in any Trades but ſuch as the *Engliſh* were unacquainted with. And thus, through the Madneſs of *Spaniſh* Popiſh Bigotry, and of arbitrary Power, Commerce and Manufactures driven from their *Netherlands*, proved the Means of carrying to and increaſing them in moſt of the Countries of *Europe* Weſt and North of the *Mediterranean Sea*, and to ſeveral Cities and Towns which had enjoyed neither of the two before. A moſt ſerious Memento to all Nations!

The *Fleminſh* Proteſtants introduce Iron, &c. Manufactures into *Sweden*.

To this Perſecution of the *Flemiſh Proteſtants*, the Kingdom of *Sweden* is likewiſe ſaid to be indebted for its greateſt Improvements; whither Numbers of them having removed, they firſt taught the *Swedes* the making of Iron Cannon, and of other *Iron*, *Copper*, and *Braſs* Manufactures. For it ſeems, that, before this Time, moſt of the *Swediſh* Iron was only run into Pigs there, and then was ſent to *Dantzick*, and other Parts of *Pruſſia*, to be forged into Bars; juſt as the *Engliſh* formerly ſent their Wool into *Flanders*, to be made into Cloth by the *Flemings*. *Sic* vos *non* vobis *Vellera fertis Oves!*

England's vaſt Vent of its Merchandize at *Antwerp* before its Fall.

Before this final Overthrow of *Antwerp*'s Commerce, the once noted *Gerard Malynes*, in his Treatiſe intitled *Free-Trade*, (8vo, 1622, P. 68) obſerves, "That no Nation trafficked ſo much "to *Antwerp*, in Bulk of Staple Commodities, as the Realm of *England* did. This" (ſays he) "is aſſerted by *Botero*, who relates, that, two Years before the taking of *Antwerp*, all the Mer- "chandize of *Chriſtendom*, which were vended there in one Year, being valued by the Officers of "that City, the whole being divided into five Parts, the *Engliſh* Merchandize alone amounted "unto *four Parts thereof*."

Antwerp's Greatneſs before its Fall.

Thuanus, (Lib. lxii.) called *Antwerp* the *moſt opulent City in the World*: Yet, as moſt Part of her Commerce was carried on by the Ships of foreign Nations, ſhe had not much Shipping properly of her own, compared with thoſe of modern *London* and *Amſterdam*. So that, when it was ſacked, the Shipping removed with the Nations they belonged to, which was one Reaſon of *Antwerp*'s being ſo much diſabled from recovering its former Commerce, (as the *Dutch* Forts on the *Scheld*, below it, was another, and more cogent one.) In its Glory it contained 13,500 private Houſes, 42 Churches, 22 Markets, and 220 Streets: From the *Scheld*, on which it ſtands, in the Figure of a Creſcent, were cut eight principal Canals into the City, for laden Ships to go into the Heart of it. Not only *England* and *Holland* have happily felt the Advantages of the wild Conduct of *Spain*, in their Perſecution of the Proteſtants of the *Netherlands*, by a very conſiderable Acceſſion of induſtrious Manufacturers; but likewiſe ſundry Cities of *Germany* were thence ſtocked with induſtrious Inhabitants: Particularly, the Count *De Hanau* hereby erected what is called the new Town of *Hanau*, (much finer than the old one) ſince, however, increaſed by *Louis* XIV. of *France*'s later Perſecution of his Proteſtant Subjects.

The City of *Hanau* much increaſed by the Perſecution in the *Netherlands*, and a later one in *France*.

Weſtminſter's Bulk *now* may be gueſſed at, when compared with *our own Times*, *viz.* It was ordered, by the Dean, High-Steward, and Burgeſſes, "That the Number of Alehouſes ſhall not exceed *one* "*hundred*, viz. ſixty for *St. Margaret*'s Pariſh, twenty for *St. Martin*'s, and twenty for *St. Clement*'s "and the *Savoy* Precinct;" whereby the Inhabitants of *St. Margaret*'s Pariſh then exceeded thoſe of all the reſt of the Liberty by one ſixth Part; and as there were then [*i. e.* when *Maitland* wrote about twenty-five Years ago] 1164 Alehouſes in that City and Liberty, he rightly enough concludes, that the whole muſt now be about or near twelve Times as large at this Time as it was then.

Virginia attempted to be planted a ſecond Time from *England* and afterward deſerted.

In this ſame Year, the gallant Sir *Richard Greenville* ſailed for *Virginia*, by the old round-about Way above deſcribed, with ſeven Ships, laden with Arms, Ammunition, and Proviſions, and with Men for a Settlement. He began with planting at *Roanoke* Iſle, lying about five Leagues from the Continent, in 36 Deg. North Latitude; there he left 108 Men.—It is truly a melancholy Conſideration, that thoſe poor Men were left to ſhift for themſelves, in ſo wild a Country, for above a Year, who being ſo eager to diſcover Gold and Silver Mines, [now never like to be found there] whilſt they neglected to prepare their Proviſions in due Seaſon, and going far up the Country in Queſt of thoſe Mines, [for golden Dreams were then univerſal] moſt of them were either deſtroyed by the Natives, or periſhed for Want; and the few who ſurvived were taken up by Sir *Francis Drake*, coming now again on that Coaſt from haraſſing the *Spaniſh Weſt-Indies*, who took them all home with him, even although they had ſown Corn there, very near ripe, ſufficient for

two

two Years Suſtenance. And they were but juſt gone, when a Ship, fitted out at the *ſole* Coſt of Sir *Walter Raleigh*, arrived there, with all Sorts of Conveniences; as did Sir *Richard Greenville* ſoon after, with three other Ships, with a farther Supply: But finding the Places quite deſolate, where the *Engliſh* Planters had ſettled, they all returned Home. In thoſe Accounts there appears to be ſome Confuſion, with reſpect as well to the identical Year, as to the Names of Perſons engaged therein, which is owing to the Inaccuracy of Writers and Tranſcribers in thoſe Days; which, however, is of very little Conſequence at preſent. A D. 1585

Thoſe firſt Accounts ſomewhat dark and confuſed.

Whilſt ſuch Diſcoveries were making by *England* in *America*, Queen *Elizabeth* was not unattentive to the Affairs of the *Netherlands*, where the ſeven united Provinces had, in this Year 1585, in their Aſſembly, impowered Deputies to wait on her, (as in the fifteenth Tome of the *Fœdera*, P. 793 to 798) with their Requeſt to take their Provinces under her Protection, or elſe to grant them ſufficient Aid, during their War with the King of *Spain*. And although ſhe refuſed to be their Sovereign, yet, in this ſame Year, (*ibid.* P. 799) ſhe ſent to their Aſſiſtance the Earl of *Leiceſter* to command her Troops, conſiſting of 5000 Foot and 1000 Horſe, and to be Governor of their Provinces. [See Vol. II. P. 83 to 88, of the Collection of Treaties, in four Vols. 8vo. publiſhed *Anno* 1732.]

Queen *Elizabeth* aids the united *Netherlands*, but refuſes the Sovereignty thereof.

In this ſame Year, (*ibidem*, *Fœdera*, P. 801) the States-General of the ſaid ſeven Provinces, as a Security for the Expence ſhe had been and was like to be at for aſſiſting them, pledged the following Towns and Forts into her Hands, *viz.* the Town of *Fluſhing*, and the Fort of *Rammekins* in *Zealand*, and (P. 802, *ibid.*) the Town of *Brill*, with its Forts. Of the firſt-named two Places the ever famous and gallant Sir *Philip Sidney* was made Governor, and of the latter Sir *Thomas Cecil*; which three Places were to be reſtored, upon this Queen's being reimburſed all her ſaid Diſburſements. This is called the Treaty of *Nonſuch*, concluded the 10th of *Auguſt*, 1585.

The united *Netherlands* pledge three maritime Towns to Queen *Elizabeth* for Money lent by her.

It would be to little Purpoſe to recount all the private Adventures of *Engliſhmen* againſt the *Spaniards* in *America* in Queen *Elizabeth*'s Reign: Yet *Drake*'s grand Expedition thither, *Anno* 1585, (though undertaken only by private Adventurers) with 25 Ships, and 2300 Men, may merit a brief Acccount. I. He ſacked the Town of *St. Jago* at the *Cape de Verd* Iſles. II. He ſailed thence to the *Weſt-Indies*, and took and pillaged the City of *St. Domingo*.—Then, III. ſailing over to the main Land, he took by Force the City of *Carthagena*, and obliged them to ranſom it. The Seaſon being far advanced, they found themſelves obliged to return homeward, without following their original Scheme, which was, to march over Land to *Panama*, on the Shore of the *South Sea*. Wherefore, IV. They ſailed by the Coaſt of *Florida*, where they took and ſacked the Fort of *St. Auguſtine*, and where they found about 2000*l.* in Money, and 14 Braſs Cannon. Next he called at the Infant *Virginia* Colony; which, being unable to ſuſtain there longer, he took home with him to *England*, as we have already noted. *Hakluyt* makes the whole Booty of this Expedition not to exceed 600,000*l.* and that they loſt therein 700 Men; it therefore did not fully anſwer Expectation.

[illegible]

In this ſame Year, Queen *Elizabeth* granted a Patent to the Earls of *Warwick* and *Leiceſter*, and to forty more, for an excluſive or ſole Trade to the Dominions of *Morocco*, for twelve Years; to the Emperor whereof, *Muley Hamet*, ſhe ſent her Miniſter, (*Roberts*) who remained three Years there, and obtained ſome Privileges for the *Engliſh*; particularly, that none of the *Engliſh* ſhould, in future, be made Slaves in his Dominions.

An excluſive Trade for twelve Years granted by Queen *Elizabeth* to trade to Morocco.

The *Algerine* Pirates now firſt ventured out into the Ocean, (according to *Morgan*'s Hiſtory of *Algiers*, Vol. II. P. 588) *Morat Rais* having, with three Ships, attacked and pillaged the chief Town of the *Canaries*, carrying home much Booty, and many Captives.

The *Algerine* Pirates firſt venture into the Ocean.

The Violences of the Duke *D'Alva*, and the ſubſequent Sack of *Antwerp*, had forced ſuch Multitudes of People to take Shelter at *Amſterdam*, that, according to *Werdenhagen*, (the *Hanſeatic* Hiſtorian) that City now began to extend its *Pomerium* or Bounds; and that, in a few Years after, it increaſed above one Half; and new Ramparts, Ditches, *&c.* were made round the increaſed Part of that famous City. That Author farther obſerves, that, at one Time, 19,000 People retired from *Antwerp* into *Holland*, and thoſe moſtly to *Amſterdam*; whereby *Antwerp*, not only the fineſt City of all *Brabant*, but likewiſe almoſt of all *Europe*, was miſerably ſtripped of its Wealth and Proſperity, whilſt Riches, Arts, Ingenuity, and Induſtry crowded into *Amſterdam*, in a Manner ſo ſudden as hardly to be paralleled in Story; ſo that it now became the chief City of Traffic in all the *Netherlands*. For, as the great Penſionary *De Witt* obſerves, in his *Intereſt of Holland*, "Although *Antwerp* was, in reſpect of its good Foundation and far-extended Traffic, "the moſt renowned merchandizing City *that ever was* [till then] *in the World*, ſending many "Ships backward and forward from *France*, *England*, *Spain*, *Italy*, &c. and making many Silk "Manufactures, yet *Brabant* and *Flanders* were too remote and ill ſituated for erecting at *Ant-*"*werp*, or near to it, the Fiſhery of *Haddock*, *Cod*, and *Herring*, and for making that Trade as "profitable there as it might be in *Holland*. The King of *Spain*, according to the Maxims of "Monarchs, deſired to weaken that ſtrong City, (which he thought too powerful) and to diſperſe "the Traffic over his many other Cities. The Merchants of *Antwerp*, being neceſſitated to for-"ſake that City, choſe *Amſterdam* to ſettle in, (which, before the Troubles, was the next great "City of Commerce in the *Netherlands*) becauſe the Iſles of *Zealand* were not ſo well ſituated for "Inland Commerce; and there was then no Toleration of Religion either in *France* or *England*; "in the latter Country alſo there were heavy Duties on Goods exported and imported, and their "Guilds or Halls excluded Foreigners; nevertheleſs, one third Part of the Dealers in, and "Weavers of *Says*, Damaſks, Stockings, *&c.* went caſually into *England*, becauſe thoſe Trades were

Amſterdam's vaſt Increaſe by the *Spanish* Perſecutions in their *Netherlands*.

Antwerp's Miſery farther deſcribed

[illegible]

[illegible]

A. D. 1585 "were then *new* to the *Engliſh*, and therefore under no Halls or Guilds: Another great Part "went to *Leyden*; and the Traders in Linen fixed at *Harlem*: The *Flemiſh Fiſhing* went alſo to "*Holland*; though ſtill the Villages of *Flanders* and *Brabant* retained much Manufacture, by "Means of Land-Carriage into *France* and *Germany*." What *Botero* ſays, in his *Treatiſe of the Cauſes of the Magnificence and Greatneſs of Cities*, was ſtill, even now, certainly true of the Cities of *Flanders*, viz. "That they were the moſt merchantable and the moſt frequented Cities for "Commerce and Traffic in all *Europe*; a principal Cauſe whereof was, that the infinite Quantity "of Merchandize imported and exported, paid but a very ſmall Cuſtom."

Queen *Elizabeth* again refuſes the Sovereignty of, but grants Large Aſſiſtance to the United *Netherlands*.

At this Time, the new-erected Republic of the united Provinces was in great Diſtreſs, as not only King *Henry* III. of *France*, but Queen *Elizabeth* of *England*, had again refuſed to be their Sovereigns. The ſagacious Queen foreſaw, that when ſhe was once engaged againſt *Spain* in Defence of that Sovereignty, it would be almoſt impoſſible to tell when ſhe ſhould be able to retreat with Honour and Safety; but the powerful Aid ſhe intended to give the States-General ſhe might either leſſen or increaſe at Pleaſure. Queen *Elizabeth*, therefore, now, by a Treaty with the States, ſtipulated to ſupply them with 5000 Foot and 1000 Horſe; ſhe to pay thoſe Troops whilſt the War laſted; but to be repaid at the End of it; the three Forts already mentioned being to remain in *Elizabeth*'s Hands by way of Security for the ſame, and for 100,000*l.* in Money, which ſhe before had lent them.

Newfoundland's Fiſhing and Sovereignty claimed by *England*.

Sir *Bernard Drake*, with a Squadron of *Engliſh* Ships, was now ſent to *Newfoundland*, where he took ſeveral *Portugueſe* Ships laden with Fiſh and Oil; (*Portugal* being now united to *Spain*) which is all that we meet with material concerning that Iſland during the reſt of this Century.

Defenſive Alliance between *England* and *Scotland*.

1586 The fifteenth Tome of *Rymer*'s *Fœdera* concludes, in the Year 1586, (P. 803 to 807) with one of the beſt Treaties that was ever made between the two Siſter Nations of *Britain*. King *James* VI. of *Scotland* was ſtill a Minor; and for the mutual Defence of both Kingdoms, and the Security of the Proteſtant Religion, as well as for the Prevention of foreign Invaſions, the young *Scottiſh* King now ſtipulates to aſſiſt Queen *Elizabeth* with 2000 Horſemen and 5000 Foot, as Queen *Elizabeth* was to do him with 3000 Horſe and 6000 Foot.

Thus our excellent Queen ſucceſsfully laboured to ſecure a Back-door, which had ſo often been dangerous to *England*, whereby ſhe was left more at Liberty to purſue her Intereſts on the Continent, and to improve the Commerce and Manufactures of her People.

The *English Merchants-Adventurers* Company's new Charter extending to *Germany*.

Mr. *Miſſelden*, in his judicious *Circle of Commerce*, a 4to Book, publiſhed in the Year 1623, (P. 54) relates, that Queen *Elizabeth*, in this 28th Year of her Reign, confirmed all the former Charters of the Company of *Engliſh Merchants-Adventurers*; hereby granting them the like Authority to hold their Courts, and to exerciſe their Trade in *Germany*, as amply as they had formerly done in the *Netherlands*; with ſtrict Prohibition to *all* not free of that Company to trade within their Limits; of which new Grant or Charter this Author, who was an eminent Merchant of *London*, affirms he had ſeen and examined the Original. Whereupon, the City of *Hamburgh* invited them again to ſettle there; and the Company thereupon ſent thither two Commiſſioners: Yet the Imperial and *Spaniſh* Party in the Senate ſo far prevailed, that the Commiſſioners were obliged, *Anno* 1587, to go over to *Staden*, where they fixed the Company's Staple to good Purpoſe. Before this Time, *Staden* was unfrequented by Merchants; but, in *ten Years* that the Company reſided there, *Staden* found a great Change for the better, till *Anno* 1597, that the Company was forced to leave it.

Mr. *John Davis*'s ſecond Attempt for a North weſt Paſſage.

In this ſame Year, Captain *John Davis*, with three Ships, made his ſecond Voyage towards the hoped-for *North-weſt* Paſſage; but finding no Paſſage in the Streights of his Name, he came farther South for attempting it, where he loſt ſome of his Men by the Natives; and all that he did in this Voyage was the bartering of his Toys for ſome Hundreds of Seal-Skins.

Why the City of *Hamburgh*, from this Time, began to overtop the *Hanſe-Towns* of the *Baltic*.

Wiſmar's ancient Splendor by its extended Commerce.

The *Hanſeatic* Towns on the *Baltic* Shores ſtill continued to have a conſiderable Commerce; and particularly *Wiſmar* and *Lubeck*, whilſt they continued to ſail directly to *Spain* with their own Veſſels; but from this Time forward, (ſays their Hiſtorian *Werdenhagen*) by Means of ſuch Numbers of *Netherlanders* as had fled to *Hamburgh*, that City puſhed on a much greater Commerce to *Spain*. From which Period moſt Authors date the great but gradual Declenſion of the *Hanſeatic* Towns on the *Baltic* Sea, and more eſpecially that of *Wiſmar*; the magnificent Churches, auguſt Market-Place, Town-Houſe, capacious Wine-Cellars, and the large and ſtately private Houſes of which City, ſufficiently declare the once great Reſort of Traders to it, and its ancient Opulence.

Tycho Brahe, an Improver of Aſtronomy and Navigation.

At this Time flouriſhed the famous *Daniſh* Aſtronomer, *Tycho Brahe*, who made ſome aſtronomical Diſcoveries and Improvements, which proved very beneficial to Navigation, and conſequently to maritime Commerce. He deceaſed *Anno* 1601.

Macao, on the *Chineſe* Coaſt, firſt ſettled on by the *Portugueſe*.

According to *Gemelli*, (often to be quoted in this Work) the *Chineſe*, about the Year 1586, for their own Advantage, firſt granted to the *Portugueſe* (near the Mouth of *Canton* River) the rocky Iſle of *Macao*, then inhabited by Robbers, on Condition of their expelling them, (as they accordingly did.) Here they built and fortified the Town of that Name, which they hold to this Day, but tributary and at the Mercy of the *Chineſe*, to whom they pay Tribute and Cuſtoms. Since the *Portugueſe* were expelled *Japan*, *Macao* is become quite inconſiderable, having but five Ships left; it contained 5000 *Portugueſe*, (*Anno* 1699) and 1500 *Chineſe*.

Mr. *Lane*, one of the *Virginia* Adventurers, is ſaid in this Year to have firſt of any brought *Tobacco* home from thence: Its Name was probably given it by the *Spaniards* before this Time, from the Iſle of *Tobago*, one of the *Caribbees*, where it was produced in Abundance. A. D. 1586

Sir *Walter Raleigh's* private Adventure againſt *Spain*, at the *Azores*.

The ſame Year, Sir *Walter Raleigh* fitted out from *Plymouth* two ſmall Veſſels, which, at the *Azores*, took five *Spaniſh* Ships; and, after ſome other Exploits, *returned home* with a good Booty.

Second *Engliſh* Navigation round the Globe, by *Cavendiſh*.

Mr. *Thomas Cavendiſh* now alſo commenced the ſecond *Engliſh* Circumnavigation of the Earth, at his own Expence, which he effected in two Years and two Months, by the old Rout through *Magellan*'s Streight, and home by the *Cape of Good Hope*, having loſt two of his three Ships. He took a rich *Spaniſh* Ship from the *Philippines*, and deſtroyed other Ships and ſome Towns in the *South Seas*. But neither this, nor *Drake*'s Circumnavigations, were intended for the making any uſeful Settlements in thoſe remote Parts, for the Benefit of our Commerce, as moſt certainly they might eaſily have done; but their main Aim was privateering on and pillaging of the *Spaniards*, together with ſome tranſient Commerce. Theſe warlike Circumnavigations were from this Time diſcontinued from *England*, till in the late Queen *Anne*'s Reign the Ships *Duke* and *Dutcheſs* of *Briſtol* were ſent out on the like Deſign.

Remarks on thoſe *Engliſh* Circumnavigations.

An unſucceſsful private Adventure, by the Earl of *Cumberland* and *Raleigh*.

In this ſame Year, the Earl of *Cumberland* and Sir *Walter Raleigh* jointly ſent out ſome Ships, with Deſign to privateer on the *Spaniards* in the *South Seas*: But this proved unfortunate, and a great Loſs to theſe two enterprizing Geniuſes.

Ruſſia Company's Affairs.

Hakluyt acquaints us, that in this ſame Year, *Jerome Horſey* obtained of the Czar, *Theodore Jenowitz*, new Privileges for the *Engliſh Ruſſia* Company, (though not excluſive ones) ſuch as, a Freedom from certain Tolls or Taxes, *&c.* But it ſeems, they were in this new Grant prohibited from carrying their Goods to the *new* Caſtle of *Archangel*, but to uſe the old Warehouſes, and the Harbour of *St. Nicholas*. As this is the ſecond Time that we find mention of the *new Caſtle* of *Archangel*, it is probable there was then no Town of that Name, and that this *new* Caſtle has ſince grown up into the Town of *Archangel*.

Archangel, probably not yet become a Town.

Ludgate's cheap re edifying.

The principal Gate of *London*, called *Ludgate*, with a Priſon over it for Debtors who are Freemen of the City, was this Year rebuilt: And if what *Holingſhed* relates is to be depended on, it coſt only ſomewhat above 1500 *l.* (P. 1561) which being very lately demoliſhed, ſurely could not be as well built up again at this Time for four Times as much.

The Earl of *Leiceſter*'s Conduct in *Holland*, in relation to Commerce.

We are indebted to *De Witt*'s *Intereſt of* Holland, for the following Remarks on the Earl of *Leiceſter*'s Conduct in *Holland*, under this ſame Year 1586, *viz.* "That although, during the "Troubles on the Score of Religion, many *Flemiſh* and *Brabant* Clothiers and Merchants retired "to *Holland*, yet were they preſently in great Danger of being driven out again by the Earl of "*Leiceſter*, who, by the Intereſt of the Clergy, his Courtiers, and *Engliſh* Soldiers, endeavoured "to make himſelf Lord of the Country; iſſuing very prejudicial Placarts againſt Traffic and "Navigation, deſigning by Surprize to have ſeized on the three greateſt trading Cities, *viz. Am-*"*ſterdam*, *Leyden*, and *Enchuyſen*." In another Place, he ſays, "That *Leiceſter*'s Edict at *Utrecht*, "*Anno* 1586, prohibiting Stores of War, Proviſions, or even Merchandize, as alſo Letters, "from being carried to the *Spaniards* or their Allies, *&c.* had like to have marred all the Ad-"vantages which *Antwerp*'s Fall had brought to *Holland*, had not the *French*, *Scots*, *Danes*, and "*Vandalic Hanſe-Towns*, interpoſed; whereby that Edict was fruſtrated. Nevertheleſs, the "bare Terror of its being to take place, made very many trading People leave the *Netherlands*, "who ſettled at *Hamburgh*, *Bremen*, *Embden*, *Staden*, *&c.*" The laſt-named Edict, *Thuanus* (*in lib.* lxxxv.) thinks, *was in order to raiſe Money by this Means for carrying on the War*, by obliging all Nations to purchaſe *free Navigation at high Prices*. Great, however, as thoſe two Authors are, it may be conſidered, that the latter was a *Frenchman*, and the other ſtrongly *Frenchified*, and a violent Republican, and Foe to *England*.

The laſt unſucceſsful Attempt in this Century for an *Engliſh* Colony in *Virginia*.

Sir *Walter Raleigh* had his Mind ſo intenſely ſet upon a Plantation in *North America*, that he again ſent out *three* Ships and 150 Perſons of both Sexes. Theſe Planters *Raleigh*'s Superintendant ſettled on the Iſle of *Roanoke*, where he found the ſecond Colony had been deſtroyed by the Natives. Here he re-built the Fort and Houſes, calling the Place the City of *Raleigh* in *Virginia*. He left 115 Men in this new Settlement, and returned home; where he remained about three Years before he could obtain the neceſſary Supplies, which he had promiſed to bring in the Year after he left the Colony. When he arrived in 1590, with theſe Supplies, both of Men and Stores, in three Ships; it ſeems ſuch of the Colony as remained alive had removed to a Place on the Continent of *Virginia*, called *Croatoan*; that Word being carved on the Trees. To this Place they intended to ſail in Search of the Colony; but a Storm unfortunately ariſing, the Ships loſt their Anchors and Cables; and Proviſions alſo failing, they agreed to return home, leaving that miſerable Colony to periſh, to the Shame of that Age; for altho' *Raleigh* was in Trouble about this Time, yet ſurely the Queen and Nation ſhould ſooner have had Compaſſion on thoſe poor Men, left amongſt Savages in a Wilderneſs. 1587

Thus was this Scheme of a Plantation in *Virginia* quite laid aſide, during all the reſt of Queen *Elizabeth*'s Reign; and all the great Expence of *Raleigh* and the other Adventurers utterly thrown away, beſides the Loſs of many Mens Lives.

The

A. D. 1587 The first positive Law ever made in *Scotland* for fixing the Rate of the Interest of Money was in this Year 1587, by the 52d Act of the 11th Parliament of King *James* VI; whereby the legal Interest was not for the future to exceed 10 *l.* or an Equivalent of *five* Boles of Victual, for 100 *l.* by the Year; thus valuing *five* Bolls to be equal to 10 *l. Scots*, was about half the Value of Victual [*i. e.* Oat-meal] in the present Age.

Interest of Money in *Scotland* first fixed at *ten per Cent.*

The Law made in the Reign of King *James* I. of *Scotland*, for sending Deputies or Commissioners to Parliament, to represent the lesser Barons or Freeholders, having been much neglected, it was in this Year re-enacted, and was ever after constantly kept up, as well as the Representatives from Cities and Towns.

The lesser Barons or Freeholders in *Scotland* have stated Representatives in Parliament, as well as the Burghs.

In this same King *James* VI.'s Reign, there were sundry strict Laws made for the confining of Commerce in *Scotland* to the Freemen of Burghs;—so far, that no Workman or Craftsman should be permitted to carry on his Craft or *Calling*, in any adjacent Suburb of a free Burgh, even altho' the said Suburb should be no way subject to the said Burgh.

Restrictive Laws in *Scotland*, confining all Commerce and Trade to free Burghs.

Wheat 3 *l.* 4 *s. per* Quarter at *London*; whilst in other Places it was at 10 *s.* to 13 *s. per* Bushel, occasioned by excessive Transportation. [*Chron. Preciosum*] They had not in those Times fallen into such strict Regulations as we have in latter Times, for the Prevention of excessive Exportations, unless when Corn is at a moderate Price.

The excessive Rate of Wheat.

About this Time Queen *Elizabeth* condescended to grant to the *Steelyard* Merchants of the *German Hanse* Towns, the very same commercial Privileges and Immunities, in Point of Customs on Commerce, as were enjoyed by her own natural-born Subjects; provided however, that her *English* Merchants at *Hamburgh* were equally well treated; which yet did not give them intire Content. And in the mean time, that Queen being in a State of War with *Spain*, she gave the *Hanse Towns* due Notice not to carry into *Spain*, *Portugal*, nor *Italy*, either *Provisions*, Naval Stores, or Implements of War, for the King of *Spain*'s Use, under Forfeiture thereof, and even of corporal Punishment.

Queen *Elizabeth* puts the *Hanse* Towns on an equal Footing with her own Subjects, in Point of Customs for Merchandize; but fairly warns them against sending contraband Merchandize to *Spain*, &c.

In *England*, as well as in other *European* Countries, where there was any considerable Commerce, the Salaries, and daily Wages or Pay of Artificers, Soldiers, Sailors, Labourers, &c. became considerably enhanced about this Time; occasioned partly by the general Increase of Commerce, and partly by the great Accession of Silver Bullion, annually imported from the *Spanish* Colonies in *Mexico* and *Peru*. Of this Enhancement we have an Instance in this Year 1587, from the undoubted Authority of *Rymer*'s *Fœdera*, (Tome XVI. P. 5.) "wherein Queen "*Elizabeth* grants to Sir *Thomas Shirley* the Office of Treasurer of her Army in the *Netherlands*, "with an Allowance of 1 *l.* 6 *s.* 8 *d. per* Day, *for his own Diet*, (as this *English* Record expresses "it) and 10 *s. per Diem* for his Vice-Treasurer's Entertainment: Also 6 *s.* 8 *d. per Diem* for "each of three other Pay-masters. The Queen also allows him *one per Cent.* for Portage of all "such Sums of Money as should come to his Hands; with all other Advantages enjoyed by the "former Treasurer of her said Army."

Salaries, and daily Pay, or Wages, considerably enhanced in *England*, &c. and from what Causes.

In the said 16th Tome (P. 6.) of the *Fœdera*, we have a long Letter of the Count of *East-Friesland*, to Queen *Elizabeth*, "complaining of the *Hollanders*, who had blocked up his River "*Ems*, and even Part of his Town of *Embden*, so as to hinder their Exportation of Corn, &c. "under Pretence of such Provisions being carried to the *Spaniards* their Enemies; whilst, at the "same Time" (adds this Count) "they themselves send 200 Vessels together, yearly, laden "with Corn, and other Provisions, &c. to their mortal Enemy the King of *Spain*'s Country, for "the Sake of Gain." The Count tells the Queen "how much he had formerly encouraged her "*Merchants-Adventurers*, when settled at *Embden*; also how much even *they* were obstructed in "carrying their Cloth into the inner Parts of the Empire, by the *Hollanders* Interruption of his "People's Commerce.—And that he had given such Encouragement to her said Merchants, "maugre all the Endeavours of the *Imperial* and *Hanseatic* Cities to obstruct it." Yet this Year the Company was not at *Embden*, but had removed from *Hamburgh* to *Staden*.

The *English Merchant-adventurers* formerly encouraged at *Embden*, now at *Staden*.

Queen *Elizabeth* having had Intelligence of the formidable Preparations of *Philip* II. of *Spain*, for an Invasion of *England*, had sent out Sir *Francis Drake*, with a Fleet of forty Ships, to the Coast of *Spain*, where he destroyed many Ships, particularly at or near *Cadiz* and *Lisbon*, above 100 Vessels laden with Provisions and Ammunition; he also took a rich *Portugal Carrick* from *East India*, at the *Azores*; "out of the Papers whereof," (says *Cambden*, in Queen *Elizabeth*'s History) "the *English* so fully understood the rich Value of the *East-Indian* Merchandize, and the "Manner of trading into the *eastern* World, that they afterward set up a gainful Trade by esta-"blishing a Company of *East India* Merchants at *London*." He also took an *Argosie*, full of rich Merchandize.

Queen *Elizabeth* sends *Drake* to the *Spanish* Coast for destroying the *Spanish* Trade and victualing Ships. He takes a rich *East India* Galeon, or *Carrick*, which gave *England* much Light into that Trade.

Here we must remark, what others have long since done, that such vast Damages done to *Spain* in this Year 1587, greatly contributed to King *Philip*'s being constrained to defer to the following Year his intended Invasion of *England*.—But, another greater, and seemingly more effectual Cause of deferring it, does equal Honour to Commerce, and to Sir *Francis Walsingham*, Secretary of State; who, by the Aid of *Thomas Sutton* Esq; (who was afterward Founder of the Charter-house Hospital in *London*) and also of the Queen's Merchant, Sir *Thomas Gresham*, and of some others jointly, found Means to get all the *Spanish* Bills of Exchange protested, which were drawn on the Merchants of *Genoa*, and which were to supply *Philip* for the carrying on of his said Preparations. "A Merchant of *London*," (says Bishop *Burnet*'s 1st Volume, P. 313. of the History of his Life and Times) "being very well acquainted with the Revenue and Expence of

The great *mercantile* Stratagem, which obliged *Philip* of *Spain* to postpone this Attempt on *England* till the next Year.

"*Spain*,

" *Spain*, and of all that they could raiſe; and knowing alſo that their Funds were ſo ſwallowed A. D.
" up, that it was impoſſible for them to victual and fit out their Fleet, but by their Credit on 1587
" the Bank of *Genoa*; he undertook to write to all the Places of Trade, and to get ſuch
" Remittances made on that Bank, that he might have ſo much of the Money in his own
" Hands, as there ſhould be none current there, equal to the great Occaſion of victualing the
" *Spaniſh* Fleet. He reckoned, that the keeping of ſuch a Treaſure dead in his Hands, until the
" Seaſon of victualing was over, would be a Loſs of 40,000 *l.* And he managed the Matter with
" ſuch Secrecy and Succeſs, that the Fleet could not be ſet out that Year. At ſo ſmall a Price,"
(ſays the Biſhop) " with ſo ſkillful a Management, was the Nation ſaved at that Time!" *Wheeler*, the Secretary and Hiſtoriographer of the *Engliſh Merchant-Adventurers* Company, in his Book already often quoted, alſo aſſerts, " That his ſaid Fellowſhip of Merchants-Adventurers were
" likewiſe, on this ſame Occaſion, aſſiſting to the Queen in like Sort, at the Mart of *Kiel* in *Hol-*
" *ſtein.*" All which demonſtrates the great Importance of mercantile Credit, and its Influence, when well conducted, in Matters of even the higheſt State Concern to a Nation.

Davis's third unſucceſsful Attempt for a *North-weſt* Paſſage to *China*, *&c.*

In the ſame Year 1587, Mr. *John Davis*, with three Ships from *Dartmouth*, undertook a third Voyage for a *North-weſt* Paſſage to *China*, *&c.* In this Voyage, he met with a *Biſcay* Ship, whom he judged to be upon the fiſhing for *Whales*. Nothing materially different happening in this Attempt from the two former, he returned home without finding any Paſſage, having gone up his former-named Streight, to no Effect. All theſe three Voyages were much encouraged by the Lord Treaſurer *Burleigh*, Sir *Francis Walſingham*, Secretary of State, and other Noblemen, and alſo by ſeveral Merchants. Thoſe great Men knew, from what had already been diſcovered, as alſo from the Frame or Structure of the terraqueous Globe, that ſooner or later more Diſcoveries would be made; and that as it would greatly redound to the Benefit of their Country, ſo it would no leſs advance their own Glory to be the Inſtruments of ſuch great Benefits to their Country.

The Expedition of the famous *Spaniſh* Armada for the Invaſion of *England*.

King *Philip* II. of *Spain*, tho' diſappointed (as we have juſt related) from invading *England* 1588
in the Year 1587, ſent his Fleet and Troops out againſt *England* in the memorable Year 1588. Our *Cambden* aſſerts, " That it was the beſt appointed of Men, Ammunition and Proviſions, of
" all that ever the Ocean ſaw, called by the arrogant Appellation of the *Invincible Armada*." Conſiſting of

Ships of all Kinds,	130
Soldiers,	19,290
Sailors,	8350
Cannon,	2630

The Particulars of this Expedition (long ſince become ſo thread-bare a Subject) being to be found in all our own Hiſtories, and in thoſe of almoſt all other Nations, we ſhall therefore only very briefly remark, that our Sea Commanders and Mariners, on this Occaſion, gained immortal Honour.

Grotius's Encomium on the Bravery of the *Engliſh* on this Occaſion.

The great *Grotius*, in the 5th Book of his Annals of the *Netherland Wars*, has the following Remark, and fine Encomium thereon, *viz.*

" The Glory of *Greece* and *Rome*, which anciently effected their greateſt Matters by naval
" Victories, was in theſe Times undoubtedly equalled by the Fortune and Valour of the *Engliſh*,
" altho' their Conqueſts were more ſlowly as well as more ſafely obtained over *Spain*; and in all
" the Time they fought with the *Spaniards*, they did not loſe one conſiderable Ship, nor above
" 100 Men!---Whereas the *Spaniards* endured all Kinds of Miſery; loſing near 5000 Men, and
" their beſt Ships."

Sir *Francis Drake* is appointed Commander in chief of the *Engliſh* Fleet, on this grand Occaſion, under the Lord *Howard*, Lord High-admiral.

In the 16th Tome (P. 16.) of the *Fœdera*, " we ſee the Queen's Letters patent to Sir *Francis*
" *Drake*, to govern her whole Fleet." And it is ſomewhat remarkable, that this is the firſt mention we meet with in the *Fœdera* of that famous Sea Commander, [excepting a ſingle Inſtance of the preceding Year 1587, being a Complaint of the Magiſtrates of *Cologn* in *Germany*, tho' an inland City, of his having taken an *Eaſt-India* Ship, bound for *Liſbon*, (already mentioned) on which were laden ſundry Merchandize belonging to their Citizens; and praying the Queen to reſtore their ſaid Effects.] The Lord Admiral, *Charles*, Lord *Howard of Effingham*, was properly the chief Commander of the *Engliſh* Fleet this Year, and *Drake* only his Vice-admiral, as Sir *John Hawkins*, and Sir *Martin Frobiſher* were his Rear-admirals. The whole *Engliſh* Fleet conſiſted of but 76 Ships paid by the Queen, and 38 by the City of *London*; beſides 83 Coaſters, *&c.* ſent by ſeveral other Sea-ports; in all 197 Veſſels great and ſmall; beſides thoſe of *Holland* and *Zealand*. Some of our Veſſels, filled with combuſtible Matter, and ſent among the *Spaniſh* Ships, are ſaid to have given Riſe to the terrible Invention of *Fire-ſhips*.

Fire ſhips, their firſt Invention.

The *Spaniſh* Armada's Retreat, and miſerable Sufferings on the *Scottiſh* and *Iriſh* Coaſts, homeward.

In Concluſion, this famed *Armada*, what by the Valour of the *Engliſh* Navy, (which, tho' much inferior, had many different Skirmiſhes with them in the Channel) and that of the States of the new *Belgic* Republic;---what alſo by the Duke of *Parma*'s being obſtructed by croſs Accidents with his Land and Sea Force from the *Netherlands*, to join thoſe of *Spain*; and what alſo very much by violently tempeſtuous Weather; this pompous and truly powerful Armament, after loſing many Ships and Men, was obliged to retire north about by the Coaſts of *Scotland*, and thence ſouthward, home to *Spain*, by the weſt Coaſt of *Ireland*. On the *Scotch* Coaſt the *Spaniſh* Fleet loſt many Ships, and (according to *Cambden*) had above 700 Soldiers and Sailors wrecked there, who, by the Interceſſion of the Prince of *Parma* to King *James*, and by Permiſſion of Queen *Elizabeth*, were

A. D. 1588 were afterward ſent over to the *Low Countries*: But thoſe who were ſhipwrecked on the *Iriſh* Coaſts were almoſt every where put to the Sword. King *Philip* II.'s Miniſters (it is ſaid) concealed this great Misfortune from him for ſome Days; but, it ſeems, he perceiving, by the Sadneſs of their Countenances, that ſomewhat diſaſtrous had happened, obliged them to diſcloſe the whole to him. Whereupon, he is reported to have greatly ſaid, "*God's Will be done*; *I ſent my Armada* "*to attack* England, *not to fight againſt the Elements!*"——King *James* of *Scotland* behaved very well on this trying Occaſion; and is by *Cambden* reported to have facetiouſly ſaid, *That he looked for no other Favour from the* Spaniard *than what* Polyphœmus *promiſed to* Ulyſſes, *namely, that after all the reſt were devoured, he ſhould be the laſt to be ſwallowed.* And thus were not only *England*, *Scotland*, *Ireland*, and the new Republic of the *United Netherlands*, preſerved from imminent Deſtruction, but alſo the *Equilibrium* of the general Liberties of all the reſt of *Europe*, as well as the Proteſtant *Religion* in *Britain* and elſewhere. For, at this Time the Monarchy of *Spain* was undoubtedly the moſt potent of any in *Chriſtendom*; altho' by its own bad Meaſures, and the gradually growing Power of *Holland* and *England*, and ſoon afterward of *France*, (when its *Civil Wars* ſubſided) that Power, not many Years after this Time, began to ſhew evident Symptoms of a ſad Declenſion. Out of 134 Ships, which for this great Attempt came out of *Liſbon*, only 53 returned; only one of the Galleaſſes of *Naples*, and one of the four great Galleons of *Portugal*; and only 33 of the 91 Galleons and Hulks of other Provinces: So that in all, *Spain* loſt 81 Ships, and 13,500 Soldiers and Mariners, beſides much Treaſure.

King *Philip*'s magnanimous Saying on the News of this great Miſfortune. *James* King of *Scotland*'s wiſe Saying concerning the *Spaniſh* Deſigns with reference to himſelf.

The eminent Deliverance of the reſt of *Europe* by this Diſaſter befallen *Spain*.

Spain's general Loſs on this Occaſion.

Queen *Elizabeth* ſends *Daniel Rogers*, as her Envoy to the *Daniſh* Court, not only for keeping that Crown from abetting her Foes, but for preventing their generally ſtopping of *Engliſh* Merchant Ships in paſſing the *Sound*, for private Mens Offences; and that the *Toll* for that Paſſage might not be paid by the *Engliſh* but at their Return homeward from the *Baltic* Sea, and this only in the uſual Money of *Denmark*, (ſays *Cambden*;) moreover, that the Owners ſhould not ſuffer Puniſhment for the Frauds committed by Pilots: That, moreover, the Packs of Cloths might be free from Impoſts, and that the Cuſtom called *Laſt-gelt* might be releaſed to the *Engliſh*. All which, however, were at this Time poſtponed, under Pretence of their King's Minority. "For "the *Danes* were a little diſcontented with the *Engliſh*," (continues *Cambden*) "for that they "ſailed now into *Ruſſia*, not by the *Sound*, but by the Coaſts of *Norway*, *Finmark*, and *Lapland*, "*&c.* But *Boris Theodorides*, Czar of *Ruſſia*, who this Year ſucceeded *Theodore Joannides*, (or "*Joanowitz*) omitted no Means to help the *Engliſh*, and by all good Offices to procure the "Queen's Amity." *Rogers* alſo demanded, that the ancient League, which was to be renewed every ſeven Years, for Liberty to the *Engliſh* to *fiſh* at *Iceland*, might not be evaded; which Point alſo was poſtponed.

Complaints of the *Engliſh*, in reſpect to the *Danes* extravagant Tolls at paſſing the *Sound*.

Alſo touching Liberty (as by ancient Treaty) for the *Engliſh* to fiſh at *Iceland*.

As the Number of Men in a Nation is of the laſt Importance, we ſhall here quote a Paragraph of the anonymous Author of a ſmall Folio Treatiſe, *Anno* 1689, intitled, *The happy future State of England*, (P. 249.) He ſays, "That Mr. *Pepys* (once Secretary of the Admiralty) ſhewed "him a Paper, mentioning, that the whole Number of *Men* in the Realm of *Spain*, taken by a "ſecret Survey, ſome Time (as is ſuppoſed) before the Year 1588, was but 1,125,390, exclu- "ſive of the regular and ſecular Clergy." Now, we may here note, that if it be true, as is generally preſumed, that all the *grown up Men* of a Country are about one Fourth Part of the whole People, Men, Women and Children; then, multiplying the ſaid 1,125,390, by four, gives us the whole People in the Kingdom of *Spain* about this Time, *viz.* 4,501,560 Souls: The ſmallneſs of which Number, in ſo extenſive a Country, is eaſily to be accounted for, when we duly conſider, I. Their driving out ſuch vaſt Numbers of *Moors* and *Jews*, and their receiving no foreign Supplies in their Stead. II. Their ſending out continually ſuch Numbers of their own People (for about *eighty* Years preceding) to plant their *American* Dominions. And laſtly, the conſuming and deſtructive Wars of the Emperor *Charles* V. and of his Son King *Philip* II. in the *Netherlands*, *Italy*, *&c.* There are even many in our own Days of Opinion, that *Spain* does not at preſent contain above *five* Millions of Souls.

Spain's Thinneſs of People accounted for.

The Manufacture of that Sort of ſuperfine Linen Cloth called *Cambrick*, which took its Name from the City of *Cambray* in the *Walloon Netherlands*, was at this Time ſo conſiderable in that City, according to the very good Authority of *Thuanus*, that an exact Account being taken, by Perſons verſed in ſuch Matters, it was found that there were annually manufactured in that City 60,000 Webs or Pieces of Cambrick; which being valued, one with another, at 40 Florins each, amounts to 2,400,000 Florins, (*Thuani*, lib. 89. *ſub Anno* 1588.) or about 240,000 *l. Sterl.* yearly.

Cambrick Cloth, its vaſt Quantity annually made at *Cambray*.

The *Happy future State of* England, (already quoted) under this ſame Year, relates, (P. 127.) "That in a Remonſtrance of the Corporation of the *Trinity-houſe*, in the Year 1602, to the Earl "of *Nottingham*, Lord High-Admiral of *England*, extant in Sir *Julius Cæſar*'s Collections, it "is ſaid, That in the Year 1588, Queen *Elizabeth* had at Sea 150 Sail of Ships, whereof only 40 "Ships were her own," [the largeſt of which were not bigger than one of our modern fourth Rates; yet ſhe was then the next beſt maritime Power to *Spain*, the reſt of *Europe* (*Venice* excepted) having very few Ships of Force in thoſe Times] "and 110 were the Ships of her Subjects. And that in the ſaid "Year, there were likewiſe 150 Sail of *Engliſh* Merchant Ships employed in trading Voyages to all "Parts and Countries; each being of about 150 Tons Burden, one with another. Alſo, that all "thoſe 300 Ships were manned with 30,000 Seamen, *viz.* the Queen's 40 Ships with 12,000, or "300 in each Ship; the 110 hired ones, with 12,100, or 110 in each Ship, on an Average; and "150 trading Ships, with 6000 Seamen, or 40 in each Ship." But the ſaid Remonſtrance farther adds, "That in a little above twelve Years ſince the ſaid Year 1588," [*i. e.* at or near the Time they made that Remonſtrance] "the Shipping, and the Number of our Seamen, were "decayed about one third Part." This Declenſion of our maritime Power, was doubtleſs owing to the Queen's Wars with *Spain*, by the great Loſs of Shipping in thoſe Wars, and in the many private Expeditions and Adventures of our People to *America*, *Africa*, *&c.*

Queen *Elizabeth*'s Naval Force this Year; and alſo the whole Number of mercantile Ships and Seamen of *England*.

Queen *Elizabeth* disclaimed all exclusive Dominion on the Seas; tho' afterward claimed by some of her Successors.

"Both before and after the Year 1588," (continues the last quoted Author, *ibidem*) "upon "*Spain*'s complaining that the *English* Ships frequented the *Indian*, &c. Seas, Queen *Elizabeth*" (as *Cambden* and others also observe) "declared, *That the Ocean was free to all; forasmuch as, neither Nature, nor Regard of public Use, do permit the exclusive Possession thereof.* The like Answer "she made to the King of *Denmark*, who would needs set up a Claim to the Sovereignty of the "Seas of *Norway* and *Iceland*, because he was *Lord of the Shores on both Sides*, saying, *That* "*the Kings of* England *never prohibited the Navigation and Fishing on the* Irish *Sea or Channel, even* "*though they be Lords also of both Shores.*" Yet in the Case of the *Russia* Company's Ships, we have seen, under the Year 1583, the Queen partly complied with the *Danish* Claim. ☞ How different this Stile is from that of the Writers in the Reigns of Queen *Elizabeth*'s next two Successors, and of some even of later Times, on this Subject, will be seen in its proper Place. *Echard*, and most others of our *English* Historians, also give us that great Queen's Answer to the Complaints of *Mendoza*, the *Spanish* Ambassador, *Anno* 1580, upon *Drake*'s Return from his Navigation round the Globe; *viz.* "That as to *Drake*'s sailing on the *Indian* Seas, it was as "lawful for her Subjects so to do, as for the *Spaniards*; since *the Sea and Air are common to all* "*Men.*" A. D. 1588

Chatham Chest established, for the Benefit of *English* Mariners maimed and superannuated.

In this same famous Year 1588, what is called the *Chest at* Chatham was first erected, being a Contribution for the Benefit and Relief of maimed and superannuated *English* Mariners, out of which Pensions are paid to such for their Lives, by the Advice and Influence of Sir *Francis Drake*, Sir *John Hawkins*, &c. It was, at first, only a voluntary monthly Contribution of the Mariners, out of their Pay, for the Succour of their then wounded Brethren; but was afterward made perpetual by Queen *Elizabeth*. By an Act of the Rump Parliament, *Anno* 1649, (cap. 24) *For abolishing of Deans and Chapters, and Selling of their Lands*, we find, that this Chest had been usually kept at what is called the *Hill-house* at *Chatham*, which, with its Gardens, &c. had belonged to the Dean and Chapter of *Rochester*. Until the noble Foundation of *Greenwich* Hospital by King *William* III. this was the only Charity of that Kind for distressed Sailors. Bishop *Gibson*, in his Additions to *Cambden's Britannia*, observes, "That the Navy of *England* has always owed "more to the County of *Kent*, than to all the other Counties of *England* together; on account of "the Number and Importance of the Places of that County, subservient to the *Royal Navy*, "which, beside the above-named Place, of *Chatham* Yards, Docks, &c. has *Greenwich*, *Deptford*, *Woolwich*, *Sheerness*, and *Dover*, subservient to it." How much these Dock-yards, Storehouses, &c. have been increased and improved since *Cambden*'s Time, and even since the first Edition of Bishop *Gibson*'s Additions, (*Anno* 1692) would require a Volume fully to describe. And there are Additions, Enlargements, and very useful and beautiful Improvements constantly making to those Places, and also to the two famous Ports of *Portsmouth* and *Plymouth*: Insomuch, that the King's Yards alone appear like large Towns of themselves. And as a Beginning is made for the like End at *Milford Haven*, it is to be hoped Authority will effectually compleat the Fortifications, Docks, &c. of that incomparable Haven, even in this Generation.

Remarks on the Royal Docks, Storehouses, &c. for the Use of the Navy-Royal of *England*.

The *English Russia* Company's Affairs.

Dr. *Gyles Fletcher* being in this same Year sent Queen *Elizabeth*'s Ambassador to *Russia*, obtained (though not without Difficulty) a Renewal of certain former Grants; such as, Liberty for the *English Russia* Company to trade through *Russia* into *Persia*; also Payment of Part of the Debts due by *Russian* Subjects to that Company; and that no *Englishman* residing in *Russia* should be reputed of the Company, unless he be acknowledged and authorized by them. But the Czar would never be brought to allow our said Company its original exclusive Trade to this Country: For which, and other Causes, the Company's Trade was at this Time very much decayed.

Queen *Elizabeth*'s Patent for a ten Years exclusive Trade to *Guinea*, with Limitations.

An *English* Ship and Pinnace from *London*, made now a prosperous Voyage to *Benin*, on the West Coast of *Africa*, southward. Queen *Elizabeth* also, in the same Year, granted a Patent for ten Years to come, to some Merchants of *Exeter*, and other Towns in *Devonshire*, and two *London* Merchants, for an *exclusive* Trade to the Rivers *Senegal* and *Gambia* in *Guinea*; "because," (says this Patent) "the adventuring of a new Trade cannot be a Matter of small Charge and Hazard to the Adventurers in the Beginning.—Provided, however, that at any Time after the "Date hereof, the Queen, or six Privy-Counsellors, may in writing revoke this Patent, upon "*six* Months Notice." So here is another Instance of little more than the Name of an exclusive Company to be depended on for any certain determined Time.

Queen *Elizabeth*'s frugal Method of distressing *Spain*, by Combinations of private *Adventurers*. A vast private Adventure for annoying *Spain*.

Queen *Elizabeth*, in just Resentment of the King of *Spain*'s sending his grand *Armada* against her in the preceding Year, determined, *Anno* 1589, to carry her Arms into her said Enemy's Country: And she at this Time took the most frugal Method of doing it, by encouraging of private Adventurers to undertake it, at their own Cost, but under her Authority; they raising Men both for Land and Sea Service, for annoying and spoiling the *Spaniards*; the Queen only supplying them with six of her own Ships, to which the *Dutch* joined some Ships. For this End, Sir *Francis Drake* for the Sea Service, and Sir *John Norris* for the Army, procured many to join with them in so promising a Project, and taking with them Don *Antonio*, pretending to the Crown of *Portugal*. *Stowe* makes the Number of Ships assembled for that End to be 146; and 14,000 Men; (*Cambden* says, 11,000 Soldiers, and 1500 Sailors) But *Rapin*, only 80 Ships, and 11,000 Soldiers. With this Force they landed at *Corunna* in *Gallicia*; and the lower Town they took, but could not the higher: Next, they take *Peniche*, and thence the Army over Land, and the Fleet goes to *Lisbon*, for the attacking of *Portugal*, in Behalf of the Bastard Don *Antonio* Prior of *Crato*, (pretending to that Crown, in Opposition to *Philip* of *Spain*, in Possession of it): Yet there were so many *Spanish* Troops in and near that City, that they could not take it. Thence they take *Cascais*, at the Mouth of the *Tagus*. "And here, to recompence their Charges, (says *Cambden*) they took about *sixty Hulks*, (or *Fly-boats*) of the *German Hanse Towns*, "laden with Wheat and warlike Stores, to furnish a new *Armada* against *England*. They kept "the

The *English* take *sixty Hanseatic* Ships, laden with Provisions and Ammunition for King *Philip* of *Spain*.

1589

A. D. 1589 " the Ladings, but diſcharged the Ships; which *Hanſeatic* Ships, leſt they ſhould be taken, " had ſailed by the *Orkneys*, the weſtern Iſles of *Scotland*, and the Weſt Side of *Ireland*, becauſe " Queen *Elizabeth* had" (as we have related) " forewarned the *Hanſe-Towns*, that they ſhould " not carry any Victuals nor Proviſion for War into *Spain* nor *Portugal*, under Pain of Loſs of " Ships and Goods." Yet although this was a legal Capture, it nevertheleſs gave Queen *Elizabeth* much Trouble for ſeveral Years after, in anſwering the Remonſtrances, &c. from the Empire, and alſo from *Poland* and *Dantzick*, they being deeply concerned in this Seizure; and in the End produced a total Breach between *England* and the *Hanſe-Towns*. At length, after ſacking of *Vigo*, they returned home to *England* with 150 Pieces of Cannon, and a very rich Booty, (ſays *Cambden*;) though others thought otherwiſe, and that all their Atchievements and Booty did not recompence the Charge and the Loſs of 6000 of their Soldiers and Sailors. This is, perhaps, the greateſt *privateering* Enterprize (if it may properly be ſo termed) of any in the later Ages of the World.

The Earl of *Cumberland*'s ſucceſsful naval private Expedition againſt *Spaniſh* Merchantſhips ſeen this Year at the *Azores*.

In the ſaid Year 1589, the brave and enterprizing Earl of *Cumberland*, with ſeveral Ships, failed on a private Adventure to the *Azores* or weſtern Iſles, where he took many good Prizes from the *Spaniſh* and *Portugueſe Weſt-Indies*, &c. ſeized on and ranſomed the Town of *Fyal*, and returned Home with a great Booty, though much diſtreſſed by Storms, &c. At the *Azores*, Lord *Cumberland* met with three or four *Scottiſh* Ships, who ſupplied him with Wine and Water; and this is the firſt Account we have met with, of *Scottiſh* Ships making ſo long a Voyage in ſuch early Days.

An abortive Attempt from *England* for a Voyage into the *South-Seas* of *America*.

It is ſcarcely worth recording, that, in the ſame Year 1589, an abortive privateering Adventure was attempted from *Plymouth*, with three Ships for the *South-Seas* of *America*, one of which was of 340 and another of 300 Tons; but none of them could get through the Streights of *Magellan*, and all the three were loſt in returning, only ſix Men getting home to give this Account.

The Steel *Stocking-frame* invented by Mr. *Lee* of *Cambridge*.

In this ſame Year 1589, *William Lee*, M. A. of St. *John*'s College in *Cambridge*, invented an Engine, or Steel Loom, called the Stocking-Frame, for knitting or weaving of Stockings. This was but twenty-eight Years after we had firſt learned from *Spain* the Method of knitting them by Wires or Needles. Mr. *Lee*'s Invention has proved a conſiderable Benefit to the Stocking-Manufacture, by enabling *England*, in After-times, to export vaſt Quantities of Silk Stockings to *Italy*, &c. where, it ſeems, (by Sir *Joſiah Child*'s *excellent Diſcourſes on Trade*, firſt publiſhed in the Year 1670) they had not then got the Uſe of the *Stocking-Frame*, though little ſhort of 100 Years after its Invention. Yet Dr. *Howell*, in his Hiſtory of the World, (Vol. II. P. 222.) makes this Invention eleven Years later, *viz. Anno* 1600; and adds, that Mr. *Lee* not only taught this Art in *England* and in *France*, but his Servants did the ſame in *Spain*, *Venice*, and in *Ireland*.

The Culture and Manufacture of *Silk* greatly advanced in *France*, and alſo many Manufactures of all Kinds.

It was about this Time, that King *Henry* IV. of *France* brought the *Silk* Manufacture of that Kingdom to conſiderable Improvement. Before this Time, the Silkworm and Mulberry-Trees had been propagated in the more ſouthern Provinces of *France*, viz. in the *Lyonois*, *Dauphine*, *Provence*, and *Languedoc*; but this King not only carried it as far North as *Orleans*, but brought Silk to be an univerſal Manufacture in *France*.

The Manufacture of Cloth, both *Woollen* and *Linen*, in *France*, was likewiſe much propagated in that King's Reign, as alſo many other mechanical Works: " So that the *French*" (ſays *De Witt*'s *Intereſt of* Holland) " could now ſupply others with more Manufactures than Fo- " reigners could take off; whereas, formerly, the Bulk of the People of *France* ſubſiſted by " Tillage and Vine-dreſſing."

Mezeray ſays, that the ſaid King *Henry* IV. attempted to breed Silkworms at the *Tuilleries* in *Paris*, at *Fontainebleau*, and at the Caſtle of *Madrid*, (near *Paris*) and cauſed great Numbers of white Mulberry-Trees to be planted in all the adjacent Pariſhes; but it ſeems it did not ſucceed.

1590 *Teleſcope* invented at *Middelburg* in *Zealand*, and ſome Account of its Benefits.

In or about the Year 1590, was the Invention of the *Teleſcope* or Spying-Glaſs diſcovered, being juſtly eſteemed one of the moſt uſeful and excellent Diſcoveries of modern Times, though it was, it ſeems, produced by mere Chance. The common Account is, that two Children of one *Janſſen*, a Spectacle-Maker at *Middelburg* in *Zealand*, being at Play in their Father's Shop, and looking through two Pieces of Glaſs between their Fingers, which were at ſome ſmall Diſtance from each other, the Weather-Cock of the Church Steeple appeared to them unuſually large, and much nearer. Of this they inſtantly told their Father, who, ſurprized alſo at firſt, made the Experiment of fixing two ſuch Pieces of Glaſs in brazen Circles or Cylinders, ſo as they might be placed nearer or farther at Pleaſure. *Janſſen* very ſoon improved this Diſcovery ſo much, that he preſented a Teleſcope twelve Inches long to Prince *Maurice*, and another to the Arch-Duke *Albert*. Mr. *Wotton* (in his *Reflexions upon ancient and modern Learning*) relates, " That Prince *Maurice*, conjecturing that they might be of great Uſe in War, deſired him to " conceal his Secret; and for that Reaſon his Name was ſo little known, that neither *Des Cartes* " nor *Gerhard Voſſius* had ever heard any Thing of him, when they attributed this Invention to " one *Jacobus Metius* of *Alcmaer*." None of thoſe firſt Teleſcopes, however, were above eighteen Inches long; neither were they properly framed for the making of aſtronomical Obſervations, until *Galileo*, Aſtronomer to the Grand-Duke of *Tuſcany*, hearing of this Diſcovery for bringing Objects nearer, made ſuch great Improvements therein, as to have gained him, in the Opinion of many, the Honour of the Invention itſelf, by giving to the Teleſcope the Appellation of *Galileo*'s Tube. Some, indeed, make this noble Invention to have happened eleven Years later,

and

and that *J. Baptiſta Porta*, a noble *Neapolitan*, was the firſt Inventor; but the general Belief is as above. Our incomparable Sir *Iſaac Newton* was the Inventor of the *reflecting Teleſcope*, conſiſting of Specula, or Mirrors, inſtead of *Lenſes*, which has been ſince much improved, and is much more exact and uſeful than refracting ones. The *Microſcope*, which magnifies the ſmalleſt Objects, ſo as to be diſtinctly viewed, was diſcovered in the Year 1621, and it is ſaid this happened both in *Naples* and *Holland* at the ſame Time. *Mezeray* makes this Invention eighteen Years later; yet he adds, that even the Ancients muſt have known the Uſe of them, if what *Roger Bacon* ſays be true, *viz.* "That *Julius Cæſar*, being on the *Belgic* Shore oppoſite to *Great-*" *Britain*, did, with certain great Burning-Glaſſes, diſcover the Poſture and Diſpoſition of the "*Britons* Army, and all the Coaſt of that Country:" [which, whoever pleaſes may believe.]

A. D. 1590

And the Microſcope *Anno* 1621.

Reflections on both Diſcoveries.

By the *Teleſcope*, Aſtronomy is brought to ſuch a Degree of Perfection, as it was impoſſible for the Ancients to arrive at, being without it. Navigation (and conſequently Commerce) is likewiſe much aſſiſted from a more perfect Diſcovery of the heavenly Bodies; and the *Microſcope* has whole Volumes publiſhed of its wondrous and amazing Diſcoveries.

The Manufacture firſt ſet on Foot in *England*.

We have the beſt Authority for fixing the Date of the firſt manufacturing of *Sail-Cloth* in *England* to this Year 1590, being the Preamble to an Act of Parliament of the firſt Year of King *James* I. Cap. xxiii. reciting, That, "whereas the Cloths called *Mildernix* and *Powl-Davies*, "whereof Sails and other Furniture for the Navy and Shipping are made, were heretofore alto-"gether brought out of *France* and other Parts beyond Sea, and the Skill and Art of making "and weaving of the ſaid Cloths never known or uſed in *England* until about the 32d Year of "the Reign of the late Queen *Elizabeth*," [i. e. *Anno* 1590] "about what Time, and not before, "the perfect Art or Skill of making and weaving of the ſaid Cloths was attained to, and ſince "practiſed and continued in this Realm, to the great Benefit and Commodity thereof, *&c.*"

Remarks thereon.

☞ As we ſtill excel all the Nations upon Earth, both in naval Power and in maritime Commerce, every Thing relative to either ſhould (as far as is practicable) come to *us* at the firſt Hand. Yet, though it may ſeem ſomewhat ſtrange that a Nation in thoſe Days very far from being eminent in Shipping, ſhould have ſo long ſupplied *us* with this great Article, it ought to be conſidered, that *they* were, in thoſe Days, (and long before we fell into it) eminent for the Manufacture of many Kinds of excellent Cloths, made both of Flax and Hemp; and that Perfection (in almoſt every Art) is not to be arrived at but by very ſlow Degrees.

The *Hollanders* complain to Queen *Elizabeth* of the Capture of their Shipping trading to *Spain*, with her Reply, and Remarks hereon.

In the ſixteenth Tome of the *Fœdera*, (P. 54) we have a Letter, in *French*, from the States-General of the *United Netherlands* to Queen *Elizabeth*, "loudly complaining of the great and "exceſſive Damages done to their Merchants and People by her Ships of War, as well in her "Ports as on the Seas, in their Return homewards from the *weſtern* Parts," [i. e. *Spain* and *Portugal*] "amounting, as by the Vouchers, to 1,600,000 Florins. They ſubjoin, "That the "People of the *United Provinces* do not depend either on the intrinſic Riches or Extent of their "Country, both being very inconſiderable; but their *whole* Dependence is on their Navigation "and Traffic, which *muſt* be inviolably ſupported, otherwiſe their Merchants will withdraw into "other Countries, and the States will be rendered utterly incapable of carrying on the preſent "War againſt the King of *Spain*.—That, at this very Time, their Ships, ſailing towards the "*Weſt*, and to *France*, and returning, are daily more and more pillaged and robbed by the "Queen's Subjects, who are ſo cruel as to oblige the *Hollanders*, whom they rob, to give it to "them under their Hands, that the Goods they are robbed of are fairly bought of them by the "*Engliſh*.—And in fine, that their People can no longer endure ſuch cruel Uſage, which will, "in the End, redound to the Diſadvantage of her" [the Queen's] "Dominions. Wherefore, "they urge her to a ſpeedy and effectual Redreſs, *&c.*"

To the ſaid Complaints, the Queen's Council reply, in Subſtance, (*ibidem*, P. 61.) the ſame Year, "That ſuch as have *really* ſuffered Damage on the above Account, have either already "had Satisfaction, or will have it, upon proper Application. And that the Queen will ſpeedily "ſend over to *Holland* a Perſon of Diſtinction, in Order to ſettle with the States all the Matters "complained of."

The above-named Robberies (as the States term them) were occaſioned by the *Hollanders* trading to the *Spaniſh* Territories, [here cautiouſly hidden under the Words *weſtern Parts*] notwithſtanding that the States, as well as the Queen, were at War with *Spain*. A Practice which the *Dutch* have, at all Times, not only uſed, but pleaded for, even in their offenſive Alliances with *Great-Britain*, and much more when in a State of Neutrality; of which we have no Need to produce Inſtances, becauſe they are innumerable, and many very recent ones too.

Second Voyage from *London* to *Benin*, and its outward and returning Cargoes.

In the ſame Year 1590, a ſecond Voyage was made from *London* (with the ſame Ship and Pinnace as in the Year 1588) to *Benin* in *Africa*, which likewiſe was proſperous. In both Voyages, their Cargoes outward were *Linen* and *Woollen Cloths*, *Iron* Manufactures, Bracelets of Copper, *Glaſs* Beads, *Coral*, *Hawks Bells*, *Horſes Tails*, *Hats*, &c. and they brought home *Guinea-Pepper*, *Elephants Teeth*, *Oil of Palm*, *Cotton Cloth*, *and Cloth made of the Bark of Trees*.

Fine Sugar produced in *Madeira*.

In *Giovanni Botero*'s ſecond Book of the *Cauſes of the Magnificence and Greatneſs of Cities*, (Chap. viii.) he tells us, "That excellent *Sugars* were produced in the Iſland of *Madeira*," where at preſent, in our Days, we hear of none at all.

The Bravery of ten *Engliſh* Merchant-Ships againſt twelve *Spaniſh* Gallies.

The ſame Year 1590 is memorable for the gallant Behaviour of ten *Engliſh* Merchant-Ships returning home from *Conſtantinople*, *Venice*, &c. who, in the Streight of *Gibraltar*, fought twelve *Spaniſh*

A. D. 1590 *Spaniſh* Gallies, each of which was manned with 300 Men, and after ſix Hours made them fly, without loſing one Man, although the *Spaniſh* Gallies loſt many Men, and were greatly hurt.

Samoieda Province reduced to the *Ruſſian* Subjection, which increaſed the Trade for Furs;

The Province of *Samoieda* (the moſt northerly Part of the *Ruſſian* Territories) was now firſt brought under the *Ruſſian* Monarchy, it having been till now unknown to *Ruſſia*, as lying in a violently cold Climate, over againſt *Nova Zembla*. Thoſe new Tributaries are now ſaid to have agreed to pay two Sable Skins yearly *per* Head to the Czar, whereby the Trade to *Ruſſia* became greatly increaſed.

as did alſo the planting of *Siberia* much more, by its Furs, Iron, Fiſh, &c. to the conſiderable increaſe of *Ruſſia*'s Revenue and Commerce.

The Country of *Siberia*, lying South of *Samoieda*, had been diſcovered and reduced a little before this Time, and has ſince been greatly improved, and thereby has conſiderably increaſed the Revenue of *Ruſſia*, not only from their fine Furs of many Kinds, but from their excellent Iron Works, as alſo from their Sturgeon, Salmon, &c. in great Quantities, to the conſiderable Increaſe of the Commerce of *Ruſſia*.

Newcaſtle Coals at *London*, their Price at this Time.

Strype, *Stowe*, and later Authors relate, that in this Year, by Reaſon of a Combination at *Newcaſtle upon Tyne*, Coals were raiſed at *London* to the exceſſive Price of 9*s*. *per* Chaldron, whereas the uſual Price, for ſeveral preceding Years, was but 4*s*.

Cuſtoms of *England* raiſed from 14,000*l*. to 50 or 42,000*l*. yearly, by *Queen Elizabeth*'s prudent Management.

Queen *Elizabeth*, at this Time, prudently and carefully examining her Income, that ſo ſhe might be the more able to determine the Quantity of her Outgoing, found her Cuſtoms had been long farmed at 14,000*l*. yearly, which ſhe ſoon raiſed to 42,000*l*. and at length to 50,000*l*. yearly, farmed ſtill to Sir *Thomas Smith*, who had ſo long had them at 14,000*l*.

The Meanneſs of the naval Strength of *France* till this Time.

Till about this Time, ſays Sir *Philip Medows*, (in his excellent *Obſervations concerning the Dominion and Sovereignty of the Seas*) from the Memoirs of the Duke *De Sully*, "The whole naval "Strength of the Crown of *France* was about half a Dozen Ships of War (ſuch as they were) "at *Breſt* and *Rochel*, and about a Score of Gallies in the *Mediterranean*. But this King" (continues he) "dreſſed a new Plan of the *French* Monarchy; and though his great Deſigns were "interrupted by an immature Death, and alſo by a ſucceeding Minority, yet the great Cardinal "*Richlieu* retumed it again. He firſt taught *France* that the *Fleur de Luces* could grow at Sea as "well as on Land, and adorned the Sterns of his new-built Ships with this prophetic Inſcription,

"*Florent quoque Lilia Ponto.*"

[Of which Motto ſee more under the Year 1637.]

Queen *Elizabeth*'s good Regulations in her Navy.

Queen *Elizabeth*, knowing the good Effects of a potent Navy, made, in this Year 1590, certain prudent Regulations therein. Mr. *Burchet*, in his *Naval Hiſtory*, relates, "That ſhe "aſſigned 8970*l*. yearly for the Repairs of her Fleet." How mean ſuch a Sum would be thought at preſent for ſuch a Purpoſe needs not to be obſerved; her own Ships (as we have ſeen) were but few, and Money, in thoſe Days, went much farther for all Things than in our Days.

The State of Cities in *Europe*, &c. by *Giovanni Botero*.

It is undoubtedly true, that the *Number*, *Wealth*, and *Splendor* of large and populous Cities are, in general, the beſt Symptoms of the State of Commerce every where; nevertheleſs, in great arbitrary Monarchies, as in *France*, *Ruſſia*, *Turkey*, *Perſia*, &c. the Cities, which are the uſual Reſidence of their Monarchs, and of their Courts, Nobles, Guards, &c. may be large and ſplendid, without having a generally-proſperous Commerce in their reſpective Countries. *Giovanni Botero*, an eminent *Italian* Author, who, in or about the Year 1590, wrote an excellent ſmall Treatiſe, intitled, *Of the Cauſes of the Magnificence and Greatneſs of Cities*, (and of whom *Mercry* gives the Character of being a judicious Author) gives us the ſeveral Cauſes or Means of making "Cities great and magnificent; ſuch as, the commodious Situation,—good Soil and Roads,— "deep and ſafe Havens and Rivers,—Colonies,---good Government,---Schools,---Privileges,--- "Induſtry, &c. All which, though neceſſarily conducive to make a great and rich City, will "never attain the End without Commerce and Manufactures, (and foreign or maritime Trade "where it can be had.)---Among the Kingdoms of *Chriſtendom*," (ſays our Author) "the greateſt, "richeſt, and moſt populous is *France*, containing 27,000 Pariſhes, and 15 Millions of People; "ſo fertile by Nature, and ſo rich, through the Induſtry of her People, as not to envy any "other Country: And, by Means of the Reſidence of the Kings of ſo mighty a Kingdom ſo "long at *Paris*, that City is become the greateſt in *Chriſtendom*, containing about 450,000 "People." What he adds is remarkable, though ſurely not ſtrictly true *even then*, and much leſs ſo in *our Days*, at leaſt with Relation to *England*, viz.

Paris the greateſt City in *Chriſtendom*.

☞ "The Kingdoms of *England*, *Naples*, *Portugal*, and *Bohemia*, (as alſo the Earldom of *Flan*"*ders*, and the Dukedom of *Milan*) are States, in a Manner, of equal Greatneſs and Power; "ſo that the Cities wherein the Princes of thoſe ſame Kingdoms have, for any long Time, "made their Reſidence, have been, in a Manner, alſo alike, as *London*, *Naples*, *Liſbon*, *Prague*, "*Milan* and *Gaunt*; which have each of them, more or leſs, 160,000 Inhabitants." [The Reader is to take Notice, that this Work now quoted from, is only an *Engliſh* Tranſlation, printed *Anno* 1606, from the *Italian* Original.] "But" (continues *Botero*) "*Liſbon* is, indeed, ſome"what larger than the reſt, by Means of the Commerce of *Ethiop*," [i. e. *Africa*] "*India*, and "*Braſil*; as is likewiſe *London*, by Means of the Wars and Troubles in the *Low-Countries*; and "*Naples* is, within theſe thirty Years, grown as great again as it was. In *Spain* there is not a "City of any ſuch Greatneſs, partly becauſe it has been, till of late, divided into divers little "Kingdoms, and partly through Want of navigable Rivers, to bring ſo great a Quantity of "Food, &c. into one Place, for maintaining an extraordinary Number of People. The Cities "in *Spain* of moſt Magnificence, are thoſe where the ancient Kings and Princes held their Seats,

" as *Barcelona*, *Saragoſſa*, *Valentia*, *Cordova*, *Toledo*, *Burgos*, *Leon*, &c. being ſuch as paſs not the " ſecond Rank of the Cities of *Italy*. Yet he allows *Granada*, where the *Mooriſh* Kings ſo long " reigned, and *Seville*, through the Diſcovery of *America*, to be greater than thoſe other Cities; " and alſo *Valadolid* (by Means of the former long Reſidence of the Kings of *Spain*, though no City) " may compare with its nobleſt Cities; and alſo *Madrid* is much increaſed, and continually in- " creaſing, by the Court which King *Philip* keeps there. In *Poland*, *Cracow* and *Vilna*, through " the former long Reſidence of their Kings, and the latter of the great Dukes of *Lithuania*, are " the two moſt populous Cities in that Country. In *Ruſſia*, *Volodimer*, *Great-Novogrod*, and " *Moſcow* are the moſt eminent Cities, as having been all three the Seats of their great Dukes, " though at this Day *Moſcow*, their preſent Reſidence, is ſo great and populous, as to be rec- " koned one of the four Cities of the firſt Rank in *Europe*, which are *Moſcow*, *Conſtantinople*, " *Paris*, and *Liſbon*. In *Sicily*, *Palermo* is the chief, being equal to Cities of the ſecond Rank in " *Italy*." [Cities of the ſecond Rank in *Italy* he elſewhere hints to conſiſt of ſuch as have under *one hundred thouſand* Inhabitants.] " *Rome*," (continues our Author) " whoſe Majeſty exceedeth " all the World, would ſhe not be more like a Deſart than a City, if the *Pope* held not his Re- " ſidence therein, with the Greatneſs of his Court, the Concourſe of Ambaſſadors, Prelates, " Princes, with an infinite Number of People ſerving both him and them; if, with magnificent " Buildings, Conduits, Fountains, and Streets, it were not glorioufly adorned; and if, with all " theſe Means, ſhe did not draw and entertain ſuch a Number of Merchants, Tradeſmen, " Shopkeepers, Artificers, Workmen, and Labourers?" (Book II. Cap. i.)

A.D. 1590

The four chief or greateſt Cities in all *Europe*.

☞ In Cap. ii. of Book II. he enquires, " *what the Reaſon is, that Cities, once grown to a certain* " *Greatneſs, increaſe not onward according to that Proportion?*" After remarking on the Increaſe and Decreaſe of old *Rome*, he ſubjoins, " And in like Manner, ſince it is 400 Years" [*i. e.* 572 Years from this Year 1762] " ſince *Milan* and *Venice* had as many People as they have at this " Day, how comes it to paſs that the Multiplication goes not onward accordingly? Some anſwer, " That *Plagues*, *Wars*, *Dearths*, &c. are the Cauſes; but this gives no Satisfaction, becauſe " theſe have always been. Others give a more trifling Anſwer, *viz. God governs the World*, " which we know was alſo always ſo.—My Anſwer may not only ſerve for *Cities*, but alſo for " the univerſal Theatre of the World: I ſay then, that the Augmentation of Cities proceeds " partly out of the *Virtue generative of Men*, and partly out of the *Virtue nutritive of Cities*: Now, " foraſmuch as Men are, at this Day, as apt for *Generation* as they were in the Times of *David* " or *Moſes*, if there were no other Impediment, the Propagation of *Mankind* would increaſe with- " out End, and the Augmentation of *Cities* would be without Term; and if they do not increaſe " *in infinitum*, I muſt needs ſay, it proceeds from the Defect of Nutriment and Suſtenance ſuffi- " cient for it, which are gotten either out of their own Territories, or elſe from foreign Coun- " tries: Now, to have a City great and populous, it is neceſſary that Victuals may eaſily be " brought from far into it,—and that ſuch City have the Means for that End, by overcoming " all Obſtacles. Now, that Greatneſs which depends on *remote* Cauſes, or *hard Means*, cannot " long endure, and every Man will ſeek his Advantage and Eaſe where he may find it beſt,— " great Cities are more ſubject to *Dearths* than are ſmall ones, and Plagues afflict them more " grievouſly, and frequently, and with a greater Loſs of People.—So that, although Men were " as apt to Generation in the Height of old *Roman* Greatneſs, as in the firſt Beginning thereof, " yet, for all that, the People increaſed not proportionably, becauſe the *Virtue nutritive* of that " City had no Power to go farther; and in Succeſſion of Time, the Inhabitants finding much " Want, and leſs Means to ſupply the ſame, either forbore to marry, or elſe fled their Country: " And for the ſame Reaſons, Mankind, grown to a certain complete Number, hath grown no " farther. *And it is* 3000 *Years or more, that the Earth was as full of People as at preſent*; for " the Fruits of the Earth, and the Plenty of Victual, do not ſuffice to feed a greater Number: " Man firſt propagated in the Eaſt, and thence ſpread far and near; and having peopled the " Continent, they next peopled the Iſlands; thence they paſſed into *Europe*, and laſt of all to " the new World. The Barrenneſs of Soils, Scarcity of Neceſſaries, Inundations, Earthquakes, " Peſtilences, Famines, Wars, *&c.* have occaſioned numberleſs Migrations; and even the very " driving out by Force of the younger People, and, in many Countries, the ſelling of them for " Slaves, in order to make more Room for ſuch as remained; all which are the Let and Stay, " that the Number of Men cannot increaſe and grow immoderately."

A moſt curious Enquiry into the Reaſon why Cities, grown great, do not increaſe onward *ad infinitum*, by *Botero*.

At this Time, according to the ſame *Botero*, (as above) the City of *Paris* far exceeded, in Number of People, and in Abundance of all Things, all other Cities of *Chriſtendom*, *Moſcow* excepted; and *Liſbon* was the next greateſt City of *Chriſtendom*: Yet we of the preſent Age ſee *London* exceed any of them all, unleſs *Paris*, according to ſome, ſhould be excepted.

After *Moſcow*, *Paris* is the greateſt City in *Chriſtendom*, and *Liſbon* next in Greatneſs.

The ſame *Botero*, ſtill ſpeaking of the Cauſes of the Greatneſs of Cities, obſerves, " That it is " not *one* particular Advantage alone that will effect ſuch Greatneſs, but the many before-named " Advantages concurring; alſo *Ornaments*, (like thoſe truly grand ones of *Rome*, *Venice*, &c.) " *Eaſineſs of Acceſs*, and of Carriage, and *Fruitfulneſs of the neighbouring Soil*. Thus *Piedmont* hath " Plenty of *Corn*, *Cattle*, *Wines*, and excellent Fruits, and yet hath not one great City.—And " the like in *England*; (*London* excepted) for although that Country" (i. e. *England*) " does " abound in Plenty of all good Things, yet there is not another City in it that deſerves to be called " *great*: As may alſo be ſaid of *France*, (*Paris* excepted) which City, however, is not ſituated " in the fruitfulleſt Part of that great Kingdom."

A View of the Qualifications which muſt concur to make a *great* City.

Neither *England* nor *France* have but one great City in each of them, viz. *London* and *Paris*, though both Countries be very fruitful.

This Author gives us the earlieſt Account we have any where met with of two famous Productions of *China*, viz. *Tea* and *Porcelane*; the firſt, indeed, not by any particular Name, but only in the Words following. " They" (*i. e.* the *Chineſe*) " have alſo an Herb, out of which they " preſs a delicate Juice, which ſerves them for Drink inſtead of Wine; it alſo preſerves their " Health,

The earlieſt Mention we find of the *Tea* and *Porcelane* of *China*.

A. D. 1590 "Health, and frees them from all thoſe Evils that the immoderate Uſe of *Wine* doth breed unto "us." By the Uſe which the modern *Chineſe* make of *Tea*, (who are a ſober People) this Herb thus deſcribed can be nothing elſe: And in the next Paragraph, deſcribing the many other rich Productions of *China*, he ſubjoins; "And the *Porcelane Earth* is known no where but there."

1591 In this Year 1591, *Thuanus* (Lib. 100) relates, "That there was held at *Lubeck* a general Aſ- "ſembly of the Deputies of the *Hanſe-Towns*, at which thoſe of *Roſtock*, *Dantzick*, *Bremen*, and "*Hamburgh* were preſent, where they treated of their Rights, Immunities, &c. which they al- "ledged the Queen of *England* daily endeavoured to impair; whereupon they ſent Letters to "her Majeſty, written with too much Heat. The Queen, in a contemptuous Manner, anſwered "thoſe Letters, telling them, that although they had written to her with ſo little Reſpect, ſhe "imputed that rather to their Amanuenſis, or Secretary, than to themſelves; at the ſame Time "letting them know how much ſhe deſpiſed their Menaces."

Queen *Elizabeth* treats the Threats of the *Hanſe-Towns* with proper Contempt.

Some Members of the *Engliſh Turkey*, or *Levant* Company, having, about the Year 1584, carried Part of their Cloth, Tin, &c. from *Aleppo* to *Bagdat*, and thence down the River *Tygris* to *Ormus* in the *Perſian* Gulph, and thence farther to *Goa*, for an Attempt to ſettle a Trade to *Eaſt-India* over Land; for that End they carried their Queen's recommendatory Letters to the King of *Cambaya*, and to the King of *China*. They found the *Venetians* had Factories at all thoſe Places, and were therefore great Enemies to this Attempt of the *Engliſh*, who, however, ſoon after travelled to ſundry other Places in *India*, and to *Agra*, the great *Mogul*'s Capital; alſo to *Lahor*, to *Bengal*, to *Pegu*, *Malacca*, &c. and returned by Sea to *Ormus*, and ſo up the *Tigris* to *Bagdat*, *Bir*, and *Aleppo*, and laſtly to *Tripoly* in *Syria*, and they ſailed thence in an *Engliſh* Ship to *London*, *Anno* 1591, having made very uſeful Remarks and Diſcoveries on the Nature of the *Eaſt-India* Commerce, preparatory to their intended Voyage by Sea to *India*, now actually going out.

Certain *Engliſhmen* go to *Eaſt-India* from *Aleppo* partly over Land, to prepare for the maritime Voyage they ſoon intended thither.

In the ſixteenth Tome (P. 96) of the *Fœdera*, is the firſt Inſtance to be found in that Collection, of an excluſive Patent for the ſole printing and publiſhing of a Book; it is Queen *Elizabeth*'s to *Richard Wright* of *Oxford*, to publiſh a Tranſlation of *Cornelius Tacitus* into *Engliſh*, and that none other do preſume to print the ſame during his Life, nor to import any *Engliſh* Tranſlation of it from beyond Sea.

The firſt Patent in the *Fœdera* for the ſole printing of a Book.

In the ſaid ſixteenth Tome, P. 105, of the *Fœdera*, we have King *Chriſtian* IV. of *Denmark*'s Anſwer to Queen *Elizabeth*'s Complaints of Exactions from her Merchants, relating to the *Toll* in the *Sound*, "wherein *Chriſtian* vindicates his Collectors from any Injuſtice therein, and alſo, "in his Turn, warmly complains of certain *Engliſh* piratical Ships, who daily robbed his Subjects "Ships and Merchandize; which Violences (ſays he) are ſo heinous and intolerable, that he "could neither conceal nor endure them longer. He therefore hopes ſhe will forthwith re- "dreſs them, and thereby prevent his doing it himſelf, though unwillingly, &c." This was probably the Seizures made by the *Engliſh* on the *Daniſh* Ships carrying naval Stores, &c. to *Spain*.

England and *Denmark* make mutual Complaints of commercial Grievances.

In P. 106 of the before-quoted Tome XVI. we have a Letter to Queen *Elizabeth* from the Elector *Palatine*, in Anſwer to her's to him, expreſſing his Sorrow, that the Archbiſhop of *Bremen*, by Command of the Emperor *Rodolphus*, had abſolutely prohibited the Senate and People of *Staden* from any Commerce with the *Engliſh Merchant-Adventurers*, or from ſuffering them to reſide there, even although, four Years ago, the ſaid Senate had made a Contract with the ſaid *Engliſh* Company for their Reſidence there. He tells the Queen, "that this Prohibition was vi- "olently obtained, by Means of the *Spaniſh* Ambaſſadors, and of certain factious *Hanſeatics*, who "are only grieved they do not enjoy the Advantages which the ſaid Contract procured for "*Staden*." He promiſes his good Offices for procuring Redreſs.—And (*ibidem*, P. 111) we have a like Promiſe from the Elector of *Saxony* to the Queen on the ſame Subject.

The *Engliſh Merchants-Adventurers* are forbidden to reſide at *Staden*.

Yet the Electors *Palatine* and *Saxony* favour them.

Ibidem, (P. 135) the *Hanſe-Towns* endeavoured to force the Town of *Elbing* in *Pruſſia* to diſcountenance our *Engliſh Merchants-Adventurers*, by forbidding their Reſort thither; but the *Elbingers* underſtood their own Intereſt too well to part with ſo advantageous a Branch of Commerce. They therefore wrote a reſpectful Letter to Queen *Elizabeth*, acquainting her with the Diſpleaſure of the other *Hanſeatics*, both againſt them and *Staden* on this Account. They alſo tell her, that the *Hanſeatics* had lately held a general Dyet at *Lubeck*, but that their Reſolutions were kept very ſecret; but they [the *Elbingers*] are reſolved to leave the Matter to be conſidered by the King and Dyet of *Poland*; and, in the mean Time, under her Majeſty's Protection and Authority, they will go on, as their Inclinations lead them, in Favour of her Merchants. And (*ibidem*, P. 154) King *Sigiſmund* of *Poland* writes a reſpectful Letter to the Queen, declaring his Approbation of the *Engliſh Merchant-Adventurers* reſiding at *Elbing*, or any where elſe in *Poland*.

The Town of *Elbing* in *Pruſſia* is favourable to the *Engliſh Merchants-Adventurers*,

as is likewiſe King *Sigiſmund* of *Poland*.

At length, the firſt Voyage from *England* to *Eaſt-India* was undertaken in this ſame Year 1591, with three Ships; but it was rather a *privateering* Adventure againſt the *Portugueſe*, than a proper mercantile Voyage; for they took ſeveral of that Nation's Ships. In their Way to *India*, they had loſt ſo many Men by Sickneſs near the *Cape of Good Hope*, that they were obliged to ſend one of their Ships home, and proceeded with only two to *India*; moreover, in a Storm beyond that *Cape*, they loſt Company of Captain *Raymond* in the principal Ship, which was never heard of more. So that only Captain *Lancaſter*'s Ship arrived in *India*, which alſo met with many grievous Misfortunes; and on her Return, ſailing to the *Weſt-Indies*, whilſt that Captain and moſt of his Men went on Shore to look for Proviſions on an uninhabited Iſland, ſix

The very unfortunate firſt *Engliſh* Voyage from *England* to *Eaſt-India*.

A D. 1591

ſix of the Sailors ran away with the Ship, and, at the End of three Years, this unfortunate Captain was brought home, ſeveral of his Men having periſhed for Want at that Place.

The *Portugueſe* worſted in *Angola*.

In this ſame Year 1591, the *Portugueſe*, who had ſettled in *Angola*, were routed in a Battle with the Natives, and therefore applied to the King of *Spain* for freſh Aſſiſtance, to enable them to complete their Conqueſts.

Several gallant Atchievements of the *Engliſh* happened in the ſaid Year 1591 againſt the Shipping, Towns, *&c.* of *Spain* in *America* and elſewhere, as related long ſince fully by ſo many others; but beyond all, was that unparalleled Reſiſtance made by the gallant Sir *Richard Greenville*, in the Queen's Ship, the *Revenge*, in which he ſuſtained a cruel Engagement for fifteen Hours againſt fifteen great *Spaniſh* Galeons, at the *Azores*; till his Ship had neither Men nor Ammunition for Defence any longer, and therefore yielded, as it is finely related by Sir *Walter Raleigh*.

The *Engliſh Guinea* Company's third Voyage thither.

In this ſame Year 1591, the temporary *Guinea* Company of *England* made a third Voyage thither, trading with the Natives with Iron-Ware, *&c.* in Exchange for Elephants Teeth, Hides, *&c.*

The *French* at *Canada*, and their Fiſhery for Sea-horſes, whoſe Teeth were then much eſteemed. The Progreſs of the Colony of *Canada*,

and *Lahontan*'s Prophecy concerning it.

In this Year alſo, a Fleet of Ships ſailed from *St. Malo* for *Canada*, where the *French* had been ſettled long before this Time. They were wont, in thoſe Times, to fiſh at the Iſles about the Bay of *St. Lawrence* for *Morſes* or *Sea-Horſes*, whoſe Teeth were *then* ſold much dearer than Ivory, though *now* eſteemed of little Value; they alſo made much Oil from thoſe Animals. The *French* in *Canada* were, from Time to Time, ſupported from *France*, whereby the Country became well peopled near the Banks of that vaſt River *St. Lawrence*, on the North Side of it, where there are ſundry Towns, Forts, and Improvements; inſomuch that the Baron *Lahontan*, who had been a Governor there, and publiſhed an Account of the Country, *Anno* 1703, in *Engliſh*, computes the *French* Inhabitants to be 180,000 Perſons, which ſurely is rather too many to be true. The ſaid Baron *Lahontan* mentions a Kind of Prophecy or Foreſight in the *Canadians*, that their Colony will one Day be conquered by *New-England*, &c. which, to our Comfort, has very lately at length proved true.

A ſucceſsful *Engliſh* privateering Expedition againſt the *Spaniſh* Ships.

A huge *Eaſt-India* Carrak taken by them with immenſe Riches therein.

1593

In the Year 1593, two of Queen *Elizabeth*'s own Ships of War joined in Partnerſhip with ſome Merchant-Ships, [ſuch being the Cuſtom then, for the royal Ships ſometimes to join with the Adventurers of *London*, *Briſtol*, &c.] fitted out by Sir *Walter Raleigh*. They firſt took a *Biſcayner* of 600 Tons, laden with Iron Stores for the *Weſt-Indies*; next they forced a great *Eaſt-India* Carrak on Shore at the *Azores*, where it was burnt; ſoon after they met with the greateſt of all the *Eaſt-India* Carraks, homeward bound, of 1600 Tons, with 700 Men, and 36 Braſs Cannon, which they took, though with great Slaughter. This huge Prize was found laden with the richeſt Spices, Callicoes, Silks, Gold, Pearls, Drugs, *China* Ware, or *Porcellane*, [which is the ſecond Mention of it we meet with] Ebony Wood, *&c.* moderately valued at 150,000 *l.* Sterling. So vaſt a Ship, brought to *Dartmouth*, had never before been ſeen in *England*. The Cargo was divided amongſt the Adventurers, of whom the Queen was the principal. This Enterprize was commanded in chief by Sir *John Burroughs*, Sir *Martin Frobiſher*, and Sir *Robert Croſs*. The Poſſeſſion of ſuch immenſe foreign Riches greatly encouraged the *Engliſh*, ſoon after, to venture to go themſelves directly to the *Eaſt-Indies* on a pure mercantile Bottom.

The ſecond *English* Corporation Charter granted to the *Levant* Company.

In this Year, Queen *Elizabeth* grants a ſecond Patent for a Trade to *Turkey* or the *Levant*. The former one, being only for ſeven Years, from the Year 1581, muſt have expired in 1588; yet it does not appear, by any Thing in *Hakluyt*, who is, in other Reſpects, an exact Writer, that it was again renewed till this Year, when fifty-three Perſons (conſiſting of ſeveral Knights, Aldermen, and Merchants) had the Queen's Letters-Patent for twelve Years. It recites, "That "Sir *Edward Oſborn*," (hereby appointed the firſt Governor for one Year) "*William Harborn*, "Eſq; *&c.* had not only eſtabliſhed this Trade to *Turkey*, at their great Coſt and Hazard, but "alſo that to *Venice*, *Zant*, *Cephalonia*, *Candia*, and other *Venetian* Dominions, *to the great In-* "*creaſe of the Commerce and Manufactures of* England; wherefore, the Queen now incorporates "them by the Name of the *Governor and Company of Merchants of the* Levant; the Governor and "twelve Aſſiſtants to be elected yearly.—The Limits of their Charter to be, I. The ſaid *Venetian* "Territories. II. The Dominions of the Grand-Seignior, by Land and Sea. And III. Laſtly, "through his Countries over Land to *Eaſt-India*, a Way lately diſcovered by *John Newberry*, "*Fitch*, &c." [as we have already related.]—"The ſaid Patentees, their Sons, Apprentices, "Agents, Factors, and Servants ſolely to trade thither for twelve Years;—may make By-Laws "for their good Government.—The Queen agrees, that if their Ships and Goods ſhall be loſt at "Sea, the Company may draw back the Cuſtoms they had paid for the ſame.—Shall have thir- "teen Months allowed for Re-Exportations of the Merchandize they bring home, without pay- "ing any Cuſtom for ſuch Re-Exportation, ſo as they belong ſolely to *Engliſhmen*, and in *Engliſh* "Bottoms.—Four good Ships, with Ordinance and Munition for their Defence, and with 200 "*Engliſh* Mariners, ſhall be freely permitted to go, at all Times, during the ſaid twelve Years. "I. *Provided*, that if the Queen be at War, ſo as to have Occaſion for thoſe four Ships, then, "upon three Months Notice by the Lord Admiral, that the Queen cannot ſpare the ſaid Ships "from the Defence of the Realm, the Company ſhall forbear ſending them out, until her Navy "ſhall return home.—The Company may have a common Seal, and may place in the Tops of "their Ships the Arms of *England*, with a red Croſs in white over the ſame, as heretofore "they have uſed.—No other Subjects ſhall trade within this Company's Limits.---And where- "as the State of *Venice* has of late increaſed the Duties on *Engliſh* Merchandize carried thither, "and on *Venetian* Merchandize exported from thence in *Engliſh* Ships; for Redreſs thereof, "the Queen forbids the Subjects of *Venice*, and all others but this Company, for the ſaid "twelve

A. D. 1593 " twelve Years, to import into *England* any Manner of ſmall Fruits called *Currants*, being the " Raiſins of *Corinth*, or Wines of *Candia*, (unleſs by this Company's Licence under their Seal) " upon Pain of Forfeiture of Ships and Goods, half to the Queen, and half to this Company, " and alſo of Impriſonment. II. *Provided* always, that if the *Venetian* State ſhall take off the " ſaid two new Impoſts, then this Reſtraint touching *Currants* and Wines of *Candia* ſhall be void. " ---This Company may admit, to be new Members, any who ſhall have been employed as " their Factors, &c.---And the Queen gives Leave for eighteen Perſons more (three of whom " to be Aldermen of *London*, by her herein named) to be of the ſaid Company, upon each of " them paying 130*l.* to this Company, towards their paſt Charges in eſtabliſhing the ſaid Trades. " ---Members not conforming to the Rules, Payments, and Regulations of the Company, " ſhall forfeit their Right to be of the ſaid Company, whereupon the Company may elect others " in their Stead. III. *Provided*, that if this Patent ſhall hereafter appear to the Queen not to " be profitable to her or to the Realm, then, upon eighteen Months Notice, their Patent ſhall " ceaſe and determine. And (on the other Side) if, at the Expiration of the ſaid twelve Years, " this Trade ſhall appear to be advantageous, then this Company may, on their Petition to the " Queen, have a new Grant of twelve Years more. Dated the 7th of *January*, in the 34th " Year of her Reign."

N. B. There was formerly a particular Branch of this Company, which was called the *Morea* Company, and which traded with a joint Stock. But this general *Turkey* Company has, from the Beginning, been only what is called a regulated Company.

Formerly there was a Morea Company, with a joint Stock.

In the ſame Year, Sir *Walter Raleigh* had formed a Deſign on the *Spaniſh Weſt-Indies*, and alſo to ſurprize the Port of *Panama* in the *South-Sea*; but that Enterprize, like very many ſuch, was fruſtrated by contrary Winds. The immenſe Riches, annually brought home by the *Spaniſh* and *Portugueſe* Fleets from the *Eaſt* and *Weſt-Indies*, occaſioned ſo many Attempts of the *Engliſh* to intercept them, that although *Raleigh* was now diſappointed, as above-mentioned, of his Deſign on the *Weſt-Indies*, yet the great *Eaſt-India* Carrak before-mentioned made Amends for the Expence of the Equipment of fifteen Ships, for the ſaid *Weſt-India* Expedition.

An unſucceſsful Project of Raleigh's againſt the Spaniſh Weſt-Indies and Panama.

Whilſt thoſe Enterprizes were made beyond Sea, our general Commerce occaſioning a gradual Increaſe of the Suburbs of *London*, the Humour of diſmal Apprehenſions therefrom, which had moved Queen *Elizabeth* to iſſue a Proclamation againſt it, *Anno* 1580, did, in this Year, infect the Parliament, ſo far as to enact, in the 35th of the Queen, (Cap. vi.) " I. That no new " Buildings ſhould be erected within three Miles of *London* or *Weſtminſter*. II. That one Dwel- " ling-Houſe, either in *London* or in *Weſtminſter*, ſhall not be converted into more. III. That " no Inmates, or Under-Sitters, ſhall be in the Places aforeſaid. IV. That Commons, or Waſte- " Grounds, lying within three Miles of *London*, ſhall not be incloſed." And thereto was added, " V. That the Length of a *Statute-Mile*, for the future, ſhould be eight Furlongs, each Fur- " long containing forty Poles or Perches, and every Pole to contain ſixteen Feet and an Half in " Length;" ſo that an *Engliſh* Mile was hereby to contain 1760 Yards in Length.

A Law to reſtrain the Increaſe of London's Suburbs.

A Statute Mile aſcertained by Law.

To what we have remarked on the Queen's Proclamation above-mentioned we may farther obſerve, that as this Law was, doubtleſs, made by the ſuperior Influence of the *landed Intereſt*, with a View to prevent their People from flocking from the Country to ſettle at *London*, which thereby made their Rents fall, for Want of a ſufficient Demand (as they then imagined) for Proviſions, &c. in their reſpective Countries; the landed Gentlemen, in our Days, underſtand their true Intereſt much better, and therefore have forborn ſuch Sort of Complaints, although *London*'s Suburbs be at leaſt four Times as large as they were then; ſince it is certain, that every Acceſſion of People from the Country ſettling in *London* can afford to uſe and conſume conſiderably more in Quantity, and better in Quality of the Proviſions, Manufactures, &c. produced in the Country, than the ſame Number of People could have done, had they remained there.

Remarks on this Law.

In the ſixteenth Tome (P. 208) of the *Fœdera*, we have Queen *Elizabeth*'s Commiſſion to the enterprizing *George Clifford*, Earl of *Cumberland*, " for fitting out any Number of Ships of War, " by him and his Aſſociates, not exceeding ſix, at his and his Aſſociates Expence, for annoying " the Dominions of *Spain*, or of any others not in Amity with her; hereby granting them the " Uſe of two of her own Ships of War, to be victualled and manned at their own Expence, to " join their own Ships. The Spoils ſhe impowers the ſaid Earl to divide amongſt the Subſcribers " to this Expedition."

Queen Elizabeth's Commiſſion to the Earl of Cumberland for annoying of Spain.

This private Expedition conſiſted of *eleven* Ships, for intercepting the *Portugueſe* Carraks bound to *Eaſt-India*; but failing of that, he went and ſacked the Iſle of *Lancerota*, one of the *Canary* Iſles. From thence he ſailed to the *Weſt-Indies*, and took the Town of *Porto Rico*, with an Intent to ſettle at it, and to make it the principal Station for his future Enterprizes againſt the *Spaniards* in thoſe Parts. He therefore turned out all its Inhabitants; but by Diſeaſes there he loſt 700 Men in forty Days, whereupon he returned home with leſs Booty than Glory.

The Earl of Cumberland makes Porto Rico, but is forced thence by the Death of very many of his Men, and returns home.

The Plague being in the City of *London* in this Year 1593, the Queen iſſued a Proclamation, which ſhews the ancient Greatneſs of *Bartholomew-Fair* in that City, though now dwindled into nothing, in Subſtance, (as in Tome XVI. P. 213, of the *Fœdera*) *viz.* " Whereas, the Sickneſs " is in ſundry Places in and about *London*; to prevent its being communicated to other Parts of " the Realm, ſhe expreſly prohibits the keeping of *Bartholomew-Fair*,—there being wont to be " a general Reſort of all Kinds of People, *out of every Part of the Realm*, to the ſaid Fair; there- " fore there ſhall not be any Manner of Market kept in the uſual Place of *Smithfield* for any

The ancient Greatneſs of Bartholomew-Fair.

" Wares, nor Stalls or Booths for *Merchandize*,---but the open Place of *Smithfield* ſhall this Year " be only for the Sale of Horſes and Cattle, and of Stall-Wares, as Butter, Cheeſe, and ſuch- " like, in groſs, and not by Retail, and for two Days only. And, for the Vent of Woollen " Cloths and Linen Cloth, to be ſold in groſs, and not by Retail, the ſame ſhall be all brought " within the cloſe Yard of *St. Bartholomew*'s, where Shops are there continued, and have Gates " to ſhut the ſame Place in the Night-time," [now built into Streets, and called *Cloth-Fair*] " and this to continue but three Days. The Sale of Leather ſhall be kept in the Outſide of " the Ring of *Smithfield*, as hath been accuſtomed, without erecting any Shops or Booths for the " ſame." At this Time, it is ſaid, that the keeping an Account of the Numbers dying weekly in *London* began firſt to be in Uſe, though it was not till the Year 1663, that regular weekly Bills of Mortality were begun to be kept; thoſe at this Time being only taken occaſionally, on Account of the Plague. A. D. 1593

Weekly Bills of Mortality firſt kept.

Some *Engliſh* Ships made now a Voyage to *Cape-Breton*, at the Entrance of the Bay of *St. Laurence* in *America*; ſome for Morſe-Fiſhing, and others for Whale-Fiſhing, (ſays *Hakluyt*) which is the firſt Mention found of the latter Fiſhery by any *Engliſh*; and although they found no Whales there, they, however, found on an Iſland 800 Whale-Fins, where a *Biſcay* Ship had been loſt three Years before; and this too is the firſt Mention of *Whale-Fins*, or *Whale-Bone*, by the *Engliſh*. How the Ladies Stays were made, before this ſo commodious a material in them was found out, does not appear; probably ſlit Pieces of Cane, or of ſome other tough and pliant Wood, might have been in Uſe before.

Engliſh Ships at *Cape-Breton* for Fiſhing.

Whale-Bone firſt found by them.

An Enquiry how the Ladies Stays were made before Whale-Bone was known.

By the Trade to *Archangel*, the *Engliſh* became well acquainted with the northern Seas at this Time; where alſo they at firſt carried on a great Fiſhing, or Hunting rather, for *Morſes*, (as the *Ruſſians* called them, the *Engliſh* called them *Sea-Horſes*, and the *Dutch* and *French*, *Sea-Cows*) at *Cherry*-Iſle, beyond the North Cape, ſo named from Alderman *Cherry*, but called by the *Dutch* *Bear*-Iſle; but it ſeems thoſe amphibious Creatures became afterwards ſo ſhy, that the Moment they ſaw any *Man* they ran into the Sea. The *Engliſh* thereupon fell into the *Whale-Fiſhery*, though not quite ſo early as this Time.

And the *Morſe*-Fiſhery at *Cherry*-Iſle.

By a Statute of this 35th of Queen *Elizabeth*, Cap. vii. it was enacted, that when *Wheat* ſhall not exceed the Price of 20*s.* *per* Quarter, Peas and Beans 13*s.* 4*d.* Barley and Malt 12*s.* *per* Quarter, then they may be exported in *Engliſh* Ships, paying Cuſtom, 2*s.* for Wheat, and 1*s.* 4*d.* for the other Grain *per* Quarter. Thoſe Prices were, doubtleſs, then judged moderate, juſt as at preſent we think 36*s.* or 40*s.* to be moderate Prices for Wheat. So we may now fairly conclude, that Living was at leaſt twice as cheap as in our Days, or rather (from all other Things duly conſidered) near *thrice* as cheap.

When *Engliſh Wheat* and other Grain might be exported cheap, and ſome quantity be exported. Rate of Living at this Time.

The Parliament of *Scotland* now paſſed an Act, " That in reſpect of the great Dearth and " Scarcity of *Fleſh* Meat, the Time of *Lent* ſhall be certain, *viz.* *From the 1ſt of* March *incluſive* " *to the 1ſt of* May *incluſive*; during which no *Fleſh Meat* ſhall be ſold, neither eaten, but by " *ſick* Perſons; neither throughout the reſt of the Year ſhall Fleſh Meat be eaten on *Wedneſdays*, " *Fridays*, and *Saturdays*. Moreover, neither Lambs nor Calves, under a Year old, ſhall be ſlain " before *Whitſunday* yearly." 1594

Scotland inſtitutes a new political *Lent*, by Reaſon of the Scarcity of *Fleſh* Meat.

This was purely a *new political Lent*; it was not by this Act pretended to have any Relation to religious Abſtinence. The Landholders might ſurely have chalked out a better Scheme for the Increaſe of Fleſh Meat, by enabling their Tenants to take long Leaſes of their Farms, whereby they might have had Time ſufficient for the raiſing of Stocks of Sheep and Oxen, and the increaſing of Butter, Cheeſe, Poultry, *&c*——This Law was, doubtleſs, very favourable to the *Fiſheries* of *Scotland*, and probably was partly intended ſo to be.

Which Law was very favourable to their *Fiſheries*.

The Emperor *Rodolph* II. having written a Letter to Queen *Elizabeth* in the preceding Year, (as in Tome XVI. P. 212, of the *Fœdera*) recommending to her Conſideration the Grievances daily complained of by the maritime Cities of the *Baltic* League, [*Per maritimas* Balthici *Fœderis Civitates*] (*i. e.* the *Hanſe-Towns*) we find the Queen, in this Year, (*ibidem*, P. 253.) diſpatched Dr. *Perkins*, her Envoy, to that Emperor, for the Vindication of her Conduct towards the *German Steelyard* Merchants of the ſaid *Hanſe-Confederacy*.—That Envoy gave the following Account to the Emperor's Miniſters, *viz.*

Queen *Elizabeth*'s Vindication to the Emperor of her Treatment of the *Hanſeatics*.

" That the ancient Privileges which they formerly had in *England* had, becauſe of their great " Abuſe of them, been taken away in King *Edward* VI's Time, in Conſideration that they were " become incompatible with the good State of the Realm; for Things being now far changed " in the Time of the ſaid King *Edward*, and of his Siſter Queen *Mary*, they could recover " nothing. Yet her Majeſty Queen *Elizabeth*, in the Beginning of her Reign, granted them the " Trade of her own Subjects, until at length, *Anno* 1577, in an Aſſembly-general of the *Hanſe*- " Deputies at *Lubeck*, they decreed to forbid the *Engliſh* Merchants Trade at *Hamburg*; and yet, " at this Time, notwithſtanding all their unkind Dealing, her Majeſty offereth them the Privi- " leges of her own Subjects, in caſe that they will ſuffer ſome convenient Trade to the *Engliſh* " Merchants in their Cities. And for that, in all Kingdoms, ſome old Uſages and Privileges, " by Change of Circumſtances, uſe to be taken away, eſpecially if ſome great Abuſe of them " happen, the *Hanſes* have no Cauſe to complain of *England*, but of themſelves; wherefore it " hath been taken ſomewhat unkindly, that a Mandate of late hath been given" [meaning by the Emperor] " againſt the *Engliſh* Trade at *Stoade*." See alſo *Cambden*'s *Elizabeth*, Lib. iv.

This

A. D. 1594 This laſt Clauſe relates to the Decree of the *German* Dyet, which *Gilpin*'s Dexterity had defeated, as already noted.

In the ſaid Tome XVI. P. 241, we find Queen *Elizabeth*'s Allowance to *Thomas Bodleigh*, Eſq; as her Miniſter, on ſpecial Affairs, to the States-General of the United *Netherlands*, was *forty Shillings per* Day, beſide the Expence of his going thither and returning. Salary of an *Engliſh* Envoy to *Holland*.

In this ſame Year, (*ibidem*, P. 264) the Queen, in a Grant of the Office of Keeper of the royal Library at *Weſtminſter*, fixes the Salary at 13*l.* 6*s.* 8*d. per Annum*; probably equal, in Point of Living, to 40*l.* of our modern Money. Yearly Salary of the Keeper of the royal Library at *Weſtminſter*.

In this ſame Year, (ſays *Stowe*, P. 769) an Engine was erected at *Broken-Wharfe*, (in *London*) for conveying the *Thames* Water into the ſeveral Streets of that City, by Leaden Pipes, into every Houſe. Notwithſtanding which, our Author well remembers, that, in the laſt Years of Queen *Anne*'s Reign, there were Tankard-Bearers (*i. e.* Carriers of Water) conſtantly plying at a Well under the South-eaſt Poſtern of *Aldgate*, for carrying Water on their Shoulders into the upper, *&c.* Stories of Houſes in that Neighbourhood, there being no Water laid-in in many Houſes thereabout. An Engine to convey Water into every Houſe in *London*.

The Author of *a Collection of Voyages undertaken by the* Dutch Eaſt-India *Company, and of an Account of ſeveral Attempts to find out the* North-eaſt *Paſſage*, (publiſhed in an *Engliſh* 8vo, *Anno* 1703) in his Introduction juſtly remarks, that "if the *Spaniards* had not ſeized on the *Hollanders* "Ships, and expoſed their Perſons to the Rigour of the Inquiſition, probably they had never "extended their Navigation beyond the *Baltic* Sea, the northern Countries, *England*, *France*, "*Spain*, and its Dependencies, the *Mediterranean*, and the *Levant*."—But Neceſſity obliging that People to the Practice of Commerce, "they, for that End, were obliged to try new Ways of "getting by Sea to far diſtant Countries, in order to avoid their meeting with the *Spaniards* and "*Portugueſe*."—Being unjuſtly debarred the ſailing to the *Eaſt-Indies* by the *Cape of Good Hope*, they determined to attempt a Way thither, by ſteering firſt North-eaſt, and then along the Coaſt of *Tartary*, in order to reach *China*, *Japan*, *India*, and its Iſles. Accordingly, *William Barents*, with three Ships, ſailed, in this Year 1594, round *Norway* and *Lapland*, and to the North Coaſt of *Nova Zembla*, but could go no farther for the Ice; and yet thoſe who returned home retained great Hopes of Succeſs, when farther Trial ſhould be made. The Grounds of the firſt Attempt of the *Hollanders* for a North-East Paſſage to *East-India*.

In Biſhop *Fleetwood*'s *Chronicon Precioſum*, under the ſaid Year 1594, we find *Wheat* was at ſo extravagant a Price as 2*l.* 16*s. per* Quarter, and *Rye* at 2*l.* one great Cauſe of which probably was, that the Plague had raged ſo greatly in *England* the preceding Year. *Corn* at *London*, its exceſſive Price.

Captain *James Lancaſter* was now fitted out with three Ships by ſome Merchants of *London*, and was joined by certain *Dutch* and *French* Freebooters. They took thirty-nine Ships of the *Spaniards*, and then attacked the Port of *Fernambuc* in *Braſil*, and took and held the lower Town and Haven, having driven the Inhabitants to the upper Town. Here they loaded fifteen Ships with the Merchandize of a great *Eaſt-India* Carrak, (which had been wrecked there) and with Sugar, *Braſil* Wood, and Cotton, and returned home ſafe. (*Cambden*'s *Elizabeth*, *Engliſh* Edition, 1635, P. 434-5.) A fortunate *Engliſh* privateering Expedition againſt *Braſil*.

1595 The States of *Holland*, and *Maurice* Prince of *Orange*, now ſent out *Barents*, with ſeven Ships, on a ſecond *North-Eaſt* Paſſage for *China*, &c. determined to try it through *Waygate*'s Streight, between the South Shore of *Nova Zembla* and the North Coaſt of the *Ruſſian* Province of *Samoieda*. But after many Endeavours to get through or beyond that Streight, they were ſo obſtructed with the Ice from the *Tartarian* Sea, that they were obliged to return home this ſame Year. A ſecond fruitleſs Attempt of the *Hollanders* for a *North-East* Paſſage to *China*, &c.

In Mr. *Strype*'s Edition of *Stow*'s Survey of *London* we find, that from the calamitous Dearth of Corn before-named under the preceding Year, by Direction of the Lord-Mayor, a Survey of the Number of poor Houſekeepers within his Juriſdiction was made in this Year, amounting to 4132; ſo that, allowing them to be about or near a fourth Part of all the Houſes in *London*, the whole might be about 17,000 Houſes, though at preſent about or near 24,000. This Increaſe is owing to ſundry void Spaces being built up into Streets and Courts ſince the Reformation from Popery, and alſo later, ſince the great Conflagration, *Anno* 1666. This cannot be more clearly evinced than by one ſingle Inſtance, *viz.* That, till the ſaid Conflagration, all that large Court, named *Exchange-Alley*, fronting the South Gate of the *Royal-Exchange*, quite through into *Lombard-ſtreet* South, and into *Burchin-Lane* Eaſt, whereon are now ſo many lofty Edifices, was then but one ſingle Merchant's Houſe and Garden; and the like may be inſtanced of ſundry other Places in that City. Yet, by the farther great Increaſe of Commerce, the Merchants and wholeſale Dealers of *London* now begin farther to leſſen the Number of Houſes in that City, and conſequently of Inhabitants, by turning many Dwelling-Houſes into Store-Houſes for Merchandize in ſundry Parts of that City. Moreover, by a late Statute, *Anno* 33*tio* of King *George* II. the City of *London* is impowered to make *new* Openings and Streets therein, for the Conveniency and Ornament thereof, in which they have already made a hopeful Progreſs. *London*, the Number of its Houſes conſiderably increaſed ſince the Fire in 1666.

James Howell, in his *Londinopolis*, publiſhed in Folio, *Anno* 1657, gives us many Particulars of the vaſt Increaſe of *London*'s Suburbs toward the Cloſe of Queen *Elizabeth*'s Reign, which more plainly point out the great Increaſe of *England*'s Commerce than a whole Volume of ſpeculative Reaſoning could do alone. It is not material to make different Sections thereof, and therefore we have brought them all together, whether a little before or after this Year. Vaſt Additions made about this Time to the Suburbs of *London*.

"It

A. D. 1595

All Additions made about this Time to the Suburbs of *London*, viz.

1. *Spitalfields*;

" It ſeems that about this Time the Grounds called *Spitalfields*, began gradually to be built on " for Weavers, *&c.* as was alſo *Hog-lane* in that Part, which had, within ſixty Years, from the " Date of his ſaid Book, had fair Rows of Elm-trees all along, now turned into Houſes, on " both Sides, from *Houndſditch* to *White-chapel* Church.

2. The *Hermitage*;

" As to *Wapping*, (ſays *Howell*) it is yet in the Memory of Man, that there was never a Houſe " nor Building, from St. *Catherine*'s to *Wapping*: But now," [*i. e. Anno* 1657,] " there is a " continued Street towards a Mile long, from the *Tower* all along the River, almoſt as far as " *Radcliff*: Which proceeded from the Increaſe of Navigation, Mariners, and Traffick."

3. *Wapping* originally not contiguous to the laſt Suburbs.

☞ This ſhews that *Wapping* was originally a Village or Place detached from *London*, tho' now a Part of the great Contiguity thereof.——*Radcliff* alſo" (continues he) " is much increaſed in " Buildings, and alſo *Nightingale-lane*."

4. About Weſt *Smithfield*.

" *Northward*, *London*'s Suburbs have been leſs increaſed than on the *Eaſt* and *Weſt* Sides: Yet " there was an Increaſe about this Time on that Side alſo. Where the Buildings on the *Weſt* Side " of *Smithfield* ſtand, was formerly a very large Pond of Water: And where the Place called the " *Sheep-pens* is, was a Field with growing Elms, and the Place of Execution for Criminals.—— " Afterward" (in King *Henry* VIth's Reign) " they began to build the Space between the ſaid " Pond and the River of *Wells* (now *Turnmill Brook*) which runs into *Fleet Ditch*: and after- " ward that Pond was drained, and built on; and ſo down that Street now called *Cow-lane*, and " alſo *Chick-lane*, and *Hoſier-lane*, *&c.* So that the Buildings there are ſo increaſed, that now re- " maineth not one Tree there."

5. *Clerkenwell*;

Some other Additions were made about *Clerkenwell*, about or near this Time, where the Fields, Gardens, and Avenues of the great Priory of St. *John* of *Jeruſalem*, and alſo the Convent on the North Side of *Clerkenwell Green* ſtood, *&c.*

6. *Holborn*, *&c.*

Weſtward, (without *Newgate*) the great Street named *Holborn*, and its Contiguity, has been gradually built quite up to the Village of St. *Giles*'s in the Fields. But as the greateſt Increaſe thereabout was chiefly in the next Century, we muſt refer thereto.

Queen *Elizabeth* aſks Leave of the King of *Denmark* for one of her Merchants to fiſh at *Weſtmony* Iſle near *Iceland*.

In the ſixteenth Tome, P. 275 of *Rymer*'s *Fœdera*, (*Anno* 1595) we find that Queen *Elizabeth* had written to King *Chriſtian* IV. of *Denmark*, for his Leave, " That a Merchantman of *Har-* " *wich* might reſort for fiſhing, at or to the ſmall Iſle of *Weſtmony*, adjacent to the great Iſland " of *Iceland*; to which, in former Years, ſhe was wont to reſort without Interruption. The " *Daniſh* King thereto replies, by telling the Queen, that the occaſion of prohibiting their " Subjects from reſorting thither, was, That they took the Liberty of frequenting it without " aſking Leave, contrary to ancient Treaties. And if her Subjects will comply with thoſe an- " cient Treaties, they ſhall be free to fiſh at *Iceland*, the Port of *Weſtmony* alone excepted; the " Fiſhery of that Port being now, as well as anciently, appropriated for the Uſe and Service of " his own Court."

Raleigh's firſt romantic Expedition to *Guiana*.

Sir *Walter Raleigh* having, in the preceding Year, ſent out a Ship for making Diſcoveries in the Country of *Guiana*, of which he had, (unhappily and fatally for himſelf, his Son, and many others) formed ſuch exalted Ideas, with reſpect to its immenſe Treaſures, and great Cities, (no where exiſting but in his Imagination) from certain falſe Informations he had received; he in this Year ſailed thither himſelf, with ſeveral Ships, and many worthy and experienced Gentlemen and Mariners. He firſt ſeized the Fort on the Iſle of *Trinidada*; where he learnt, that *Guiana* extended above ſix hundred Miles up from that Coaſt; and here he alſo received abundance of freſh but very falſe and romantic Accounts of rich Mines and great Cities, and particularly the vaſt and rich City named *El Dorado* or *Manoa*, the ſuppoſed Capital of *Guiana*. On this romantic Preſumption, *Raleigh*, with an hundred Men in Boats, ſailed four hundred Miles up the great River *Oronoque*, enduring great Fatigues for a whole Month, but without meeting with that or any other great City, tho' he ſaw many *Indian* Nations on its Banks: But it beginning to ſwell on account of the Approach of their Winter, he found himſelf obliged to return to his Ships, before he could reach that imaginary *golden* City: He is, however, ſaid to have brought back ſome Plates of Gold, which he had obtained from the bordering Nations who traded with *Guiana*: He had (it is ſaid) been encouraged to this Attempt by his Couſin, the Lord Admiral *Howard*, and by Sir *Robert Cecil*, Secretary of State, to whom he dedicated his Account of it.

Two unproſperous Expeditions from *England* againſt the *Spaniſh Weſt-Indies*.

In this ſame Year Sir *Amias Preſton*, with three Ships, took and burnt *Porto Santo* at the *Madeiras*; thence ſailing to the *Weſt-Indies*, he took and deſtroyed ſome of the *Spaniards* Towns there, (poorly defended doubtleſs) and returned home with ſome Booty, tho' probably leſs in Value than the Expence incurred. And Sir *Francis Drake*, with ſix of Queen *Elizabeth*'s own Ships, twenty-one private Ships and Barks, and 2500 Men, ſailed from *Plymouth* to the *Weſt-Indies*; where (the *Spaniards* knowing of their coming) he did but little Execution againſt their Towns; ſo well had they now fortified almoſt every where, being ſufficiently warned by former Diſaſters. There he fought with Part of a Spaniſh Fleet ſent againſt him, with little Advantage. Next, he attempted with 750 Men, to get croſs the Iſthmus of *Darien* to *Panama* on the South-Sea; but the *Spaniards* had ſo fortified the Roads, that they were forced to come back to their Ships. In their Return homeward, both Sir *Francis Drake* and Sir *John Hawkins*, (two moſt gallant Commanders) died at, and were buried in, their Element—the Sea.

Sir *Francis Drake* and Sir *John Hawkins* die at Sea, in their homeward Voyage.

An Epitaph on whom, what Man could make?
For who could ſay, Here *Hawkins* lies, or *Drake*?

The

A. D. 1595

The Officers and Sailors of the Dutch Ships which had been ſent to try a Paſſage by the *North-Eaſt* to *China* and *India* laſt Year, giving ſtill great Hopes of their being able to find ſuch a Paſſage, which they computed would be about 2000 Miles nearer than the uſual Way; the States-General and the Prince of *Orange* were thereby encouraged to ſend out ſeven Ships (under *Barentz* again) laden with all Sorts of Merchandize, and with Money to trade with; hoping to get through *Waigat*'s (or *Naſſau*) Streight. Their ſmalleſt Ship was directed to return with the News of the other ſix Ships having doubled Cape *Tabin*, which was counted the extreme Point of *Tartary*; or, at leaſt, when they ſhould be gone far enough to ſteer to the Southward, without being in Danger from the Ice: But finding the ſame Obſtructions in the Streight, and yet more at the farther End of it, from the Mountains of Ice at the Entrance of the *Tartarian* Sea, they returned to *Holland* after they had been four Months and an Half on that Voyage.

Second *Dutch* Voyage for a North-Eaſt Paſſage to *Eaſt-India*.

The *Hollanders* finding, from their firſt Attempt, that it was probably impracticable to ſail to *China* and *India* by the ſuppoſed North-Eaſt Paſſage, at length determined this Year to force their Way thither by the Cape of *Good Hope*, which they performed with wonderful Courage and Succeſs: Four Ships ſailed from *Holland* in *April* 1595, and returned Home (all but their biggeſt and moſt leaky Ship which they burnt) in twenty-nine Months, fluſhed with their paſt Succeſs, (altho' by reaſon of the Oppoſition of the *Portugueſe* and *Javaneſe*, it did not fully anſwer Expectation in point of preſent Gain) and big with future Expectations. This firſt Undertaking being ſet on foot by nine Merchants of *Amſterdam*, with only a Capital of 70,000 Guilders.

The firſt Voyage of the *Hollanders* to *Eaſt-India*.

"About this Time," (ſays the third Tome, P. 96, [*Engliſh* Tranſlation from the *Portugueſe* Language] of a Work intitled *Portugueſe Aſia*) "came firſt into *India* the Scourge of the *Portu-*
"*gueſe* Pride and Covetouſneſs. For, in the Month of *September*, *Anno* 1595, News was brought
"to *Goa*, that the two firſt *Holland* Ships which durſt cut thoſe Seas, had been in the Port of *Ti-*
"*taxcone*, and were bound to the Iſle of *Sunda*," &c.—From this Arrival of the *Dutch* the *Portugueſe* juſtly date the Ruin of their Affairs in *Eaſt-India*. Yet Dr. *Gemelli Careri*, (elſewhere quoted) aſſigns alſo another very probable Cauſe of the Declenſion of the *Portugueſe* in *Eaſt-India*, *viz.* their Conqueſt of *Braſil*: For finding much more Profit by that rich Colony, they ſlighted *Eaſt-India*, and neglected to ſend thither ſufficient Supplies even for preſerving what they already poſſeſſed, and much leſs for making new Conqueſts there. This is ſo certain, (ſays *Gemelli*) that the King of *Portugal* was ſeveral Times in the Mind of abſolutely abandoning *Eaſt-India*, had not the Miſſionaries made him ſenſible, That if he did ſo, all the *Chriſtians* of thoſe Countries would again fall into Idolatry and Mahometaniſm! To ſay the Truth, one may venture to pronounce, that the original Cauſe of their Ruin in *India*, was the too great Number of their Conqueſts there, too far aſunder to be effectually ſuccoured, whilſt they were engaged in War againſt the *Dutch* in *Europe*, as well as in *India* and *Brazil*.

Two important Cauſes of the Ruin of the *Portugueſe* Affairs in *Eaſt-India*.

The *Chronicon precioſum* obſerves, that the Price of Wheat in this Year, 1595, by reaſon of a great Tranſportation of it, was riſen to 2*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* *per* Quarter.

Price of Wheat.

King *Philip* II. of *Spain* again making great Preparations againſt *England*, Queen *Elizabeth* wiſely determined, by all Means to prevent his Attempts on her Coaſts; and as the beſt Means for that Purpoſe would be to attack and annoy him in his own Ports, for that End ſhe ſent out 126 Ships of War, ſeventeen whereof were her own Ships, the Remainder were, as uſual, hired ones; they carried 7,360 Land-ſoldiers; and were joined by a *Dutch* Squadron of twenty-four Ships: All being under the Command of the Earl of *Eſſex* and the Lord Admiral, *Howard*. The gallant and ſucceſsful Attack and Sacking of the famous and ſtrong Port and City of *Cadiz*, is in all our Hiſtories at large, and therefore improper in this Work to be enlarged on. Here they burnt and deſtroyed much Shipping, and more Riches; and demoliſhed all the Forts: All which together was eſtimated at twenty millions of Ducats of real Loſs and Damage to *Spain*. Much rich Booty was brought home, together with two Galleons and a hundred Braſs Cannon, and two hundred other Pieces of Ordnance were either taken or ſunk in the Sea. Eleven of the King of *Spain*'s beſt Ships, forty-four Merchant-ſhips, and an immenſe Quantity of Naval Stores, Ammunition, Proviſions, &c. being deſtroyed; and for Ranſom of their Lives, they agreed to give Hoſtages for the Payment of 520,000 Ducats. This, in ſhort, was a very glorious Exploit, and did not a little raiſe the Credit of the Queen, and of her naval and land Forces, as well as of her Miniſters and Commanders. In this Attack the *Engliſh* employed Ships of *Lubeck* and *Dantzick*: For, in order to board the *Spaniſh* Galleons, the Admiral (being unwilling to hazard the Queen's own Ships) ſent ſix Ships of *Lubeck* and *Dantzick* from the Fleet for that Purpoſe.

The famous Sacking of *Cadiz* by the *Engliſh*.

Nevertheleſs, *Philip* was in this ſame Year ſo intent on making Repriſals for ſo great an Inſult, Diſgrace, and Loſs, that he aſſembled his whole Marine at *Liſbon*, and all the foreign Ships in his Ports; as alſo a Body of land Forces, and many *Iriſh* Fugitives, intending an Invaſion either of *England* or *Ireland*. Yet a violent Tempeſt ariſing, deſtroyed the greateſt Part of thoſe Ships, whereby an End was put to that intended Invaſion for the preſent Year.

King *Philip* of *Spain* intending to revenge this Diſgrace, is prevented by a Storm.

By the ſixteenth Tome, P. 290 of the *Fœdera*, Queen *Elizabeth* grants to *Thomas Edmonds*, Eſq; the Office of her Secretary for the *French* Tongue, with a Salary of 66*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* *per Ann.* for Life; equal to about 200*l.* in point of the Expence of Living in our Days.

Salary of Queen *Elizabeth*'s Secretary for the *French* Tongue.

Sir *Anthony Shirly* having been cruizing on the Coaſts of *New Spain* and the *Spaniſh Weſt-Indies*, landed on the Iſland of *Jamaica*, after having maſtered *St. Jago de la Vega* its principal Town, and plundered it; and then he left the Iſland.

The *Engliſh* plunder *Jamaica*.

An abortive *Engliſh* Attempt for a Voyage to *Eaſt-India*.

In the ſame Year, 1596, Sir *Robert Dudley* and others, ſent out three Ships, with Intent to trade to *China*, of which, and its rich Commerce, the *Engliſh* had heard ſo much: *Wood*, the Commander in Chief, had Queen *Elizabeth*'s Letters Recommendatory to the Emperor of *China*. But all that we know of this unfortunate Voyage, (from the firſt Volume of *Purchaſe*'s Voyages, P. 110, and from *Harris*'s, P. 47.) is, that they never arrived ſo far as *Eaſt-India*; but having been encountered with Storms, Sickneſs, and Famine, they were at length driven on the *Spaniſh Weſt-Indies*, having only four Men left alive, who were made Priſoners, and their Ships ſeized. A. D. 1596

Holland's third unſucceſsful and laſt Attempt for a North-East Paſſage to *China*, &c.

In this Year the *Hollanders* attempted a third (and the laſt) Time, a North-Eaſt Paſſage to *China*; but were very unfortunate therein, loſing one of their two Ships; and *Barents* with ſuch Men as were left alive, wintered miſerably in *Nova Zemble*, and out of their battered Ship fitted out a ſmaller one, and with infinite Hazards and Difficulties returned home to *Holland*; *Barentz*, however, dying in his Return.

Prices of Wheat, Rye, and Oatmeal.

Wheat, in this Year 1596, was become ſo dear in *England*, by reaſon of great Rains (ſays *Chronicon precioſum*) as to be ſold for 4*l. per* Quarter, and Rye at 2*l.* 8*s. per* Quarter: Alſo Oatmeal was ſold at 8*s.* the Buſhel. This is the firſt Time we meet with Oatmeal's Price; which ſhews that the People's Diſtreſs by this Dearth of Wheat, made them feed much on Oatmeal.

N. B. In the Alliance concluded this ſame Year 1596, at *Greenwich* and at the *Hague*, between *England*, *France*, and *Holland* againſt *Spain*, there is nothing particular relating to Commerce.

More imperfect Laws made for the Relief of the Poor in *England*.

Vide Annum 1563.

King *Henry* VIII. having wickedly ſequeſtered all the *Engliſh* Hoſpitals, to the Amount of one hundred and ten in Number, and having as wickedly and wantonly ſquandered away their Revenues, this gave ſuch a Check to the People's Intentions of new-founding of any ſuch Charities by particular or private Perſons, as totally prevented ſuch charitable Foundations for a long Time after. And as the Kitchens of the Abbies were gone, the Poor were in great Diſtreſs in many Parts of *England*: Two Laws therefore were thought neceſſary at this Time, for Relief of the aged, and maimed Poor: The one was for the Amendment and Improvement of a Law made in the thirty-fifth Year of Queen *Elizabeth*, Chap. iv. for charging every Pariſh with a *weekly Tax for the Relief of ſick, hurt, and maimed Soldiers and Mariners*: By *now* [*viz.* XXXIX. *Elizabethæ*, Cap. v.] enabling any Perſon or Perſons to erect for thoſe Purpoſes Hoſpitals and Houſes of Correction; and, for that End, to purchaſe Goods or Lands, not exceeding the yearly Value of 200*l.* The other Act of this 39th Year of her Reign, (Cap. xxi.) laid a farther Tax on every Pariſh, *for the Relief of Soldiers and Mariners*, *viz.* the higheſt Rate of any Pariſh eight Pence, and the loweſt two Pence, weekly. 1597

Logwood legally forbid to be uſed in Dying of Woollen Cloth, &c. tho' in After-times it has been found very uſeful and neceſſary therein.

We have a ſecond Inſtance, in this ſame Year, of the Fallibility of ſome Acts of Parliament relating to Commerce, *viz.* a Corroboration (Cap. xi.) of an Act of the 23d Year of Queen *Elizabeth* (Cap. ix.) which "prohibited the Uſe of Logwood or Blockwood in the dying of "Cloths, &c. *as a Practice Falſe and Deceitful*; directing all Logwood, wherever found, *to be* "*burnt*; and that neither *Cloth* nor *Wool*, ſhall hereafter be dyed therewith!" Nevertheleſs, in After-times, this ſame Logwood has been diſcovered to be extremely profitable, uſeful, and proper in the aforeſaid Dying Trade; by a certain Regulation thereof. And it is in our Days found to be a great Inconveniency to our Commerce, to have our Logwood-Cutters perpetually diſturbed in the Bay of *Campechy* by the *Spaniards*, pretending an excluſive Property in that Bay, though never yet planted by them, as will be ſeen under the Year 1662, and 1717.

Laws made in *Scotland* relative to Commerce.

In *Scotland*, at this Time, their Parliament happened to be wiſe enough to prohibit the Exportation of their *Wool*; and ordained, "That *Craftſmen Strangers* be brought Home for working it "up."—They lay twelve Pence *per* Pound on all foreign Cloth and other Merchandize imported: "Provided, however," (ſays this 255th Act of the fifteenth Parliament of King *James* VI.) "that this Act be not extended to Peers, Barons, and Freeholders; to all whom it ſhall be *leaſum*, "[*i. e.* lawful] without paying any Cuſtom, to ſend their own Goods beyond Sea, for their own "particular Uſe.—And to import Wines, Cloths, and other Furniture, *only* for their own parti-"cular Uſe, but not to make Merchandize thereof; conformable to the Laws and Liberties "granted to them before." Which ill-judged Proviſo fruſtrated the whole Intent of this Statute. For—☞ With ſuch a Law as this, exempting the whole Landed-Men of the Kingdom from paying for their own Goods, the Cuſtoms paid by Merchants, it was not very likely that Commerce ſhould be proſperous there; as the Landed-Men of every Country (and eminently ſo of *Scotland*) with their Retinues, are doubtleſs the great Bulk of the People, and undoubtedly the principal Conſumers of foreign Merchandize.—Beſides, that under Colour of the above Exemptions, many Frauds might be, and doubtleſs were, committed.

By another Act of this ſame Year, they prohibit the Importation of *Engliſh* Woollen Goods. "The ſame Cloth (ſays that Act) having only for the moſt Part an outward Shew, wanting that "Subſtance and Strength which oftimes it appears to have, and being one of the chief Cauſes of "the Tranſportation of Gold and Silver out of this Realm." The only true and ſolid Reaſon for this Law.

Their enacting, in this ſame Year, "That three new Towns be erected in different Parts, for "the better entertaining and continuing of Civility and Polity within the Highlands and Iſles, "*viz.* one in *Cantire*; one in *Lochabar*, and a third in the Iſle of *Lewes*," was very well judged.

By

A. D. 1597

By this Time the Intereſt of the *Hanſeatic* and *Imperial* Cities of *Germany*, coinciding with the Intereſt which the Crown of *Spain* had at the Imperial Court, produced a Mandate from the Emperor *Rodolph* to the Town of *Staden* (*Fœdera*, Tome XVI. P. 326.) no longer to entertain the Comptoir or Company of the *Engliſh Merchants Adventurers*. Whereupon they were forced to leave *Staden*; and from all other Parts of the *German* Empire, they are thereby alſo expreſsly debarred. Whereupon the City of *Groningen* invites that Company to ſettle with them. At the ſame Time the Town of *Embden*, and the Dukes of *Holſtein* and *Brunſwick* wrote excuſatory Letters to Queen *Elizabeth*, on account of the Emperor's ſaid Mandate; to which, tho' they were obliged to ſubmit, yet they proteſted their Readineſs to ſerve our great Queen in any other Reſpect. [It ſeems the Duke of *Brunſwick* had at this Time an annual Penſion from Queen *Elizabeth* of 500 Marks *Sterling*.] *Wheeler*, the Hiſtoriographer of our ſaid *Merchants-Adventurers* Company, aſſerts, that eleven or twelve other Towns in the *Netherlands*, on this Occaſion, earneſtly ſtrove to have our ſaid Company ſettle with them.

The *Engliſh Merchant-Adventurers* Company driven from *Staden*, and all other Parts of the Empire; but are invited to *Groningen*, &c. in the *Netherlands*.

In the already quoted ingenious Preface of the late learned and judicious Mr. *Thomas Ruddiman*, to *Anderſon*'s moſt beautiful Work, intitled, *Diplomata et Numiſmata Scotiæ* (P. 75) we ſee to what a Pitch the Humour of decreaſing the Value of the Coins of *Scotland* was arrived, with relation to thoſe of the ſame Denomination in *England*; ſo far as, that in this ſame Year 1597, the Proportion between them was come to be as 10 is to 1; for the *Scots* this Year coined fifty of their Shillings out of one Ounce of Silver; and thirty of their Pounds out of one Ounce of Gold.

The Proportion of *Engliſh* Money to the like Denomination in *Scotland*, is now as 10 is to 1.

By the *Hanſe* Towns joining their Intereſt at the Imperial Court with that of *Spain*, for expelling the *Engliſh Merchant-Adventurers* quite out of *Germany*, the former had flattered themſelves that Queen *Elizabeth* would in the End have been neceſſitated to reſtore the obſolete Privileges of the *Hanſeaticks*, for the Sake of reſtoring the ſaid *Merchants-Adventurers* to their Commerce in *Germany*. But the ſteady and reſolute Queen, in the ſame Year had quite other Thoughts; tho', for Prudence and Decency's Sake, ſhe found herſelf obliged to demand at the Imperial Court the Revocation of *Rodolph*'s Edict or Mandate againſt her ſaid *Merchant-Adventurers* of this ſame Year; which being refuſed, the Queen, knowing that the *Steel-yard* Merchants Privileges were found to be in many reſpects pernicious, and repugnant to the great commercial Intereſts of her Kingdom, ſhe, in the ſame Year, 1597, "Directed a Commiſſion to the Mayor and Sheriffs of "*London*, to ſhut up the Houſe inhabited by the Merchants of the *Hanſe* Towns at the *Steel-yard* "in *London*; and, moreover, ordered all the *Germans* there, and every where elſe throughout "*England*, to quit her Dominions on the very Day on which the *Engliſh* were obliged to leave "*Staden*:" Whoſe Expulſion thence was, it ſeems, deferred till now. From this Time the Place called the *Steel-yard* was never again applied to or for that Uſe.

The *Steel-yard* ſhut up, and all the *German* Merchants baniſhed *England*.

At our final parting with theſe *Steel-yard* Merchants, we may obſerve, that they had in old Times been a kind of a *Bank* for our Kings, whenever they wanted Money at a Pinch: But they were ſure to be well paid in the End, for ſuch Aſſiſtances.

The Queen's Ships taking of ſixty of the *Hanſe* Towns Ships laden with Corn and Naval Stores, going into *Liſbon*, *Anno* 1589, for ſupplying of *Spain*, helped not a little to make this Breach a total one, between *England* and the *Hanſeaticks*; which, doubtleſs, proved greatly beneficial to Us in the End: For the *Engliſh* found Means to get their Cloths, &c. imported into *Germany*, tho' not in ſo open and direct a Manner as before: And the ſaid *Merchant-Adventurers* Company have obtained a flouriſhing Reſidence at the City of *Hamburgh*, even to this Day!

From Sir *William Monſon*'s *Naval Tracts* (printed in the third Volume of what is called *Churchil*'s *Collection of Voyages*) it ſhould ſeem, that the then famous and adventurous Earl of *Cumberland*, was the firſt *Engliſh* Subject that built a Ship ſo large as eight hundred Tons burden; which Ship, in this Year 1597, he employed (with ſome other Ships) in an Expedition (at his own private Expence) againſt *Spain*.

The greateſt Ship till now built by an *Engliſh* Subject.

Wheat (according to Biſhop *Fleetwood*'s *Chronicon precioſum*) fell in this Year from 5*l.* 4*s.* to 4*l.* *per* Quarter; yet the ſame Year it was up again to 13*s.* 4*d.* *per* Buſhel, or 5*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* *per* Quarter.

High Price of Corn.

In this Year, there was a definitive Treaty concluded (at *Weſtminſter*) between Queen *Elizabeth* and the States-General of the Seven *United Provinces*, concerning their Re-payment of her paſt Expence in their Defence (being 800,000*l.* *Sterling*, by Computation) alſo for what ſhe ſhould afterward expend; and, moreover, for the Re-delivery of the Cautionary Towns: All which is to be ſeen in the ſixteenth Tome (P. 340 *et ſeq.*) of the *Fœdera*, (and in Vol. II. P. 120 to 128 of *General Collection of Treaties*, 1732.) Alſo for the *States* aſſiſting of *England* with thirty or forty Ships of War, in caſe of being attacked by *Spain*. All that has any immediate relation to our general Subject, is, the ſlender Burden of thoſe Ships of War, ſo very ſhort of ſuch in our Days, *viz.* the one Half of them were to conſiſt each of 200 Tons Burden; and the other Half of between 100 and 200 Tons.

England's definitive Treaty with *Holland*; whereby is ſeen the ſtill ſmall Dimenſions of many Ships of War at this Time.

In the ſaid ſixteenth Tome, P. 344 *et ſeq.* the *Engliſh* Merchants trading to *Denmark*, complain of the *Daniſh* Officers violently ſeizing of their Merchandize.——To which the *Danes* reply, That thoſe Goods were juſtly condemned by the Laws of *Denmark*, as not having been truly entered at the Cuſtom-houſes, *viz.* Skins, Tin, Cloth, &c. ſhort entered. This Stiffneſs of the *Daniſh* Court [then favouring the *Spaniards*] produced a ſharp Remonſtrance from the Queen;

Mercantile Controverſies between *England* and *Denmark*.

Queen; which (P. 352) brought on a Remiſſion of ſo much of the ſaid Confiſcations as amounted to 30,000 Dollars.——But, on the other hand, King *Chriſtian* IV. of *Denmark* demanded redreſs from Queen *Elizabeth* for certain Pyracies of the *Engliſh* on his Subjects. *For now* (ſays *Cambden*, in his Hiſtory of Queen *Elizabeth*) *there began to grow Controverſies about ſuch Matters*; meaning the carrying of contraband Goods, as Naval Stores, *&c.* to the *Spaniards*. A. D. 1598

The *Engliſh* commence a Whale Fiſhery at *Spitzbergen*.

The ſeveral Tryals for a North-Weſt Paſſage to *China*, by *Hudſon*'s and *Davis*'s *Streights*; and of a North-Eaſt Paſſage, by the Attempts to get thither, either to the North of *Nova-Zembla*, or elſe between it and the main Land of *Ruſſia*, through the Streight of *Waygatz*, and the annual Voyages to *Archangel*, had ſo accuſtomed the *Engliſh* to thoſe boiſterous Seas, that ſome of the *Ruſſia* Company now occaſionally commenced, for the firſt Time, the Fiſhery for Whales, (now found to be much more profitable ſince the Diſcovery of the great Uſe of Whale-fins for Ladies Stays, *&c.*) at or near *Spitzbergen*, where thoſe huge Animals reſort in greater Numbers, than any where elſe that we yet have diſcovered. Yet *Spitzbergen* is thought merely a Parcel of rocky and barren Iſles, with high Mountains always covered with Snow, utterly uninhabitable by human Creatures, by reaſon of the intolerable Cold of the Winter; as was fatally experienced in the next Century, by two ſeparate Tryals made, the one by an *Engliſh* Company of Sailors, the other by a Number of *Dutch* Sailors: All of whom periſhed of Cold before the Winter was over. Its Name was given it by the *Dutch*, who came earlieſt thither, *viz.* in 1596, and ſignifies *a Country of high and ſharp-topped Mountains*; and in common Diſcourſe it is oftener called *Greenland* than *Spitzbergen*, tho' erroneouſly.

Spitzbergen, its general Deſcription.

The Peace of *Vervins* turns the Balance a little in behalf of *France*.

In the Treaty of *Vervins*, between *France* and *Spain*, *Anno* 1598, it began, altho' almoſt imperceptibly, to appear, that the Scale of the former ſomewhat preponderated. *Spain*, it is true, had the County of *Charolois* reſtored to her, but to be held of the Crown of *France*; to which Crown, in exchange, *Spain* gave up the Towns of *Calais*, *Ardres*, *Montbulin*, *Dourlens*, *La Capelle*, and *Le Catelet*, in *Picardie*; alſo *Blavet* in *Bretagne*. The Author of the Life of the Duke *D' Eſpernon* relates, That when King *Henry* IV. of *France* had juſt ſigned the Ratification of this Treaty on the 11th of *June*, he ſaid, in gaiety of Humour to that Duke, "That with one Daſh "of his Pen he had done greater Things than he could have of a long Time performed with the "beſt Swords of his Kingdom."

Second and following *Dutch* Voyages to *Eaſt-India*.

The *Dutch Eaſt-India* Merchants now ſent out *Heemſkerck* on a ſecond Voyage to *Eaſt-India*, with eight Ships: Who returned home *Anno* 1600, laden with the uſual five Species of Spices, *viz.* Cinnamon, Pepper, Cloves, Nutmegs, and Mace.

And ſo fond were the *Dutch* of this Trade, that they would not wait for the Return of thoſe eight Ships, but *Anno* 1599, ſent out three other Ships. And ſo they went on yearly, making vaſt Returns of Profit to the Proprietors. All *Europe* being in thoſe Times extremely fond of Spices, to a much greater Degree than we are at preſent.

The *Hollanders* firſt ſail round the terraqueous Globe.

The *Hollanders* now alſo ſend out four Ships, by *Oliver Van Noort*, on a new Adventure, which after various Accidents ſailed through *Magellan*'s Streights into the *South Sea*, and thence on to the *Eaſt-Indies*; where they had ſundry Encounters with their Enemies the *Spaniards* and *Portugueſe*: And after ſome trading for Pepper, they returned home by the Cape of *Good Hope*. This being the fourth general Navigation round the Globe; but the firſt performed by the *Dutch*.

Prices of ſome Proviſions.

Biſhop *Fleetwood*, in his *Chronicon precioſum*, ſays, That in this ſame Year Pepper was ſo dear as eight Shillings *per* Pound, but Raiſins at 6*d.* *Gaſcon* Wine 2*s.* 8*d.* *per* Gallon. Sweet Wines 4*s.* *per* Gallon.

The Aſcendant of *Spain* in *Europe*, how long it endured, and *France*'s ſucceeding therein, even to this Day.

In this ſame Year died *Philip* II. the renowned Monarch of *Spain*, *Portugal*, *&c.* after a Reign of forty-two Years, during which, he had ſtruck Terror into ſundry Parts of the World; and undoubtedly was all his Life-time the moſt potent Monarch of *Chriſtendom*.

Voltaire, in his *General Hiſtory of* Europe, Part V. obſerves, "That from the Time of the "Emperor *Charles* V. to this Time, the *Spaniards* had a remarkable Superiority over other Na"tions. Their Language was ſpoken at *Paris*, at *Vienna*, at *Milan*, at *Turin*. Their Faſhions, "their Manner of thinking and writing, gave them an aſcendant over the *Italians*: And, in "fine, *Spain*, till about this Time, or ſomewhat later, had greater Reſpect ſhewn her than was "ſhewn to any other Nation." So that, from ſundry Reaſons which wiſe and knowing Men will eaſily find out, this great Aſcendant or Superiority of *Spain*, cannot be reckoned to have, in all, laſted ſcarcely an entire Century: After which, *France* began to gain a Superiority which the reſt of *Europe* has ever ſince ſeen too faſt increaſing, attended with a greater Degree of Superiority, in reſpect to their *Language*, *Faſhions*, *manner of Thinking* and *Writing*, *&c.* than ever *Spain* had before enjoyed.

A *Venetian* Ship goes annually to *Archangel*.

The Voyage to *Archangel* was ſo well known, and ſo much frequented, at this Time, that, according to *Werdenhagen*, (the *Hanſeatic* Hiſtorian) even ſo far as from *Venice*, at leaſt one Ship annually reſorted thither for Commerce. So much was all *Europe*, by this Time, improved in the Arts of Commerce and Navigation. 1599

Engliſh Letter of Marque Ships do ſome piratical Acts.

In the ſixteenth Tome, P. 362—3, of the *Fœdera*, we have a ſpecial Commiſſion from Queen *Elizabeth*, not only for enquiring into the Complaints of *Denmark* in the preceding Year; but alſo into thoſe of the *French*. The principal Occaſion of the latter being (it ſeems) owing to the *Letters of Marque* Merchants-Ships, which the Queen had licenſed to make Repriſals on the Ships

A.D. 1599 Ships of *Spain*; under which Pretext they had, probably, ſometimes made too free with the Ships and Goods of other Nations. Againſt which unjuſt Practices the Queen, by Proclamation, now ſtrictly enjoins all ſuch *Letter of Marque* Ships to give Security, before they ſet ſail, not to injure the Subjects of Nations in Amity with her.

Holland builds 2000 new Ships every Year.

At this Time, according to the great *Grotius*'s *Annals of the* Netherlands, the Sea-ports of *Holland*, and other Parts of the *United Provinces*, generally built 2000 new Ships every Year. A Thing almoſt incredible, did it not proceed from ſo reputable and illuſtrious an Author, and their own Countryman likewiſe.

The new *French* Manufactures bring much Wealth into that Kingdom.

Lyons is ſtiled the *golden Gate of* France.

King *Henry* IV. of *France* (according to *Mezeray*) did, by Edict, now prohibit all foreign Manufactures, as well of *Silk* as of Gold or Silver, pure or mixed, at the Requeſt of the Merchants of *Tours*, who undertook to make Quantities of ſuch Manufactures ſufficient for the whole Kingdom. Yet, graſping at more than they could perform, and being alſo complained of by the City of *Lyons*, (juſtly ſtiled the *golden Gate of* France) as thereby deſtroying their famous Fairs, as well as leſſening the King's Cuſtoms, that Edict in Favour of *Tours* was revoked. Yet, (as *Puffendorf* obſerves) thoſe new Manufactures of *France*, and more eſpecially that of *Silk*, did afterward draw great Wealth into that Kingdom.

1600 An *Engliſh* Envoy ſent to *Eaſt-India*, previous to the Company's being incorporated.

In the laſt Year of this Century, Queen *Elizabeth* ſent out *John Mildenhall* over Land from *Conſtantinople* to the Court of the *Great Mogul*, for the obtaining of him certain Privileges for the *Engliſh* Company, for whom ſhe was then preparing a Charter for their trading to *Eaſt-India*, in which he was long oppoſed by the Arts and Preſents of the *Spaniſh* and *Portugueſe* Jeſuits at that Court, whereby they prepoſſeſſed the *Mogul* againſt the *Engliſh*; ſo that it was ſome Years before he could intirely get the better of them.

England's Diſpute with *Denmark* about fiſhing in the *Iceland* and *Norway* Seas.

In the ſixteenth Tome (P. 395) of the *Fœdera*, we have a ſharp and ſolid Letter from Queen *Elizabeth* to King *Chriſtian* IV. of *Denmark*, "remonſtrating the Injuſtice of his People's having "ſeized on certain *Engliſh* Fiſhing-Veſſels on the high Seas northward, remote from Land." She tells that King, "That the high Seas were *free for Fiſhing by the Conſent of all Nations.*" [This was her conſtant Stile on this Subject.] This Seizure was, probably, made ſomewhere near *Iceland* or *Norway*, under Pretence of our People's not having firſt aſked Leave of the *Daniſh* Court, before they went to fiſh in thoſe Seas, agreeable to a Convention formerly made with *Denmark*; all which Kind of Diſputes about the Fiſhing there are long ſince at an End.

The great Importance of *Newcaſtle upon Tyne*, and its Charter from Queen *Elizabeth*.

In a Treatiſe, *Anno* 1655, intitled, England's *Grievance diſcovered in Relation to the* Coal-*Trade*, we ſee, that beſide the Charters already mentioned, the Town of *Newcaſtle upon Tyne* had ſuch from King *Henry* III. *Edward* I. and III. *Richard* II. *Henry* IV. and Queen *Elizabeth*; the lateſt Charter of hers being in this Year 1600; wherein the Queen, in *Engliſh*, deſcribes that noble Town "As a Town of Merchants, a Mart or Market of great Fame, and *ſtuffed* with a Multi-"tude of Merchants dwelling therein.—And whereas it is an ancient Town, and has, Time out "of Mind, had a certain *Guild* or *Fraternity*, called *Hoaſt-Men*, for the diſcharging and better "diſpoſing of *Sea-Coals*, *Grind-Stones*, *Rub-Stones*, and *Whet-Stones*, in and upon the River and "Port of *Tyne*, though not as yet incorporated.—She therefore *now*" [*viz.* in the 43d of her Reign, though that Book by Miſtake ſays the 13th] "incorporates them by the Name of the "*Governor, Stewards, and Brethren of the Fraternity of* Hoaſt-Men *of* Newcaſtle." By this and former Charters it appears, that this famous Town had great Juriſdiction on the River *Tyne*, from the Sea ſeven Miles up to the Town, and from the Bridge, ſeven Miles above the Town; in Point of *Navigation*, *Admiralty-Juriſdiction*, *Fiſhery*, &c.—And alſo that *Newcaſtle* had been ſerviceable to former Princes in their Wars, by ſupplying them with Mariners and Ships, as, down to our own Time, it has ever been, in all our naval Wars.

England's vaſt Exportation of Woollen Cloths, &c.

According to *Wheeler*'s Treatiſe of Commerce, (*Anno* 1601) (already often quoted) "The "Company of *Merchants-Adventurers* of *England* did, in theſe Times, annually export 60,000 "white Cloths, beſide coloured ones of all Sorts ſhort and long; *Kerſies*, *Bayes*, *Cottons*, northern "Dozens, and divers other Kinds of coarſe Woollen Cloths; the white Cloths alone being worth "600,000*l.* and the reſt worth 400,000*l.* more."

The total Gold and Silver Coin now in *England*.]

Nevertheleſs, Dr. *Davenant*, (an able Author) in the ſecond Volume of his *new Dialogues*, *Anno* 1710, P. 93. affirms, "That the Gold and Silver Coin, at this Time, in *England*, did not "exceed *four Millions*, which (ſays he) were the Tools we had to work with, when we firſt "began to make a Figure in the commercial World, which was near that Period of Time."

Our own *Turkey* Merchants firſt, and the *Dutch Eaſt-India* Company next, (who had got the Start of us in the *Eaſt-India* Trade) keeping up the Price of *Pepper* from 8*s.* to 4*s. per* Pound, we being at War with *Spain*, and ſo could not get Spices from *Liſbon* at firſt Hand, Queen *Elizabeth* now determined to enter her People directly upon a Commerce to *Eaſt-India*.

The *Engliſh Eaſt-India* Company's firſt Charter.

Accordingly, on the 31ſt of *December*, 1600, ſhe granted a Charter to *George* Earl of *Cumberland*, and 215 Knights, Aldermen, and Merchants, "That, at their own Coſt and Charges, "—they might ſet forth one or more Voyages to the *Eaſt-Indians*, *in the Country and Parts of* "Aſia *and* Africa, *and to the Iſlands thereabouts*,—divers of which Countries, Iſlands, &c. have "long ſithence been diſcovered by others of our Subjects;—To be one Body politic and corpo-"rate, by the Name of the *Governor and Company of Merchants of* London *trading into the* Eaſt-"Indies;—to have Succeſſion;—to purchaſe Lands [without Limitation;]—to have one Go-"vernor and twenty-four Perſons, to be elected annually, who ſhall be called *Committees*, jointly

" to have the *Direction* of the Voyages, the Proviſion of the Shipping and Merchandize, alſo A. D.
" the Sale of the Merchandize, and the Management of all other Things belonging to the ſaid 1600.
" Company.—Sir *Thomas Smith*, Alderman of *London*, was to be the firſt Governor, and a Depu-
" ty-Governor to be elected in a general Court; both the Governors and all the Committees to
" take the Oath of Fidelity.—*As alſo, every Member ſhall take an Oath, before being admitted, to*
" *traffic as a Freeman of this Company.*—The Company, their Sons, (at twenty-one Years of Age)
" their Apprentices, Servants, and Factors, in *India* or elſewhere, may, for fifteen Years from
" *Chriſtmas* laſt, freely and ſolely trade (by ſuch Ways and Paſſages as are already found out, or
" which ſhall hereafter be diſcovered) into the Countries and Parts of *Aſia* and *Africa*, and into
" and from all the Iſlands, Ports, Towns, and Places of *Aſia*, *Africa*, and *America*, or any of
" them, beyond the Cape of *Bona Speranza* to the Streights of *Magellan*, where any Traffic of
" Merchandize may be uſed to and from every of them, in ſuch Manner as ſhall, from Time to
" Time, be limited and agreed on at any public Aſſembly or general Court of the Company, any
" Statute, Uſage, Diverſity of Religion or Faith, or any other Matter, to the contrary notwith-
" ſtanding; ſo as it be not to any Country already poſſeſſed by any Chriſtian Potentate in Amity
" with her Majeſty, who ſhall declare the ſame to be againſt his or their good Liking.—Either
" the Governor or Deputy-Governor muſt always be one in general Aſſemblies, when they may
" make all reaſonable Laws, Conſtitutions, *&c.* agreeable to the Laws of *England*, for their good
" Government, by Plurality of Voices, and may puniſh, by Fines and Impriſonment, the Offen-
" ders againſt their Laws.—The Queen grants to the Company an Exemption from paying any
" Cuſtoms for the firſt four Voyages; and for Cuſtoms which ſhall afterwards be payable for
" Merchandize from *India*, the Company ſhall be allowed to give their *Bonds*, payable one Half
" in ſix Months, and the other Half in ſix Months after.—For Merchandize loſt at Sea outward
" bound, the Cuſtoms ſhall be allowed to the Company out of the next Cargo ſhipped off.—
" *Indian* Merchandize, that ſhall have paid the Cuſtoms, may, until the End of thirteen Months,
" be re-exported by any Subjects, without paying farther Cuſtoms.—The Company may export,
" in their firſt Voyage now preparing, 30,000*l.* in foreign Coin or Bullion, ſo as at leaſt 6000*l.*
" thereof be firſt coined in the Queen's Mint, and the like for the ſubſequent Voyages, pro-
" vided the Company firſt import at leaſt ſo much foreign Coin or Bullion in Gold or Silver into
" this Realm, of which 6000*l.* ſhall be coined as aforeſaid.—The Company may ſend yearly to
" *Eaſt-India* ſix good Ships and ſix Pinnaces, with 500 Mariners, unleſs the Navy-Royal goes
" forth.—*None of the Queen's Subjects, but the Company, their Servants, or Aſſigns, ſhall reſort to*
" India, *without being licenſed by the Company*, upon Pain of forfeiting Ships and Cargoes, with
" Impriſonment, till the Offenders give 1000*l.* Bond to the Company, not to trade thither again.
" —Nevertheleſs, for the Encouragement of Merchants-Strangers and others to bring in Com-
" modities into the Realm, the Queen gives Power to the Company to grant Licences to trade
" to *Eaſt-India*; and ſhe promiſes not to grant Leave to any others to trade thither during the
" Company's Term, without their Conſent. The Majority of any general Meeting of the Com-
" pany may admit Apprentices, Servants, Factors, *&c.* to the Fellowſhip or Freedom of the
" ſaid Company.—The Silver to be exported ſhall only be ſhipped at the Ports of *London*, *Dart-*
" *mouth*, and *Plymouth*, and ſhall be duly entered by the Cuſtomhouſe Officers, without paying
" any Cuſtom for the ſame.—Gold and Silver imported ſhall be entered before the landing the
" ſame.—*Provided*, that in caſe this Charter ſhall hereafter appear not to be profitable to the
" Crown and Realm, then, upon two Years Notice to the Company, their Charter ſhall ceaſe
" and determine.—But if otherwiſe, then the Queen promiſes, at the End of the ſaid fifteen
" Years, upon the Company's Suit, to grant them a new Charter for fifteen Years longer."

The Company's Charter to be for fifteen Years from Chriſtmas 1600.

This is the very ſame *Eaſt-India* Company, which, through many various Viciſſitudes, exiſted under the ſame Denomination till the Year 1708, when it was abſorbed by the preſent united *Company of Merchants of* England *trading to the* Eaſt-Indies.

N. B. The original Shares ſubſcribed were 50*l.* each.

Each original Share in the Company was 50*l.*

To cloſe this Century with good Fortune, we ſhall remark, that the *Engliſh Eaſt-India* Ships, homeward bound, took Poſſeſſion of the Iſle of *St. Helena*, then uninhabited, though (according to the Cuſtom of the *Portugueſe*) well ſtocked with *Goats*, *Hogs*, and *Poultry*, that they might be ſupplied therewith, when obliged at any Time to ſtop there. Here our *Eaſt-India* Company planted and fortified, and held it undiſturbed till the Year 1673, as will be ſhewn farther under that Year. This Iſle is all a high Rock, covered with about twelve or fifteen Inches of Earth on its Surface. As the Wind blows conſtantly at South-Eaſt, from the *Cape of Good Hope* to this Iſle, (which is about twenty-two Miles in Compaſs) it is ſailed to in about three Weeks, without handling the Sails, and the moderate Gale makes the Voyage very pleaſant. On the contrary, it is extremely difficult to find this Iſle in ſailing from *Europe*, becauſe of the ſaid conſtant South-eaſt Wind; wherefore, when a Ship is ſent from *England* thither, they are obliged to ſail directly to the *Cape of Good Hope*, and thence pleaſantly, as before-deſcribed, to *St. Helena*.—The great and only Benefit our Ships receive from this Iſle is the freſh Water and Proviſions they there meet with in their Return from *India*, whereby above two hundred Families are here ſupported and employed.

St. Helena Iſle taken by *Eng and.*

SEVEN-